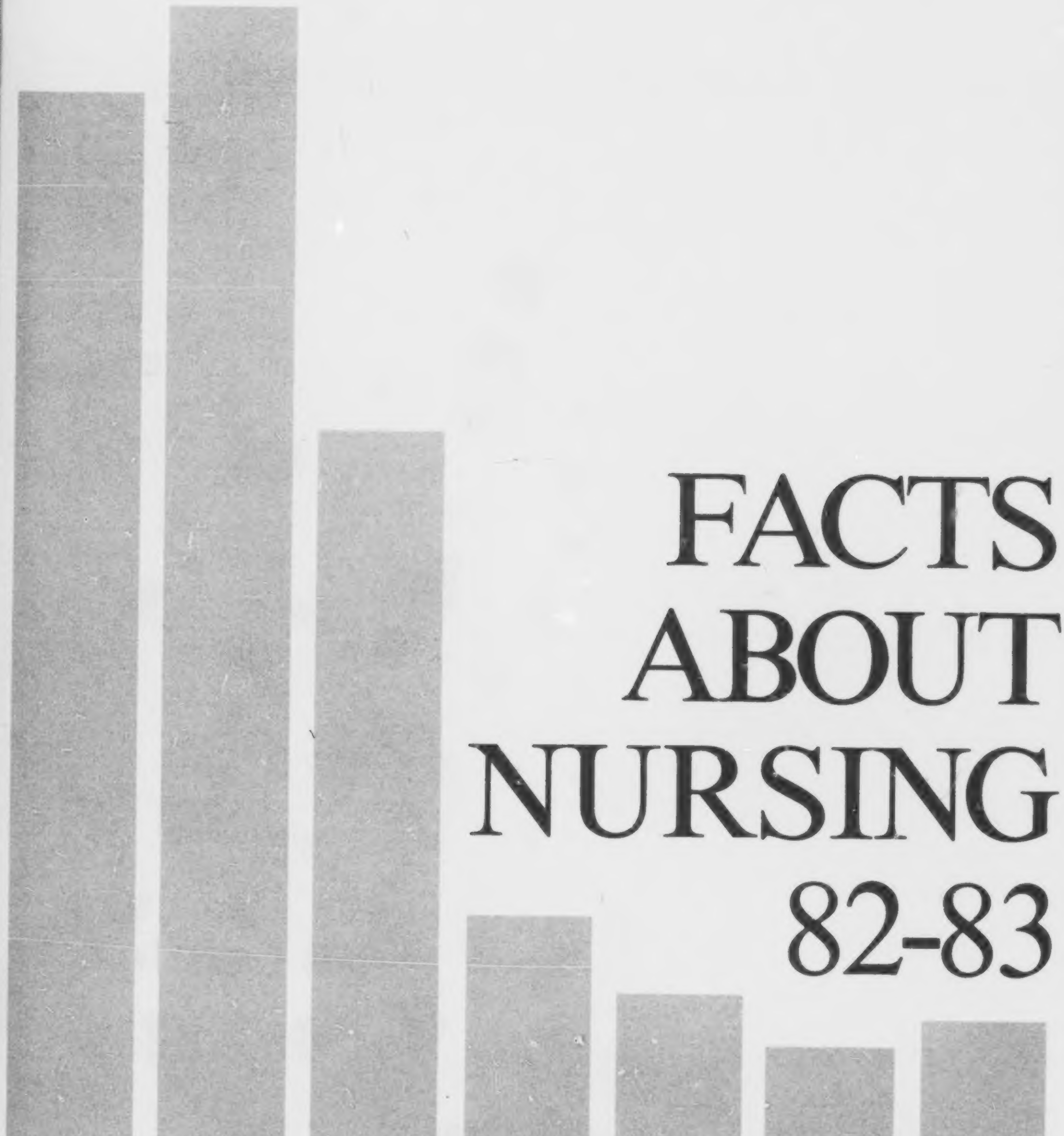
A2425-1



FACTS ABOUT NURSING
82-83

American Nurses' Association

Published by
American Nurses' Association
2420 Pershing Road
Kansas City, Missouri 64108

Copyright © 1983 by American Nurses' Association

D-73 3M 11/83

PREFACE

Facts About Nursing has served as a compilation of current statistics on registered nurses and related professions and facilities since its initial publication by the American Nurses' Association in 1935. *Facts About Nursing 82-83* is the 36th edition of this unique nursing reference work.

The secondary data collected in these volumes originate from reliable public and private sources, which collect primary data on registered nurses, their distribution, education, and economic status as well as information on related disciplines and resources. *Facts About Nursing* provides useful information to educators, researchers, health planners, politicians, allied health professionals, and other individuals concerned with the quality and cost of health care services to the American public. No other reference volume provides such a comprehensive statistical portrait of nurses and nursing in the United States.

In order to reflect the change and growth of the nursing profession, from time to time sections have been added to the publication. In this 1982-83 edition of *Facts*, one such section is "Nurses with Doctorates," which contains data on geographic location, demographic characteristics, and other relevant data about doctorally prepared registered nurses. Another new feature is the National Help-Wanted Advertising Index, in the section on nursing resources, which provides new insight into the status of the labor market for registered nurses.

This edition of *Facts About Nursing* was prepared by the Statistics and Data Analysis Unit of the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association. Carol Johnson, research associate, served as director and editor of the publication. Barbara Lane, research assistant, compiled tabular material. Other staff at ANA who contributed to the preparation of the publication are hereby acknowledged for their assistance and support.

The American Nurses' Association is grateful for the assistance provided by the many individuals in agencies who have furnished data for this edition. Although all of them cannot be listed here, a few agencies that have made major contributions must be acknowledged especially: the National League for Nursing, National Student Nurses' Association, Department of Health and Human Services, Department of Labor, the state boards of nursing, American Hospital Association, The American Red Cross, International Council of Nurses, National Educational Association, Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, American Association of Colleges of Nursing, National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, American Medical Association, and American Osteopathic Hospital Association. Contributions from these agencies and other agencies and individuals not named here make *Facts About Nursing* possible, and guarantee that the data reported in this volume are current and available for study.

Pauline F. Brimmer, Ph.D., R.N.
Director
Center for Research
American Nurses' Association

In order to provide the users of *Facts About Nursing* with the most relevant and useful data, your input is needed. Please take a few moments of your time and respond to the questionnaire on the self-addressed tear-out sheet opposite. Your response will be extremely valuable in helping to prepare the next volume of *Facts* and giving you the data you need. Thank you.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

Chapter 1. Distribution of Registered Nurses **1**

Section 1. Nurse Resources 1
Section 2. Minority Nurses 24
Section 3. Nurses in Expanded Roles 31
Section 4. Nurses Functioning in Institutions 36
Section 5. Registered Nurses Employed by Community Health Agencies 57
Section 6. Nurse Faculty Members 68
Section 7. Nurses with Doctorates 76
Section 8. Federal Government Services 87
Section 9. Licensure for Practice and Credentialing 91
Section 10. Nursing Associations 114

Chapter 2. Nursing Education **121**

Section 1. Students 121
Section 2. Schools of Nursing 151
Section 3. Registered Nurse Education 166
Section 4. Financial Assistance 188

Chapter 3. Economic Status of Registered Nurses **191**

Section 1. Employment Conditions in Hospitals and Related Facilities 191
Section 2. Salaries in Community Health Agencies 209
Section 3. Salaries of Nurse Faculty Members 222
Section 4. Earnings of Occupational Health Nurses 242
Section 5. Federal and State Government Salary Schedules . . . 249

Chapter 4. Allied Nursing Personnel **262**

Section 1. Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses 262
Section 2. Distribution of Other Allied Nursing Personnel 276
Section 3. Practical Nursing Education 279
Section 4. Earnings of Licensed Practical Nurses and Allied Nursing Personnel 287
Section 5. Licensure for Practice of Practical Nurses 297
Section 6. National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses . . 314

Chapter 5. Related Information **316**

Section 1. Facilities and Utilization 316
Section 2. Other Health Personnel 338
Section 3. Expenditures for Health Care 353
Section 4. Vital Statistics 360

Chapter 6. Functions and Purposes of Nursing Organizations **366**

Index **379**

LIST OF CHARTS

Chart **Page**

1. Ratio of Employed Registered Nurses to Population, November 1980 8
2. Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing by Age Group, 1977 and 1980 11
3. National Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses 19
4. Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses with Minority Racial/Ethnic Background, 1980 26
5. Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980 30
6. Ratio of Full-Time Equivalent Nursing Personnel to 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Short-Term General and Other Special Hospitals, by Region, 1980 and 1981 44
7. Percent of Vacant Positions for R.N. Faculty in Nursing Educational Programs, 1974-1982 71
8. Students Graduated from Initial Programs of Nursing Education—R.N., 1973-74 to 1980-81 130
9. Schools of Nursing Offering Initial Professional Programs by Type of Control, October 15, 1981 156
10. Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing, 1977-78 to 1980-81 170
11. Average Hourly Earnings of Full-Time Registered Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Type of Position for Selected Metropolitan Areas, 1981 194
12. Median Annual Salaries of Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, 1980, 1981, 1982 212
13. Mean Annual Salary Earned During Academic Year, by Nurse Faculty According to Academic Rank and Educational Preparation, 1980-81 to 1982-83 224
14. Average Weekly Earnings of Industrial Registered Nurses in Metropolitan Areas, by Region, 1975-1981 244
15. Average Hourly Earnings of Full-Time Licensed Practical Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals in Twenty-Two Metropolitan Areas, October 1981 289
16. Distribution of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Distribution of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1981 323
17. Estimated Health Expenditures for Hospital Care by Year and Source of Funds, 1979, 1980, and 1981 358

Chapter 1, Section 1

NURSE RESOURCES

Government agencies, health care organizations, educational institutions, health professionals, and others rely on comprehensive health manpower information. Indeed, the availability of complete and accurate data is required for effective health planning and evaluation. Since registered nurses constitute the largest group of health care professionals, timely data on their numbers, distribution, and characteristics are essential for monitoring trends in the health care delivery system.

In 1980, the Research Triangle Institute, through a contract with the Bureau of Health Professions of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, conducted a national sample survey of registered nurses. This was the second such survey; the first was implemented in 1977 by the American Nurses' Association. The target population for the study consisted of all registered nurses possessing an active license to practice nursing in one of the 50 states and the District of Columbia between August and November 1980. Samples were drawn from the individual state boards of nursing registration files, and duplicate records were purged so that each nurse was assigned a unique probability of selection. The final response rate for the sample survey was 80.0 percent. For a detailed description of the survey methodology see the source publication referenced in Table 1-1-5.

In addition to periodic studies of registered nurses, estimates of the nurse population are made. For 1975 and previous years, the estimates were obtained from the Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics (ICONs), a group of statisticians representing the American Nurses' Association, the National League for Nursing, the Division of Nursing, and other agencies. The 1980 estimate of the total number of employed registered nurses was 1,272,900, which can be translated into 1,068,000 full-time equivalents (full-time equivalents are computed by adding one-half of nurses employed part-time to all nurses employed full-time). These estimates were prepared by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Division of Nursing. Increases in nursing employment have more than kept pace with concomitant population growth. There were an estimated 560 employed nurses per 100,000 population, or 470 full-time equivalent nurses employed per 100,000 population, in 1980. The reporting date for estimates has been changed from January 1, as shown in previous editions of *Facts*, to December 31.

In 1980, the U.S. registered nurse population was estimated to be 1,662,382 nurses. According to the 1977 national sample survey, there were an estimated 1,401,633 registered nurses. The 1980 data represent a 18.6 percent gain in the aggregate number of registered nurses since 1977. Of the total number of nurses in 1980, 1,272,851 or 76.6 percent were determined to be employed in nursing; 388,537 or 23.4 percent were not employed in nursing. In the table showing ratios of employed nurses to population by state and region, the District of Columbia had the highest estimated nurse-population ratio (1,328 nurses per 100,000 resident population), followed by Massachusetts (993 nurses per 100,000 resident population). The lowest estimated ratios were observed in Louisiana and Oklahoma. As traditionally observed, the New England states had the highest nurse-population ratios, while the South Central states maintained the lowest nurse-population ratios. In terms of estimated numbers of employed nurses by state, New York and California had the largest numbers of active nurses.

Hospitals continued to be the predominant group of employers of registered nurses. Of those employed in nursing, an estimated 835,647 or 65.7 percent worked in hospitals. The second largest group of employers of nurses were nursing homes, where 8.0 percent were working. In rank order, the proportion of nurses employed in other employment settings was 6.6 percent in community health, 5.7 percent in physicians' or dentists' offices, 3.7 percent in nursing education, 3.5 percent as school nurses, and 2.3 percent in occupational health. About 4.1 percent were estimated to be employed in various other settings. Hospitals and nursing homes exhibited the highest estimated growth rates in the employment of nurses since 1977, 39.0 percent and 27.1 percent, respectively.

As expected, the employed nurse typically was much younger than the nurse not employed in nursing. In 1980, the median age of the employed nurse was estimated to be 36.3 years. For those who were not employed in nursing, the median was 47.0 years. According to Chart 2, the 1980 data show that nurses are staying in the work force longer than they did in 1977, especially through age 54. However, it was observed in both studies that the activity rate for the younger nurses was the highest, with a decline noted during the prime childbearing years of 25-39, and an increase in the employment rate from 40 through 49 years. After 50 years of age, the activity rate declined rapidly.

Females continued to predominate the registered nurse population in the United States. An estimated 1,603,069 or 96.4 percent were female and 45,060 or 2.7 percent were male. While the total number of male nurses increased by an estimated 18,069 since 1977, their relative proportion in the nurse population showed only a slight gain of 0.8 percent.

It was estimated that about 70.6 percent of licensed nurses were married at the time of the 1980 survey, followed by an estimated 14.8 percent who were never married and 13.8 percent who were widowed/divorced/separated. In regard to employment status, those nurses never married showed the highest participation rate (88.6 percent). Married nurses exhibited the lowest overall participation rate (73.6 percent). On the whole, married nurses were more likely to work on a part-time basis than those who were not married. More than 40 percent (40.7 percent) of the employed married nurses who reported full- or part-time status were working on a part-time basis, whereas, 13.3 percent who were not married worked part-time. Of those married nurses employed part-time, almost 81 percent (80.9 percent) reported having children in the home.

Trends in the highest educational preparation of nurses are important statistics to monitor. Demands for continued improvements in the health care delivery system, as well as new opportunities for nurses in certain positions, require additional education beyond the basic nursing preparation. Data from the 1980 sample study estimated that 50.7 percent of the employed registered nurse population held a nursing diploma as their highest credential; 20.1 percent, an associate degree; 23.3 percent, a baccalaureate; and 5.4 percent, a master's degree or doctorate. In contrast, the 1977 study showed an estimated 63.4 percent holding a diploma; 13.5 percent, an associate degree; 18.4 percent, a baccalaureate; and 4.4 percent a master's degree or doctorate as their highest earned credential. Further examination revealed that nurses in leadership positions, e.g. administration and supervision, were most likely to hold less than a baccalaureate as their highest educational credential, as were those holding positions primarily involving direct patient care activities. This is a result of the predominate educational preparation levels of the age groups now most likely to be in such positions.

Nurses who spent some portion of their time in direct patient care were asked to indicate on a list of 15 activities whether each activity was performed "regularly," "sometimes," or "seldom or never" during a usual work week. Table 1-1-12 shows selected registered nurses by type of position who spent at least 51 percent of their time in direct patient care. Over 50 percent of the head nurses, general duty/staff nurses and nurse clinicians reported regularly performing the following tasks: obtaining health histories, instructing patients in management of defined illness, administering medication, and sustaining and supporting persons during diagnosis or therapy. In addition, about 63 percent of the head nurses reported assisting during patient examinations, over 50 percent of general duty/staff nurses reported implementing therapy, and almost 70 percent of the nurse clinicians instructed patients in health maintenance. Of the nurses whose supervisory positions included a preponderance of direct patient care activities, approximately 57 percent regularly assist during patient examination, 52 percent instruct patients in health maintenance, 73 percent administer medication, and 52 percent sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy.

Annually, the Bureau of Labor Statistics calculates average annual unemployment rates for civilian workers and selected health occupations. The data show that health care workers fared better than civilian workers during the period of rising national unemployment. In 1981, the annual estimated unemployment rate for registered nurses was 1.6 percent, down one-tenth of a percent from the previous year. A comparison of the 10 health occupations shows that the unemployment rate for registered nurses was higher than for doctors and dentists, more closely approximated the rate of pharmacists, but was substantially lower than auxiliary nursing personnel and other health occupations.

The labor market for registered nurses has been changing rapidly. It appears that the general shortage of registered nurses has been alleviated, but little current reliable information exists indicating the extent of the shortage of nurses. In order to assess the extent of the nurse shortage, the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association has developed an index which is a composite of the volume of help-wanted advertising for registered nurses in 22 selected Sunday newspapers. This index rises (falls) as employers increase (decrease) the amount of help-wanted advertising they purchase. This reflects a larger (smaller) number of available nursing positions for which active recruitment is underway. Variability in help-wanted advertising volume therefore mirrors the variability in the nurse shortage. The index will serve as an indicator of the extent of the nurse shortage over time. It will indicate the relative extent to which positions are available and for which active recruitment is underway.

Chart 3 represents the national help-wanted index for registered nurses since the beginning of the project in January 1982. The help-wanted advertising index for R.N.'s rose in February 1983 to 76 percent of the 1982 average from its depressed level of 64 percent in January. However, the February 1983 volume of advertising is nearly 33 percent below that for February 1982. This indicates reduction of the nurse shortage as a result of the recession and funding cutbacks, according to analysts at ANA's Center for Research. Over time, this index will produce time series data for comparative purposes.

The National League for Nursing annually surveys newly registered nurses six months after licensure. The 1980 data revealed that 95.8 percent of the newly licensed nurses were employed in nursing, 0.7 percent were employed in another field, 1.4 percent were not employed but actively seeking a nursing position, and 2.1 percent were not employed and not looking for work. The percentage of nurses actively seeking a nursing position ranged from 0.0 in Montana and Vermont to 3.3 in Alaska.

Data from the 1980 sample survey of registered nurses provide estimates of the number and distribution of nurses whose basic nursing education was received in a foreign country and who were licensed in the United States. Out of the total registered nurse population in 1980, an estimated 3.6 percent or 59,935 nurses were foreign nurse graduates. More than 8 out of 10 foreign nurse graduates were employed in nursing. There were marked regional differences in the geographic distribution of foreign nurse graduates. The largest proportions were located in the Pacific and Middle Atlantic regions, 27.9 percent and 27.5 percent respectively, while the lowest proportion was located in the East South Central, 0.9 percent.

Included in this section are data from the Immigration and Naturalization Service of the U.S. Department of Justice, which reported that 4,178 professional and student nurses were admitted into the United States from foreign countries in 1979. This figure represents a 9.5 percent increase since 1978 when 3,817 nurses and health trainees were permitted in the country. Over fifty percent of these immigrants were from Asia. About 68 percent of the Asian immigrants came from the Philippines.

Table 1-1-1. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses in Relation to Population, Selected Years, December 31, 1965-1980

Year	*Resident population (in thousands)*	*Number of nurses in practice*		*Nurses per 100,000 population*	*FTE per 100,000 population*
		Total nurses	*Full-time equivalent*		
1980	227,156	1,272,900	1,068,000	560	470
1975	214,047	961,000	821,650	449	384
1970	205,056	750,000	642,000	366	313
1965	194,899	621,000	543,500	319	279

SOURCES: Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics, 1975 and previous years. Estimates for 1980 prepared by U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration. Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-2. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses by Highest Educational Preparation, Selected Years, December 31, 1965-1980

Year	*Total*	*Highest educational preparation*							
		Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's and above*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1980	1,272,900	908,300	71.4	(1)	(1)	297,300	23.4	67,300	5.3
1975	961,000	765,000	79.6	(1)	(1)	163,000	17.0	33,000	3.4
1970	750,000	603,100	80.4	27,800	3.7	96,600	12.9	22,500	3.0
1965	621,000	533,200	85.8	8,000	1.3	64,500	10.4	15,300	2.5

[1] Nurses with associate degrees as highest educational preparation are included with diploma.

SOURCES: Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics, 1975 and previous years for total column. U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Manpower, Division of Nursing, *First Report to Congress, February 1, 1977*. Estimates for 1980 prepared by U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-3. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by State and Employment Status, November 1980

State	Total number[2]	*Employment status*			
		Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
United States, total	**1,662,382**	**1,272,851**	**76.6**	**388,537**	**23.4**
Alabama	19,785	16,026	81.0	3,758	19.0
Alaska	3,018	1,948	64.6	1,069	35.4
Arizona	22,732	16,685	73.4	6,047	26.6
Arkansas	11,220	8,405	74.9	2,815	25.1
California	155,739	122,176	78.4	33,452	21.5
Colorado	24,301	17,820	73.3	6,481	26.7
Connecticut	33,451	26,083	78.0	7,367	22.0
Delaware	5,542	3,832	69.2	1,710	30.8
District of Columbia	9,115	8,462	92.8	615	6.7
Florida	69,390	49,245	71.0	20,145	29.0
Georgia	30,420	24,756	81.4	5,664	18.6
Hawaii	6,384	4,763	74.6	1,620	25.4
Idaho	5,789	4,062	70.2	1,726	29.8
Illinois	86,196	66,997	77.7	19,109	22.2
Indiana	32,464	25,379	78.2	7,086	21.8
Iowa	24,358	19,600	80.5	4,758	19.5
Kansas	18,010	14,574	80.9	3,436	19.1
Kentucky	19,994	16,972	84.9	2,980	14.9
Louisiana	18,939	14,556	76.9	4,383	23.1
Maine	10,159	7,583	74.6	2,553	25.1
Maryland	33,039	24,639	74.6	8,297	25.1
Massachusetts	76,926	57,052	74.2	19,874	25.8
Michigan	66,162	48,427	73.2	17,735	26.8
Minnesota	38,327	32,184	84.0	6,143	16.0
Mississippi	11,166	9,052	81.1	2,085	18.7
Missouri	30,835	25,635	83.1	5,199	16.9
Montana	6,544	4,824	73.7	1,719	26.3
Nebraska	12,928	10,325	79.9	2,602	20.1
Nevada	4,801	3,950	82.3	851	17.7
New Hampshire	10,179	7,368	72.4	2,812	27.6
New Jersey	63,630	46,768	73.5	16,862	26.5
New Mexico	6,805	5,478	80.5	1,328	19.5
New York	156,755	122,184	77.9	34,439	22.0
North Carolina	34,698	27,536	79.4	7,044	20.3
North Dakota	5,169	4,264	82.5	904	17.5
Ohio	79,187	61,841	78.1	17,346	21.9
Oklahoma	13,404	10,509	78.4	2,869	21.4
Oregon	20,922	17,208	82.2	3,715	17.8
Pennsylvania	120,961	83,769	69.3	37,073	30.6
Rhode Island	9,295	7,025	75.6	2,245	24.2
South Carolina	16,410	12,537	76.4	3,873	23.6
South Dakota	5,748	4,623	80.4	1,125	19.6
Tennessee	25,662	20,360	79.3	5,179	20.2
Texas	72,688	54,006	74.3	18,683	25.7
Utah	7,974	6,045	75.8	1,914	24.0
Vermont	5,447	4,005	73.5	1,442	26.5
Virginia	34,966	26,138	74.8	8,828	25.2
Washington	35,071	24,576	70.1	10,494	29.9
West Virginia	11,844	9,336	78.8	2,508	21.2
Wisconsin	34,669	28,913	83.4	5,756	16.6
Wyoming	3,166	2,350	74.2	816	25.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-4. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses[1] and Ratio per 100,000 Population, by State and Region, November 1980

State and region	Number of employed nurses	Employed nurse-population ratio[2]	State and region	Number of employed nurses	Employed nurse-population ratio[2]
United States, total	**1,272,851**	**560**			
Pacific	**170,672**	**535**	**West South Central**	**87,476**	**366**
Alaska	1,948	483	Arkansas	8,405	366
California	122,176	514	Louisiana	14,556	345
Hawaii	4,763	492	Oklahoma	10,509	346
Oregon	17,208	652	Texas	54,006	377
Washington	24,576	592			
			East South Central	**62,411**	**425**
Mountain	**61,214**	**536**	Alabama	16,026	411
Arizona	16,685	611	Kentucky	16,972	463
Colorado	17,820	614	Mississippi	9,052	359
Idaho	4,062	429	Tennessee	20,360	443
Montana	4,824	612			
Nevada	3,950	489	**South Atlantic**	**186,480**	**502**
New Mexico	5,478	420	Delaware	3,832	643
Utah	6,045	411	District of Columbia	8,462	1,328
Wyoming	2,350	495	Florida	49,245	499
			Georgia	24,756	452
West North Central	**111,206**	**646**	Maryland	24,639	583
Iowa	19,600	673	North Carolina	27,536	468
Kansas	14,574	616	South Carolina	12,537	401
Minnesota	32,184	788	Virginia	26,138	487
Missouri	25,635	521	West Virginia	9,336	479
Nebraska	10,325	657			
North Dakota	4,264	652	**Middle Atlantic**	**252,721**	**686**
South Dakota	4,623	670	New Jersey	46,768	634
			New York	122,184	695
East North Central	**231,557**	**555**	Pennsylvania	83,769	705
Illinois	66,997	586			
Indiana	25,379	462	**New England**	**109,116**	**882**
Michigan	48,427	523	Connecticut	26,083	838
Ohio	61,841	573	Maine	7,583	673
Wisconsin	28,913	612	Massachusetts	57,052	993
			New Hampshire	7,368	798
			Rhode Island	7,025	740
			Vermont	4,005	782

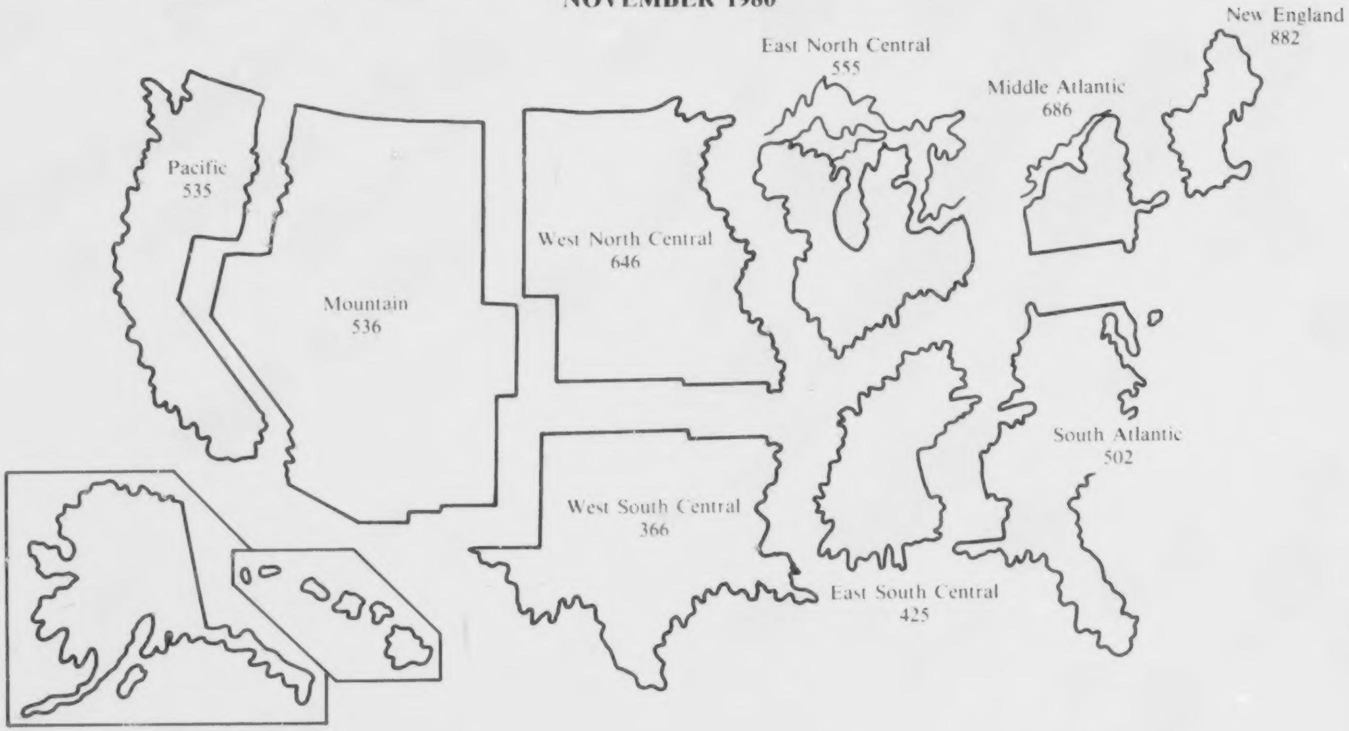
[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Population data were based on provisional estimates of resident population as of July 1, 1980, in the publication of U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Provisional Estimates of the Population of States, July 1981*, Series P-25, No. 911, Issued April 1982.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 1. RATIO OF EMPLOYED REGISTERED NURSES[1] TO POPULATION,[2] NOVEMBER 1980


New England
882
East North Central
555
Middle Atlantic
686
Pacific
535
Mountain
536
West North Central
646
West South Central
366
East South Central
425
South Atlantic
502

REGISTERED NURSES IN PRACTICE PER 100,000 POPULATION, 1980

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.
[2] Excludes armed forces overseas.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-1-5. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**835,647**	**100.0**	**101,209**	**100.0**	**46,504**	**100.0**	**83,440**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	61,416	4.8	23,061	2.8	19,666	19.4	3,888	8.4	7,671	9.2
Consultant	7,931	0.6	1,084	0.1	1,019	1.0	83	0.2	2,006	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	6.0	48,568	5.8	14,398	14.2	351	0.8	7,478	9.0
Instructor	60,323	4.7	15,964	1.9	1,997	2.0	37,375	80.4	723	0.9
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	7.1	74,603	8.9	5,913	5.8	248	0.5	2,574	3.1
General duty/staff	824,844	64.8	601,458	72.0	54,386	53.7	2,453	5.3	47,818	57.3
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	1.3	5,651	0.7	89	0.1	93	0.2	4,485	5.4
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	1.5	13,624	1.6	136	0.1	407	0.9	2,033	2.4
Nurse clinician	8,006	0.6	4,628	0.6	38	(2)	92	0.2	685	0.8
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	1.1	11,784	1.4	...	...	254	0.5	58	0.1
Other	87,000	6.8	33,796	4.0	3,391	3.4	1,078	2.3	7,816	9.4
Not reported	6,547	0.5	1,427	0.2	177	0.2	182	0.4	93	0.1

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**44,907**	**100.0**	**29,164**	**100.0**	**71,973**	**100.0**	**52,759**	**100.0**	**7,249**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	1,177	2.6	1,123	3.9	1,263	1.8	3,264	6.2	303	4.2
Consultant	123	0.3	570	2.0	300	0.4	2,707	5.1	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	367	0.8	1,242	4.3	1,983	2.8	1,557	3.0	230	3.2
Instructor	1,286	2.9	232	0.8	587	0.8	1,964	3.7	196	2.7
Head nurse/assistant	488	1.1	1,931	6.6	3,149	4.4	1,071	2.0	226	3.1
General duty/staff	38,590	85.9	20,326	69.7	47,576	66.1	10,117	19.2	2,120	29.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	1,021	2.3	260	0.9	4,070	5.7	1,089	2.1	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	277	0.6	261	0.9	1,765	2.5	538	1.0	29	0.4
Nurse clinician	247	0.6	350	1.2	1,669	2.3	296	0.6	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	39	0.1	392	0.5	2,002	3.8	53	0.7
Other	1,304	2.9	2,618	9.0	8,511	11.8	28,056	53.2	430	5.9
Not reported	25	0.1	211	0.7	710	1.0	98	0.2	3,625	50.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-6. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Age Group and Employment Status, November 1980

Age group	Total[2]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Under 25 years	128,554	7.7	122,354	9.6	6,200	1.6
25-29	289,777	17.4	254,138	20.0	35,599	9.2
30-34	255,400	15.4	206,097	16.2	49,303	12.7
35-39	205,978	12.4	159,025	12.5	46,908	12.1
40-44	180,326	10.8	141,459	11.1	38,867	10.0
45-49	150,087	9.0	117,467	9.2	32,620	8.4
50-54	137,154	8.2	102,987	8.1	34,167	8.8
55-59	124,613	7.5	83,003	6.5	41,561	10.7
60-64	81,485	4.9	41,791	3.3	39,607	10.2
65 and over	74,270	4.5	18,657	1.5	55,527	14.3
Not reported	34,737	2.1	25,874	2.0	8,176	2.1
Median age	38.4		36.3		47.0	

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-7. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Sex and Employment Status, November 1980

Sex	Total[2]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Female	1,603,069	96.4	1,223,301	96.1	379,432	97.7
Male	45,060	2.7	38,842	3.0	6,218	1.6
Not reported	14,254	0.9	10,709	0.8	2,887	0.7

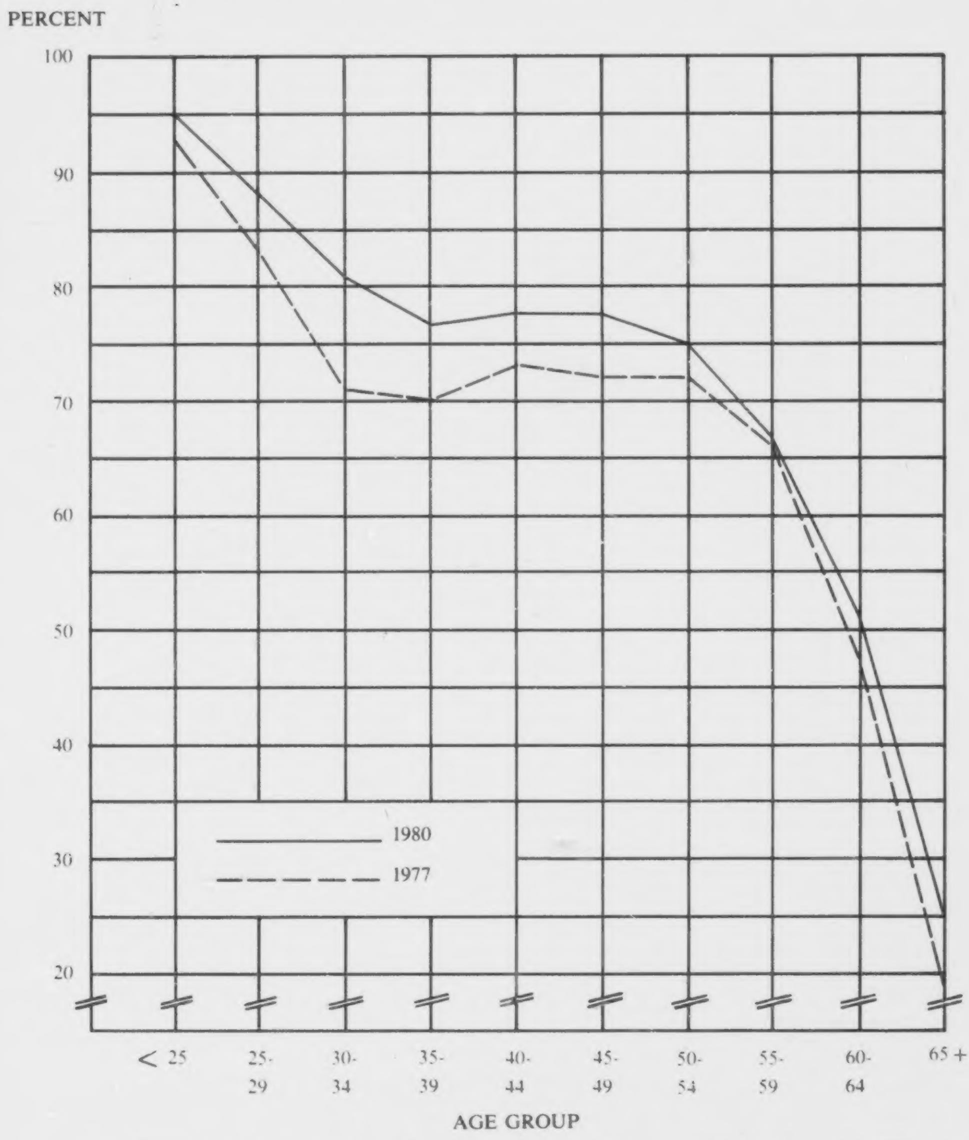
[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

CHART 2. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES EMPLOYED[1] IN NURSING BY AGE GROUP, 1977 AND 1980



[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed and working in the United States in 1977 and 1980.

SOURCE: Roth, Aleda V., et al. *1977 National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses*. NTIS Publication No. HRP-0900603, 1979. U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980.* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-1-8. Estimated Number and Percent of Male Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Private duty		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**38,842**	**100.0**	**30.035**	**100.0**	**1,789**	**100.0**	**1,001**	**100.0**	**398**	**100.0**	**2,237**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	2,333	6.0	1,134	3.8	418	23.4	83	8.3	...	...	180	8.0
Consultant	393	1.0	131	0.4	45	2.5	...	...	...	...	54	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	3,001	7.7	2,399	8.0	208	11.6	...	...	...	...	168	7.5
Instructor	1,247	3.2	493	1.6	...	...	754	75.3	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	1,830	4.7	1,452	4.8	116	6.5	52	5.2	...	...	54	2.4
General duty/staff	23,004	59.2	19,136	63.7	1,001	56.0	17	1.7	131	32.9	1,698	75.9
Nurse practitioner/midwife	693	1.8	387	1.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	69	3.1
Clinical nursing specialist	1,016	2.6	879	2.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	17	(2)	17	0.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	3,636	9.4	2,791	9.3	...	...	72	7.2	...	...	14	0.4
Researcher	158	0.4	158	0.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	266	0.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	266	66.8	...	...
Other	1,136	2.9	998	3.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Not reported	112	0.3	60	0.2	...	...	23	2.3	...	...	...	...

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Self-employed		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**192**	**100.0**	**899**	**100.0**	**404**	**100.0**	**896**	**100.0**	**860**	**100.0**	**132**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	29	15.1	164	18.2	...	...	...	...	242	28.1	83	62.9
Consultant	...	...	146	16.2	17	4.2	...	...	...	...	...	...
Supervisor/assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	93	10.4	133	15.5	...	...
Instructor	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	...	...	79	8.8	44	10.9	...	...	33	3.8	...	...
General duty/staff	163	84.9	438	48.7	196	48.5	22	2.5	182	21.2	20	15.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	...	...	...	...	...	...	155	17.3	81	9.4	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	...	...	51	5.7	87	21.5	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	...	...	61	15.1	601	67.1	97	11.3	...	...
Researcher	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Other	...	...	22	2.4	...	...	25	2.8	92	10.7	...	...
Not reported	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	29	22.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-9. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Marital Status and Employment Status, November 1980

Marital status	Total[2]		Employed in nursing						Not employed in nursing	
			Full-time		Part-time		Full- or part-time not reported			
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**854,813**	**100.0**	**404,943**	**100.0**	**13,096**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Married	1,173,930	70.6	507,037	59.3	348,596	86.1	8,494	64.9	309,628	79.7
With children, under 6 only	197,317	11.9	62,303	7.3	85,715	21.2	1,514	11.6	47,783	12.3
With children, 6 and over only	462,875	27.8	197,695	23.1	146,239	36.1	3,123	23.8	115,723	29.8
With children, both age groups	124,597	7.5	37,270	4.4	50,222	12.4	611	4.7	36,469	9.4
No children at home	382,370	23.0	207,981	24.3	65,059	16.1	2,922	22.3	106,354	27.4
No information on children	6,771	0.4	1,788	0.2	1,361	0.3	323	2.5	3,299	0.8
Never married	246,409	14.8	192,667	22.5	[illegible]	5.8	1,949	14.9	28,198	7.3
Widowed/divorced/separated	229,246	13.8	149,755	17.5	29,067	7.2	2,003	15.3	48,287	12.4
Marital status not reported	12,798	0.8	5,353	0.6	3,685	0.9	649	5.0	2,424	0.6

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-10. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Not Employed in Nursing, by Marital Status and Age Group, November 1980

Age group	Total		Marital status							
			Never married		Married		Widowed/divorced/ separated		Not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**388,537**	**100.0**	**28,198**	**100.0**	**309,628**	**100.0**	**48,287**	**100.0**	**2,424**	**100.0**
Under 25 years	6,200	1.6	2,074	7.4	3,869	1.3	93	0.2	164	6.8
25-29	35,599	9.2	3,575	12.8	30,941	10.0	1,003	2.1	80	3.3
30-34	49,303	12.7	2,117	7.5	45,266	14.6	1,797	3.7	123	5.1
35-39	46,908	12.1	2,203	7.8	42,641	13.8	1,881	3.9	184	7.6
40-44	38,867	10.0	1,514	5.4	34,202	11.0	3,016	6.2	135	5.6
45-49	32,620	8.4	1,028	3.6	29,550	9.5	2,015	4.2	28	1.2
50-54	34,167	8.8	1,869	6.6	28,645	9.3	3,588	7.4	66	2.7
55-59	41,561	10.7	2,166	7.7	34,509	11.1	4,750	9.8	136	5.6
60-64	39,607	10.2	2,856	10.1	29,214	9.4	7,504	15.5	34	1.4
65 years and over	55,527	14.3	8,436	29.9	26,018	8.4	20,854	43.2	218	9.0
Not reported	8,176	2.1	360	1.3	4,774	1.5	1,786	3.7	1,256	51.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who lived in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-11. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	*Total*[2]		*Highest nursing-related educational preparation*									
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree*		*Doctorate*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**645,494**	**50.7**	**256,167**	**20.1**	**296,202**	**23.3**	**65,224**	**5.1**	**2,968**	**0.2**
Administrator/assistant	61,416	100.0	28,519	46.4	5,919	9.6	14,685	23.9	11,131	18.1	887	1.4
Consultant	7,931	100.0	3,103	39.1	688	8.7	2,224	28.0	1,821	23.0	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	100.0	45,189	59.3	13,178	17.3	14,721	19.3	2,623	3.4	...	...
Instructor	60,323	100.0	12,049	20.0	4,207	7.0	19,325	32.0	22,814	37.8	1,537	2.5
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	100.0	52,139	57.8	16,983	18.8	19,556	21.7	1,371	1.5	...	...
General duty/staff	824,844	100.0	426,669	51.7	193,037	23.4	190,422	23.1	10,640	1.3	...	...
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	100.0	6,689	39.9	1,745	10.4	5,012	29.9	3,193	19.0	27	0.2
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	100.0	6,908	36.2	2,875	15.1	3,990	20.9	5,106	26.8	139	0.7
Nurse clinician	8,006	100.0	3,496	43.7	1,111	13.9	2,134	26.7	1,032	12.9	185	2.3
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	100.0	8,005	54.9	2,817	19.3	3,388	23.2	235	1.6	...	...
Other	87,000	100.0	49,482	56.9	12,695	14.6	18,766	21.6	4,954	5.7	130	0.2
Not reported	6,547	100.0	3,246	49.6	912	13.9	1,979	30.2	303	4.6	24	0.4

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Includes an estimated 6,797 registered nurses who did not report highest nursing-related educational preparation.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis. *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-12. Estimated Percent of Selected Registered Nurses[1] Spending at Least Fifty-One Percent of Their Time in Direct Patient Care, Who Performed Activity Regularly, by Type of Activity in Primary Nursing Job, November 1980

Activity	*Type of position*			
	Supervisor/ assistant	*Head nurse/ assistant*	*General duty/ staff*	*Nurse clinician*
	(N=8,379)	(N=27,958)	(N=580,875)	(N=4,514)
Assessment				
Obtain health histories	47.3	52.2	53.6	60.2
Perform complete physical examinations	7.9	9.0	7.5	17.3
Perform some portion of physical examinations	24.8	31.1	26.5	30.9
Assist during patient examinations	57.4	63.3	49.6	42.6
Devising a plan of health care				
Select plans of treatment	11.5	8.7	10.5	17.9
Develop and modify medication	22.9	17.7	15.7	18.2
Develop therapeutic plans	23.1	29.4	32.3	30.5
Implementing/evaluating a plan of health care				
Perform medical management	30.4	29.1	27.5	27.5
Instruct patients in management of defined illness	52.4	57.3	53.9	69.7
Instruct patients in health maintenance	40.4	48.7	47.7	69.7
Implement therapy	40.0	44.8	50.8	46.9
Administer medication	73.1	87.6	85.4	57.1
Sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy	52.4	55.6	60.1	60.5
Have primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care	30.7	31.1	28.5	34.0
Have primary responsibility for normal mothers	16.4	6.8	4.7	0.9

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "N" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-13. Unemployment Rates for Registered Nurses and Others, 1972-1981

Year	*Annual averages*				
	Registered nurses[1]	*Licensed practical nurses*[1]	*Total 16 years and over*	*Female 16 years and over*	*Female 25-54 years*
1981	1.6	3.4	7.6	7.9	6.3
1980	1.7	2.9	7.1	7.4	6.0
1979	1.8	4.2	5.8	6.8	5.2
1978	1.8	3.4	[2]6.1	7.2	[2]5.5
1977	2.6	3.9	[2]7.1	8.2	6.4
1976	2.6	5.2	7.7	8.6	6.8
1975	2.3	4.8	8.5	9.3	7.5
1974	1.9	3.8	5.6	6.7	4.9
1973	1.9	3.1	4.9	6.0	4.4
1972	2.0	3.6	5.6	6.6	4.9

[1] In 90 cases out of 100, on the average, the standard error falls within the following ranges: RN, ± .44; LPN, ±1.00.

[2] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1982.

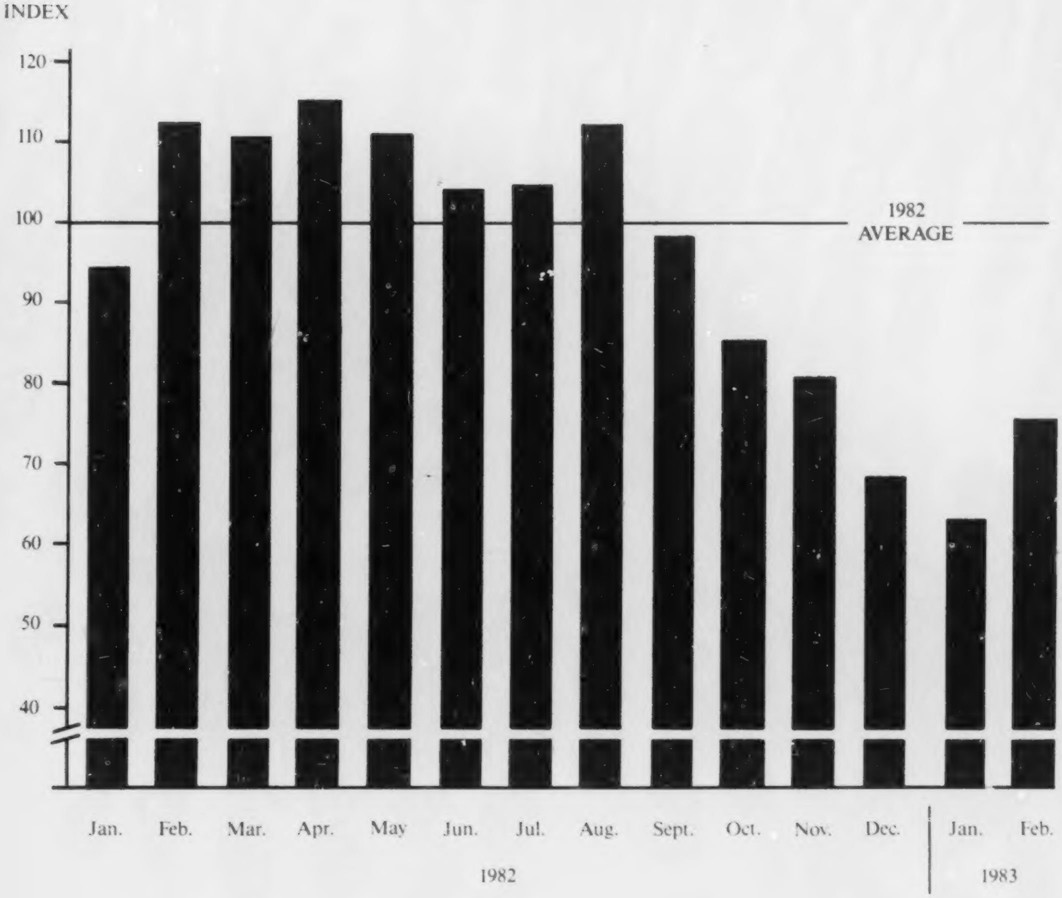
Table 1-1-14. Average Annual Unemployment Rates for Civilian Workers and Selected Health Occupations, 1973-1981

Occupations	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*	*1976*	*1975*	*1974*	*1973*
All civilian workers	**7.6**	**7.1**	**5.8**	**[1]6.1**	**[1]7.1**	**7.7**	**8.5**	**5.6**	**4.9**
Health occupations									
Physicians (M.D. and D.O.)	0.3	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.3
Dentists	0.5	0.3	0.1	0.5	0.8	0.6	...	0.3	0.2
Pharmacists	1.7	1.5	1.7	1.3	2.2	1.6	1.9	1.1	0.4
Registered nurses	1.6	1.7	1.8	1.8	2.6	2.6	2.3	1.9	1.9
Licensed practical nurses	3.4	2.9	4.2	3.4	3.9	5.2	4.8	3.8	3.1
Nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants	9.3	7.2	7.7	8.3	8.5	9.3	8.7	6.2	6.4
Therapists	2.9	2.3	2.6	4.3	3.4	3.3	3.5	3.2	1.2
Clinical laboratory technologists, technicians	3.3	3.9	3.6	4.3	2.5	3.1	4.5	3.8	2.3
Health aides, except nursing	5.2	5.4	4.4	4.2	4.9	5.5	6.5	4.5	2.9
Dental assistants	4.9	6.8	6.3	5.6	8.7	8.3	7.0	6.3	5.2

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1982.

CHART 3.
NATIONAL[1] HELP-WANTED ADVERTISING INDEX FOR REGISTERED NURSES



[1] The national index includes data compiled from major newspapers from 22 metropolitan areas: Atlanta, Birmingham, Charlotte, Cincinnati, Dallas, Denver, Kansas City, Knoxville, Milwaukee, New Orleans, New York, Oklahoma City, Omaha, Phoenix, Pittsburgh, Providence, San Bernardino, San Diego, San Francisco, Syracuse, Toledo, and Washington, D.C.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1983.

Table 1-1-15. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1980

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	**55,348**	**95.8**	**0.7**	**1.4**	**2.1**
Alabama	1,012	95.7	0.5	1.8	2.0
Alaska	60	93.3	1.7	3.3	1.7
Arizona	598	94.3	0.3	2.0	3.4
Arkansas	437	94.7	0.5	1.8	3.0
California	4,271	95.1	0.7	1.7	2.5
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	896	94.8	0.9	2.3	2.0
Delaware	211	95.3	...	1.4	3.3
District of Columbia	141	95.0	...	2.9	2.1
Florida	2,092	96.1	0.8	1.0	2.1
Georgia	1,014	95.0	0.6	1.9	2.5
Hawaii	133	91.7	1.5	2.3	4.5
Idaho	192	93.8	1.0	1.6	3.6
Illinois	3,409	97.2	0.6	0.8	1.4
Indiana	1,378	96.3	0.4	1.2	2.1
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	743	97.9	0.8	0.9	0.4
Kentucky	953	96.1	0.6	1.3	2.0
Louisiana	855	96.1	0.7	1.3	1.9
Maine	310	95.1	1.0	1.0	2.9
Maryland	1,222	95.7	0.6	1.6	2.1
Massachusetts	1,969	96.9	0.2	1.4	1.5
Michigan	2,469	96.3	0.6	1.6	1.5
Minnesota	1,540	96.6	0.7	0.8	1.9
Mississippi	534	98.5	0.2	0.7	0.6
Missouri	1,342	97.4	0.4	1.2	1.0
Montana	173	95.4	0.6	...	4.0
Nebraska	462	95.4	0.9	1.3	2.4
Nevada	141	91.5	3.5	0.7	4.3
New Hampshire	237	98.3	...	0.4	1.3
New Jersey	2,082	96.3	0.7	1.0	2.0
New Mexico	302	92.7	1.3	2.0	4.0
New York	5,139	92.9	1.3	2.5	3.3
North Carolina	1,398	96.1	0.4	1.4	2.1
North Dakota	256	98.0	...	1.2	0.8
Ohio	3,119	96.8	0.5	1.1	1.6
Oklahoma	601	96.0	0.8	1.2	2.0
Oregon	650	96.4	0.5	1.7	1.4
Pennsylvania	3,326	96.6	0.4	1.5	1.5
Rhode Island	277	97.5	0.4	0.7	1.4
South Carolina	486	94.2	0.8	2.1	2.9
South Dakota	239	95.8	...	2.5	1.7
Tennessee	1,097	97.2	0.4	1.0	1.4
Texas	2,864	95.8	1.0	0.9	2.3
Utah	355	94.1	1.1	2.8	2.0
Vermont	152	98.0	0.7	...	1.3
Virginia	1,314	94.9	0.7	2.9	2.1
Washington	940	93.9	1.3	1.9	2.9
West Virginia	460	94.4	0.4	0.9	4.3
Wisconsin	1,428	97.7	0.5	1.3	0.5
Wyoming	69	95.7	...	1.4	2.9

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 116.

Table 1-1-16. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1979

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	**55,601**	**95.4**	**0.7**	**1.7**	**2.2**
Alabama	1,006	95.5	0.3	1.0	3.2
Alaska	53	83.0	2.0	7.5	7.5
Arizona	550	94.6	0.5	1.8	3.1
Arkansas	446	92.4	1.1	1.8	4.7
California	4,024	95.4	0.7	1.6	2.3
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	916	94.2	0.7	2.7	2.4
Delaware	186	95.2	0.5	2.7	1.6
District of Columbia	153	97.3	0.7	...	2.0
Florida	2,105	94.4	1.2	2.2	2.2
Georgia	1,091	95.4	1.4	1.4	1.8
Hawaii	131	90.8	0.8	3.8	4.6
Idaho	192	91.7	1.0	3.1	4.2
Illinois	3,529	96.3	0.5	1.3	1.9
Indiana	1,457	95.6	0.5	1.2	2.7
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	723	97.1	0.5	1.0	1.4
Kentucky	1,009	94.0	0.9	2.2	2.9
Louisiana	873	97.0	0.3	1.4	1.3
Maine	323	96.9	0.6	0.9	1.6
Maryland	1,234	95.9	0.7	1.5	1.9
Massachusetts	1,936	96.9	0.5	0.8	1.8
Michigan	2,453	96.2	0.4	1.5	1.9
Minnesota	1,386	96.0	1.2	0.8	2.0
Mississippi	452	96.9	0.2	1.1	1.8
Missouri	1,405	97.4	0.3	1.6	1.2
Montana	196	93.9	...	2.5	3.6
Nebraska	504	93.7	0.6	2.8	2.9
Nevada	116	91.3	0.9	5.2	2.6
New Hampshire	220	98.2	...	0.9	0.9
New Jersey	2,086	95.3	0.6	1.5	2.6
New Mexico	252	94.8	1.6	0.8	2.8
New York	5,331	92.4	1.3	3.3	3.0
North Carolina	1,368	96.5	0.7	1.2	1.6
North Dakota	242	95.0	...	2.1	2.9
Ohio	3,054	97.2	0.5	1.0	1.3
Oklahoma	572	94.4	1.0	2.5	2.1
Oregon	667	96.0	0.1	1.8	2.1
Pennsylvania	5,550	96.6	0.6	1.3	1.5
Rhode Island	310	95.8	0.3	1.0	2.9
South Carolina	549	94.5	0.7	3.5	1.3
South Dakota	242	93.3	2.9	2.1	1.7
Tennessee	1,135	95.1	0.5	1.9	2.5
Texas	2,862	95.1	0.7	1.7	2.5
Utah	326	92.0	0.6	2.2	5.2
Vermont	130	91.6	1.5	4.6	2.3
Virginia	1,288	95.6	0.7	1.1	2.6
Washington	982	93.4	1.2	2.5	2.9
West Virginia	507	93.8	1.2	2.0	3.0
Wisconsin	1,412	97.6	0.4	0.8	1.2
Wyoming	67	91.0	1.5	...	7.5

[1] Colorado participated in the survey for February but not for July; Iowa did not participate at all.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 112.

Table 1-1-17. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Who Received Their Basic Nursing Educational Preparation in a Foreign Country by Employment Status and Region,[2] November 1980

Region	*Total*		*Employment status*			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**59,935**	**100.0**	**50,538**	**84.3**	**9,396**	**15.7**
Pacific	16,742	100.0	14,130	84.4	2,612	15.6
Mountain	1,507	100.0	1,184	78.6	323	21.4
West North Central	1,380	100.0	1,030	74.6	349	25.3
East North Central	9,754	100.0	8,436	86.5	1,318	13.5
West South Central	4,066	100.0	3,754	92.3	311	7.6
East South Central	527	100.0	416	78.9	111	21.1
South Atlantic	7,147	100.0	5,823	81.5	1,323	18.5
Middle Atlantic	16,489	100.0	13,889	84.2	2,600	15.8
New England	2,324	100.0	1,875	80.7	449	19.3

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Region of employment if employed in nursing or region of residence if not employed in nursing. States included in each region are: *Pacific*—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Oregon, Washington; *Mountain*—Arizona, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Utah, Wyoming; *West North Central*—Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota; *East North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin; *West South Central*—Arkansas, Louisiana, Oklahoma, Texas; *East South Central*—Alabama, Kentucky, Mississippi, Tennessee; *South Atlantic*—Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia; *Middle Atlantic*—New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania; *New England*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-18. Registered Nurses and Student Nurses Admitted as Immigrants by Country or Region of Last Permanent Residence, Fiscal Year 1979

Country or region of of last permanent residence	*Number admitted*	*Registered nurses*	*Student nurses*
All countries	**4,178**	**4,151**	**27**
Europe	**736**	**728**	**8**
Austria	6	6	...
Belgium	7	7	...
Czechoslovakia	3	3	...
Denmark	9	9	...
Estonia	1	1	...
Finland	2	2	...
France	20	20	...
Germany	138	137	1
Gibraltar	1	1	...
Greece	7	7	...
Hungary	5	5	...
Ireland	17	17	...
Italy	12	12	...
Lithuania	1	1	...
Netherlands	13	13	...
Norway	5	5	...
Poland	45	45	...
Portugal	7	7	...
Romania	3	3	...
Spain	9	9	...
Sweden	13	13	...
Switzerland	6	6	...
U.S.S.R.	19	19	...
United Kingdom	381	374	7
England	364	357	7
N. Ireland	3	3	...
Scotland	11	11	...
Wales	3	3	...
Yugoslavia	6	6	...
Asia	**2,154**	**2,144**	**10**
Bahrain	2	2	...
Bangladesh	4	4	...
Bhutan	1	1	...
Burma	10	10	...
Cambodia	1	1	...
China	82	82	...
Mainland	15	15	...
Taiwan	67	67	...
Cyprus	1	1	...
Hong Kong	64	61	3
India	94	92	2
Indonesia	1	1	...
Iran	33	30	3
Iraq	1	1	...
Israel	31	31	...
Japan	16	16	...
Jordan	6	6	...
Korea	209	209	...
Kuwait	28	28	...
Laos	7	7	...
Lebanon	10	10	...
Macao	3	3	...
Malaysia	12	12	...
Pakistan	3	3	...
Philippines	1,463	1,462	1
Saudi Arabia	3	3	...
Singapore	1	1	...
Sri Lanka	1	1	...
Syria	2	2	...
Thailand	26	26	...
Turkey	6	6	...
United Arab Emirates	2	2	...
Vietnam	30	29	1
Yemen (Aden)	1	1	...
Africa	**56**	**56**	**...**
Algeria	1	1	...
Cape Verde	2	2	...
Egypt	11	11	...
Africa (cont.)			
Ethiopia	1	1	...
Ghana	1	1	...
Kenya	4	4	...
Liberia	2	2	...
Libya	3	3	...
Mauritius	4	4	...
Morocco	1	1	...
Namibia	1	1	...
Nigeria	5	5	...
South Africa (Rep. of)	10	10	...
Tunisia	1	1	...
Zambia	8	8	...
Zimbabwe	1	1	...
Oceania	**57**	**57**	**...**
Australia	35	35	...
Fiji	3	3	...
New Guinea	3	3	...
New Hebrides (British)	1	1	...
New Zealand	14	14	...
Western Samoa	1	1	...
North America	**1,051**	**1,042**	**9**
Canada	510	508	2
Mexico	38	35	3
West Indies	428	424	4
Anguilla	1	1	...
Antigua	7	7	...
Bahamas	9	9	...
Barbados	15	14	1
Bermuda	3	3	...
British Virgin Islands	1	1	...
Cayman Islands	2	2	...
Cuba	23	22	1
Dominica	3	3	...
Dominican Republic	66	66	...
Grenada	7	7	...
Haiti	21	21	...
Jamaica	207	205	2
Montserrat	3	3	...
Netherlands Antilles	1	1	...
St. Christopher	3	3	...
Nevis	1	1	...
St.Christopher	3	3	...
St. Lucia	5	5	...
St. Vincent	9	9	...
Trinidad & Tobago	39	39	...
Central America	75	75	...
Belize	16	16	...
Costa Rica	9	9	...
El Salvador	8	8	...
Guatemala	7	7	...
Honduras	8	8	...
Nicaragua	5	5	...
Panama	22	22	...
South America	**124**	**124**	**...**
Argentina	19	19	...
Brazil	2	2	...
Chili	14	14	...
Colombia	15	15	...
Ecuador	10	10	...
Guyana	47	47	...
Peru	15	15	...
Uruguay	1	1	...
Venezuela	1	1	...

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 2

MINORITY NURSES

The 1980 national sample survey conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, provided detailed data on the racial/ethnic composition of the registered nurse population. The reader is referred to the source publication (see Table 1-1-5) for discussion of the study methods and associated sampling errors. In November 1980, registered nurses with minority racial/ethnic backgrounds accounted for an estimated 119,511 or 7.2 percent of the registered nurse population. In contrast, 1980 data from the U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, showed 14.1 percent of the total U.S. resident population of 227,156,000 persons were racial/ethnic minorities.

A more detailed breakdown of the 1980 data showed an estimated 3.7 percent or 60,845 of the total registered nurse population were black; 2.0 percent or 33,600, Asian; 1.3 percent or 20,816, Hispanic; and 0.3 percent or 4,249, American Indian/Alaskan Native. Approximately 4.0 percent of the minority nurses were male and 96.0 percent were female.

Minority nurses continue to exhibit higher employment patterns than their non-minority counterparts. The 1980 data estimated that 88.7 percent of the minority nurses were employed in nursing compared to 75.7 percent of the non-minority nurses. Minority nurses who were employed in nursing were younger than those not employed in nursing. The median age of the employed nurse was 36.5. For those not employed in nursing the median age was 45.4. The largest proportion of those who were employed in nursing was married, 63.1 percent, followed by never married, 20.2 percent, and widowed/divorced/separated, 16.4 percent.

Just over one-third of the minority nurses (34.1 percent) held a diploma as their highest nursing-related educational preparation in 1980. The second largest group (31.5 percent) indicated a baccalaureate as their highest nursing-related degree, followed by 26.7 percent with an associate degree and 7.0 percent with a master's degree or doctorate. In contrast, a higher percentage (55.8 percent) of non-minority nurses held a diploma as their highest nursing-related educational preparation; this was followed by 21.6 percent, a baccalaureate degree; 17.1 percent, an associate degree; and 4.9 percent, a master's or doctorate.

Further examination of minority nurses by highest education showed that blacks were most likely to have an associate degree (34.8 percent); Asians, a baccalaureate degree (45.7 percent); and Hispanics and American Indian/Alaskan Natives, a diploma (47.8 percent and 40.8 percent). In terms of racial/ethnic background, the American Indian/Alaskan Natives were more likely to get a master's degree and above than any other group of minority nurses. However, it should be noted that of the total number of minority nurses who had a master's degree and above as the highest nursing-related credential, American Indian/Alaskan Native nurses make up only 6.0 percent.

Table 1-2-1. Estimated Number of Racial/Ethnic Minorities in U.S. Population (1980) and in the Registered Nurse Population (1980)[1] by Sex

Sex	Black and other races[2]		
	U.S. resident population[3]	Registered nurses	
		Total	Employed in nursing
		Number	Number
Total	**31,925,000**	**119,511**	**106,039**
Female	16,752,000	114,571	101,644
Male	15,173,000	4,332	3,930
Not reported	...	608	465

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.
[2] The term "Black and other races" describes persons of all races other than white.
[3] Preliminary estimate as of July 1, 1980.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports,* July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, p. 27; and U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-2. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Racial/Ethnic Background and Employment Status, November 1980

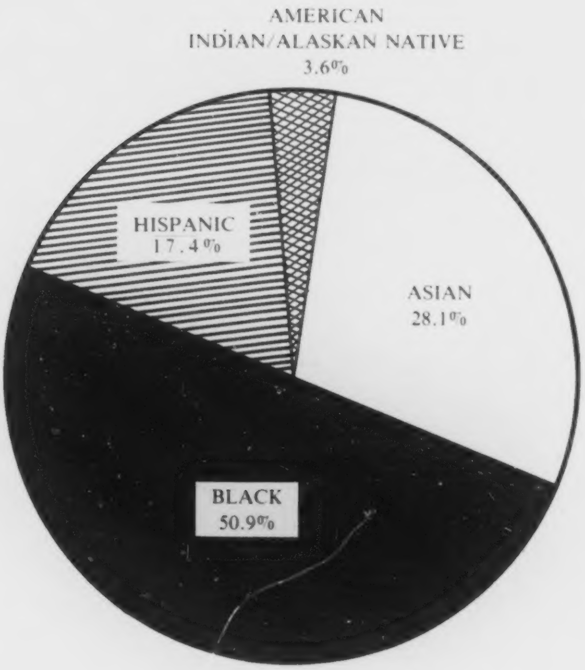
Racial/ethnic background	Total[2]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		Not employed in nursing	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[3]	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**76.6**	**388,537**	**23.4**
Non-minority	1,521,752	100.0	1,151,221	75.7	370,263	24.3
Minority	119,511	100.0	106,039	88.7	13,435	11.2
Black	60,845	100.0	54,585	89.7	6,222	10.2
Asian	33,600	100.0	30,470	90.7	3,130	9.3
Hispanic	20,816	100.0	17,938	86.2	2,878	13.8
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	4,249	100.0	3,045	71.7	1,204	28.3

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.
[2] Includes registered nurses who did not report employment status.
[3] Includes registered nurses who did not report racial/ethnic background.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 4. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES[1] WITH MINORITY RACIAL/ETHNIC BACKGROUND, 1980



---

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-2-3. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Not Employed in Nursing, by Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980

			Racial/ethnic background					
	Total		*Non-minority*		*Minority*		*Not reported*	
Employment status	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total, not employed in nursing	**388,537**	**100.0**	**370,263**	**100.0**	**13,435**	**100.0**	**4,839**	**100.0**
Seeking position in nursing	32,784	8.4	30,988	8.4	1,415	10.5	380	7.8
Not seeking position in nursing	342,958	88.3	328,084	88.6	11,226	83.6	3,648	75.4
Not reported	12,795	3.3	11,191	3.0	793	5.9	811	16.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who lived in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-4. Estimated Number[1] and Median Age of Minority Registered Nurses[2] by Employment Status and Marital Status, November 1980

Marital status	*Total*[3]		*Employment status*			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Median age*	*Number*	*Median age*	*Number*	*Median age*
Total	**119,511**	**37.3**	**106,039**	**36.5**	**13,435**	**45.4**
Never married	23,020	30.6	21,456	30.1	1,564	(4)
Married	75,757	38.2	66,876	37.7	8,842	42.7
Widowed/divorced/ separated	20,386	42.0	17,358	40.7	3,028	52.1
Not reported	348	(4)	348	(4)	...	...

[1] Includes registered nurses who did not report age.

[2] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[3] Includes registered nurses who did not report employment status.

[4] Insufficient number of cases to compute median.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-5. Estimated Number and Percent of Minority Registered Nurses,[1] by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980

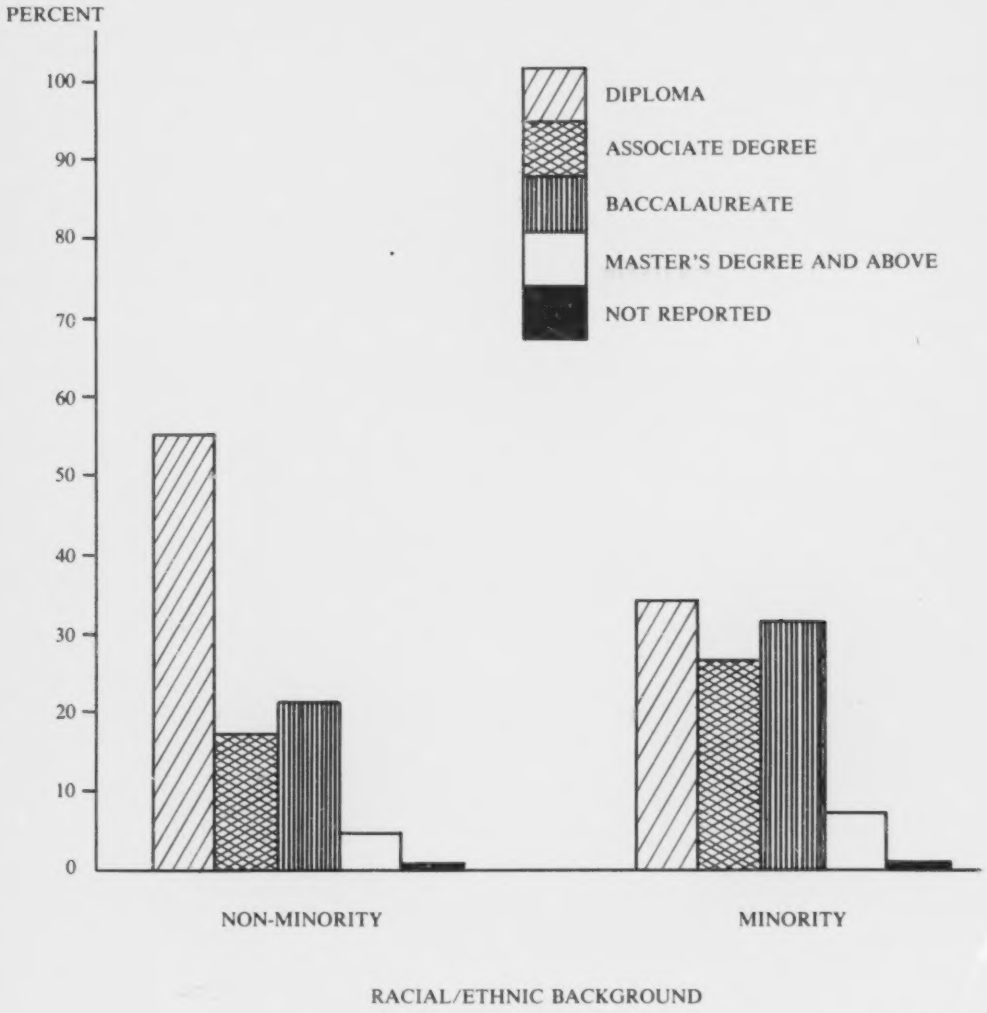
			Highest nursing-related educational preparation									
	Total		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree and above*		*Not reported*	
Racial/ethnic background	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**119,511**	**100.0**	**40,766**	**34.1**	**31,867**	**26.7**	**37,599**	**31.5**	**8,422**	**7.0**	**857**	**0.7**
Black	60,845	100.0	16,938	27.8	21,166	34.8	17,003	27.9	5,226	8.6	512	0.8
Asian	33,600	100.0	12,143	36.1	3,650	10.9	15,356	45.7	2,107	6.3	345	1.0
Hispanic	20,816	100.0	9,953	47.8	6,005	28.8	4,274	20.5	584	2.8	...	...
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	4,249	100.0	1,732	40.8	1,047	24.6	966	22.7	505	11.9	...	...

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 5. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES[1] BY HIGHEST NURSING-RELATED EDUCATIONAL PREPARATION AND RACIAL/ETHNIC BACKGROUND, NOVEMBER 1980



---

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Chapter 1, Section 3

NURSES IN EXPANDED ROLES

Since the mid-1960s, there has been a growing trend in the utilization of nurses in expanded roles of health care, particularly that of the nurse practitioner. Present emphasis on preventive health sciences and the focus on primary health care needs of the population signal a continuing need for such nurses. Data on their educational preparation, their employment, and the impact of the health care delivered by nurses in expanded roles is essential for future planning of educational and service programs.

According to the 1980 national sample survey of registered nurses conducted by the Research Triangle Institute, an estimated 50,408 registered nurses were classified as functioning in expanded role capacities. Of that number, an estimated 16,758 nurses held the position title of nurse practitioner/midwife (an estimated 1,314 were nurse-midwives); 19,070 were clinical nursing specialists; and 14,580 were nurse anesthetists. While the number of nurses in expanded roles increased since 1977, their relative proportion in the registered nurse population showed very little change. In 1977, employed nurse practitioners/midwives comprised 1.0 percent of the nurse population, and in 1980, 1.3 percent. During that same period, clinical nursing specialists increased from 0.8 percent to 1.5 percent while nurse anesthetists decreased from 1.3 percent to 1.1 percent.

Nurse practitioners/midwives were questioned regarding whether they graduated from a formal nurse practitioner program. The majority, 78.0 percent or 13,066, indicated they graduated from a formal program, while 22.0 percent or 3,692 had not. For those completing training, an estimated 66.1 percent graduated from a formal continuing education program for which a certificate was awarded and 8.8 percent graduated from a program leading to a master's degree. The largest percentage of nurse practitioners/midwives who received formal training reported specializing in the family health, pediatrics, and adult health areas (28.3 percent, 19.7 percent, and 16.3 percent, respectively). Other specialty areas studied were midwifery, 8.3 percent; maternity, 7.0 percent; school health, 1.1 percent; psychiatric, 0.5 percent; and geriatric, 0.2 percent.

Five activities included in the 1980 national sample survey related to primary expanded role tasks. Nurses were asked to indicate how often they performed these tasks. The activities were performing complete physical examinations, selecting a plan of treatment as a result of interpreting laboratory test results, developing and modifying medication requirements, performing medical management for selected health conditions, and having primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care. Almost two-thirds of the nurses with position titles of nurse practitioner/nurse midwife who spent at least 51 percent of their time in direct patient care reported performing these activities on a regular basis.

In 1982, the American College of Nurse-Midwives conducted the national survey of certified nurse-midwives. Preliminary data showed there were 1,695 nurse-midwives in 1982. Of that figure, 1,606 or 94.7 percent were located in the United States and territories and 65 or 3.8 percent were residing in foreign countries. The data showed that almost two-thirds (64.1 percent) of the responding nurse-midwives were in actual nurse-midwifery practice.

Table 1-3-1. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Employed in Nursing, by Selected Types of Positions, November 1980

Type of position	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**50,408**	**100.0**
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	33.2
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	37.8
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	28.9

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-2. Estimated Number of Registered Nurses[1] Employed as Nurse Practitioners/Midwives by Type of Training, November 1980

Type of training	*Nurse practitioners/midwives*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**16,758**	**100.0**
Received formal training	**13,066**	**78.0**
Certificate	11,071	66.1
Master's	1,478	8.8
Other	485	2.9
Not known	32	0.2
Did not receive formal training	**3,692**	**22.0**

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-3. Estimated Number of Registered Nurses[1] with Formal Training Employed as Nurse Practitioners/Midwives by Type of Specialty Studied, November 1980

Type of specialty studied	*Nurse practitioners/midwives*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**13,066**	**100.0**
Pediatrics	2,574	19.7
Midwifery	1,079	8.3
Maternity	912	7.0
Family	3,700	28.3
Adult	2,135	16.3
Psychiatric	66	0.5
Geriatric	26	0.2
School	142	1.1
Other	2,077	15.9
Unknown	355	2.7

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-4. Estimated Percent of Selected Registered Nurses[1] Spending at Least Fifty-One Percent of Their Time in Direct Patient Care, Who Performed Activity Regularly by Type of Position and Activity in Primary Nursing Job, November 1980

	Type of position		
Activity	*Nurse practitioner/ midwife*	*Clinical nursing specialist*	*Nurse anesthetist*
	(N = 13,102)	(N = 10,415)	(N = 10,913)
Assessment			
Obtain health histories	89.6	55.7	78.0
Perform complete physical examinations	77.9	17.5	10.2
Perform some portion of physical examinations	78.8	33.6	24.7
Assist during patient examinations	17.9	49.9	11.4
Devising a plan of health care			
Select plans of treatment	65.6	16.8	55.1
Develop and modify medication	63.2	22.1	56.9
Develop therapeutic plans	68.2	42.3	26.6
Implementing/evaluating a plan of health care			
Perform medical management	81.9	35.1	40.6
Instruct patients in management of defined illness	74.3	61.9	5.6
Instruct patients in health maintenance	89.5	57.9	3.7
Implement therapy	67.8	55.4	40.3
Administer medication	36.7	69.2	92.2
Sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy	36.8	60.1	43.7
Have primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care	66.1	42.0	7.8
Have primary responsibility for normal mothers	10.6	4.1	0.7

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "N" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-3-5. Number of Certified Nurse-Midwives and Practicing Nurse-Midwives, by Geographical Area of Residence, 1982

Geographical area of residence	*Nurse midwives*	*Practicing nurse-midwifery*	*Geographical area of residence*	*Nurse-midwives*	*Practicing nurse-midwifery*
Total	**1,695**	**1,086**			
Alabama	10	4	North Dakota	3	1
Alaska	18	12	Ohio	45	28
Arizona	38	32	Oklahoma	14	6
Arkansas	4	2	Oregon	32	27
California	155	109	Pennsylvania	91	67
Colorado	24	16	Rhode Island	6	4
Connecticut	56	42	South Carolina	30	21
Delaware	2	2	South Dakota	8	4
District of Columbia	18	10	Tennessee	23	14
Florida	83	62	Texas	59	33
Georgia	49	33	Utah	30	15
Hawaii	4	3	Vermont	10	8
Idaho	5	1	Virginia	28	20
Illinois	74	52	Washington	34	24
Indiana	11	...	West Virginia	16	12
Iowa	4	1	Wisconsin	28	11
Kansas	9	2	Wyoming	3	2
Kentucky	50	32	Puerto Rico	3	1
Louisiana	7	3	Virgin Islands	1	1
Maine	9	7	Canada	7	...
Maryland	57	32	Central America and Carribean Islands	8	4
Massachusetts	60	34	South America	1	1
Michigan	11	2	Great Britain	3	2
Minnesota	43	28	Western Europe	8	5
Mississippi	40	24	Middle East and North Africa	2	1
Missouri	23	15	Africa, other than North Africa	22	6
Montana	4	3	Indian subcontinent	4	2
Nebraska	6	3	East and Southeast Asia and Oceania	8	3
Nevada	3	2	Australia and New Zealand	2	1
New Hampshire	8	6	Unknown	24	7
New Jersey	62	43			
New Mexico	25	15			
New York	144	103			
North Carolina	26	20			

SOURCE: American College of Nurse-Midwives, 1982 National Survey of Certified Nurse-Midwives, preliminary data, 1983.

Chapter 1, Section 4

NURSING FUNCTIONING IN INSTITUTIONS

The national sample survey provides broad estimates of the characteristics of the total registered nurse supply. For a more explicit understanding of the total supply picture, more detailed information on the utilization of nursing personnel functioning within employment settings is necessary.

Hospitals have been and continue to be the largest employer of nursing personnel. The American Hospital Association (AHA), through its annual surveys, has been the most important source of data about nurses in hospitals. Most of the AHA data in this section are based on full-time equivalents (FTEs). An FTE is calculated by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses. The latest findings from the 1981 study showed there were 966,458 full-time equivalent nursing personnel employed in 7,091 U.S. hospitals (AHA registered and nonregistered). Of the total FTEs, 701,133 were registered nurses. This represents an 11.2 percent increase of FTE registered nurses between 1979 and 1981. A more detailed breakdown of the number of FTE registered nurses by bed size of hospitals showed there was wide variation in the amount of change between those two years, ranging from a 14.6 percent decline in facilities with 6-24 beds to a 16.5 percent increase in facilities with 300-399 beds.

In 1981, 84.1 percent of all U.S. hospitals were categorized as nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals. This large group of hospitals accounted for 868,514 FTE nurses, or 89.9 percent of the total FTE nursing personnel in hospitals. Since these hospitals provide a significant number of outpatient services as well as inpatient care, the adjusted average daily census is the best method for measuring utilization for these institutions. The ratio of registered nurses per 100 adjusted average daily census in all nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals increased by 5.4 in the past two years from 66.5 FTE registered nurses in 1979 to 71.9 in 1981. Gains in the number of registered nurses per 100 patients were observed in each bed size classification. The largest increase occurred with hospitals in the 400-499 bed size category.

The nurse-to-patient population ratios for nonfederal hospitals varied by state and region. Excluded from the statistics are a small number of hospitals not registered with the AHA. In addition, special adjustments were made to estimate the state and regional adjusted average daily census for the 5,879 short-term general and other special hospitals registered with the AHA in 1981. This group consisted of two categories: 5,813 community hospitals and 66 hospital units of institutions. For the community hospitals the adjusted average daily census was reported by the AHA on a state and regional basis; however, for the hospital units of institutions, it was not. The U.S. total adjusted average daily census for hospital units of institutions was 2,826. This number was proportionally allocated by state and region according to the distribution of the average daily census of the hospital units. The estimated total adjusted average daily census for AHA registered nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals was then formed by adding the value provided by AHA for the community hospitals and the estimate for hospital units of institutions.

The 1981 FTE registered nurse to 100 adjusted average daily census in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals ranged from 57.2 in the East South Central region to 92.1 in the Pacific region. Significant growth was observed in the registered nurse to 100 patient ratios in all regions since 1979. The highest increase was in the Pacific region (7.2), while the lowest was in New England (2.5).

Ratios of FTE registered nurse to 100 average inpatient census were computed for the remaining types of AHA registered nonfederal hospitals in 1981; 11.9 for psychiatric facilities, 29.3 for tuberculosis, and 17.9 for long-term general and other special hospitals. Ratios for the psychiatric and long-term and other special hospitals remained relatively stable, while the tuberculosis hospitals showed an increase of 3.5 over the two-year interval from 1979 to 1981. Similarly, ratios were computed for federal hospitals. In 1981, there were 44.6 FTE registered nurses to 100 inpatients.

Several tables reflecting total enumeration of registered nurses in hospitals are also included in this section. According to the 1981 study, a total of 827,215 registered nurses were employed in hospitals. Of that total, 574,828 or 69.5 percent were employed full time and 252,387 or 30.5 percent were employed part time.

AHA statistics also provide data on budgeted vacant positions for registered nurses in community hospitals. Results from the most recent annual survey indicated that significant changes occurred between 1980 and 1981. The 1981 study showed that the average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions) had declined from 9.0 in 1980 to 6.9 in 1981. Further information shows that as of 1981, the percent of community hospitals reporting no vacancies for registered nurses was 41.5, a 13.9 percent gain over those hospitals with no vacancies in 1980 (27.6 percent). During the same period, hospitals with vacancy rates of 0.1 to 9.9 percent decreased from 35.0 percent (1980) to 30.5 percent (1981). The percent of hospitals with rates in excess of 9.9 per 100 positions decreased from 37.4 to 28.0. Tables reflecting vacancy rates by hospital bed size, hospital control, and region are also included in this section.

The Division of Biometry and Epidemiology of the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) conducts a census of professional and nonprofessional staff in mental health facilities biennially. As of January 1978, there were an estimated 48,307 registered nurse positions in 3,738 mental health facilities in the United States. Of the total positions, 38,141 (79.0 percent) were full time, 6,704 (13.9 percent) were part time, and 3,462 (7.2 percent) were trainees. The largest proportion of registered nurse positions was found in mental health facilities providing inpatient psychiatric care.

Nursing homes accounted for the employment of an estimated 76,663 registered nurses in 1978, according to the Master Facility Inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS). This estimate is probably lower than the actual number of nurses employed by nursing homes because 1976 data were substituted for four states, including California and New York, which had a low response rate to the 1978 study. Nationally, there were 33.1 full-time registered nurses and 23.8 part-time registered nurses per 1,000 beds. A review of the ratios by region showed that the Middle Atlantic region had the highest ratio of full-time nurses, while the West South Central region had the lowest ratio. Proprietary (for profit) nursing homes employed most of the registered nurses, an estimated 58.6 percent. About 27.8 percent were employed by church and other nonprofit homes, and 13.5 percent were employed in government-owned homes. As revealed in previous inventories, the majority of the registered nurses was employed in nursing homes located in the Northeast region.

Table 1-4-1. Full-time Equivalent Nursing Personnel[1] in Hospitals,[2] by Size of Hospital, 1979-1981

Year and number of beds	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel*		
	Total	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1981	**966,458**	**701,133**	**265,325**
Under 25 beds	3,543	2,501	1,042
25-49	23,057	14,794	8,263
50-99	74,671	47,649	27,022
100-199	165,887	113,663	52,224
200-299	163,052	117,593	45,459
300-399	144,706	107,902	36,804
400-499	121,709	92,444	29,265
500 beds and over	~~269,833~~	204,587	65,246
1980	**957,486**	**696,812**	**260,674**
Under 25 beds	3,707	2,637	1,070
25-49	23,999	15,450	8,549
50-99	75,048	48,157	26,891
100-199	164,545	113,610	50,935
200-299	161,277	117,059	44,218
300-399	139,657	105,117	34,540
400-499	124,701	94,200	30,501
500 beds and over	264,552	200,582	63,970
1979	**890,959**	**630,642**	**260,317**
Under 25 beds	4,254	2,930	1,324
25-49	23,637	14,953	8,684
50-99	70,693	44,406	26,287
100-199	154,947	104,562	50,385
200-299	150,328	107,232	43,096
300-399	125,847	92,631	33,216
400-499	110,246	80,427	29,819
500 beds and over	251,007	183,501	67,506

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 21 and 221, and previous years.

Table 1-4-2. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census[2] in All Nonfederal Short-term General and Other Special Hospitals,[3] by Size of Hospital, 1979-1981

Year and number of beds	*Number of hospitals*	*Adjusted average daily census*	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
			Total[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1981	**5,964**	**880,127**	**98.7**	**71.9**	**26.8**
Under 25 beds	284	2,895	95.8	66.3	29.5
25-49	1,034	22,866	86.1	53.2	33.0
50-99	1,478	78,615	85.9	53.8	32.2
100-199	1,418	163,257	94.4	64.4	30.0
200-299	722	156,200	99.4	71.8	27.6
300-399	429	133,099	102.4	76.7	25.7
400-499	269	110,057	112.1	85.9	26.3
500 beds and over	330	213,138	103.5	80.3	23.2
1980	**5,991**	**864,809**	**98.8**	**72.3**	**26.5**
Under 25 beds	300	3,240	91.1	64.2	26.9
25-49	1,097	25,424	81.0	50.5	30.5
50-99	1,493	79,482	85.9	54.1	31.8
100-199	1,385	160,099	94.8	65.1	29.8
200-299	718	154,007	99.6	72.5	27.2
300-399	414	127,521	103.0	77.8	25.2
400-499	267	109,943	104.1	79.2	24.9
500 beds and over	317	205,093	103.4	80.6	22.8
1979[5]	**6,020**	**845,435**	**92.7**	**66.5**	**26.3**
Under 25 beds	322	3,594	91.5	62.4	29.1
25-49	1,120	26,158	78.3	48.2	30.1
50-99	1,483	77,890	82.2	50.8	31.4
100-199	1,397	157,680	90.6	60.8	29.8
200-299	721	151,462	94.1	67.3	26.8
300-399	403	122,566	95.9	71.2	24.6
400-499	252	101,864	96.1	71.3	24.8
500 beds and over	322	204,221	95.7	73.5	22.3

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[3] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

[5] Does not include two non-AHA registered hospital units of institutions.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 12-13 and 220-221, and previous years.

Table 1-4-3. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1981

Region and state	Short-term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long-term general and other special[4]			
	Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
Total	**5,879**	**98.8**	**72.0**	**26.8**	**549**	**19.0**	**11.9**	**7.0**	**11**	**54.5**	**29.3**	**25.2**	**146**	**30.4**	**17.9**	**12.5**
New England	**263**	**106.6**	**83.1**	**23.5**	**48**	**23.9**	**16.0**	**7.9**	**1**	**79.1**	**46.5**	**32.6**	**39**	**35.8**	**20.7**	**15.1**
Connecticut	40	101.7	80.7	21.1	14	21.6	15.5	6.1	...	...	...	...	7	34.1	21.4	12.7
Maine	45	100.2	71.6	28.6	3	11.3	6.4	4.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	119	108.0	86.2	21.8	23	28.6	17.1	11.5	1	79.1	46.5	32.6	30	38.5	22.0	16.5
New Hampshire	29	118.3	91.5	26.7	3	15.5	12.9	2.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	109.3	82.0	27.4	3	28.9	24.7	4.2	...	...	...	...	2	23.7	13.1	10.6
Vermont	16	108.1	73.2	34.9	2	26.5	17.7	8.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**627**	**93.9**	**72.8**	**21.0**	**98**	**18.4**	**12.8**	**5.7**	...	...	...	...	**34**	**29.4**	**16.6**	**12.8**
New Jersey	104	91.0	68.1	22.8	12	20.6	12.4	8.2	...	...	...	...	12	36.5	23.2	13.4
New York	274	90.9	72.5	18.4	46	16.8	12.1	4.7	...	...	...	...	10	28.6	15.3	13.2
Pennsylvania	249	100.0	75.9	24.1	40	20.9	14.3	6.6	...	...	...	...	12	26.9	14.8	12.1
South Atlantic	**834**	**97.0**	**68.8**	**28.2**	**103**	**17.7**	**11.4**	**6.3**	**4**	**43.1**	**29.3**	**13.8**	**19**	**28.3**	**16.4**	**11.9**
Delaware	8	109.5	82.6	27.0	3	15.9	9.0	6.9	...	...	...	...	2	11.6	8.3	3.3
District of Columbia	12	122.9	99.9	23.0	1	51.5	50.9	0.6	...	...	...	...	1	42.9	34.3	8.6
Florida	216	100.8	72.7	28.1	21	12.6	8.7	3.9	1	21.2	14.4	6.8	1	28.6	16.2	12.4
Georgia	165	95.2	61.4	33.9	18	23.6	12.7	10.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	55	94.1	76.3	17.8	15	19.2	12.9	6.3	...	...	...	...	7	36.6	19.5	17.0
North Carolina	134	95.0	68.1	26.9	14	19.9	14.4	5.4	1	35.8	22.0	13.8	2	76.9	56.0	20.9
South Carolina	75	90.6	59.5	31.1	7	12.0	7.8	4.3	1	57.7	36.6	21.1	1	45.0	30.0	15.0
Virginia	103	97.2	66.7	30.5	20	18.7	10.9	7.8	1	84.2	64.9	19.3	4	21.3	10.3	11.0
West Virginia	66	86.6	55.5	31.1	4	11.3	8.0	3.3	...	...	...	...	1	41.9	29.0	12.9
East North Central	**914**	**96.4**	**71.0**	**25.4**	**93**	**17.7**	**11.6**	**6.2**	...	...	...	...	**17**	**25.0**	**14.5**	**10.5**
Illinois	244	97.1	77.1	20.1	20	23.0	16.5	6.5	...	...	...	...	7	22.8	14.5	8.3
Indiana	116	85.9	64.3	21.6	12	8.5	6.2	2.3	...	...	...	...	2	23.7	13.4	10.3
Michigan	207	98.7	68.6	30.0	18	17.8	11.2	6.5	...	...	...	...	3	41.4	21.4	20.0
Ohio	205	103.1	72.5	30.5	25	18.8	10.0	8.8	...	...	...	...	4	17.0	9.1	7.9
Wisconsin	142	87.1	64.6	22.6	18	21.1	15.9	5.2	...	...	...	...	1	56.0	21.4	34.5

East South Central	**494**	**90.5**	**57.2**	**33.3**	**26**	**15.0**	**8.4**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**6**	**23.1**	**15.4**	**7.6**
Alabama	131	98.4	59.7	38.8	7	10.0	5.2	4.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	88.0	62.6	25.4	5	28.5	17.3	11.1	...	...	...	...	2	78.5	61.3	17.2
Mississippi	108	82.9	46.5	36.5	3	8.7	3.6	5.1	...	...	...	...	2	73.2	50.7	22.5
Tennessee	149	89.6	56.9	32.7	11	20.1	12.3	7.8	...	...	...	...	2	5.8	2.0	3.8
West North Central	**803**	**91.0**	**66.6**	**24.4**	**40**	**18.7**	**10.6**	**8.1**	**1**	**75.0**	**21.0**	**54.0**	**8**	**18.4**	**10.8**	**7.6**
Iowa	128	93.1	70.3	22.9	7	12.1	6.6	5.5	...	...	...	...	1	44.9	30.6	14.3
Kansas	149	84.1	62.0	22.1	10	26.2	12.4	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	171	92.7	69.7	23.0	8	16.9	7.8	9.1	...	...	...	...	1	20.1	7.4	12.7
Missouri	146	90.3	64.1	26.1	10	19.5	14.2	5.4	1	75.0	21.0	54.0	2	13.6	9.1	4.5
Nebraska	100	92.9	68.9	24.0	3	31.4	21.9	9.5	...	...	...	...	2	19.0	15.1	3.9
North Dakota	52	95.8	64.5	31.3	1	12.2	6.4	5.8	...	...	...	...	1	39.1	39.1	...
South Dakota	57	92.8	63.8	28.9	1	14.5	9.7	4.8	...	...	...	...	1	12.5	6.3	6.3
West South Central	**851**	**99.1**	**62.0**	**37.1**	**51**	**18.9**	**10.0**	**8.9**	**2**	**49.2**	**27.6**	**21.6**	**7**	**22.2**	**12.1**	**10.1**
Arkansas	91	95.0	50.4	44.6	1	83.8	18.9	64.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	139	89.4	56.8	32.6	9	16.4	8.5	7.9	...	...	...	...	1	22.6	12.0	10.6
Oklahoma	121	100.2	63.0	37.2	7	15.9	10.8	5.1	...	...	...	...	1	15.8	5.8	9.9
Texas	500	102.5	65.3	37.2	34	18.8	10.3	8.5	2	49.2	27.6	21.6	5	23.4	13.5	9.9
Mountain	**369**	**105.8**	**80.3**	**25.5**	**25**	**27.7**	**21.2**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**5**	**62.2**	**50.8**	**11.4**
Arizona	58	114.2	90.5	23.6	4	34.4	29.1	5.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	82	102.5	81.7	20.8	7	31.9	30.6	1.3	...	...	...	...	3	71.6	63.8	7.8
Idaho	47	104.6	68.1	36.5	3	25.7	10.9	14.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	77.2	58.4	18.8	1	24.0	16.3	7.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	112.3	83.5	28.8	2	36.0	28.0	8.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	39	104.1	71.8	32.3	5	25.8	14.3	11.5	...	...	...	...	1	50.0	33.3	16.7
Utah	37	125.5	93.3	32.2	2	22.3	14.6	7.6	...	...	...	...	1	49.4	33.1	16.3
Wyoming	27	94.2	70.8	23.4	1	13.5	7.1	6.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**724**	**120.3**	**92.1**	**28.2**	**65**	**21.1**	**10.6**	**10.5**	**3**	**51.5**	**30.6**	**21.0**	**11**	**38.7**	**26.1**	**12.6**
Alaska	17	116.8	89.2	27.6	1	48.9	33.8	15.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	507	119.9	91.5	28.4	50	20.4	9.6	10.9	2	121.7	79.7	42.0	6	32.8	24.3	8.5
Hawaii	19	98.0	70.7	27.2	1	47.0	23.8	23.2	1	21.3	9.4	11.9	5	69.3	35.4	33.9
Oregon	75	125.0	102.8	22.2	6	12.8	12.4	0.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	106	125.8	94.6	31.3	7	31.9	16.4	15.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 157 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-4. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1980

Region and state	Short-term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long-term general and other special[4]			
	Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
Total	**5,904**	**98.9**	**72.4**	**26.5**	**534**	**18.9**	**11.8**	**7.1**	**11**	**65.1**	**33.6**	**31.5**	**157**	**30.8**	**18.4**	**12.5**
New England	**266**	**109.2**	**85.7**	**23.5**	**47**	**24.0**	**16.3**	**7.6**	**1**	**59.8**	**34.5**	**25.3**	**41**	**37.8**	**22.1**	**15.7**
Connecticut	40	102.8	81.0	21.8	14	22.5	16.6	5.8	...	...	...	...	8	39.3	26.5	12.8
Maine	46	101.6	73.5	28.1	3	15.5	8.8	6.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	121	112.1	90.6	21.5	23	27.5	16.7	10.8	1	59.8	34.5	25.3	31	40.2	23.0	17.2
New Hampshire	29	114.1	88.6	25.5	2	19.2	16.5	2.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	112.8	83.9	28.9	3	24.3	21.1	3.2	...	...	...	...	2	23.4	12.7	10.6
Vermont	16	109.3	73.7	35.6	2	19.1	16.0	3.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**636**	**95.0**	**74.4**	**20.7**	**98**	**18.5**	**12.7**	**5.8**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**35**	**27.3**	**16.0**	**11.2**
New Jersey	107	91.9	69.4	22.4	13	20.3	10.7	9.6	...	...	...	...	12	32.3	21.9	10.5
New York	275	92.2	74.3	17.9	46	16.1	11.8	4.3	...	...	...	...	11	31.3	17.4	13.9
Pennsylvania	254	101.1	77.2	23.9	39	22.7	15.6	7.2	...	...	...	...	12	21.7	12.5	9.2
South Atlantic	**833**	**95.5**	**67.9**	**27.6**	**96**	**16.4**	**10.5**	**5.9**	**4**	**52.7**	**35.4**	**17.3**	**27**	**29.3**	**16.9**	**12.4**
Delaware	8	109.7	83.2	26.5	2	18.2	10.8	7.4	...	...	...	...	3	21.1	14.5	6.5
District of Columbia	12	108.6	87.7	20.8	1	49.4	49.4	...	...	...	...	...	1	51.5	41.2	10.3
Florida	215	101.4	73.3	28.2	22	11.2	8.4	2.8	1	30.1	18.3	11.8	2	74.2	42.2	32.0
Georgia	165	94.8	61.2	33.7	17	24.3	12.5	11.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	54	96.1	79.0	17.1	13	19.9	12.0	7.9	...	...	...	...	9	33.9	18.4	15.5
North Carolina	134	88.0	62.0	26.0	13	17.2	12.9	4.3	1	45.4	28.6	16.8	3	55.3	41.6	13.7
South Carolina	76	88.0	57.8	30.2	5	9.9	7.0	2.9	1	69.4	44.4	25.0	1	45.0	32.5	12.5
Virginia	103	97.0	67.6	29.5	19	17.8	10.3	7.5	1	81.0	63.5	17.5	4	28.5	16.3	12.1
West Virginia	66	85.7	55.2	30.5	4	6.4	4.3	2.0	...	...	...	...	4	13.3	3.5	9.8
East North Central	**918**	**96.9**	**71.5**	**25.5**	**96**	**17.8**	**11.2**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**16**	**32.9**	**19.6**	**13.3**
Illinois	245	97.8	77.6	20.2	23	19.3	11.5	7.7	...	...	...	...	5	29.5	21.0	8.5
Indiana	116	87.0	65.6	21.5	12	8.3	6.1	2.1	...	...	...	...	2	23.2	13.4	9.8
Michigan	206	100.4	69.5	31.0	18	18.8	12.0	6.8	...	...	...	...	4	37.1	17.4	19.6
Ohio	205	101.5	71.9	29.6	25	19.5	11.4	8.1	...	...	...	...	4	42.8	24.1	18.7
Wisconsin	146	88.5	65.5	23.0	18	24.2	17.3	7.0	...	...	...	...	1	73.0	39.2	33.8

East South Central	**492**	**88.6**	**56.1**	**32.5**	**25**	**14.5**	**8.2**	**6.3**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**8**	**22.2**	**16.9**	**5.3**
Alabama	131	99.7	60.6	39.2	6	8.7	5.1	3.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	84.4	61.2	23.1	5	29.5	17.9	11.6	...	...	...	...	3	79.7	60.2	19.5
Mississippi	107	82.0	46.0	36.1	3	8.2	4.4	3.8	...	...	...	...	2	42.9	40.3	2.6
Tennessee	148	86.1	54.1	31.9	11	20.1	10.8	9.2	...	...	...	...	3	9.0	6.1	2.9
West North Central	**808**	**92.9**	**67.9**	**25.0**	**38**	**17.5**	**9.9**	**7.5**	**1**	**84.4**	**27.2**	**57.2**	**8**	**20.7**	**12.0**	**8.7**
Iowa	129	96.3	72.6	23.8	7	11.6	6.6	5.0	...	...	...	...	1	24.5	14.3	10.2
Kansas	149	85.5	63.4	22.1	9	27.0	11.1	15.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	172	99.5	74.1	25.4	8	16.5	7.7	8.8	...	...	...	...	1	15.9	5.4	10.5
Missouri	149	87.1	61.9	25.2	9	18.0	13.1	4.9	1	84.4	27.2	57.2	2	20.7	13.3	7.4
Nebraska	98	95.8	70.7	25.1	3	27.4	18.6	8.7	...	...	...	...	3	25.6	17.4	8.1
North Dakota	54	93.3	62.4	30.9	1	7.3	7.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	57	100.4	70.5	29.9	1	15.8	9.7	6.1	...	...	...	...	1	12.1	5.2	6.9
West South Central	**850**	**96.2**	**60.5**	**35.7**	**47**	**17.5**	**9.0**	**8.5**	**2**	**51.9**	**25.7**	**26.2**	**8**	**23.5**	**11.8**	**11.7**
Arkansas	91	98.7	54.9	43.8	1	115.5	22.5	93.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	140	88.2	56.3	31.9	7	10.9	6.0	4.8	...	...	...	...	2	19.4	8.4	10.9
Oklahoma	121	95.6	59.3	36.3	7	12.1	8.5	3.6	...	...	...	...	1	17.9	6.1	11.7
Texas	498	98.3	63.0	35.3	32	19.0	10.1	8.8	2	51.9	25.7	26.2	5	29.2	16.8	12.4
Mountain	**370**	**109.7**	**83.4**	**26.3**	**24**	**25.8**	**19.1**	**6.7**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**4**	**51.3**	**34.9**	**16.4**
Arizona	59	116.6	93.4	23.2	4	30.0	24.4	5.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	84	104.0	83.4	20.6	7	32.2	31.0	1.2	...	...	...	...	2	51.3	35.6	15.6
Idaho	47	112.3	71.9	40.4	2	20.5	6.7	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	81.2	60.7	20.5	1	23.6	9.7	13.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	111.8	81.8	30.0	2	36.2	22.4	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	37	113.6	76.8	36.8	5	21.4	11.8	9.7	...	...	...	...	1	58.8	35.3	23.5
Utah	37	131.1	98.2	32.9	2	18.2	12.7	5.5	...	...	...	...	1	50.6	34.2	16.5
Wyoming	27	111.3	84.5	26.9	1	18.1	12.9	5.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**731**	**120.0**	**91.6**	**28.4**	**63**	**25.0**	**12.5**	**12.5**	**3**	**81.1**	**41.2**	**39.9**	**10**	**32.5**	**23.3**	**9.2**
Alaska	17	119.3	96.7	22.6	1	53.0	34.8	18.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	512	120.7	92.0	28.7	50	25.0	12.0	13.0	2	133.8	86.8	47.1	6	26.4	21.6	4.8
Hawaii	20	100.5	72.3	28.2	1	50.6	24.4	26.1	1	60.0	22.9	37.1	4	68.0	33.6	34.4
Oregon	75	117.6	94.7	22.9	5	14.4	12.3	2.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	107	121.9	91.5	30.4	6	30.5	15.0	15.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 157 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

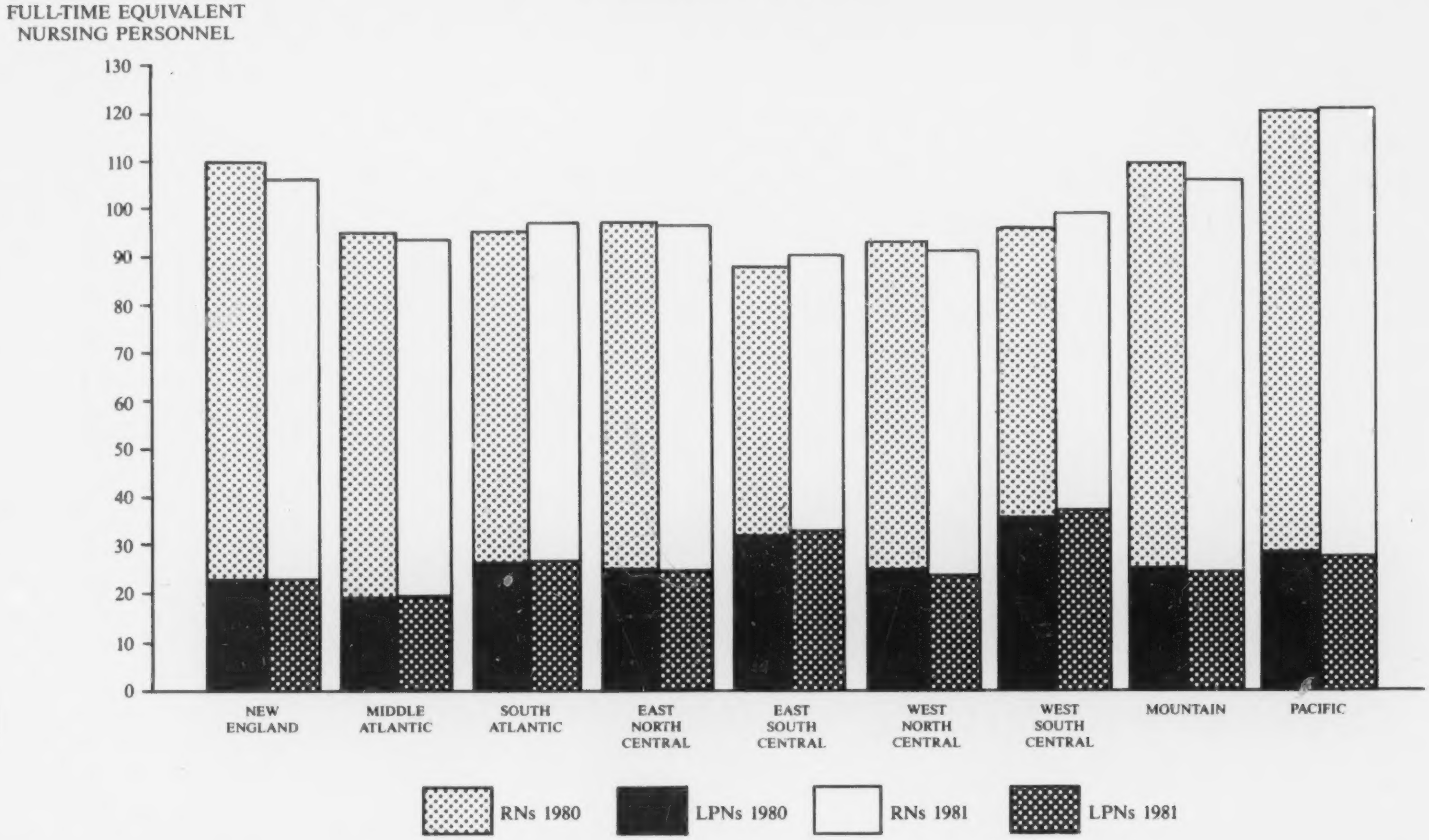
[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 20-141.

CHART 6. RATIO OF FULL-TIME EQUIVALENT NURSING PERSONNEL TO 100 ADJUSTED AVERAGE DAILY CENSUS IN NONFEDERAL SHORT-TERM GENERAL AND OTHER SPECIAL HOSPITALS, BY REGION, 1980 and 1981



SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981* and *Hospital Statistics 1982.*

Table 1-4-5. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1979

Region and state	*Short term general and other special*[3]				*Psychiatric*[4]				*Tuberculosis*[4]				*Long term general and other special*[4]			
	Number of hospitals	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
		Total[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*
Total	**5,923**	**92.8**	**66.6**	**26.2**	**527**	**19.7**	**11.2**	**8.6**	**12**	**53.5**	**25.8**	**27.7**	**165**	**32.0**	**17.7**	**14.3**
New England	**270**	**104.3**	**80.6**	**23.7**	**48**	**25.4**	**14.9**	**10.5**	**1**	**56.1**	**30.5**	**25.6**	**40**	**39.4**	**22.7**	**16.7**
Connecticut	40	98.2	75.8	22.4	13	21.7	15.3	6.4	...	...	...	...	8	41.8	26.6	15.2
Maine	48	95.5	69.1	26.4	3	14.8	9.1	5.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	123	107.4	86.0	21.4	25	32.1	15.9	16.2	1	56.1	30.5	25.6	30	42.1	24.1	18.0
New Hampshire	29	109.1	82.3	26.8	2	17.4	10.1	7.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	104.9	73.8	31.1	3	19.0	16.7	2.3	...	...	...	...	2	20.9	10.0	10.9
Vermont	16	109.7	73.1	36.6	2	17.1	13.3	3.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**640**	**88.9**	**68.6**	**20.4**	**98**	**17.4**	**12.1**	**5.3**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**38**	**32.1**	**16.2**	**15.8**
New Jersey	105	83.9	62.1	21.8	13	20.4	10.8	9.6	...	...	...	...	13	44.3	27.0	17.3
New York	285	85.9	68.1	17.8	45	14.9	11.5	3.4	...	...	...	...	12	28.3	14.6	13.8
Pennsylvania	250	96.6	73.1	23.6	40	20.8	13.9	6.9	...	...	...	...	13	30.9	13.6	17.3
South Atlantic	**826**	**90.7**	**63.6**	**27.1**	**91**	**16.3**	**9.6**	**6.7**	**5**	**39.5**	**22.7**	**16.9**	**28**	**32.2**	**19.3**	**12.9**
Delaware	8	104.6	77.3	27.3	2	17.1	9.5	7.6	...	...	...	...	3	23.6	15.2	8.4
District of Columbia	12	107.7	86.0	21.8	1	34.8	27.3	7.5	...	...	...	...	1	40.6	35.9	4.7
Florida	216	95.7	68.2	27.5	19	11.0	7.6	3.3	1	32.4	19.6	12.7	2	59.5	38.8	20.7
Georgia	162	93.0	60.3	32.7	17	25.5	12.9	12.6	...	...	...	...	1	72.9	39.0	33.9
Maryland	53	91.4	73.5	17.9	13	21.5	11.0	10.5	1	35.6	16.2	19.4	8	34.2	19.1	15.0
North Carolina	132	86.2	60.0	26.2	12	13.6	10.2	3.5	2	38.6	23.2	15.5	4	60.6	42.3	18.2
South Carolina	75	80.6	51.6	29.0	5	10.9	7.6	3.3	1	58.2	38.5	19.8	1	84.2	68.4	15.8
Virginia	102	90.4	61.6	28.8	18	17.2	8.9	8.3	...	...	...	...	5	28.2	17.3	10.9
West Virginia	66	75.2	48.0	27.2	4	9.1	5.9	3.2	...	...	...	...	3	24.5	11.7	12.8
East North Central	**920**	**90.2**	**64.8**	**25.4**	**97**	**18.3**	**11.1**	**7.3**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**17**	**27.8**	**14.4**	**13.4**
Illinois	246	91.3	70.6	20.8	24	19.9	11.8	8.2	...	...	...	...	5	23.0	12.6	10.3
Indiana	116	80.4	58.1	22.3	12	6.7	5.6	1.1	...	...	...	...	2	23.4	12.3	11.1
Michigan	206	91.5	61.6	29.9	20	20.6	12.7	7.9	...	...	...	...	5	29.2	13.5	15.7
Ohio	207	95.9	66.7	29.2	23	19.7	10.4	9.2	...	...	...	...	4	36.4	18.9	17.5
Wisconsin	145	82.6	59.7	22.8	18	26.8	17.6	9.2	...	...	...	...	1	98.6	55.6	43.1
East South Central	**495**	**82.3**	**50.5**	**31.8**	**26**	**13.7**	**7.5**	**6.2**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**7**	**25.5**	**14.1**	**11.4**
Alabama	133	92.9	54.7	38.2	6	8.1	4.4	3.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	108	79.3	56.0	23.3	6	29.6	16.3	13.3	...	...	...	...	2	69.0	48.8	20.2
Mississippi	106	77.3	41.6	35.7	3	8.1	3.9	4.2	...	...	...	...	2	70.5	48.7	21.8
Tennessee	148	78.6	48.0	30.7	11	16.6	9.4	7.2	...	...	...	...	3	16.4	6.9	9.5

Table 1-4-5. (continued)

	Short term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long term general and other special[4]			
		Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
Region and state	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
West North Central	**802**	**87.0**	**62.0**	**25.0**	**38**	**28.5**	**14.2**	**14.3**	**1**	**80.8**	**23.2**	**57.6**	**7**	**18.6**	**10.9**	**7.7**
Iowa	131	94.1	69.5	24.5	7	11.9	6.8	5.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	147	82.4	59.9	22.5	10	40.0	11.9	28.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	169	89.4	64.2	25.2	8	17.1	8.1	9.0	...	...	...	...	1	16.5	5.8	10.7
Missouri	147	81.3	56.5	24.8	8	16.7	12.9	3.8	1	80.8	23.2	57.6	1	14.4	9.1	5.3
Nebraska	98	89.1	63.9	25.2	3	31.9	22.5	9.4	...	...	...	...	3	23.2	15.9	7.2
North Dakota	54	85.2	54.9	30.4	1	11.6	6.8	4.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	56	101.5	70.9	30.7	1	13.2	8.2	5.0	...	...	...	...	2	16.7	12.7	3.9
West South Central	**860**	**91.4**	**55.7**	**35.8**	**43**	**17.2**	**8.6**	**8.6**	**2**	**42.1**	**21.3**	**20.8**	**11**	**21.6**	**10.8**	**10.8**
Arkansas	91	93.1	49.5	43.6	1	93.6	14.0	79.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	141	82.6	50.6	32.1	6	15.9	9.1	6.8	...	...	...	...	3	17.6	8.9	8.7
Oklahoma	122	87.6	53.3	34.3	7	9.5	6.7	2.8	...	...	...	...	1	18.8	4.7	14.1
Texas	506	94.7	58.8	35.9	29	17.7	8.9	8.8	2	42.1	21.3	20.8	7	26.2	14.2	12.0
Mountain	**370**	**99.6**	**73.9**	**25.7**	**23**	**32.0**	**17.9**	**14.1**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**5**	**38.5**	**26.4**	**12.1**
Arizona	60	102.9	81.5	21.4	4	22.6	18.7	3.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	85	98.0	75.6	22.5	7	59.8	31.8	28.1	...	...	...	...	1	74.6	60.6	14.1
Idaho	47	107.6	67.5	40.1	2	22.6	9.0	13.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	82.5	61.9	20.6	1	22.7	8.1	14.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	99.4	70.3	29.0	2	31.0	21.2	9.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	37	94.8	63.6	31.2	4	22.3	12.2	10.1	...	...	...	...	2	18.5	9.2	9.2
Utah	35	109.3	79.8	29.5	2	15.4	10.0	5.4	...	...	...	...	2	49.3	34.5	14.8
Wyoming	27	104.5	76.4	28.1	1	6.7	3.8	2.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**740**	**112.9**	**84.9**	**28.0**	**63**	**32.2**	**11.3**	**20.9**	**3**	**76.9**	**37.5**	**39.4**	**12**	**30.5**	**19.0**	**11.4**
Alaska	16	116.8	83.5	33.3	1	66.7	45.8	20.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	518	111.6	84.2	27.4	50	33.6	10.6	22.9	2	138.0	80.3	57.7	8	22.6	17.0	5.6
Hawaii	20	102.8	70.9	31.9	1	58.7	29.3	29.3	1	52.8	20.6	32.2	4	87.2	33.5	53.7
Oregon	78	117.6	94.3	23.3	5	12.4	10.4	1.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	108	120.7	86.5	34.2	6	34.8	16.1	18.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 172 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-6. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1981

Region and state	Number of hospitals	Average daily census	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
			Total[4]	Registered nurses	Licensed practical nurses
Total	**348**	**91,346**	**58.0**	**44.6**	**13.4**
New England	**16**	**4,930**	**49.5**	**39.3**	**10.1**
Connecticut	4	776	62.1	54.6	7.5
Maine	1	508	35.4	30.3	5.1
Massachusetts	6	2,870	41.8	31.1	10.7
New Hampshire	2	298	62.4	49.0	13.4
Rhode Island	2	298	85.9	72.8	13.1
Vermont	1	180	74.4	57.8	16.7
Middle Atlantic	**30**	**14,409**	**44.7**	**35.3**	**9.4**
New Jersey	4	2,128	40.1	31.3	8.8
New York	15	7,521	50.1	39.6	10.5
Pennsylvania	11	4,760	38.4	30.5	8.0
South Atlantic	**64**	**17,784**	**63.1**	**48.0**	**15.1**
Delaware	2	320	51.3	44.4	6.9
District of Columbia	3	2,860	49.5	37.2	12.3
Florida	13	3,399	67.5	51.8	15.7
Georgia	9	2,244	66.7	50.7	16.0
Maryland	8	2,205	58.8	47.1	11.7
North Carolina	9	2,376	54.5	42.6	11.8
South Carolina	7	1,044	91.7	65.6	26.1
Virginia	8	2,407	74.2	54.5	19.6
West Virginia	5	929	55.5	41.9	13.7
East North Central	**30**	**13,484**	**41.8**	**33.0**	**8.7**
Illinois	10	4,163	48.6	40.0	8.6
Indiana	4	1,409	37.4	30.4	7.0
Michigan	8	2,112	45.0	32.9	12.1
Ohio	5	4,023	36.0	27.9	8.1
Wisconsin	3	1,777	38.3	30.7	7.7
East South Central	**23**	**7,398**	**48.4**	**38.1**	**10.3**
Alabama	8	1,987	50.9	35.5	15.4
Kentucky	5	1,386	61.0	46.8	14.2
Mississippi	5	1,923	37.0	29.7	7.3
Tennessee	5	2,102	48.1	42.5	5.6
West North Central	**41**	**7,765**	**57.7**	**41.8**	**16.0**
Iowa	3	1,006	71.2	35.8	35.4
Kansas	7	1,423	49.5	34.6	14.9
Minnesota	4	1,320	55.2	45.1	10.1
Missouri	7	2,238	49.0	37.2	11.8
Nebraska	5	639	78.6	61.8	16.7
North Dakota	5	272	74.3	59.2	15.1
South Dakota	10	867	61.6	47.1	14.5
West South Central	**44**	**10,469**	**62.1**	**47.9**	**14.2**
Arkansas	4	1,381	54.7	40.0	14.7
Louisiana	7	1,450	53.2	40.2	13.0
Oklahoma	11	749	111.2	80.9	30.3
Texas	22	6,889	60.1	47.4	12.7
Mountain	**50**	**4,703**	**90.2**	**67.3**	**22.9**
Arizona	16	1,415	105.2	76.5	28.6
Colorado	6	1,398	73.7	52.2	21.5
Idaho	2	127	115.0	99.2	15.7
Montana	6	212	87.7	62.3	25.5
Nevada	4	179	100.0	83.8	16.2
New Mexico	11	594	120.9	91.2	29.6
Utah	2	350	83.4	68.3	15.1
Wyoming	3	428	47.4	37.6	9.8
Pacific	**50**	**10,404**	**81.1**	**62.1**	**19.1**
Alaska	8	327	137.6	105.2	32.4
California	29	7,082	76.8	62.2	14.7
Hawaii	1	421	113.8	67.5	46.3
Oregon	2	832	62.5	48.9	13.6
Washington	10	1,742	89.0	58.6	30.4

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-7. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1980

Region and state	*Number of hospitals*	*Average daily census*	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
			Total[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
Total	**359**	**93,972**	**58.2**	**45.0**	**13.2**
New England	**18**	**5,101**	**50.8**	**41.1**	**9.6**
Connecticut	5	748	64.8	58.2	6.7
Maine	1	539	38.6	31.4	7.2
Massachusetts	7	3,031	42.9	33.3	9.6
New Hampshire	2	290	58.6	48.6	10.0
Rhode Island	2	311	88.7	72.0	16.7
Vermont	1	182	82.4	65.4	17.0
Middle Atlantic	**31**	**15,197**	**46.8**	**35.5**	**11.4**
New Jersey	4	2,138	41.9	32.3	9.5
New York	16	8,172	52.8	39.0	13.8
Pennsylvania	11	4,887	39.0	31.0	8.0
South Atlantic	**66**	**18,368**	**64.1**	**49.4**	**14.7**
Delaware	2	330	63.0	53.9	9.1
District of Columbia	3	3,326	47.2	34.7	12.4
Florida	13	3,436	64.4	49.6	14.9
Georgia	9	2,139	70.4	52.5	17.9
Maryland	9	2,315	68.6	59.4	9.2
North Carolina	9	2,334	58.4	44.6	13.8
South Carolina	7	1,153	84.3	64.1	20.2
Virginia	9	2,413	75.0	56.1	18.9
West Virginia	5	922	59.3	44.6	14.8
East North Central	**30**	**13,381**	**42.1**	**33.2**	**8.9**
Illinois	10	4,180	49.9	40.8	9.1
Indiana	4	1,433	35.7	28.5	7.2
Michigan	8	2,080	46.1	34.2	11.9
Ohio	5	4,003	35.5	27.3	8.2
Wisconsin	3	1,685	38.7	31.2	7.5
East South Central	**23**	**7,497**	**49.4**	**37.9**	**11.6**
Alabama	8	2,078	49.9	34.4	15.5
Kentucky	5	1,395	70.0	49.6	20.4
Mississippi	5	1,942	35.2	29.0	6.1
Tennessee	5	2,082	48.5	41.7	6.8
West North Central	**41**	**7,777**	**56.8**	**44.1**	**12.6**
Iowa	3	1,033	46.5	37.5	9.0
Kansas	7	1,343	54.9	40.7	14.1
Minnesota	4	1,337	52.3	42.8	9.5
Missouri	7	2,320	51.8	39.7	12.2
Nebraska	5	656	77.6	59.8	17.8
North Dakota	5	283	93.3	76.7	16.6
South Dakota	10	805	65.0	49.2	15.8
West South Central	**48**	**11,142**	**57.7**	**45.1**	**12.6**
Arkansas	4	1,442	51.0	36.5	14.4
Louisiana	8	1,608	57.8	41.7	16.1
Oklahoma	12	799	101.1	81.5	19.6
Texas	24	7,293	54.3	43.5	10.7
Mountain	**50**	**4,808**	**90.6**	**66.9**	**23.6**
Arizona	16	1,484	100.6	73.5	27.1
Colorado	6	1,422	77.9	54.0	23.9
Idaho	2	125	112.0	96.0	16.0
Montana	6	247	85.0	59.1	25.9
Nevada	4	185	95.7	78.4	17.3
New Mexico	11	556	132.7	102.0	30.8
Utah	2	362	80.9	63.3	17.7
Wyoming	3	427	45.7	35.6	10.1
Pacific	**52**	**10,701**	**80.9**	**63.0**	**17.9**
Alaska	8	315	138.1	112.1	26.0
California	30	7,310	78.6	63.3	15.3
Hawaii	1	423	98.3	63.4	35.0
Oregon	2	926	57.9	44.2	13.7
Washington	11	1,727	88.5	62.8	25.7

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-8. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1979

Region and state	Number of hospitals	Average daily census	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
			Total[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
Total	**361**	**91,793**	**59.9**	**43.5**	**16.5**
New England	**18**	**4,950**	**63.9**	**40.6**	**23.3**
Connecticut	5	657	101.5	62.1	39.4
Maine	1	533	39.8	32.8	6.9
Massachusetts	7	2,970	57.8	33.5	24.4
New Hampshire	2	292	51.4	43.5	7.9
Rhode Island	2	307	78.8	64.5	14.3
Vermont	1	191	92.1	57.1	35.1
Middle Atlantic	**31**	**15,011**	**43.8**	**32.5**	**11.4**
New Jersey	4	2,032	37.2	30.1	7.0
New York	16	8,100	49.2	35.1	14.1
Pennsylvania	11	4,879	37.7	29.0	8.7
South Atlantic	**66**	**18,129**	**63.0**	**46.0**	**17.0**
Delaware	2	321	57.6	50.2	7.5
District of Columbia	3	3,451	46.6	33.5	13.1
Florida	13	3,127	62.4	46.9	15.4
Georgia	9	2,168	66.1	46.1	20.0
Maryland	9	2,302	75.7	60.8	14.9
North Carolina	9	2,280	55.2	42.1	13.0
South Carolina	7	1,095	103.1	58.7	44.4
Virginia	9	2,451	65.5	48.0	17.5
West Virginia	5	934	54.8	39.9	14.9
East North Central	**30**	**12,565**	**46.1**	**34.7**	**11.4**
Illinois	10	4,464	47.5	36.4	11.0
Indiana	4	1,469	35.1	28.2	6.9
Michigan	8	1,746	58.1	36.4	21.7
Ohio	5	3,173	46.5	36.1	10.4
Wisconsin	3	1,713	38.6	31.4	7.2
East South Central	**23**	**7,044**	**52.4**	**38.2**	**14.3**
Alabama	8	2,028	49.8	33.4	16.4
Kentucky	5	1,296	81.6	49.4	32.3
Mississippi	5	1,466	43.4	36.1	7.3
Tennessee	5	2,254	43.8	37.3	6.5
West North Central	**42**	**7,826**	**55.1**	**42.2**	**13.0**
Iowa	3	1,104	43.0	33.8	9.2
Kansas	7	1,419	54.0	37.1	16.8
Minnesota	5	1,347	50.3	41.4	9.0
Missouri	7	2,181	54.5	41.5	13.0
Nebraska	5	665	71.7	55.8	15.9
North Dakota	5	273	81.0	67.8	13.2
South Dakota	10	837	60.7	45.4	15.3
West South Central	**48**	**10,998**	**59.8**	**45.5**	**14.3**
Arkansas	4	1,514	46.8	33.5	13.3
Louisiana	8	1,717	52.8	40.2	12.6
Oklahoma	12	802	106.4	73.8	32.5
Texas	24	6,965	59.0	46.1	12.8
Mountain	**50**	**4,718**	**90.9**	**65.4**	**25.6**
Arizona	16	1,316	112.2	81.2	30.9
Colorado	6	1,436	80.2	54.1	26.1
Idaho	2	111	129.7	106.3	23.4
Montana	6	245	84.1	56.7	27.3
Nevada	4	193	85.0	68.4	16.6
New Mexico	11	618	112.6	79.8	32.8
Utah	2	356	74.7	57.9	16.9
Wyoming	3	443	42.0	33.9	8.1
Pacific	**53**	**10,552**	**87.2**	**59.3**	**27.9**
Alaska	9	299	157.9	123.4	34.4
California	30	7,321	84.1	59.4	24.7
Hawaii	1	430	155.6	62.1	93.5
Oregon	2	720	49.4	39.2	10.3
Washington	11	1,782	86.9	55.5	31.4

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-9. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] 1981

State	Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
Alabama	11,646	9,508	2,138
Alaska	1,339	820	519
Arizona	10,114	7,090	3,024
Arkansas	5,606	4,467	1,139
California	83,681	53,234	30,447
Colorado	11,238	7,235	4,003
Connecticut	12,463	7,552	4,911
Delaware	2,371	1,664	707
District of Columbia	6,008	4,704	1,304
Florida	34,406	26,728	7,678
Georgia	16,001	12,061	3,940
Hawaii	2,484	2,025	459
Idaho	2,463	1,536	927
Illinois	47,929	33,475	14,454
Indiana	18,169	11,830	6,339
Iowa	11,823	7,309	4,514
Kansas	9,435	6,105	3,330
Kentucky	11,011	7,883	3,128
Louisiana	10,852	8,323	2,529
Maine	4,455	2,730	1,725
Maryland	16,052	10,537	5,515
Massachusetts	31,975	19,443	12,532
Michigan	32,251	21,398	10,853
Minnesota	19,637	9,093	10,544
Mississippi	5,955	4,874	1,081
Missouri	19,027	13,528	5,499
Montana	2,124	2,119	5
Nebraska	7,385	4,401	2,984
Nevada	2,487	1,934	553
New Hampshire	3,724	2,312	1,412
New Jersey	25,740	18,059	7,681
New Mexico	3,701	2,801	900
New York	74,860	57,900	16,960
North Carolina	18,192	14,494	3,698
North Dakota	3,129	1,933	1,196
Ohio	41,637	27,983	13,654
Oklahoma	8,846	6,303	2,543
Oregon	9,945	6,002	3,943
Pennsylvania	51,789	37,538	14,251
Rhode Island	4,387	2,511	1,876
South Carolina	8,020	6,345	1,675
South Dakota	2,887	1,783	1,104
Tennessee	14,553	11,691	2,862
Texas	41,340	32,997	8,343
Utah	4,804	2,577	2,227
Vermont	2,007	1,237	770
Virginia	17,407	12,349	5,058
Washington	13,829	8,316	5,513
West Virginia	6,396	4,920	1,476
Wisconsin	18,190	10,268	7,922
Wyoming	1,445	903	542

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-10. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of registered nurses		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
New England	377	59,011	35,785	23,226
Middle Atlantic	795	152,389	113,497	38,892
South Atlantic	1,060	124,853	93,802	31,051
East North Central	1,083	158,176	104,954	53,222
East South Central	571	43,165	33,956	9,209
West North Central	906	73,323	44,152	29,171
West South Central	975	66,644	52,090	14,554
Mountain	462	38,376	26,195	12,181
Pacific	862	111,278	70,397	40,881

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-11. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals			Number of registered nurses		
	Number	Beds	Average daily census	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**42,184**	**39,318**	**2,866**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**948,673**	**785,031**	**535,510**	**249,521**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	23,146	20,167	2,979
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	335	272	63
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	6,498	4,753	1,745
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	755,052	510,318	244,734

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-12. Frequency Distribution of Community Hospital Vacancy Rates for Registered Nurses, 1980-1981

Vacancy rate (per 100 positions)	*Percent of hospitals responding*	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**100.0**	**100.0**
0.0	41.5	27.6
0.1-9.9	30.5	35.0
10.0-19.9	19.6	24.9
20.0-29.9	5.8	9.0
30.0 and over	2.6	3.5

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-13. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Bed Size, 1980-1981

Hospital bed size	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
6-99 beds	6.3	9.0	-30.0
100-199	6.9	9.1	-24.2
200-299	7.4	8.8	-15.9
300-399	7.1	8.4	-15.5
400-499	8.1	9.7	-16.5
500 and over	7.7	9.7	-20.6

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-14. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Hospital Control, 1980-1981

Hospital control	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
Nongovernment not-for-profit	6.6	8.2	-19.5
State and local government	7.9	10.4	-24.0
Investor-owned	5.6	10.0	-44.0

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-15. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Region,[1] 1980-1981

Region	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
New England	6.8	7.5	- 9.3
Middle Atlantic	5.8	6.4	- 9.4
South Atlantic	8.2	10.0	-18.0
East North Central	6.4	7.8	-17.9
East South Central	8.5	10.0	-15.0
West North Central	4.6	7.6	-39.5
West South Central	10.1	12.2	-17.2
Mountain	4.6	7.9	-41.8
Pacific	6.7	9.8	-53.1

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-16. Estimated Number of Positions for Registered Nurses in Mental Health Facilities in the United States, January 1978

Type of facility	*Number of facilities*	*Estimated number of registered nurse positions*			
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Trainee*
Total	**3,738**	**48,307**	**38,141**	**6,704**	**3,462**
Psychiatric hospitals	**485**	**20,480**	**17,506**	**1,884**	**1,090**
State and county mental hospitals	297	15,688	14,215	763	710
Private mental hospitals	188	4,792	3,291	1,121	380
VA psychiatric services	**131**	**6,383**	**5,418**	**546**	**419**
Non-federal general hospital psychiatric service (total hospitals)	**[1]923**	**12,750**	**8,991**	**2,717**	**1,042**
Inpatient psychiatric service	843	12,318	8,659	2,651	1,008
Outpatient psychiatric service	299	432	332	66	34
Residential treatment centers for emotionally disturbed children	**370**	**402**	**254**	**142**	**6**
Freestanding outpatient clinics[2]	**1,165**	**1,147**	**747**	**274**	**126**
Federally funded community mental health centers	**563**	**6,524**	**4,805**	**1,111**	**608**
Other	**101**	**621**	**420**	**30**	**171**
Freestanding day/ night facilities	61	60	16	4	40
Other multi-service facilities	40	561	404	26	131

[1] Unduplicated count of facilities.

[2] Includes five VA outpatient clinics.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 1-4-17. Distribution of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by State and Region, 1978

Region and state	Number of beds	Registered nurses				
		Total	Full-time		Part-time	
			Number	Number per 1,000 beds	Number	Number per 1,000 beds
Total	**1,348,794**	**76,663**	**44,579**	**33.1**	**32,084**	**23.8**
New England	**101,642**	**9,110**	**4,068**	**40.0**	**5,042**	**49.6**
Connecticut	20,189	2,217	1,038	51.4	1,179	58.4
Maine	10,733	807	373	34.8	434	40.4
Massachusetts	51,175	4,494	1,873	36.6	2,621	51.2
New Hampshire	6,583	467	245	37.2	222	33.7
Rhode Island	7,981	703	307	38.5	396	49.6
Vermont	4,981	422	232	46.6	190	38.1
Middle Atlantic	**221,939**	**19,457**	**11,615**	**52.3**	**7,842**	**35.3**
New Jersey	37,528	3,483	1,807	48.2	1,676	44.7
New York[1]	104,523	8,789	5,543	53.0	3,246	31.1
Pennsylvania	79,888	7,185	4,265	53.4	2,920	36.6
South Atlantic	**150,007**	**7,502**	**4,954**	**33.0**	**2,548**	**17.0**
Delaware	2,484	232	137	55.2	95	38.2
District of Columbia[1]	2,873	145	109	37.9	36	12.5
Florida	34,422	1,850	1,272	37.0	578	16.8
Georgia	29,768	1,069	811	27.2	258	8.7
Maryland	19,322	1,127	622	32.2	505	26.1
North Carolina[1]	24,614	1,103	729	29.6	374	15.2
South Carolina	9,427	538	365	38.7	173	18.4
Virginia	21,008	1,136	727	34.6	409	19.5
West Virginia	6,089	302	182	29.9	120	19.7
East North Central	**265,880**	**14,435**	**7,760**	**29.2**	**6,675**	**25.1**
Illinois	61,487	3,340	2,050	33.3	1,290	21.0
Indiana	41,010	1,445	883	21.5	562	13.7
Michigan	60,238	2,846	1,444	24.0	1,402	23.3
Ohio	52,007	3,293	2,000	38.5	1,293	24.9
Wisconsin	51,138	3,511	1,383	27.0	2,128	41.6
East South Central	**65,420**	**2,064**	**1,457**	**22.3**	**607**	**9.3**
Alabama	19,246	572	402	20.9	170	8.8
Kentucky	17,551	685	491	28.0	194	11.1
Mississippi	10,162	304	202	19.9	102	10.0
Tennessee	18,461	503	362	19.6	141	7.6
West North Central	**169,003**	**8,062**	**4,367**	**25.8**	**3,695**	**21.9**
Iowa	33,910	1,701	1,088	32.1	613	18.1
Kansas	19,842	802	528	26.6	274	13.8
Minnesota	44,350	2,963	1,300	29.3	1,663	37.5
Missouri	40,588	1,065	615	15.2	450	11.1
Nebraska	16,586	547	266	16.0	281	16.9
North Dakota	5,080	467	279	54.9	188	37.0
South Dakota	8,647	517	291	33.7	226	26.1
West South Central	**140,243**	**2,616**	**1,810**	**12.9**	**806**	**5.7**
Arkansas	16,561	358	292	17.6	66	4.0
Louisiana	13,885	324	257	18.5	67	4.8
Oklahoma	17,223	388	254	14.7	134	7.8
Texas	92,574	1,546	1,007	10.9	539	5.8
Mountain	**45,446**	**3,557**	**2,100**	**46.2**	**1,457**	**32.1**
Arizona	6,823	599	427	62.6	172	25.2
Colorado	19,228	1,561	763	39.7	798	41.5
Idaho	4,381	298	164	37.4	134	30.6
Montana	4,320	381	202	46.8	179	41.4
Nevada	1,686	122	83	49.2	39	23.1
New Mexico	2,640	277	243	92.0	34	12.9
Utah	4,386	199	123	28.0	76	17.3
Wyoming	1,982	120	95	47.9	25	12.6
Pacific	**189,214**	**9,860**	**6,448**	**34.1**	**3,412**	**18.0**
Alaska	1,108	38	32	28.9	6	5.4
California[1]	138,219	6,693	4,145	30.0	2,548	18.4
Hawaii	3,315	428	329	99.2	99	29.9
Oregon	11,663	832	540	46.3	292	25.0
Washington	34,909	1,869	1,402	40.2	467	13.4

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 1-4-18. Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[1] 1978

Type of ownership and bed size[2]	Total[3]		Region							
			Northeast		South		North Central		West	
	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**44,579**	**32,084**	**15,683**	**12,884**	**8,221**	**3,961**	**12,127**	**10,370**	**8,548**	**4,869**
Less than 25 beds	1,061	943	282	319	118	141	345	274	316	209
25-49 beds	3,444	3,517	1,221	1,465	517	389	755	941	951	722
50-99 beds	11,482	9,668	2,875	3,262	2,351	1,341	3,316	3,062	2,940	2,003
100 or more beds	28,592	17,956	11,305	7,838	5,235	2,090	7,711	6,093	4,341	1,935
Government	**7,623**	**2,753**	**3,433**	**937**	**1,071**	**253**	**2,302**	**1,340**	**817**	**223**
Less than 25 beds	125	89	3	...	17	7	35	42	70	40
25-49 beds	379	234	53	23	122	45	77	104	127	62
50-99 beds	848	526	220	86	164	65	376	320	88	55
100 or more beds	6,271	1,904	3,157	828	768	136	1,814	874	532	66
Church and other nonprofit	**11,800**	**9,532**	**4,444**	**3,638**	**2,027**	**1,184**	**3,550**	**3,736**	**1,779**	**974**
Less than 25 beds	439	306	73	96	33	42	206	94	127	74
25-49 beds	1,186	1,135	418	399	143	114	293	397	332	225
50-99 beds	3,022	2,740	838	863	488	362	1,212	1,174	484	341
100 or more beds	7,153	5,351	3,115	2,280	1,363	666	1,839	2,071	836	334
Proprietary	**25,156**	**19,799**	**7,806**	**8,309**	**5,123**	**2,524**	**6,275**	**5,294**	**5,952**	**3,672**
Less than 25 beds	497	548	206	223	68	92	104	138	119	95
25-49 beds	1,879	2,148	750	1,043	252	230	385	440	492	435
50-99 beds	7,612	6,402	1,817	2,313	1,699	914	1,728	1,568	2,368	1,607
100 or more beds	15,168	10,701	5,033	4,730	3,104	1,288	4,058	3,148	2,973	1,535

[1] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[2] Does not include nursing homes with less than three beds.

[3] Includes 1976 data for four states (see Table 1-4-17) because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Chapter 1, Section 5

REGISTERED NURSES EMPLOYED BY COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES

The Division of Nursing of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services conducted a census of nurses employed in community health agencies. There were 81,111 registered nurses working in community health agencies as of January 1979. This presents a 32.9 percent increase over the 1974 figure of 61,036. Of the 81,111 employed registered nurses, approximately 85 percent were working on a full-time basis and 15 percent were working on a part-time basis (nurses employed part time were reported with those employed full time in national/federal agencies).

Included in the study are all community health agencies in the United States, Guam, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands. The count of agencies providing community health services has been rising since 1966. In 1979, the total number of agencies was 13,753, an increase of 19.4 percent since 1974. Of all the agencies reported, local official health agencies ranked as the largest employers of registered nurses, encompassing 28,892 or 35.6 percent of all those in community health work. Boards of education represented the largest number of employing agencies (55.7 percent) and accounted for 21,626 or 26.7 percent of all registered nurses. Organized home health agencies were the third most numerous agency reported. Their nursing staff totaled 10,224 or 12.6 percent of all the community health nurses.

The division reported there were 72,657 full-time equivalent registered nurses employed in state and local agencies in 1979. The number of full-time equivalents is calculated by adding to the full-time nurses one-half of the part-time complement. The total number of employed nurses in that year was 78,619. This represents an increase of 33.3 percent since 1974. The number of FTEs per 100,000 population in the U.S. increased from 26.4 in 1974 to 33.0 in 1979.

State-by-state comparisons of registered nurses employed for community health work in state and local agencies in 1974 and 1979 indicate that Arizona, New York, the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands recorded decreases, while 48 states recorded net increases.

It can be seen that nurses who held staff-level positions (64,323) accounted for over three-fourths (81.8 percent) of the registered nurse work force in state and local agencies. Those in administrative-level positions represented 18.2 percent of the employed registered nurses. Further examination of the data revealed that while 42.6 percent of the 3,185 registered nurses employed in community health work in state agencies were holding administrative-level positions, only 17.2 percent of the 75,434 nurses in local agencies held similar positions.

Figures on the age composition of registered nurses employed full and part time in state and local agencies, excluding the boards of education, showed that nearly one-fourth (24.9 percent) were below 30 and over one-half (52.8 percent) were under 40 years of age. Of all nurses, 23.7 percent were 40-49 years; 18.7 percent, 50-59; and 4.7 percent were 60 and over.

Over half (56.7 percent) of the nurses employed for community health work in state and local agencies, excluding boards of education, had incomplete or no public health nursing preparation. Of the 24,655 nurses (43.3 percent) who completed an approved public health nursing program, the majority (86.2 percent) held a baccalaureate or higher degree as their highest educational degree, while 13.8 percent held less than a baccalaureate degree. In contrast, nurses who did not complete a public health nursing program were more likely (87.4 percent) to have a diploma or an associate degree as their highest credential, while 12.6 percent had a baccalaureate degree or higher.

The sample survey of Community Mental Health Centers conducted in 1979 by the Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, National Institute of Mental Health, contains information on registered nurses employed in federally funded agencies. The survey estimated 6,658 registered nurses were working in these facilities, an increase of 2.1 percent from the previous year. Of the estimated R.N.'s employed, 68.4 percent were full-time staff, 17.8 percent were part-time staff, 12.4 percent were trainees, and 1.4 percent were volunteers. The proportion of full-time staff was the lowest since 1973. The total nurse estimate in 1979 was translated into 5,259 full-time equivalent employed R.N.'s, a decrease of 3.8 percent from the previous year. The average FTE declined by almost one R.N. per community mental health center, from 9.7 in 1978 to 8.8 in 1979.

The volunteer nurse enrollments in the American Red Cross chapters and the number of registered nurses providing direct services in chapter activities decreased between fiscal years 1981 and 1982, 6.8 percent and 2.5 percent, respectively. In fiscal year 1982, the American Red Cross served in 14 major national disaster operations. A total of 637 assignments were made, totaling 3,108 days of service. In fiscal 1982, there were 2,400 registered nurses functioning in staff positions for the Red Cross Blood program, a decrease of 3.5 percent from the previous year. Additionally, 40,400 R.N. volunteers participated in blood service programs during fiscal 1982.

Table 1-5-1. Number of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, as of January, Selected Years, 1966-1979[1]

Year	*Number of agencies*	*Number of registered nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
1979	13,753	81,111	[2]68,977	12,134
1974	11,516	61,036	54,008	7,028
1972	11,455	58,241	50,986	7,255
1970	10,341	53,939	47,481	6,458
1968	9,995	48,742	43,759	4,983
1966	8,853	41,254	37,884	3,370

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes part-time registered nurses.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-2. Distribution[1] of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, January 1979

Type of agency	*Number of agencies*	*Number of registered nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,753**	**81,111**	**68,977**	**12,134**
National/federal agency	8	1,157	[2]1,157	...
University[3]	287	1,335	1,126	209
State agency	214	3,185	2,801	384
Local agency	13,244	75,434	63,893	11,541
Official	2,916	28,892	24,585	4,307
Organized categorical program	681	3,076	2,347	729
Combination	52	1,608	1,386	222
Non-official	649	10,008	8,036	1,972
Organized home health	1,290	10,224	6,818	3,406
Board of education	7,656	21,626	20,721	905

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes part-time registered nurses.
[3] Includes registered nurses employed to teach community health nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-3. Distribution[1] of Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies and Ratio per 100,000 Population, Selected Years, 1966-1979

Year	Registered nurses				Estimated resident population (in millions)	Full-time equivalent per 100,000 population
	Total	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time equivalent		
1979	78,619	66,694	11,925	72,657	220.1	33.0
1974	58,976	52,160	6,816	55,568	210.7	26.4
1972	56,440	49,362	7,078	52,901	207.4	25.5
1970	52,256	45,865	6,391	49,061	203.2	24.1
1968	47,606	42,679	4,927	45,143	199.3	22.7
1966	40,234	36,893	3,341	38,564	195.5	19.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-4. Distribution of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by State, January 1979

State or area	Number of agencies	Number of registered nurses		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,458**	**78,619**	**66,694**	**11,925**
United States, total	**13,343**	**77,193**	**65,299**	**11,894**
Alabama	140	977	880	97
Alaska	11	205	196	9
Arizona	157	858	830	28
Arkansas	199	542	525	17
California	736	6,299	5,872	427
Colorado	274	1,261	965	296
Connecticut	248	2,734	1,598	1,136
Delaware	35	369	295	74
District of Columbia	19	306	291	15
Florida	209	3,187	2,669	518
Georgia	291	2,069	1,506	563
Hawaii	36	297	266	31
Idaho	51	271	217	54
Illinois	787	3,419	2,699	720
Indiana	423	1,742	1,537	205
Iowa	430	1,100	940	160
Kansas	241	845	655	190
Kentucky	195	1,094	993	101
Louisiana	150	1,003	859	144
Maine	149	555	462	93
Maryland	59	1,490	1,385	105
Massachusetts	664	3,165	2,691	474
Michigan	288	2,093	1,767	326
Minnesota	419	1,995	1,274	721
Mississippi	244	916	841	75
Missouri	431	1,758	1,493	265
Montana	92	302	224	78
Nebraska	90	547	480	67
Nevada	24	215	178	37
New Hampshire	155	802	522	280
New Jersey	779	3,522	3,298	224
New Mexico	125	473	438	35
New York	899	5,900	5,444	456
North Carolina	160	1,657	1,562	95
North Dakota	34	197	112	85
Ohio	688	3,422	2,828	594
Oklahoma	137	596	514	82
Oregon	150	1,034	710	324
Pennsylvania	737	4,931	4,537	394
Rhode Island	65	443	378	65
South Carolina	148	1,150	1,080	70
South Dakota	88	199	144	55
Tennessee	227	1,470	1,252	218
Texas	768	3,288	3,165	123
Utah	36	409	262	147
Vermont	297	470	356	114
Virginia	191	2,274	1,693	581
Washington	121	1,071	813	258
West Virginia	131	515	415	100
Wisconsin	257	1,597	1,035	562
Wyoming	58	159	153	6
Outlying areas, total	**115**	**1,426**	**1,395**	**31**
Guam	3	67	59	8
Puerto Rico	101	1,271	1,257	14
Virgin Islands	11	88	79	9

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-5. Registered Nurses[1] Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by Level of Employment, Employment Status and Type of Agency, January 1979

Type of agency	*Total agencies*	*Registered nurses*								
		Total			*Administrative level*			*Staff level*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,458**	**78,619**	**66,694**	**11,925**	**14,296**	**13,162**	**1,134**	**64,323**	**53,532**	**10,791**
State agency	214	3,185	2,801	384	1,356	1,319	37	1,829	1,482	347
Local agency	13,244	75,434	63,893	11,541	12,940	11,843	1,097	62,494	52,050	10,444
Official	2,916	28,892	24,585	4,307	4,844	4,274	570	24,048	20,311	3,737
Health department	2,532	26,598	22,713	3,885	4,455	3,928	527	22,143	18,785	3,358
Other official	384	2,294	1,872	422	389	346	43	1,905	1,526	379
Organized categorical program	681	3,076	2,347	729	725	644	81	2,351	1,703	648
Mental health	273	1,343	1,096	247	318	298	20	1,025	798	227
Neighborhood health center	236	898	725	173	229	206	23	669	519	150
Other categorical	172	835	526	309	178	140	38	657	386	271
Combination	52	1,608	1,386	222	297	285	12	1,311	1,101	210
Non-official	649	10,008	8,036	1,972	2,024	1,821	203	7,984	6,215	1,769
Visiting nurse association	617	9,936	7,988	1,948	2,009	1,808	201	7,927	6,180	1,747
Other non-official	32	72	48	24	15	13	2	57	35	22
Organized home health	1,290	10,224	6,818	3,406	2,185	1,978	207	8,039	4,840	3,199
Hospital based program	452	2,618	2,181	437	633	592	41	1,985	1,589	396
Other home health	838	7,606	4,637	2,969	1,552	1,386	166	6,054	3,251	2,803
Board of education	7,656	21,626	20,721	905	2,865	2,841	24	18,761	17,880	881

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979*. Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-6. Registered Nurses[1] Employed Full- and Part-time for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies,[2] by Age Group, January 1979

Age group	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**56,993**	**100.0**
Under 30	14,208	24.9
30-39	15,912	27.9
40-49	13,529	23.7
50-59	10,665	18.7
60 and over	2,679	4.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Excludes boards of education.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-7. Registered Nurses[1] Employed Full- and Part-time for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies,[2] by Public Health Nursing Preparation, Highest Degree or Credential, and Primary Area of Practice, January 1979

Primary area of practice	Total nurses	Completed public health nursing preparation				Incomplete or no public health nursing preparation			
			Highest degree or credential				*Highest degree or credential*		
		Total	*Associate degree or diploma*	*Baccalaureate*	*Graduate degree*	*Total*	*Associate degree or diploma*	*Baccalaureate*	*Graduate degree*
Total	**56,993**	**24,655**	**3,393**	**17,734**	**3,528**	**32,338**	**28,262**	**3,675**	**401**
Generalized nursing	22,149	11,320	1,564	8,300	1,456	10,829	9,587	1,165	77
Specialized nursing	1,802	873	121	548	204	929	790	122	17
Administration	838	489	45	261	183	349	263	75	11
Child health/pediatrics	2,334	1,172	123	819	230	1,162	1,002	139	21
Chronic illness/geriatrics	1,623	534	69	343	122	1,089	977	90	22
Clinic	3,940	1,313	332	879	102	2,627	2,390	217	20
Communicable diseases	277	108	19	84	5	169	150	19	...
Education	140	68	4	47	17	72	59	11	2
Home care	18,613	6,809	703	5,303	803	11,804	10,346	1,348	110
Hospital coordination	99	40	7	29	4	59	58	1	...
Maternity	1,747	787	139	504	144	960	857	88	15
Mental health	1,548	472	97	184	191	1,076	729	253	94
Occupational/industrial health	46	21	6	11	4	25	24	...	1
Rehabilitation/physical therapy	189	99	31	47	21	90	63	20	7
School health	1,648	550	133	375	42	1,098	967	127	4

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Excludes boards of education.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-8. Estimated Number of Registered Nurse Positions in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, by Employment Status and Number of Years Facility has been in Operation, February 1977 and 1979

Number of years in operation	*Total*	*Employment status*			
		Full-time	*Part-time*	*Trainee*	*Volunteer*
1979[1]	**6,658**	**4,549**	**1,185**	**828**	**96**
1977[2,3]	**6,117**	**4,220**	**1,013**	**785**	**99**
1-2 years	837	550	162	103	22
3-5	1,850	1,254	289	277	30
6-7	1,445	1,035	253	132	25
8 years or more	2,001	1,393	311	275	22

[1] Breakdown by years in operation not available.

[2] Revised.

[3] Detail may not add to totals due to imputations for unknowns within years in operation.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1976-77*, May 1978, pp. 8-11; *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 5.

Table 1-5-9. Estimated Percentage Distribution of Registered Nurse Staff Positions by Employment Status in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

Year	*Total*	*Employment status*			
		Full-time	*Part-time*	*Trainee*	*Volunteer*
1979	100.0	68.4	17.8	12.4	1.4
1978	100.0	73.6	16.1	9.3	1.0
1977	100.0	69.0	16.6	12.8	1.6
1976	100.0	69.0	14.5	15.0	1.5
1975	100.0	71.5	18.3	8.9	1.3
1974	100.0	71.9	17.0	9.4	1.7
1973	100.0	67.7	17.1	14.2	1.0

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 21.

Table 1-5-10. Estimated Number of Registered Nurse Positions[1] in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

	Registered nurse positions		
Year	*Total*	*Full-time equivalent*	*Average FTE per CMHC*
1979	6,658	5,259	8.8
1978	6,524	5,469	9.7
1977	6,117	4,898	8.9
1976	5,761	4,588	8.7
1975	4,764	[1]3,862	8.9
1974	4,148	3,459	8.7
1973	3,532	2,791	8.5

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 22.

Table 1-5-11. Nurse Enrollment in American Red Cross Chapters, Nurses Providing Direct Service in Chapter Activities, and Paid Nursing Staff, 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
Volunteer staff			
Nurses enrolled during the year	4,370	4,690	5,106
Nurses providing direct services in chapter activities			
Registered nurses	62,471	64,052	57,716
Licensed practical nurses	14,298	16,199	11,182
Nursing students	18,471	16,252	14,087
Paid staff			
National headquarters nurses	5	8	7
Registered nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	138	153	144
Licensed practical nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	8	6	6
Number of people served through chapter activities	11,256,719	11,026,788	7,792,344

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Table 1-5-12. Disaster Health Services, American Red Cross 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
Major disaster operations during which Red Cross nurses served[1]	14	20	19
Nursing assignments on operations	[2]637	[2]1,203	1,252
Days served by nurses assigned	[2]3,108	[2]5,208	4,347
Persons attending Red Cross disaster nursing courses	11,888	12,887	12,140

[1] Represents national assignments only.

[2] Includes volunteer nurses, physicians, and allied health personnel.

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Table 1-5-13. Blood Services Nursing, American Red Cross 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
National headquarter's nurses—administrative and educational	4	4	4
Registered nurses on staff in blood centers	2,400	2,486	2,542
Licensed practical nurses on staff in blood centers	140	126	114
Volunteers participating in blood services			
Registered nurses	40,400	43,504	44,200
Licensed practical nurses	7,900	8,950	9,251
Nursing students	7,000	8,200	7,500

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Chapter 1, Section 6

NURSE FACULTY MEMBERS

Survey results from the National League for Nursing biennial study estimated there were 34,361 nurse faculty members employed in all nursing educational programs as of January 1982. Excluded from this count are an estimated 2,339 program administrators.

A slight decline in the relative proportion of nurse faculty members employed in R.N. programs can be noted for 1982, and is the first such decline in ten years. These programs accounted for about 81.5 percent of the total nurse faculty in 1980, but fell to 80.4 percent in 1982. Among the 27,616 nurse faculty members employed in R.N. programs in 1982, 20.1 percent were employed in diploma programs; 32.8 percent were in associate degree programs; and 47.1 percent in baccalaureate or higher degree programs. Diploma programs showed proportionate declines relative to the nurse faculty population in 1982, while associate degree, baccalaureate or higher degree, and practical nursing programs showed gains, when compared to 1980 figures. Approximately 20.8 percent of the nurse faculty in both initial and graduate programs preparing registered nurses worked on a part-time basis in 1982. The associate degree programs continued to have a larger proportion of part-time faculty than either the diploma or baccalaureate and higher degree programs. Practical nursing educational programs were the focus of the employment of 19.6 percent of the nurse faculty. About 24 percent of the 6,745 nurse faculty in programs preparing for practical nurse licensure were employed on a part-time basis in 1982.

In the 1982 nurse faculty census, NLN estimated there were 934 budgeted but unfilled positions in nursing educational programs as of January, 797 in programs preparing registered nurses, and 137 in programs preparing licensed practical nurses. Since the total nurse faculty in the programs includes both full-time and part-time employees, the data presented on the number of budgeted positions (both filled and unfilled) reflect full-time equivalent positions. Each part-time position was counted as one-half of a full-time position in order for comparisons to be made of needs for nurse faculty. With respect to the total budgeted positions in schools of nursing, there was a 2.4 percent increase between January 1980 and January 1982. However, more than seven out of ten of the 731 additional budgeted positions were located in practical nursing programs. Budgeted vacancies amounted to 869 in 1980 and 934 in 1982. While the number of unfilled positions has increased, their relative proportion to the total of budgeted positions has remained fairly constant (2.8 percent in 1980, and 3.0 percent in 1982). There were no significant changes from previous trends when the various programs were viewed separately. Diploma programs continued the general decline, in proportion to the unfilled nurse faculty population, that has been evident since 1972. Associate degree programs, baccalaureate and higher degree programs, and practical nursing programs continue to reveal a slow but steady increase over the past decade.

Looking at the 1982 data on the highest earned credentials of full-time nurse faculty in programs preparing registered nurses, it is observed that 79.7 percent held at least a master's degree. More than eight percent of the faculty in these programs held doctoral degrees. The data reflect that the faculty members holding a master's degree has increased 11.5 percent over 1978 measurements, while the growth in the number of faculty holding a doctorate has increased an amazing 56.0 percent for the same period. In 1982, 96.6 percent of the full-time nurse faculty in baccalaureate and higher degree programs, 76.7 percent in associate degree programs, and 47.1 percent in diploma programs held at least a master's degree. Similar statistics for full-time nurse faculty in L.P.N. programs showed 21.1 percent held graduate degrees. Examination on the basis of NLN accreditation of the programs indicated higher percentages of the full-time nurse faculty in the accredited programs had earned master's or doctoral degrees than in nonaccredited programs, regardless of the type of program. Relatively smaller proportions of the part-time nurse faculty held advanced degrees. Overall, 55.4 percent of the faculty in R.N. programs and 11.2 percent in the L.P.N. programs had earned at least a master's degree.

There were 2,339 registered nurses holding administrative positions in nursing programs in 1982. Practical nursing programs had a decrease of 50 nurse administrators since the 1980 survey (1,041 in 1980 vs. 991 in 1982) while R.N. programs had an increase of 4 administrators for the same period (1,344 in 1980 vs. 1,348 in 1982). The large majority of R.N. program administrators (66.6 percent) held a master's degree, and nearly one out of three (32.0 percent) held a doctorate. For the first time since the NLN surveys were initiated, over one half (52.7 percent) of the administrators of L.P.N. programs held at least a master's. In baccalaureate and higher degree programs, 100.0 percent of administrators held at least a master's, followed closely by associate degree programs with 98.4 percent, and diploma programs with 97.1 percent. Among R.N. program administrators that hold doctorates, 74.3 percent are in baccalaureate or higher degree programs, 22.9 percent are in associate degree programs, and 2.8 percent are in diploma programs. It is interesting to note that in L.P.N. programs the number of nurse administrators holding a doctorate doubled for the two-year period 1980 to 1982.

Table 1-6-1. Estimated Number of Nurse Faculty Members[1] in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] January 1980 and 1982

Type of program	Estimated total		Estimated number of nurse faculty members			
			Full-time		Part-time	
	1982	1980	1982	1980	1982	1980
Total programs	**34,361**	**33,289**	**27,004**	**26,744**	**7,357**	**6,545**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**27,616**	**27,144**	**21,867**	**21,991**	**5,749**	**5,153**
Diploma	5,547	6,124	4,720	5,228	827	896
Associate degree	9,057	8,387	6,630	6,418	2,427	1,969
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]	13,012	12,633	10,517	10,345	2,495	2,288
Practical nursing programs	**6,745**	**6,145**	**5,137**	**4,753**	**1,608**	**1,392**

[1] Excludes administrators employed by various programs.

[2] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[3] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-2. Estimated Number of Full-time Nurse Faculty Positions[1] in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] January 1980 and 1982

Year and type of program	Estimated total budgeted positions[3]		Estimated total filled positions[3]		Estimated budgeted unfilled positions	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total programs, 1982	**31,616**	**100.0**	**30,682**	**97.0**	**934**	**3.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**25,538**	**100.0**	**24,741**	**96.9**	**797**	**3.1**
Diploma	5,249	100.0	5,134	97.8	115	2.2
Associate degree	8,044	100.0	7,843	97.5	201	2.5
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	12,245	100.0	11,764	96.1	481	3.9
Practical nursing programs	**6,078**	**100.0**	**5,941**	**97.7**	**137**	**2.3**
Total programs, 1980	**30,885**	**100.0**	**30,016**	**97.2**	**869**	**2.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**25,333**	**100.0**	**24,567**	**97.0**	**766**	**3.0**
Diploma	5,799	100.0	5,676	97.9	123	2.1
Associate degree	7,608	100.0	7,402	97.3	206	2.7
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	11,926	100.0	11,489	96.3	437	3.7
Practical nursing programs	**5,552**	**100.0**	**5,449**	**98.1**	**103**	**1.9**

[1] Excludes administrators employed by various programs.

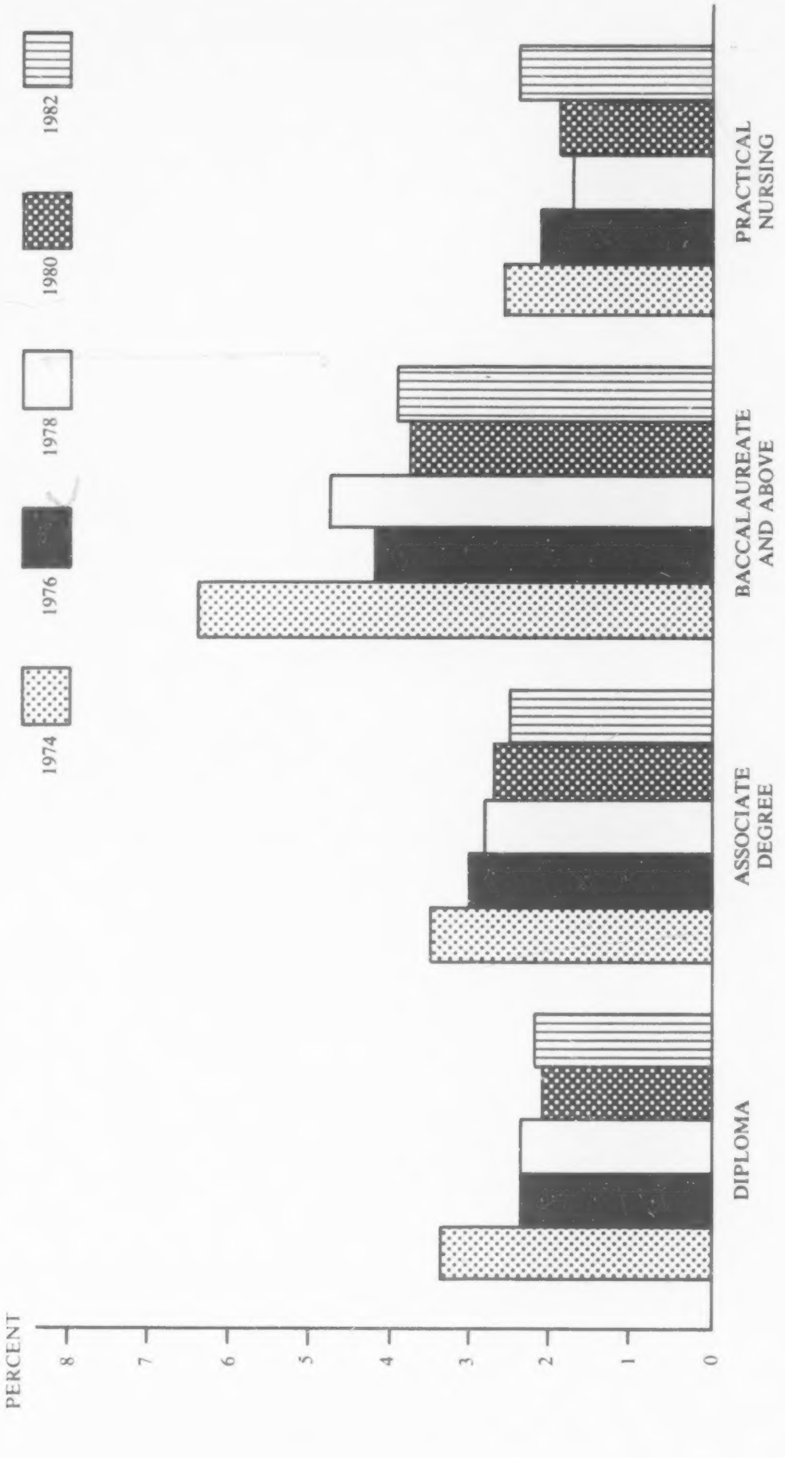
[2] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[3] Includes full-time equivalency of part-time faculty.

[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

CHART 7. PERCENT OF VACANT POSITIONS FOR R.N. FACULTY IN NURSING EDUCATIONAL PROGRAMS, 1974-1982



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-6-3. Highest Earned Credential of Full-time Nurse Faculty Members in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

			Highest earned credential									
	Total[2]		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree*		*Doctorate*	
Year and type of program	*Number*	*Percent*[3]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**23,903**	**100.0**	**1,109**	**4.6**	**290**	**1.2**	**5,882**	**24.6**	**14,955**	**62.6**	**1,667**	**7.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**19,742**	**100.0**	**214**	**1.1**	**35**	**0.2**	**3,751**	**19.0**	**14,085**	**71.3**	**1,657**	**8.4**
Diploma	4,377	100.0	174	4.0	8	0.2	2,135	48.8	2,044	46.7	16	0.4
Associate degree	5,863	100.0	39	0.7	27	0.5	1,295	22.1	4,394	74.9	108	1.8
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	9,502	100.0	1	(5)	...	...	321	3.4	7,647	80.5	1,533	16.1
Practical nursing programs	**4,161**	**100.0**	**895**	**21.5**	**255**	**6.1**	**2,131**	**51.2**	**870**	**20.9**	**10**	**0.2**
Total programs, 1980	**24,582**	**100.0**	**1,476**	**6.0**	**311**	**1.3**	**6,783**	**27.6**	**14,589**	**59.3**	**1,423**	**5.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**20,355**	**100.0**	**363**	**1.8**	**61**	**0.3**	**4,687**	**23.0**	**13,826**	**67.9**	**1,418**	**7.0**
Diploma	4,788	100.0	293	6.1	27	0.6	2,609	54.5	1,847	38.6	12	0.3
Associate degree	6,036	100.0	65	1.1	34	0.6	1,593	26.4	4,216	69.8	128	2.1
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	9,531	100.0	5	0.1	...	...	485	5.1	7,763	81.5	1,278	13.4
Practical nursing programs	**4,227**	**100.0**	**1,113**	**26.3**	**250**	**5.9**	**2,096**	**49.6**	**763**	**18.1**	**5**	**0.1**

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.
[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.
[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.
[5] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-4. Percentage Distribution of Full-time Nurse Faculty Members in Programs of Nursing Education—R.N., by Highest Earned Credential and NLN Accreditation in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

Year and type of program	Total[2]		Highest earned credential				
			Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate	Master's degree	Doctorate
	Number	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Total R.N. programs, 1982							
Accredited	16,713	100.0	1.0	0.1	17.9	71.7	9.3
Nonaccredited	3,029	100.0	1.3	0.5	25.1	69.4	3.7
Diploma							
Accredited	4,243	100.0	3.9	0.2	48.4	47.1	0.4
Nonaccredited	134	100.0	5.2	...	61.2	33.6	...
Associate degree							
Accredited	3,838	100.0	0.2	0.3	17.2	80.2	2.1
Nonaccredited	2,025	100.0	1.6	0.8	31.3	65.0	1.3
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]							
Accredited	8,632	100.0	...	...	3.2	80.0	16.8
Nonaccredited	870	100.0	...	...	5.3	84.9	9.3
Total R.N. programs, 1980							
Accredited	16,934	100.0	1.7	0.3	22.2	68.3	7.5
Nonaccredited	3,421	100.0	2.1	0.4	27.0	66.2	4.3
Diploma							
Accredited	4,561	100.0	5.8	0.5	54.0	39.4	0.3
Nonaccredited	227	100.0	11.9	2.6	63.5	22.0	...
Associate degree							
Accredited	3,932	100.0	0.5	0.6	23.1	73.6	2.2
Nonaccredited	2,104	100.0	2.2	0.4	32.7	62.8	1.9
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]							
Accredited	8,441	100.0	...	...	4.7	81.4	13.9
Nonaccredited	1,090	100.0	...	...	8.4	81.9	9.7

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-5. Highest Earned Credential of Part-time Nurse Faculty Members in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

Year and type of program	Total[2]		Highest earned credential									
			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate		Master's degree		Doctorate	
	Number	Percent[3]	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total programs, 1982	**6,470**	**100.0**	**488**	7.5	175	2.7	2,799	**43.3**	**2,814**	**43.5**	**194**	**3.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**5,167**	**100.0**	**152**	1.2	**64**	1.2	2,089	40.4	2,673	51.7	**189**	3.7
Diploma	767	100.0	77	10.0	7	0.9	445	58.0	233	30.4	5	0.7
Associate degree	2,146	100.0	74	3.4	57	2.7	1,240	57.8	768	35.8	7	0.3
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	2,254	100.0	1	(5)	...	...	404	17.9	1,672	74.2	177	7.9
Practical nursing programs	**1,303**	**100.0**	**336**	**25.8**	**111**	**8.5**	**710**	**54.5**	**141**	**10.8**	**5**	**0.4**
Total programs, 1980	**6,019**	**100.0**	**619**	**10.3**	**161**	2.7	**2,619**	**43.5**	**2,506**	**41.6**	**114**	**1.9**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**4,781**	**100.0**	**239**	**5.0**	**72**	**1.5**	**1,977**	**41.4**	**2,379**	**49.8**	**114**	**2.4**
Diploma	821	100.0	120	14.6	8	1.0	477	58.1	210	25.6	6	0.7
Associate degree	1,852	100.0	115	6.2	63	3.4	1,082	58.4	580	31.3	12	0.6
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	2,108	100.0	4	0.2	1	(5)	418	19.8	1,589	75.4	96	4.6
Practical nursing programs	**1,238**	**100.0**	**380**	**30.7**	**89**	**7.2**	**642**	**51.9**	**127**	**10.3**	...	...

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.
[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.
[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.
[5] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-6. Highest Earned Credential of Administrators in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

	Total[2]		Highest earned credential									
			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate		Master's degree		Doctorate	
Year and type of program	*Number*	*Percent*[3]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**2,339**	**100.0**	**108**	**4.6**	**10**	**0.4**	**368**	**15.7**	**1,389**	**59.4**	**464**	**19.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**1,348**	**100.0**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**18**	**1.3**	**898**	**66.6**	**432**	**32.0**
Diploma	275	100.0	...	...	...	...	8	2.9	255	92.7	12	4.4
Associate degree	620	100.0	...	...	...	...	10	1.6	511	82.4	99	16.0
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	453	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	132	29.1	321	70.9
Practical nursing programs	**991**	**100.0**	**108**	**10.9**	**10**	**1.0**	**350**	**35.3**	**491**	**49.5**	**32**	**3.2**
Total programs, 1980	**2,385**	**100.0**	**122**	**5.1**	**22**	**0.9**	**443**	**18.6**	**1,427**	**59.8**	**371**	**15.6**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**1,344**	**100.0**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**29**	**2.2**	**960**	**71.4**	**355**	**26.4**
Diploma	296	100.0	...	...	...	...	10	3.4	277	93.6	9	3.0
Associate degree	634	100.0	...	...	...	...	18	2.8	539	85.0	77	12.1
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	414	100.0	...	...	...	...	1	0.2	144	34.8	269	65.0
Practical nursing programs	**1,041**	**100.0**	**122**	**11.7**	**22**	**2.1**	**414**	**39.8**	**467**	**44.9**	**16**	**1.5**

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Chapter 1, Section 7

NURSES WITH DOCTORATES

The American Nurses' Association (ANA) received a research grant from the Division of Nursing, Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS), to conduct a study of nurses with earned doctorates in the United States. Data were collected from October 1979 to May 1980. The purpose of this project was to identify this group of nursing professionals and obtain data that would describe their demographic and professional characteristics and explore their professional productivity. Two thousand, three hundred and forty-eight nurses were identified as having received a doctoral degree. Information presented herein represents the responses from 1,964 nurses who returned a completed, usable questionnaire representing a response rate of 83.6 percent.

In terms of geographic distribution, the largest proportion of nurses with doctorates were located in the South Atlantic and Middle Atlantic regions, 18.8 percent and 17.1 percent, respectively. Those regions with the smallest proportion were East South Central and New England with 5.4 percent and 6.5 percent. Almost two-thirds (65.1 percent) of the nurses resided in the eastern portion of the United States. A state-by-state comparison showed that New York and California had the largest numbers of doctorally prepared nurses, while Alaska and Wyoming had the smallest numbers. Fifteen nurses with doctorates were located outside the country; one in the Virgin Islands and 14 in various foreign countries.

Data on the personal characteristics of registered nurses with doctoral degrees in the nation showed the vast majority were females; males (57) represented 2.9 percent. Most were white; 6.7 or 131 were from racial/ethnic minority backgrounds. In terms of marital status, 37.5 percent were married followed by 35.5 percent who were never married and 13.0 percent who were widowed/divorced/separated. The median age of the doctoral nurse population was 48.9.

Nurses reported having 17 types of doctoral degree; however, for purposes of these analyses, types of doctoral degree were combined into six major degree groups. Over one-half (53.8 percent) reported having a Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D.). The second largest group (34.3 percent) indicated a Doctor of Education (Ed.D.), followed by 5.3 percent with a Doctor of Nursing Science (D.N.S./D.N.Sc.), 3.3 percent with a Doctor of Public Health or Science or Science in Hygiene (Dr.P.H./Sc.D./D.S.Hyg.), 2.3 percent with a Doctor of Jurisprudence (J.D.), and 1.1 percent with various other doctoral degrees. A review of the percentage distribution of degrees by region showed that the Middle Atlantic and New England regions had a higher proportion of nurses with an Ed.D. (51.3 percent and 51.2 percent, respectively) than nurses with a Ph.D. Conversely, the other seven regions had more nurses with a Ph.D. than with an Ed.D. The Pacific region had a high concentration of nurses with D.N.S./D.N.Sc. and J.D. degrees.

Since 1932, the number of doctoral degrees awarded to nurses has increased sharply. Only 9 of the nurses who participated in the study earned a doctoral degree from 1932 to 1949. In the period 1950-1959, the number of nurses receiving a doctoral degree was 82 or 4.2 percent; 1960-1969, 377 or 19.2 percent. Three-quarters (75.8 percent) of the nurses in this study earned their doctorates during the 1970s.

Many nurses earned doctoral degrees before there were sufficient numbers of doctoral programs in nursing to make them easily accessible to the masses of nurses. The findings showed that before 1950, an equal number of nurses earned a Ph.D. or an Ed.D. From 1950 to 1964, the majority (56.0 percent) of the nurses earned the Ed.D. degree. These nurses were prepared primarily as educators and administrators of schools of nursing. Since 1965, however, the Ed.D. has been supplanted by the Ph.D. as the most prevalent degree earned by nurses. During the 1970s, the number of nurses earning the Ph.D. grew to almost double the number earning the Ed.D. This shift parallels the acknowledgement by nursing of the need for advanced training in behavioral and bio-medical fields for the development of nursing knowledge. The D.N.S./D.N.Sc. was first awarded in the early 1960s, and the number receiving this degree had increased rapidly since then.

The preponderance of doctorally prepared nurses worked in educational institutions, predominantly in schools of nursing. At the time of the survey, 61.0 percent of employed nurses reported working in baccalaureate or higher degree schools of nursing, while 4.0 percent worked in schools of nursing with less than a baccalaureate and 6.2 percent were in non-nursing professional schools. With respect to other employment settings, 4.2 percent of the doctorally prepared nurses were employed in federal, state, and local agencies; 2.5 percent were in hospitals; 1.0 percent were in community health organizations; and 12.9 percent were not employed or failed to report their employment setting. For most of the nurses with doctorates (30.4 percent), teaching was the major function for which they were hired. For a smaller proportion, 28.0 percent, administration was the primary function. Other major functions for which doctorally prepared nurses were hired included research (4.6 percent), clinical practice (2.1 percent), and consultant (1.7 percent). Almost 13 percent (12.7 percent) reported having multi-purpose functions, such as teaching, administration, and research, while 16.3 percent were not employed or did not report their major function.

When queried regarding the type of financial support during doctoral study, nurses reported using more than one source of financial funding. The federal government was the most frequently used source of outside financial support, followed by the university fellowships and teaching or research assistantships. About 22.7 percent of nurses with doctorates indicated they received no outside financial support during their doctoral study period.

Table 1-7-1. Distribution of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Geographical Area, 1980

Geographical area	*Number*	*Percent*[1]
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
United States, total	**1,949**	**99.2**
Pacific	**232**	**11.8**
Alaska	1	0.1
California	150	7.6
Hawaii	7	0.4
Oregon	16	0.8
Washington	58	3.0
Mountain	**140**	**7.1**
Arizona	39	2.0
Colorado	42	2.1
Idaho	9	0.5
Montana	6	0.3
Nevada	6	0.3
New Mexico	9	0.5
Utah	26	1.3
Wyoming	3	0.2
West North Central	**152**	**7.7**
Iowa	17	0.9
Kansas	32	1.6
Minnesota	27	1.4
Missouri	48	2.4
Nebraska	17	0.9
North Dakota	5	0.3
South Dakota	6	0.3
East North Central	**331**	**16.9**
Illinois	103	5.2
Indiana	44	2.2
Michigan	64	3.3
Ohio	75	3.8
Wisconsin	45	2.3
West South Central	**157**	**8.0**
Arkansas	8	0.4
Louisiana	17	0.9
Oklahoma	17	0.9
Texas	115	5.9
East South Central	**106**	**5.4**
Alabama	33	1.7
Kentucky	21	1.1
Mississippi	19	1.0
Tennessee	33	1.7
South Atlantic	**369**	**18.8**
Delaware	7	0.4
District of Columbia	29	1.5
Florida	74	3.8
Georgia	37	1.9
Maryland	88	4.5
North Carolina	46	2.3
South Carolina	26	1.3
Virginia	57	2.9
West Virginia	5	0.3
Middle Atlantic	**335**	**17.1**
New Jersey	53	2.7
New York	191	9.7
Pennsylvania	91	4.6
New England	**127**	**6.5**
Connecticut	37	1.9
Maine	5	0.3
Massachusetts	64	3.3
New Hampshire	5	0.3
Rhode Island	10	0.5
Vermont	6	0.3
U.S. territory	**1**	**0.1**
Virgin Islands	1	0.1
Foreign countries	**14**	**0.7**
Australia	1	0.1
Brazil	1	0.1
Canada	8	0.4
Denmark	1	0.1
Israel	1	0.1
Italy	1	0.1
Norway	1	0.1

[1] Percents may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-2. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Sex and Racial/Ethnic Background, 1980

Racial/ethnic background	*Total*		*Sex*					
			Female		*Male*		*Not reported*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**1,895**	**100.0**	**57**	**100.0**	**12**	**100.0**
White	1,807	92.0	1,753	92.5	52	91.2	2	16.7
Black	73	3.7	71	3.7	2	3.5	...	...
American Indian	2	0.1	2	0.1	...	...	...	...
Hispanic	16	0.8	14	0.7	2	3.5	...	...
Asian	30	1.5	30	1.6	...	...	...	...
Other	10	0.5	10	0.5	...	...	...	...
Not reported	26	1.3	15	0.8	1	1.8	10	83.3

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-3. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Age Group and Median Age, 1980

Age group	Number	Percent[1]
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
Below 30 years	9	0.5
30-34	88	4.5
35-39	247	12.6
40-44	342	17.4
45-49	324	16.5
50-54	300	15.3
55-59	320	16.3
60 years and above	278	14.2
Not reported	56	2.9
Median age	48.9	

[1] Percents do not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-4. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Marital Status, 1980

Marital status	Number	Percent
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
Never married	698	35.5
Married	737	37.5
Widowed	60	3.1
Divorced/separated	196	10.0
Not reported	273	13.9

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-5. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctorates by Type of Doctoral Degree and Geographical Area, 1980

Geographical area	Total		Type of degree											
			EdD		PhD		DNS/DNSc		DrPH/ScD/DSHyg		JD		Other	
	Number	Percent[1]	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**674**	**34.3**	**1,056**	**53.8**	**104**	**5.3**	**64**	**3.3**	**45**	**2.3**	**21**	**1.1**
United States, total	**1,949**	**100.0**	**668**	**34.3**	**1,047**	**53.7**	**104**	**5.3**	**64**	**3.3**	**45**	**2.3**	**21**	**1.1**
Pacific	232	100.0	53	22.8	125	53.9	30	12.9	9	3.9	11	4.7	4	1.7
Mountain	140	100.0	38	27.1	90	64.3	6	4.3	2	1.4	3	2.1	1	0.7
West North Central	152	100.0	35	23.0	110	72.4	3	2.0	1	0.7	2	1.3	1	0.7
East North Central	331	100.0	80	24.2	228	68.9	12	3.6	6	1.8	4	1.2	1	0.3
West South Central	157	100.0	64	40.8	75	47.8	4	2.5	14	8.9	...	...	...	...
East South Central	106	100.0	43	40.6	52	49.1	7	6.6	...	...	3	2.8	1	0.9
South Atlantic	369	100.0	118	32.0	180	48.8	27	7.3	24	6.5	13	3.5	7	1.9
Middle Atlantic	335	100.0	172	51.3	140	41.8	4	1.2	7	2.1	7	2.1	5	1.5
New England	127	100.0	65	51.2	47	37.0	11	8.7	1	0.8	2	1.6	1	0.8
U.S. [illegible]ory	**1**	**100.0**	**1**	**100.0**	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Foreign countries	**14**	**100.0**	**5**	**35.7**	**9**	**64.3**	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-6. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctorates by Year Degree Conferred and Type of Doctoral Degree According to Focus of Study, 1980

Focus of study and type of degree	Total		Year degree conferred															
			Before 1950		1950-1954		1955-1959		1960-1964		1965-1969		1970-1974		1975-1979		1980[2]		Not reported
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**9**	**100.0**	**22**	**100.0**	**60**	**100.0**	**125**	**100.0**	**252**	**100.0**	**600**	**100.0**	**889**	**100.0**	**6**	**100.0**	**1**
EdD	674	34.3	4	44.4	15	68.2	40	66.7	61	48.8	89	35.3	193	32.2	269	30.3	3	50.0	...
PhD	1,056	53.8	4	44.4	5	22.7	19	31.7	58	46.4	132	52.4	346	57.7	489	55.0	2	33.3	1
DNS/DNSc	104	5.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	2.4	13	5.2	30	5.0	58	6.5	...	...	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	64	3.3	...	...	1	4.5	...	...	1	0.8	12	4.8	24	4.0	26	2.9	...	...	...
JD	45	2.3	1	11.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1.2	3	0.5	37	4.2	1	16.7	...
Other	21	1.1	...	...	1	4.5	1	1.7	2	1.6	3	1.2	4	0.7	10	1.1	...	...	...
Nursing	**431**	**100.0**	...	...	**5**	**100.0**	**11**	**100.0**	**29**	**100.0**	**57**	**100.0**	**126**	**100.0**	**200**	**100.0**	**2**	**100.0**	**1**
EdD	167	38.7	...	...	5	100.0	10	90.9	19	65.5	31	54.4	46	36.5	55	27.5	1	50.0	...
PhD	159	36.9	...	...	...	...	1	9.1	7	24.1	13	22.8	49	38.9	87	43.5	1	50.0	1
DNS/DNSc	104	24.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	10.3	13	22.8	30	23.8	58	29.0	...	...	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	1	0.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	0.8	...	...	...	...	...
Non-nursing	**1,529**	**100.0**	**9**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**49**	**100.0**	**96**	**100.0**	**195**	**100.0**	**473**	**100.0**	**686**	**100.0**	**4**	**100.0**	...
EdD	506	33.1	4	44.4	10	58.8	30	61.2	42	43.8	58	29.7	146	30.9	214	31.2	2	50.0	...
PhD	894	58.5	4	44.4	5	29.4	18	36.7	51	53.1	119	61.0	297	62.8	399	58.2	1	25.0	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	63	4.1	...	...	1	5.9	...	...	1	1.0	12	6.2	23	4.9	26	3.8	...	...	...
JD	45	2.9	1	11.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1.5	3	0.6	37	5.4	1	25.0	...
Other	21	1.4	...	...	1	5.9	1	2.0	2	2.1	3	1.5	4	0.8	10	1.5	...	...	...
Major area of degree not reported	**4**		...		...		...		...		...		1		3		...		...

---

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes data for January through April.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-7. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Major Area of Degree and Year Degree Conferred, 1980

Year degree conferred	Total		Major area of degree														
			Nursing		Public health		Other		Biomedical		Education		Humanities		Social-behavioral		Not reported
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**429**	**100.0**	**85**	**100.0**	**66**	**100.0**	**74**	**100.0**	**824**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**465**	**100.0**	**4**
Before 1950	9	0.5	...	...	...	...	1	1.5	1	1.4	4	0.5	1	5.9	2	0.4	...
1950-1954	22	1.1	5	1.2	1	1.2	1	1.5	3	4.1	8	1.0	...	...	4	0.9	...
1955-1959	60	3.1	11	2.6	2	2.4	1	1.5	1	1.4	34	4.1	2	11.8	9	1.9	...
1960-1964	125	6.4	29	6.8	3	3.5	2	3.0	4	5.4	59	7.2	1	5.9	27	5.8	...
1965-1969	252	12.8	57	13.3	14	16.5	7	10.6	12	16.2	97	11.8	4	23.5	61	13.1	...
1970-1974	600	30.5	124	28.9	28	32.9	9	13.6	29	39.2	243	29.5	4	23.5	162	34.8	1
1975-1979	889	45.3	200	46.6	37	43.5	44	66.7	24	32.4	377	45.8	5	29.4	199	42.8	3
1980[2]	6	0.3	2	0.5	...	...	1	1.5	...	...	2	0.2	...	...	1	0.2	...
Not reported	1	0.1	1	0.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes data for January through April.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-8. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Major Area of Degree and Major Function, 1980

Major function	Total		Major area of degree														
			Nursing		Public health		Other		Biomedical		Education		Humanities		Social-behavioral		Not reported
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**429**	**100.0**	**85**	**100.0**	**66**	**100.0**	**74**	**100.0**	**824**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**465**	**100.0**	**4**
Administration	550	28.0	120	28.0	20	23.5	7	10.6	8	10.8	285	34.6	4	23.5	106	22.8	...
Clinical practice	42	2.1	12	2.8	1	1.2	6	9.1	2	2.7	4	0.5	3	17.6	14	3.0	...
Consultation	34	1.7	6	1.4	4	4.7	1	1.5	...	...	16	1.9	...	...	7	1.5	...
Research	91	4.6	15	3.5	6	7.1	2	3.0	11	14.9	21	2.5	2	11.8	34	7.3	...
Teaching	598	30.4	153	35.7	27	31.8	7	10.6	28	37.8	216	26.2	3	17.6	162	34.8	2
Multiple functions[2]	250	12.7	48	11.2	8	9.4	9	13.6	16	21.6	108	13.1	2	11.8	58	12.5	1
Other	79	4.0	14	3.3	7	8.2	14	21.2	2	2.7	27	3.3	...	...	15	3.2	...
Not reported[3]	320	16.3	61	14.2	12	14.1	20	30.3	7	9.5	147	17.8	3	17.6	69	14.8	1

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes nurses who have a combination of functions, e.g. teaching, administration, and research.

[3] Includes nurses not employed.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-9. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Employment Setting and Major Function, 1980

Major function	Total		Employment setting															
			School of nursing															
			Baccalaureate or higher		Less than baccalaureate		Other school/ department		Hospital		Public health		Government agency		Other		Not reported[3]	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**1,199**	**100.0**	**79**	**100.0**	**122**	**100.0**	**49**	**100.0**	**19**	**100.0**	**83**	**100.0**	**160**	**100.0**	**253**	**100.0**
Administration	550	28.0	378	31.5	34	43.0	33	27.0	29	59.2	10	52.6	29	34.9	26	16.3	11	4.3
Clinical practice	42	2.1	4	0.3	...	...	2	1.6	3	6.1	5	26.3	2	2.4	25	15.6	1	0.4
Consultation	34	1.7	2	0.2	1	1.3	1	0.8	1	2.0	1	5.3	13	15.7	14	8.8	1	0.4
Research	91	4.6	50	4.2	...	...	5	4.1	6	12.2	1	5.3	15	18.1	14	8.8	...	...
Teaching	598	30.4	514	42.9	29	36.7	42	34.4	2	4.1	...	...	1	1.2	3	1.9	7	2.8
Multiple functions[2]	250	12.7	166	13.8	10	12.7	23	18.9	4	8.2	1	5.3	12	14.5	31	19.4	3	1.2
Other	79	4.0	36	3.0	1	1.3	8	6.6	1	2.0	...	...	5	6.0	24	15.0	4	1.6
Not reported[3]	320	16.3	49	4.1	4	5.1	8	6.6	3	6.1	1	5.3	6	7.2	23	14.4	226	89.3

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes nurses who have a combination of functions, e.g. teaching, administration, and research.

[3] Includes nurses not employed.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-10. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] with Doctoral Degrees by Type of Financial Support[2] During Doctoral Study

Financial support	Number	Percent
	n=1,948	
No support	442	22.7
Federal training grant	983	50.5
Federal research grant	90	4.6
Federal grant loan	118	6.1
State government support	49	2.5
State government loan	52	2.7
Government loan non-federal/state	8	0.4
University fellowship	185	9.5
University teaching assistantship	174	8.9
University research assistantship	132	6.8
Other	468	24.0

[1] Excludes nurses who did not respond to source of financial support for doctoral study.

[2] Nurses may have reported more than one source of financial support.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates,* final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U. S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Chapter 1, Section 8

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SERVICES

Over 11,000 registered nurses were serving in the military nurse corps in 1982. During the past four years, the strength of the combined corps has steadily increased; between 1981 and 1982, the overall gain was 3.2 percent. Individually, the Air Force Nurse Corps showed the highest increase in nursing personnel in 1982, 7.3 percent since 1981. The Army Nurse Corps was increased by 2.3 percent during the same period while the Navy Nurse Corps showed a decline of 1.8 percent. In 1982, there were 3,891 nurses in the Army, 2,659 nurses in the Navy, and 4,452 nurses in the Air Force.

In 1982, 33,450 civilian registered nurses were employed full time in the federal government, according to the U.S. Office of Personnel Management. This represents a decline of 5.9 percent from 1981 when the total number reported was 35,529. The decline of registered nurses in federal government can be directly attributed to the large numerical losses in the Veterans Administration, Department of Health and Human Services and the Department of Defense (1,036, 737, and 261 respectively).

The Peace Corps Office of Volunteer Placement reported that 76 volunteer nurses entered training with the Peace Corps in 1982. This figure represents the first increase in eight years. The number of countries with nurses assigned to them declined sharply in 1982. During that year, nurses served in 10 countries compared to 20 in 1981.

Table 1-8-1. Registered Nurses Serving in the Military Nurse Corps, as of June 30, 1962-1982

Year	*Army*	*Navy*	*Air Force*
1982	3,891	[1]2,659	[1]4,452
1981	3,804	2,708	[1]4,149
1980	3,823	2,647	[1]4,081
1979	3,876	2,600	3,857
1978	3,567	2,560	3,788
1977	3,646	2,560	3,732
1976	3,535	2,550	3,771
1975	3,706	2,560	4,060
1974	3,731	2,624	3,750
1973	3,769	2,436	3,785
1972	4,173	2,336	3,817
1971	4,752	2,231	3,811
1970	4,825	2,242	3,818
1969	4,829	2,382	3,961
1968	4,734	2,374	3,928
1967	4,545	2,322	4,102
1966	3,704	2,038	3,757
1965	3,121	1,874	3,488
1964	2,969	1,968	3,412
1963	2,981	2,038	3,409
1962	3,402	2,145	3,438

[1] As of October.

SOURCES: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Navy Nurse Corps, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, 1982 and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 1-8-2. Trend of Full-Time Federal Civilian Registered Nurses Employed by Branch and Selected Agencies, All Areas, October 31, 1979-1982[1]

Agency	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**33,450**	**35,529**	**35,714**	**34,678**
Executive Branch	**6,676**	**7,679**	**7,434**	**7,627**
Department of Agriculture	26	24	19	18
Department of Commerce	17	19	23	23
Department of Defense	3,749	4,010	3,869	3,887
Department of the Air Force	645	691	737	745
Department of the Army	2,156	2,326	2,177	2,253
Department of the Navy	846	916	891	837
Defense Logistics Agency[2]	5	5	6	7
Other Defense Activities	97	72	58	45
Department of Energy	6	7	7	5
Department of Health and Human Services[3]	2,620	3,357	3,249	3,454
Department of Interior	15	16	13	18
Department of Justice	91	106	112	78
Department of Labor	6	6	4	4
Department of State	37	38	36	44
Agency of International Development	...	...	...	...
Other Department of State	37	38	36	44
Department of Transportation	48	53	59	54
Department of the Treasury	61	43	43	42
Legislative Branch	**8**	**27**	**29**	**28**
Architect of the Capitol	(4)	14	15	15
Government Printing Office	8	9	10	10
Library of Congress	(4)	4	4	3
Independent Agencies	**26,766**	**27,823**	**28,251**	**27,023**
Action	1	11	11	13
Panama Canal Commission	6	6	6	31
Office of Personnel Management	6	9	9	9
Environmental Protection Agency	...	2	2	2
Federal Deposit Insurance	1	1	1	1
General Services Administration	2	2	2	1
NASA	7	6	6	8
National Science Foundation	1	1	1	1
Railroad Retirement Board	1	1	1	1
Smithsonian Institution	9	6	5	6
Soldiers' and Airmen's Home	37	47	54	53
United States Postal Service	(4)	(4)	216	300
Veterans Administration	26,695	27,731	27,937	26,597

[1] Data as of October 31, 1979, includes all federal departments and agencies with the following exceptions: Congress, the Congressional Budget Office, most of the Judicial Branch, Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System, Central Intelligence Agency, National Security Agency. The 1982 data also excludes the Architect of the Capitol, Library of Congress, and the U.S. Postal Service (1981 also); Judicial Branch reports cover only employees of the administrative office of the U.S. courts, employees of the individual courts are not reported.

[2] Formerly Defense Supply Agency.

[3] Formerly Department of Health, Education and Welfare.

[4] Not applicable.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Central Personnel Data File, 1982.

Table 1-8-3. Peace Corps Volunteer Nurses[1] Entering Training, by Country of Assignment, Fiscal Years 1979-1982

Country or area	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**76**	**61**	**97**	**108**
Africa	**26**	**28**	**31**	**28**
Benin	...	1	...	...
Central African Republic	...	2	2	...
Gambia	...	...	...	3
Kenya	...	...	...	5
Lesotho	...	...	...	3
Liberia	17	8	12	...
Malawi	4	2	...	...
Mauritania	...	3	5	5
Niger	...	4	4	8
Sierra Leone	...	1	3	...
Tanzania	...	2	...	...
Zaire	5	5	5	4
North Africa, Near East, Asia, and Pacific	**7**	**12**	**9**	**12**
Fiji	5	3	...	...
Micronesia	...	2	1	1
Oman	...	2	...	4
Western Samoa	...	1	...	1
Yemen	2	4	8	6
Interamerica	**43**	**21**	**57**	**68**
Belize	...	...	2	4
Colombia	...	3	...	13
Eastern Caribbean	2	1	3	5
Ecuador	17	3	9	13
Guatemala	12	7	9	16
Honduras	10	...	28	17
Jamaica	2	3	1	...
Paraguay	...	4	5	...

[1] Includes registered nurses and licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: Peace Corps Office of Volunteer Placement, Health Placement Desk, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 9

LICENSURE FOR PRACTICE AND CREDENTIALING

Annually, the American Nurses' Association surveys the executive directors of the state boards of nursing for the purpose of acquiring licensure statistics for the previous calendar year. The data collected include numbers of licenses and the basis for granting those licenses as well as information related to the board's rules and regulations regarding licenses in each state. In 1982, 50 boards responded to the survey, and the analysis in this section reflects the responses of those participating state boards.

The majority of students who graduate from state-approved programs of nursing take the licensing examination administered by the state boards. According to the latest survey results, a total of 76,087 first-time candidates took the State Board Test Pool Examination (SBTPE) during 1981. Of that total, 84.3 percent of the 64,132 state graduates (including out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates for Kansas and Michigan) who wrote the examination for the first time passed, 82.7 percent of 5,250 out-of-state graduates passed, while only 23.0 percent of the foreign nurse graduates passed. A total of 36,892 candidates were reexamined. The data showed 60.4 percent of the state graduates (including out-of-state graduates for Texas) passed upon reexamination, while 51.4 percent of out-of-state graduates and 23.8 percent of foreign nurse graduates passed on retaking the examination.

In 1981, 47 state boards of nursing reported issuing 82,752 licenses to registered nurses never before licensed in the United States and its territories. This figure cannot be compared to the 1980 figure (67,869) without adjustments because some states did not report first-time licenses each year. First-time licenses issued in 1981 ranged from 20 in Guam to 9,530 in California. Maryland had the greatest reported percentage increase between 1980 and 1981 (99.9 percent), followed by New Hampshire (89.5 percent). Further, almost 5,400 of those first-time licenses were nurses educated in foreign nursing schools.

Nurses, more than any other group of health professionals, exhibit a high rate of geographical mobility. The total number of interstate endorsements was 62,452 in 1981. In some cases, nurses are required to take part of the examination before being endorsed. According to the responding states, only 6 licenses were issued to previously licensed nurses after an examination. The total number of reinstated licenses (9,597) more than doubled in 1981. This gain is partially due to an increasing number of states which reported a separate reinstatement figure as opposed to including it in their renewal figure.

Each state regulates the length of its licensing period, either by statute or by administrative rules and regulations of the board, and specifies when the licenses to practice in its state should be renewed. In 1981, those states participating in the licensure study reported a total of 1,335,450 licenses were renewed. Since some states have a two-year renewal period, with the bulk of their renewals in the first half of the biennium, and other states reported current registration figures, renewal figures may not be comparable from year to year. The expiration dates for licensing periods by state are shown in Table 1-8-6 in this section.

Fees for obtaining a new license or renewing an existing license are established by state board regulations or by law. The following fees are those reported by participating state boards for 1982. Charges for a license by examination ranged from $24 in Pennsylvania to $85 in Nevada; for endorsement, fees ranged from $24 in Pennsylvania to $89 in the District of Columbia. Eighteen states reported an annual renewal fee ranging from $5 to $48 with most fees being $10; 30 states reported biennial renewal fees from $7.50 to $35; and Iowa reported a triennial renewal fee of $21. Verification of original license to other boards ranged from "no charge" to $30, with most fees being $10.

Some state boards of nursing reported having continuing education (CE) as an additional requirement for renewing licenses. In the following 11 states, CE requirements apply to all registered nurses: California, Colorado, Florida, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Massachusetts, Minnesota, Nebraska, Nevada, and New Mexico. Some states require only specific categories of nurses to show proof of CE credits before relicensure. In Alaska, Idaho, New Hampshire, Oregon, and Washington, required CE applies to nurse practitioners only; in Mississippi, it applies to nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists only; and in Louisiana and South Dakota, it applies to nurse anesthetists only. New Mexico has additional CE requirements for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists. Six states recorded their CE requirements per licensing period in clock hours ranging from 5 to 100, while seven states recorded CE requirements in contact hours ranging from 8 to 60, and two states recorded in CE units, 2.0 to 4.5. New Hampshire reported recording in both CE unit and clock hours.

In addition to those states reporting CE requirements, two other states, Georgia and South Carolina, are evaluating mechanisms for establishing a continuing competency program which may include continuing education.

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools (CGFNS) administers a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of successfully passing the state licensing examination. A total of 33,925 foreign nurse graduates submitted application or reapplication for the CGFNS examination between October 1978 through October 1982. Of that number, 27,886 were eligible and scheduled to take the examination; about 95.6 percent of these nurses actually took the examination. More detailed statistics are presented for the 21,033 foreign nurse graduates from 78 foreign countries tested by CGFNS in the period. About three-out-of-five foreign nurse graduates did not pass the examination. Looking at the results of those taking the examination for the first time (Table 1-9-16), failure to pass the nursing part was the most predominant category (34.2 percent), followed by 33.0 percent who failed both the nursing portion and the English tests. Personal characteristic data reveal that foreign nurse graduates were more predominantly female, between the ages of 23 and 27, and single. Over half (51.5 percent) of the foreign nurses graduated from a college or university.

In the 1970s, ANA established a program of certification to recognize professional competence beyond the minimum required to protect the public safety. The principal focus of ANA certification is one of quality assurance. The definition of ANA certification is "the process by which an ANA structural unit validates, based upon predetermined standards, an individual registered nurse's qualifications, knowledge, and practice in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing." After initial certification, the nurse is required to recertify every five years. As of January 1983, a total of 15,433 registered nurses were currently certified or recertified by ANA.

Table 1-9-1. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1981

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,467	1,150	78.4	495	302	61.0	47	39	83.0	21	10	47.6	11	5	45.5	13	4	30.8
Alaska	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Arizona	653	574	87.9	94	59	62.8	65	53	81.5	47	30	63.8	83	18	21.7	129	59	45.7
Arkansas	[2]518	[2]382	[2]73.7	[2]274	[2]152	[2]55.5	33	29	87.9	6	4	66.7	9	1	11.1	43	14	32.6
California	[2]5,804	[2]5,237	[2]90.2	[2]1,485	[2]777	[2]52.3	529	478	90.4	160	99	61.9	1,005	321	31.9	4,452	1,003	22.5
Colorado	601	514	85.5	120	82	68.3	131	108	82.4	28	15	53.6	45	15	33.3	66	15	22.7
Connecticut	855	763	89.2	123	94	76.4	150	118	78.7	32	28	87.5	47	17	36.2	49	19	38.8
Delaware	237	199	84.0	57	36	63.2	16	13	81.3	10	4	40.0	...	...	...	1	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	2,445	2,201	90.0	662	367	55.4	235	206	87.7	148	53	35.8	639	170	26.6	1,613	454	28.1
Georgia	1,107	965	87.2	265	163	61.5	97	82	84.5	60	27	45.0	63	14	22.2	104	25	24.0
Guam	15	6	40.0	18	6	33.3	2	2	100.0	...	...	...	35	3	8.6	14	3	21.4
Hawaii	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Idaho	156	141	90.4	30	24	80.0	19	17	89.5	1	...	...	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	4,071	3,395	83.4	1,068	774	72.5	288	251	87.2	69	44	63.8	1,213	134	11.0	2,206	613	27.8
Indiana	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Iowa	1,475	1,273	86.3	153	139	90.8	71	63	88.7	10	7	70.0	15	5	33.3	32	9	28.1
Kansas	[5]1,000	[5]837	[5]83.7	[5]219	[5]19	[5]8.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1,053	881	83.7	231	168	72.7	55	47	85.5	35	25	71.4	3	2	66.7	3	2	66.7
Louisiana	819	710	86.7	233	150	64.4	104	70	67.3	57	16	28.1	10	7	70.0	37	8	21.6
Maine	340	303	89.1	47	42	89.4	39	34	87.2	2	2	100.0	3	1	33.3	17	7	41.2
Maryland	1,213	1,089	89.8	228	164	71.9	209	138	66.0	122	35	28.7	50	6	12.0	96	15	15.6
Massachusetts	2,917	(4)	(4)	683	(4)	(4)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Michigan	[5]3,102	[5]2,599	[5]83.8	[5]701	[5]416	[5]59.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,657	1,487	89.7	249	186	74.7	291	250	85.9	40	29	72.5	38	10	26.3	48	10	20.8
Mississippi	758	556	73.4	285	190	66.7	27	21	77.8	7	6	85.7	...	...	...	8	4	50.0
Missouri	1,717	1,481	86.3	206	165	80.1	131	111	84.7	29	23	79.3	54	28	51.9	45	40	88.9
Montana	183	157	85.8	26	16	61.5	35	31	88.6	8	8	100.0	5	4	80.0	9	4	44.4
Nebraska	572	514	89.9	77	61	79.2	29	28	96.6	4	3	75.0	3	1	33.3	...	...	...
Nevada	136	116	85.3	25	12	48.0	7	6	85.7	2	1	50.0	31	18	58.1	18	5	27.8
New Hampshire	183	163	89.1	24	22	91.7	85	73	85.9	4	3	75.0	7	5	71.4	3	1	33.3
New Jersey	1,964	1,477	75.2	691	435	63.0	281	202	71.9	318	100	31.4	363	91	25.1	894	271	30.3
New Mexico	304	254	83.6	121	69	57.0	29	21	72.4	12	7	58.3	11	7	63.6	12	5	41.7
New York	6,863	5,278	76.9	3,254	1,579	48.5	455	354	77.8	255	91	35.7	2,038	378	18.5	6,333	1,093	17.3
North Carolina	1,767	1,395	78.9	791	409	51.7	92	84	91.3	...	...	...	21	8	38.1	(4)	7	(4)

Table 1-9-1. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	358	307	85.8	80	60	75.0	15	11	73.3	4	4	100.0	1	—	—	6	1	16.7
Ohio	3,867	3,356	86.8	650	494	76.0	231	206	89.2	48	37	77.1	63	18	28.6	69	33	47.8
Oklahoma	813	618	76.0	201	136	67.7	140	106	75.7	152	109	71.7	1	1	100.0	4	3	75.0
Oregon	694	638	91.9	63	45	71.4	146	131	89.7	41	27	65.9	34	9	26.5	33	15	45.5
Pennsylvania	4,461	3,620	81.1	1,109	749	67.5	284	231	81.3	93	60	64.5	67	11	16.4	189	53	28.0
Rhode Island	348	283	81.3	102	70	68.6	28	21	75.0	1	1	100.0	9	1	11.1	12	1	8.3
South Carolina	540	480	88.9	141	106	75.2	60	49	81.7	26	17	65.4	19	7	36.8	13	5	38.5
South Dakota	298	246	82.6	96	56	58.3	20	17	85.0	8	2	25.0	1	1	100.0	3	...	...
Tennessee	1,305	1,133	86.8	311	193	62.1	92	71	77.2	58	40	69.0	34	11	32.4	86	22	25.6
Texas	3,163	2,668	84.4	[6]1,125	[6]648	[6]57.6	203	168	82.8	...	...	...	447	134	30.0	849	319	37.6
Utah	510	475	93.1	50	40	80.0	65	60	92.3	30	25	83.3	20	15	75.0	10	7	70.0
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Virgin Islands	7	2	28.6	29	7	24.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	2	14.3	21	2	9.5
Virginia	1,330	1,133	85.2	290	183	63.1	159	141	88.7	43	27	62.8	59	27	45.8	79	32	40.5
Washington	1,053	978	92.9	150	100	66.7	80	76	95.0	27	16	59.3	101	23	22.8	26	23	88.5
West Virginia	612	494	80.7	219	157	71.7	39	8	20.5	3	3	100.0	7	2	28.6	13	4	30.8
Wisconsin	1,662	1,496	90.0	[3]331	[3]273	[3]82.5	125	105	84.0	...	...	...	19	5	26.3	...	...	...
Wyoming	76	66	86.8	7	5	71.4	11	10	90.9	5	3	60.0	6	5	83.3	2	1	50.0

---

[1] Not reported.
[2] Includes equivalency.
[3] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs.
[4] Information not available.
[5] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.
[6] Includes out-of-state candidates.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-2. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1980

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,490	1,159	77.8	437	287	65.7	47	37	78.7	17	10	58.8	10	1	10.0	15	5	33.3
Alaska	42	38	90.5	7	5	71.4	17	15	88.2	3	2	66.7	8	...	...	11	1	9.1
Arizona	664	603	90.8	108	71	65.7	76	69	90.8	41	29	70.7	116	29	25.0	104	33	31.7
Arkansas	[1]597	[1]443	[1]74.2	[1]302	[1]157	[1]52.0	30	26	86.7	14	9	64.3	5	2	40.0	70	15	21.4
California	[2]5,296	[2]4,533	[2]85.6	[2]1,451	[2]598	[2]41.2	588	440	74.8	141	59	41.8	1,485	170	11.4	3,155	261	8.3
Colorado	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Connecticut	905	815	90.1	153	113	73.9	134	108	80.6	28	22	78.6	33	7	21.2	37	9	24.3
Delaware	279	227	81.4	76	44	57.9	16	13	81.3	2	1	50.0	3	...	...	2	...	...
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	2,070	1,750	84.5	598	291	48.7	262	210	80.2	126	46	36.5	879	253	28.8	1,469	389	26.5
Georgia	1,191	1,037	87.1	428	249	58.2	139	122	87.8	64	37	57.8	48	15	31.3	116	39	33.6
Guam	18	6	33.3	18	6	33.3	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0	18	...	...	12	3	25.0
Hawaii	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Idaho	197	177	89.8	22	20	90.9	37	31	83.8	3	2	66.7	3	3	100.0	7	...	...
Illinois	4,129	3,499	84.7	1,026	747	72.8	324	277	85.5	108	77	71.3	[5]3,193	[5]646	[5]20.2	...	...	...
Indiana	1,731	1,549	89.5	82	54	65.9	65	52	80.0	34	22	64.7	6	3	50.0	10	6	60.0
Iowa	1,419	1,350	95.1	176	123	69.9	81	81	100.0	14	13	92.9	43	10	23.3	12	6	50.0
Kansas	[6]977	[6]834	[6]85.4	[6]210	[6]134	[6]63.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1,146	988	86.2	273	180	65.9	68	61	89.7	25	14	56.0	3	2	66.7	8	4	50.0
Louisiana	986	831	84.3	290	170	58.6	95	72	75.8	66	31	47.0	30	9	30.0	23	8	34.8
Maine	351	317	90.3	74	50	67.6	49	47	95.9	4	3	75.0	20	1	5.0	30	1	3.3
Maryland	1,256	1,091	86.9	254	163	64.2	139	106	76.3	21	20	95.2	69	12	17.4	150	35	23.3
Massachusetts	2,454	2,098	85.5	407	366	89.9	377	303	80.4	93	64	68.8	57	32	56.1	105	27	25.7
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Minnesota	1,767	1,580	89.4	258	177	68.6	289	256	88.6	34	24	70.6	33	13	39.4	48	19	39.6
Mississippi	747	564	75.5	327	218	66.7	22	20	90.9	3	2	66.7	...	...	...	9	4	44.4
Missouri	1,694	1,517	89.6	264	177	67.0	134	112	83.6	24	15	62.5	75	51	68.0	133	98	73.7
Montana	188	169	89.9	31	26	83.9	47	43	91.5	6	5	83.3	31	18	58.1	7	2	28.6
Nebraska	620	553	89.2	53	41	77.4	31	25	80.6	2	2	100.0	2	2	100.0	1	1	100.0
Nevada	142	129	90.8	22	13	59.1	22	19	86.4	3	1	33.3	33	12	36.4	16	8	50.0
New Hampshire	201	182	90.5	25	19	76.0	63	59	93.7	18	14	77.8	5	2	40.0	5	1	20.0
New Jersey	2,093	1,645	78.6	696	419	60.2	298	211	70.8	277	80	28.9	369	72	19.5	801	210	26.2
New Mexico	410	326	79.5	93	47	50.5	38	32	84.2	16	6	37.5	6	2	33.3	13	2	15.4
New York	7,027	5,338	76.0	3,728	1,867	50.1	426	323	75.8	231	86	37.2	1,722	237	13.8	6,003	786	13.1
North Carolina	1,714	1,312	76.5	69	409	58.5	115	97	84.3	(3)	(3)	(3)	10	3	30.0	(3)	9	(3)

Table 1-9-2. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	319	257	80.6	66	50	75.8	20	16	80.0	4	4	100.0	3	1	33.3	12	[4]	41.7
Ohio	3,999	3,504	87.6	521	403	77.4	213	183	85.9	77	52	67.5	53	21	39.6	62	23	37.1
Oklahoma	781	626	80.2	181	124	68.5	46	35	76.1	9	8	88.9	13	5	38.5	1	...	...
Oregon	733	680	92.8	89	70	78.7	149	126	84.6	49	27	55.1	33	11	33.3	40	7	17.5
Pennsylvania	4,292	3,583	83.5	999	699	70.0	255	207	81.2	60	38	63.3	43	6	14.0	216	36	16.7
Rhode Island	368	303	82.3	112	67	59.8	12	11	91.7	1	1	100.0	9	...	...	16	2	12.5
South Carolina	566	468	82.7	196	137	69.9	75	64	85.3	23	20	87.0	13	5	38.5	3	3	100.0
South Dakota	335	269	80.3	64	37	57.8	22	17	77.3	2	1	50.0	1	...	...	2	...	...
Tennessee	1,459	1,260	86.4	296	182	61.5	94	70	74.5	33	16	48.5	38	15	39.5	124	30	24.2
Texas	3,385	2,833	83.7	1,003	663	66.1	191	158	82.7	...	...	...	509	141	27.7	521	211	40.5
Utah	550	500	90.9	60	(3)	(3)	50	40	80.0	20	(3)	(3)	20	10	50.0	20	(3)	(3)
Vermont	133	109	82.0	53	34	64.2	33	28	84.8	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	4	1	25.0
Virgin Islands	13	...	...	31	4	12.9	3	3	100.0	2	2	100.0	24	2	8.3	10	...	...
Virginia	1,468	1,233	84.0	356	235	66.0	222	191	86.0	63	36	57.1	98	50	51.0	77	22	28.6
Washington	1,009	999	99.0	122	83	68.0	75	67	89.3	32	24	75.0	122	65	53.3	138	38	27.5
West Virginia	647	513	79.3	133	50	37.6	30	28	93.3	5	2	40.0	(3)	(3)	(3)	15	5	33.3
Wisconsin	1,719	1,513	88.0	187	136	72.7	121	100	82.6	21	12	57.1	14	6	42.9	29	8	27.6
Wyoming	64	59	92.2	7	7	100.0	15	14	93.3	...	...	...	1	...	...	3	...	...

[1] Includes equivalency.

[2] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Not reported.

[5] Includes retakes.

[6] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Research and Policy Analysis Department, Statistics Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1980."

Table 1-9-3. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses for the First Time in the U.S., by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]
Total	**82,752**	**81,075**	**1,677**	**67,869**	**67,696**	**173**
Alabama	1,511	1,511	...	1,499	1,499	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	59	58	1
Arizona	790	790	...	815	815	...
Arkansas	582	582	...	652	652	...
California	[4]9,530	[4]7,915	[4]1,615	6,061	6,061	...
Colorado	749	749	...	848	848	...
Connecticut	1,039	1,039	...	1,074	1,074	...
Delaware	254	254	...	293	293	...
District of Columbia	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	4,066	4,066	...	3,569	3,569	...
Georgia	1,282	1,282	...	1,511	1,501	10
Guam	20	20	...	16	16	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	372	372	...	237	237	...
Illinois	5,183	5,183	...	5,062	5,062	...
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	1,667	1,667	...
Iowa	1,480	1,480	...	1,707	1,707	...
Kansas	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Kentucky	1,132	1,128	4	1,252	1,252	...
Louisiana	967	961	6	1,160	1,120	40
Maine	400	389	11	431	419	12
Maryland	2,874	2,874	...	1,438	1,438	...
Massachusetts	2,867	2,867	...	2,890	2,890	...
Michigan	3,015	3,015	...	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	2,048	2,046	2	2,067	2,067	...
Mississippi	782	777	5	808	808	...
Missouri	1,896	1,896	...	1,919	1,919	...
Montana	221	221	...	266	266	...
Nebraska	637	637	...	631	631	...
Nevada	167	161	6	198	182	16
New Hampshire	525	525	...	277	277	...
New Jersey	2,859	2,859	...	2,760	2,760	...
New Mexico	381	375	6	420	415	5
New York	8,731	8,731	...	(5)	(5)	(5)
North Carolina	1,950	1,934	16	1,892	1,833	59
North Dakota	388	382	6	337	337	...
Ohio	4,144	4,144	...	4,211	4,186	25
Oklahoma	1,011	1,011	...	798	798	...
Oregon	896	896	...	941	941	...
Pennsylvania	5,125	5,125	...	4,886	4,886	...
Rhode Island	376	376	...	383	383	...
South Carolina	698	698	...	697	697	...
South Dakota	322	322	...	324	324	...
Tennessee	1,470	1,470	...	1,545	1,545	...
Texas	3,937	3,937	...	3,983	3,983	...
Utah	590	590	...	594	594	...
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	175	175	...
Virgin Islands	27	27	...	17	17	...
Virginia	1,543	1,543	...	1,770	1,765	5
Washington	1,325	1,325	...	1,228	1,228	...
West Virginia	657	657	...	647	647	...
Wisconsin	1,843	1,843	...	1,775	1,775	...
Wyoming	90	90	...	79	79	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from foreign country.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs. May include some foreign nurses who were previously licensed in another state.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-4. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses Previously Licensed in the U.S.,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Endorsement	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*	*Endorsement*	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*
Total	**62,446**	**6**	**9,597**	**61,948**	**15**	**4,516**
Alabama	794	...	172	793	...	124
Alaska	(2)	(2)	(2)	386	...	31
Arizona	1,719	...	...	1,817	...	1
Arkansas	645	...	4	645	...	...
California	6,789	...	16	6,865	...	8
Colorado	2,294	...	...	2,079	...	...
Connecticut	1,111	...	274	1,125	...	4
Delaware	252	...	57	238	...	119
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	3,441	...	4	5,052	...	1,223
Georgia	1,546	...	758	1,608	...	363
Guam	41	...	11	53	...	2
Hawaii	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	396	...	207	427	...	207
Illinois	1,769	...	(4)	1,886	...	(4)
Indiana	(2)	(2)	(2)	1,160	...	...
Iowa	732	...	(3)	803	...	(4)
Kansas	774	...	321	835	5	375
Kentucky	840	...	341	1,000	...	545
Louisiana	1,022	...	431	945	2	(4)
Maine	505	...	117	558	...	142
Maryland	1,642	...	2	1,867	...	1
Massachusetts	1,525	...	...	1,543	...	2
Michigan	1,242	...	206	(2)	(2)	(2)
Minnesota	936	...	...	916	...	...
Mississippi	471	...	718	448	...	131
Missouri	1,381	...	213	1,353	...	(4)
Montana	423	...	...	403	...	...
Nebraska	340	...	310	422	...	3
Nevada	480	...	86	750	...	(4)
New Hampshire	724	...	4	724	...	210
New Jersey	1,767	...	...	1,861	...	(4)
New Mexico	581	...	176	644	...	127
New York	4,195	...	(4)	(3)	(3)	(4)
North Carolina	1,657	...	1,364	1,549	...	216
North Dakota	241	...	...	229	...	...
Ohio	1,750	...	(4)	1,719	...	1
Oklahoma	974	3	229	755	...	92
Oregon	1,202	...	661	1,291	...	303
Pennsylvania	2,248	...	...	2,786	2	...
Rhode Island	362	...	...	324	...	...
South Carolina	864	...	520	931	...	4
South Dakota	271	...	370	233	...	(4)
Tennessee	1,214	...	10	1,160	...	(4)
Texas	4,670	...	541	4,208	...	14
Utah	500	...	105	508	...	103
Vermont	(3)	(3)	(3)	385	...	111
Virgin Islands	58	3	...	62	6	...
Virginia	2,400	...	...	2,510	...	2
Washington	1,803	...	1,023	2,082	...	(4)
West Virginia	530	...	...	529	...	(4)
Wisconsin	943	...	317	1,072	...	(4)
Wyoming	382	...	29	409	...	52

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the U.S. and territories.
[2] Not reported.
[3] Information not available.
[4] Reinstatements included with renewals; see Table 1-9-5.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-5. Licenses Renewed for Registered Nurses, 1979-1981

State or territory	Type of renewal and licensing period	Number of licenses renewed during		
		1981	1980	1979
Total		**1,335,450**	**1,266,165**	**1,347,851**
Alabama	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31even year)	18,172	[1]19,100	[2]16,837
Alaska	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(3)	3,647	4
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	21,901	20,001	19,044
Arkansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)[4]	6,561	6,440	5,898
California	Biennial (birthdate)	91,289	91,689	86,576
Colorado	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	27,766	...	(3)
Connecticut	Annual (birthdate)	39,076	[1]43,913	[1]33,283
Delaware	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	6,312	889	5,421
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	63,796	...	58,551
Georgia	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	30,853	5,228
Guam	Annual (fiscal)	319	350	348
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1/odd year-6/30/odd year)	(3)	(3)	[6]7,651
Idaho	Biennial (9/1/odd year-8/31/odd year)	(5)	...	[7]6,179
Illinois	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	[2]1,345	[2]93,968	[2]9,515
Indiana	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	(3)	(5)	31,090
Iowa	Triennial (birthdate)	[2]24,544	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	[2]25,739	25,288
Kansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	[8]20,454	[8]20,203	[8]20,502
Kentucky	Annual	24,395	23,260	22,812
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	20,068	[1]18,687	17,499
Maine	Annual (calendar)	10,265	10,441	10,404
Maryland	Biennial (2/1/even or odd year-1/31/odd or even year)[10]	21,761	29,229	[2]19,392
Massachusetts	Biennial (birthdate-even year)	(5)	82,536	10,103
Michigan	Annual	...	(3)	[2]76,350
	Biennial (4/1/even or odd year-3/31/odd or even year)	58,486	...	...
Minnesota	Biennial (8/1/even or odd year-7/31/odd or even year)	37,603	35,204	34,859
Mississippi	Biennial 1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	11,689	...
Missouri	Annual (fiscal)	40,295	[2]34,784	[2]30,178
Montana	Annual (calendar)	7,282	7,055	[1]6,635
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	15,892	15,595	[2]17,185
Nevada	Biennial (3/1/even year-2/28/even year)	...	[2]4,697	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	3,365	9,151	2,075
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	31,553	[2]38,441	[2]45,266
New Mexico	Biennial (birthdate-odd year)	5,957	211	5,797
New York	Biennial (9/1/odd year-8/31/odd year)	[1]193,614	[1]194,636	[1]180,894
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	18,379	16,621	[2]15,982
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	4,859	4,680	5,220
Ohio	Annual	[1]93,297	89,671	[2]85,952
Oklahoma	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	...	14,641	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	...	14,401
Oregon	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	20,305	8	18,078
Pennsylvania	Biennial (11/1/odd year-10/31/odd year)	161,498	3,547	[2]145,313
Rhode Island	Annual	11,502	10,494	10,125
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	16,298	15,462	[1]16,882
South Dakota	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	2,677	[2]3,363	5,466
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]31,879	[1]22,564	[1]26,998
Texas	Annual	79,206	74,707	67,966
Utah	Annual (calendar)	8,500	10,000	(5)
Vermont	Biennial (5/1/odd year-4/30/odd year)	7,000	...	[1]5,432
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	475	515	515
Virginia	Annual (birthdate)	35,038	40,600	[2]37,568
Washington	Annual (birthdate)	35,513	[2]37,517	[2]37,442
West Virginia	Annual (calendar)	[1]13,891	[2]13,139	[2]12,439
Wisconsin	Biennial (2/1/even year-1/31/even year)	...	[1]33,336	31,208
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	3,062	2,892	(3)

---

[1] Current registration as of December 31.

[2] Includes reinstatements.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Even or odd year based on year of birth.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Current registration as of June 30.

[7] Includes nurses who renewed their licenses from July 1979 to August 1980.

[8] Current registration as of July 1.

[9] Current registration as of April 30.

[10] Even or odd year based on last digit of registration number.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-6. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement	Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement
Total	**6,088**	**3,717**	**2,371**	**5,271**	**2,593**	**2,678**
Alabama	12	9	3	6	6	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	10	1	9
Arizona	92	74	18	67	43	24
Arkansas	186	15	171	152	17	135
California	2,939	1,324	1,615	1,933	431	1,502
Colorado	30	30	...	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	36	36	...	16	16	...
Delaware	1	1	...	4	...	4
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	617	615	2	646	630	16
Georgia	46	46	...	62	52	10
Guam	6	6	...	3	3	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	4	1	3	9	4	5
Illinois	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	9	9	...
Iowa	36	15	21	28	22	6
Kansas	5	...	5	6	5	1
Kentucky	7	7	...	7	3	4
Louisiana	45	15	30	85	16	69
Maine	21	8	13	24	3	21
Maryland	23	22	1	117	46	71
Massachusetts	(4)	(4)	(4)	69	59	10
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	25	20	5	42	32	10
Mississippi	9	4	5	14	4	10
Missouri	105	74	31	131	98	33
Montana	12	9	3	26	20	6
Nebraska	1	1	...	4	3	1
Nevada	29	23	6	52	20	32
New Hampshire	19	7	12	16	3	13
New Jersey	645	645	...	414	405	9
New Mexico	26	12	14	20	4	16
New York	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	31	15	16	71	12	59
North Dakota	10	4	6	18	6	12
Ohio	62	51	11	69	44	25
Oklahoma	25	9	16	12	5	7
Oregon	23	23	...	19	19	...
Pennsylvania	183	72	111	169	39	130
Rhode Island	2	2	...	3	2	1
South Carolina	6	6	...	8	8	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	33	33	...	26	17	9
Texas	329	329	...	477	329	148
Utah	25	15	10	5	...	5
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	11	3	8
Virgin Islands	5	5	...	7	6	1
Virginia	178	59	119	222	70	152
Washington	164	49	115	155	55	100
West Virginia	6	6	...	9	9	...
Wisconsin	22	14	8	14	14	...
Wyoming	7	6	1	4	...	4

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the U.S.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-7. Minimum Age and Citizenship Requirement of Nursing Practice Acts for Registered Nurses, 1981

State or territory	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*	*State or territory*	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*
Alabama	...	...	Montana	...	...
Alaska	...	...	Nebraska	...	...
Arizona	...	...	Nevada	...	...
Arkansas	...	...	New Hampshire	...	...
California	...	...	New Jersey	18	...
Colorado	...	...	New Mexico	...	...
Connecticut	...	...	New York	18	...
Delaware	...	...	North Carolina	...	...
District of Columbia	19	...	North Dakota	...	...
Florida	...	...	Ohio	...	...
Georgia	...	...	Oklahoma	...	...
Guam	...	...	Oregon	...	...
Hawaii	...	...	Pennsylvania	...	...
Idaho	...	...	Rhode Island	...	...
Illinois	18	...	South Carolina	18	...
Indiana	...	...	South Dakota	...	...
Iowa	...	...	Tennessee	...	...
Kansas	...	...	Texas	...	...
Kentucky	...	...	Utah	...	...
Louisiana	...	...	Vermont	...	...
Maine	...	...	Virgin Islands	...	...
Maryland	...	...	Virginia	...	...
Massachusetts	...	...	Washington	...	...
Michigan	...	...	West Virginia	...	...
Minnesota	...	...	Wisconsin	...	...
Mississippi	...	...	Wyoming	...	...
Missouri	19	...			

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-8. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Registered Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Alaska	June 30[2]	Nebraska	December 31
Arizona	December 31	Nevada	February 28[2]
Arkansas	Birthdate[2]	New Hampshire	Birthdate[2]
California	Last day of month following birthday month of registrant[2]	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Colorado	December 31[2]	New Mexico	Birthdate[2]
Connecticut	Birthdate	New York	August 31[2]
Delaware	December 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
District of Columbia	June 30	North Dakota	December 31
Florida	March 31[2]	Ohio	February 28
Georgia	December 31[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Guam	June 30	Oregon	March 31[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Pennsylvania	October 31[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1
Illinois	May 1[2]	South Carolina	December 31
Indiana	December 31[2]	South Dakota	Birthdate[2]
Iowa	Birthdate[3]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Kansas	Birthdate[2]	Texas	March 31
Kentucky	April 30	Utah	December 31[2]
Louisiana	December 31	Vermont	April 30[2]
Maine	December 31	Virgin Islands	June 30
Maryland	December 31[2]	Virginia	Birthdate
Massachusetts	Birthdate[2]	Washington	Birthdate
Michigan	March 31	West Virginia	December 31
Minnesota	July 31[2]	Wisconsin	January 31[2]
Mississippi	December 31[2]	Wyoming	July 1
Missouri	June 30		

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-9. Responsibility for Selected Functions Relating to Registered Nurse Licensure, 1981

	Conducting examination		*Approval of application*		*Approval of basic nursing programs*	
State or territory	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*
Alabama	X	...	X	...	X	...
Alaska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arizona	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arkansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
California	X	...	X	...	X	...
Colorado	X	...	X	...	X	...
Connecticut	...	X	...	X	X	...
Delaware	X	...	X	...	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Florida	...	X	X	...	X	...
Georgia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Guam	X	...	X	...	X	...
Hawaii	X	...	X	...	X	...
Idaho	X	...	X	...	X	...
Illinois	...	X	...	X	...	X
Indiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Iowa	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kentucky	X	...	X	...	X	...
Louisiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maine	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maryland	X	...	X	...	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...	X	...	X	...
Michigan	X	...	X	...	X	...
Minnesota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Mississippi	X	...	X	...	...	X
Missouri	X	...	X	...	X	...
Montana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nebraska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nevada	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Hampshire	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Jersey	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Mexico	X	...	X	...	X	...
New York	...	X	...	X	...	X
North Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
North Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Ohio	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oklahoma	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oregon	X	...	X	...	X	...
Pennsylvania	X	...	X	...	X	...
Rhode Island	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Tennessee	X	...	X	...	X	...
Texas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Utah	X	...	X	...	X	...
Vermont	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virgin Islands	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Washington	X	...	X	...	X	...
West Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wisconsin	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wyoming	X	...	X	...	X	...

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-10. Citation and Chronology of Nursing Practice Acts for Registered Nurses and Licensed Practical Nurses,[1] 1982

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
Alabama	Title 34, Code of Alabama of 1975, as amended.	1915	1927, '31, '35, '39, '40, '45, '55	1966	1975
Alaska	Chapter 68, Title 8, Alaska Statutes.	1941	1949	1953, '57, '67, '72, '81	1960, '62, '66, '68, '69, '70, '73, '74, '76, '81
Arizona	Arizona Revised Statutes Annotated 1956, Chapter 15, Section 32-1601 through 32-1667.	1921	1927, '28, '37	1941, '52	1958, '60, '62, '64, '70, '72, '73, '74, '77
Arkansas	Arkansas Statutes Chapter 7, Sections 72-745 through 72-763.	1913	1945, '47, '57	1967, '71	1977, '79, '80
California	Chapter 6, Business and Professions Code, enacted 1939, last amended 1982.	1905	1913	1939	1941, '43, '45, '47, '49, '51, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '63, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82
Colorado	Chapter 12, Article 38, Part 2 Colorado Revised Statutes, 1973, as amended.	1905	1933, '53	1957, '74, '80	1962, '77, '82
Connecticut	Chapter 378 of General Statutes of State of Connecticut.	1905	1915, '29, '30, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '69, '71, '75, '76, '77, '80, '81	...	...
Delaware	Delaware Code, Chapter 153, Vol. 54.	1909	1913, '21, '31, '43, '53, '55	1963	1970

District of Columbia	Code of Laws of D.C., 1973 edition, Title 2, Chapter 4.	1907	...	1929	1945, '46, '63
Florida	Chapter 464, Florida Revised Statutes, 1979.	1913	1919, '47	1951, '75, '79	1955, '57, '67, '76, '77, '81
Georgia	Georgia Code Annotated, Chapter 26, Article 1.	1907	1916, '21	1927, '75	1931, '46, '56, '66, '74, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80
Guam	Government Code of Guam, Chapter 3, Public Law 7-34.	1952	...	1963	1964
Hawaii	Hawaii Revised Statutes, Chapter 457.	1917	1919, '25, '31, '47, '55	1959	1961, '70, '74
Idaho	Idaho Code, Sections 54-1401 through 54-1415.	1911	...	1947, '51, '77	1965, '71, '74
Illinois	Chapter 91, Illinois Revised Statutes.	1907	1910, '13, '17, '19, '31, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49	1951	1959, '61, '63, '65, '73, '75, '80, '82
Indiana	Indiana Code 1976, Title 25, Article 23, Chapter 1, Section 1-28, Amended by Acts 1977, Public Law 172, and Acts 1978, Public Law 2, Acts 1979, Public Law 17. (Burns Indiana Statutes Annotated, 25-23-1-1 through 25-23-1-28 (Code Edition)).	1905	1911, '13, '21, '29, '31,	1949	1951, '71, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79
Iowa	Code of Iowa, Chapter 147 (general provisions-practice acts), Chapter 152 (Practice of nursing).	1907	1949	1963, '76	1975, '77
Kansas	K.S.A. Chapter 65, Article 11, Chapter 231, Laws of Kansas 1968.	1913	1915, '21, '33, '43, '45	1949	1963, '65, '68, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76
Kentucky	Kentucky Revised Statutes, Chapter 314.	1914	1942, '46	1950, '66	1978, '82
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes 37:911 et seq as amended and reenacted by Act 351 and 200 of 1976 and Act 131 of 1977.	1912	1922, '26, '42, '50, '66, '76, '77	...	...
Maine	Title 32, Revised Statutes 1964, Chapter 31.	1915	1917, '23, '29, '35, '39, '45, '47, '55, '57	1959	1961, '63, '65, '67, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79

Table 1-9-10. (continued)

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
Maryland	Health Occupations Act, Title 7, Section 7-101-7-802 Annotated Code 06 Maryland (1981).	1904	1917, '22, '46, '55, '62	1967, '75	1969, '70, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82
Massachusetts	Chapters 13 and 112 of G.L., as amended; Chapter 620 Acts of 1941; Chapter 693 Acts of 1960.	1910	1919, '41, '48, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '75, '76, '79	...	...
Michigan	Act 368, Public Acts of 1978, as amended (Michigan Public Health Code).	1909	1913, '21, '39, '52, '54, '57, '65	1967, '78	1973, '74, '75, '76
Minnesota	Minnesota Statutes, Sections 148.171-148.299 (1980 and 1981 Supplement).	1907	1923, '29	1945	1947, '55, '59, '61, '67, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '81
Mississippi	Mississippi Code of 1942, Sections 8806-8831.	1914	1932, '48, '54	1954, '70	1968, '70, '74, '76, '77, '81
Missouri	Chapter 335, Missouri Revised Statutes, Supplement 1982.	1909	1914, '21, '23	1953, '76, '81	1971, '73
Montana	Title 37, 8101-8444, MCA 1979.	1913	1919, '25, '33, '43	1947	1953, '63, '67, '74, '75, '77, '79, '81
Nebraska	Compiled Statutes of Nebraska, 71-1, 132.04-71-1, 132.42.	1909	1919, '27	1935, '53	1937, '41, '45, '47, '51, '55, '59, '61, '65, '75, '76, '78, '81
Nevada	Nevada Revised Statutes, 1963, Chapter 632.	1923	1933	1945, '47, '63	1949, '55, '59, '61, '69, '73, '75, '77, '79
New Hampshire	Revised Statutes Annotated, 1955, Chapter 326, Chapter 281, Laws of 1975.	1907	1915, '19, '25, '39, '42, '43	1947, '75, '81	1976, '77, '79

New Jersey	P.L. 1947, c. 262, as amended; Revised Statutes of New Jersey, Title 45, Chapter 11; Revised Statutes Cumulative Supplement, amended 1958 and 1966.	1903	...	1912, '36, '47	1915, '17, '20, '23, '42, '49, '52, '53, '55, '58, '64, '66, '71, '74
New Mexico	NMNA, 1978 Comp., Chapter 108, Law 1982.	1923	1925, '28	1937, '53, '78	1947, '49, '59, '68, '73, '77, '79, '82
New York	Education Law-Title VIII Education Law 1971, Article 130 and Article 139.	1903	1920, '27	1938, '71	1940, '41, '42, '51, '53, '54, '55, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80, '81
North Carolina	North Carolina General Statutes Chapter 90, Article 9, 171.19 to 171.47.	1903	1917, '19, '25, '31, '33, '47	1954, '65, '81	1955, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '77, '78, '81
North Dakota	Nurse Practices Act, ND Century Code 43-12.1.	1915	1927, '39, '53, '63, '71	1977	...
Ohio	Ohio Revised Code, Chapter 4723.	1915	1919, '23	1941, '56	1963, '67
Oklahoma	59 Oklahoma Statutes, 567.1-577.6.	1909	1913, '21, '25, '35, '39, '43, '45, '49	1953	1963, '67, '76, '78, '81
Oregon	Oregon Laws, Chapter 678, Sections 678.010 to 678.445.	1911	1917, '45, '47, '53, '57, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71	1973	1975, '77, '79, '81
Pennsylvania	The Professional Nurse Law, 63 P.S. 211 et seq.	1909	1915, '19, '23, '27, '35, '45	1951	1959, '68, '70, '74
Rhode Island	Chapter 5-34 of the General Laws, 1956.	1912	1914, '18, '35, '48	1952	1956, '59, '62, '71, '73, '74
South Carolina	1976 Code of Laws, and 1977, 1980 and 1981 supplements.	1910	...	1935	1947, '52, '59, '62, '66, '68, '69, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82
South Dakota	Chapter 36-9A, Session Laws of 1976.	1917	1919, '31, '37, '39	1947, '49, '55, '67, '76	1969, '72, '74, '75, '77, '78, '79, '81
Tennessee	Public Acts, Chapter No. 7, Title 63, Public Act Annotated 1967.	1911	...	1915, '35, '45, '51, '67	1939, '55, '59, '72, '76, '78, '80, '81, '82

Table 1-9-10. (continued)

State or territory	Citation	Year first law enacted	Amendments to first law	Year of repeal and enactment of new law	Amendments to new law
Texas	Vernon's Civil Statutes, Articles 4513-4528.	1909	...	1923	1935, '49, '59, '61, '67, '69, '75, '77, '79, '81
Utah	58-31-1 to 58-31-17 Utah Code Annotated, as amended to and including Session Laws 1963.	1917	1943, '45, '47, '49, '53, '55	1963	1965, '71, '75, '79
Vermont	Title 26, V.S.A. Chapter 28, Section 1576.	1911	1915, '17, '21, '33, '35, '39, '45, '47, '51, '53, '56, '57	1961, '81	1967, '68, '73, '74, '75, '76
Virgin Islands	Nurse Practice Act #4666, Bill No. 14-0094.	1945	1945, '46	1952, '82	1956, '60, '69
Virginia	Title 54, Chapter 13.1, Code of Virginia (1950), as amended.	1903	1916, '18, '22, '44	1946, '70	1956, '60, '66, '68, '74, '75, '79, '80, '82
Washington	Chapter 18.88, Revised Code of Washington.	1909	1923, '33, '49, '55, '61, '71, '73	...	...
West Virginia	Chapter 30, Article 7, Code of West Virginia of 1931, as amended.	1907	1917, '25, '37	1945	1951, '57, '65, '71, '72, '73, '81
Wisconsin	Chapter 441, Wisconsin Statutes.	1911	1913, '15, '18, '21, '41, '43, '45, '47, '49, '55, '59, '61, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71, '73, '75, '77, '79, '80, '82	...	...
Wyoming	Wyoming Statutes 33-21-101 through 33-21-118.	1909	1943, '47, '51, '53	1955, '75	1967, '81

[1] Eight states have a separate Nursing Practice Act for licensed practical nurses, see Table 4-5-7.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-11. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Registered Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$60.00	$50.00	[2]$15.00	$10.00
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Arizona	45.00	45.00	10.00	...
Arkansas	41.50	50.00	[2]25.00	...
California	60.00	25.00	[2]22.00	20.00
Colorado	48.00	33.00	[2]14.00	10.00
Connecticut	30.00	30.00	10.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia	25.00	89.00	48.00	20.00
Florida	72.00	52.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	45.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	75.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	60.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Illinois	25.00	25.00	[2]10.50	10.00
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Iowa	40.00	25.00	[4]21.00	10.00
Kansas	50.00	50.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Kentucky	70.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
Louisiana	35.00	30.00	15.00	15.00
Maine	40.00	40.00	10.00	...
Maryland	50.00	50.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	5.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Minnesota	65.00	40.00	[2]16.00	5.00
Mississippi	70.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Missouri	40.00	40.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	50.00	50.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	85.00	60.00	[2]25.00	...
New Hampshire	31.50	40.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Jersey	35.00	25.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Mexico	75.00	62.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	65.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	65.00	65.00	20.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]7.50	10.00
Oklahoma	55.00	55.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	45.00	35.00	[2]25.00	...
Pennsylvania	24.00	24.00	[2]10.00	...
Rhode Island	30.00	30.00	5.00	3.00
South Carolina	65.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
South Dakota	56.50	75.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	50.00	50.00	[2]8.00	...
Texas	30.00	45.00	10.00	10.00
Utah	60.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Virgin Islands	50.00	25.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Virginia	40.00	40.00	7.00	5.00
Washington	50.00	50.00	15.00	3.00
West Virginia	70.00	30.00	10.00	30.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Wyoming	56.50	70.00	17.00	...

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.

[2] Biennial renewal.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Triennial renewal.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-12. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Registered Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	Year effective	Category			Method of recording and number of requirements[2]		
		Registered nurse	Nurse practitioner	Nurse anesthetist	CE Units	Clock hours	Contact hours
Alaska	1982	...	X	...	...	30	...
California	1978	X	...	...	...	30	...
Colorado	1982	X	...	...	...	20	...
Florida	1979	X	...	...	...	...	24
Idaho	1981	...	X	...	...	...	60
Iowa	1977	X	...	...	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Kentucky	1982	X	...	...	...	...	[3]10
Louisiana	(4)	...	...	[5]X	...	...	...
Massachusetts	1982	X	...	...	...	5	...
Minnesota	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Mississippi	1980	...	X	X	4.0	...	...
Nebraska[6]	1983	X	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	X	...	...	...	...	30
New Hampshire	1976	...	X	...	2.0	20	...
New Mexico	1981	X	X	X	...	[7]30	...
Oregon	1977	...	X	...	...	100	...
South Dakota	(4)	...	...	X	(4)	(4)	(4)
Washington	(4)	...	X	...	...	...	8

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.
[2] Per licensing period.
[3] Five contact hours required in 1982; 10 in 1983; 15 in 1984 and thereafter.
[4] Information not available.
[5] Statutes provide that a nurse anesthetist participates in a CE program of a nationally approved accreditation agency from time to time as required.
[6] Conditions for renewing a license are: 1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last 5 years and 20 contact hours; or 2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last 5 years; or 3) have graduated within preceding 4 years.
[7] Reflects requirement for registered nurse licensure only. There are additional CE requirements for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-13. Applications and Re-applications of Foreign Nurse Graduates Submitted for CGFNS Examinations, October 1978-October 1982

Applications and re-applications	*Number*	*Percent*
Submitted to CGFNS	**33,925**	**100.0**
Eligible and scheduled for examination	**27,886**	**82.2**
Tested or re-tested	26,647	(95.6)
Did not appear	1,239	(4.4)
Ineligible for examination	**1,075**	**3.2**
Cancelled application	**366**	**1.1**
Deferred application	**548**	**1.6**
Incomplete application	**4,050**	**11.9**

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-14. Graduates of Nursing Schools in 78 Foreign Countries Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-October 1982

Foreign nurse graduates	*Number*	*Percent*
Tested by CGFNS	**21,033**	**100.0**
Received CGFNS Certificate (passed nursing and English)	**7,908**	**37.6**
On first examination	6,323	(80.0)
On repeat examination(s)	1,585	(20.0)
Have not passed nursing and English	**13,125**	**62.4**

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-15. Personal Characteristics of Foreign Nurse Graduates Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-October 1982

Personal characteristics	*Applicants*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**21,033**	**100.0**
Sex		
Female	19,876	94.5
Male	1,157	5.5
Age		
22 years or under	5,100	24.2
23-27	12,880	61.2
28-32	2,202	10.5
33-37	515	2.4
38 years or over	336	1.6
Marital status		
Single	18,425	87.6
Married	2,383	11.3
Divorced	93	0.4
Widowed	26	0.1
Not available	106	0.5
Type of nursing program		
Degree	10,831	51.5
Non-degree	10,202	48.5

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-16. Examination Results of Foreign Nurse Graduates Taking CGFNS Examination for First Time, October 1978-October 1982

Nursing and English examination results	*Number*	*Percent*[1]
Total	**21,033**	**100.0**
Nursing passed/English passed	6,323	30.1
Nursing passed/English failed	581	2.8
Nursing failed/English passed	7,191	34.2
Nursing failed/English failed	6,938	33.0

[1] Percents do not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-17. Number of Registered Nurses Currently Certified by the American Nurses' Association, as of January 1, 1983[1]

Program	*Number*
Total	**15,433**
Community health nursing	
Adult Nurse Practitioner	3,015
Community Health Nurse	483
Family Nurse Practitioner	3,163
School Nurse Practitioner	360
Gerontological nursing	
Gerontological Nurse	783
Gerontological Nurse Practitioner	213
Maternal and child health nursing	
Child and Adolescent Nurse	173
High-Risk Perinatal Nurse	45
Maternal and Child Health Nurse	59
Maternal-Gynecological-Neonatal Nursing[2]	378
Pediatric Nurse Practitioner	678
Medical-surgical nursing	
Clinical Specialist in Medical-Surgical Nursing	243
Medical-Surgical Nurse	964
Nursing Services	
Nursing Administration	1,684
Nursing Administration-Advanced	527
Psychiatric-mental health nursing	
Clinical Specialist in Adult Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing	1,175
Clinical Specialist in Child and Adolescent Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing	107
Psychiatric and Mental Health Nurse	1,383

[1] Includes candidates tested October 1982 who have met all the requirements for certification as of January 1, 1983.

[2] Jointly sponsored with the NAACOG Certification Corporation from 1975-1980. This figure represents all nurses who were granted initial certification through the jointly sponsored program. Recertification is administered by the NCC. Data on the number of recertified nurses is available only through NCC.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Credentialing Services, 1983. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 10

NURSING ASSOCIATIONS

The American Nurses' Association (ANA), the national professional organization for registered nurses, was founded 87 years ago. The purposes of the association are to foster high standards of nursing practice, promote the professional and educational advancement for nursing practice, and promote the welfare of nurses. Through ANA's leadership and resources, the nursing profession has become an effective national force. By providing a forum for seeking solutions to the problems the profession encounters, ANA is instrumental in advancing the nursing profession in today's society.

In June 1982, the ANA House of Delegates adopted a bylaws revision that changed ANA from an association of individual members to a federation of state nurses' associations (SNAs). As of December 1982, the total SNA/ANA membership was 160,922. About 83 percent were full members, 13 percent were members who qualified for reduced membership dues rates, and 4 percent paid special membership dues. The reduced membership dues group includes nurses who are new graduates in their first year of membership, registered nurse students in full-time study, those under 62 years of age who are not employed, and those 62 years of age or older who are not earning more than the social security system allows. The special membership dues group includes nurses who are totally disabled and those over 62 years old who are not employed.

Through the SNA/ANA membership, nurses can join a council that is established at the national level. They include councils on continuing education, of high-risk perinatal nurses, on intercultural nursing, of nurse researchers, on nursing administration, of nursing home nurses, of primary health care nurse practitioners, of specialists in psychiatric and mental health nursing practice, and of clinical nurse specialists. These councils develop and promote standards of nursing care in specialized and functional areas of nursing, conduct clinical conferences, serve as a resource for consultation and expertise, recognize professional achievement, and provide a national public forum for discussion of relevant issues.

At present, nurses with an SNA/ANA membership can affiliate with one or two of five divisions on nursing practice established on the national level: community health nursing, gerontological nursing, maternal and child health nursing, medical-surgical nursing, and psychiatric-mental health nursing. In 1984, these divisions will become councils, joining the specialty councils listed above.

The National Student Nurses' Association (NSNA) is the national organization to which undergraduate nursing students may belong through constituent associations in the 50 states and the District of Columbia. As of November 1982, 27,902 nursing students enrolled in basic nursing education programs were members of NSNA. California and Texas continue to be the largest constituents in terms of membership (5,407 and 1,720 students, respectively).

The national nurses' associations of 95 countries belong to the International Council of Nurses (ICN), headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland. Japan followed by the United States and Canada continue to be the three largest organizations in the ICN federation.

Further information about the structure and programs of ANA, NSNA and ICN appears in Chapter 6.

Table 1-10-1. Membership in the American Nurses' Association, Selected Years, 1922-1982

Year	*Membership*	*Year*	*Membership*
1982	160,922	1947	161,509
1977	193,429	1942	183,344
1972	166,676	1937	138,092
1967	204,704	1932	103,371
1962	168,912	1927	62,833
1957	181,366	1922	42,609
1952	177,081		

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1983.

Table 1-10-2. State Nurses' Association/American Nurses' Association Membership, as of December 31, 1982

State or territory	*Members*	*State or territory*	*Members*
Total	**160,922**		
Alabama	2,840	Montana	1,263
Alaska	302	Nebraska	948
Arizona	1,497	Nevada	402
Arkansas	479	New Hampshire	537
California	16,638	New Jersey	5,001
Colorado	1,839	New Mexico	583
Connecticut	1,244	New York	12,199
Delaware	586	North Carolina	2,189
District of Columbia	1,578	North Dakota	654
Florida	4,741	Ohio	7,427
Georgia	2,314	Oklahoma	1,344
Guam	85	Oregon	4,563
Hawaii	1,508	Pennsylvania	9,334
Idaho	522	Rhode Island	508
Illinois	7,690	South Carolina	874
Indiana	2,183	South Dakota	395
Iowa	1,484	Tennessee	2,133
Kansas	1,956	Texas	4,506
Kentucky	1,544	Utah	598
Louisiana	1,489	Vermont	339
Maine	1,056	Virgin Islands	125
Maryland	3,209	Virginia	1,987
Massachusetts	11,627	Washington	8,443
Michigan	6,655	West Virginia	949
Minnesota	11,383	Wisconsin	1,651
Mississippi	1,983	Wyoming	355
Missouri	3,046	Individual members	137

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1983.

Table 1-10-3. Membership in the American Nurses' Association, December 31, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*1981*	*1980*
Total	**160,232**	**161,188**
Alabama	2,836	3,033
Alaska	310	308
Arizona	1,572	1,549
Arkansas	519	557
California	15,396	13,724
Colorado	1,879	2,193
Connecticut	1,265	1,373
Delaware	631	598
District of Columbia	1,405	1,434
Florida	4,346	3,781
Georgia	2,307	2,286
Guam	69	190
Hawaii	1,647	1,529
Idaho	542	613
Illinois	8,202	8,057
Indiana	2,349	2,353
Iowa	1,499	1,638
Kansas	1,745	1,662
Kentucky	1,363	1,402
Louisiana	1,548	1,801
Maine	807	676
Maryland	3,159	3,291
Massachusetts	10,142	9,276
Michigan	7,349	8,156
Minnesota	10,957	10,479
Mississippi	1,778	1,843
Missouri	3,159	3,168
Montana	1,236	1,158
Nebraska	959	907
Nevada	414	462
New Hampshire	701	736
New Jersey	5,531	5,325
New Mexico	655	709
New York	13,003	13,646
North Carolina	2,187	2,376
North Dakota	639	664
Ohio	7,900	8,444
Oklahoma	1,473	1,466
Oregon	4,294	4,403
Pennsylvania	9,519	9,631
Rhode Island	503	548
South Carolina	897	1,019
South Dakota	464	531
Tennessee	2,232	2,226
Texas	4,415	4,567
Utah	560	654
Vermont	375	420
Virgin Islands	129	153
Virginia	2,093	2,030
Washington	7,917	7,620
West Virginia	1,077	1,178
Wisconsin	1,812	1,934
Wyoming	312	320
Individual members	154	1,091

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1982.

Table 1-10-4. Constituent Associations of the National Student Nurses' Association and their Membership, November 1982

State or territory	*Number of members*	*State or territory*	*Number of members*
Total	**27,902**		
Alabama	1,188	Nebraska	191
Alaska	8	Nevada	78
Arizona	202	New Hampshire	174
Arkansas	309	New Jersey	1,086
California	5,407	New Mexico	151
Colorado	117	New York	702
Connecticut	150	North Carolina	769
Delaware	74	North Dakota	183
District of Columbia	64	Ohio	784
Florida	947	Oklahoma	711
Georgia	698	Oregon	144
Hawaii	1	Pennsylvania	1,220
Idaho	202	Rhode Island	30
Illinois	643	South Carolina	401
Indiana	543	South Dakota	403
Iowa	160	Tennessee	555
Kansas	271	Texas	1,720
Kentucky	471	Utah	253
Louisiana	820	Vermont	70
Maine	47	Virgin Islands	25
Maryland	208	Virginia	1,018
Massachusetts	320	Washington	257
Michigan	661	West Virginia	178
Minnesota	225	Wisconsin	772
Mississippi	852	Wyoming	49
Missouri	1,331		
Montana	59		

SOURCE: National Student Nurses' Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-10-5. Constituent Associations of the National Student Nurses' Association and their Membership, December 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*Number of members*	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**26,977**	**26,366**
Alabama	970	1,039
Alaska	...	...
Arizona	343	177
Arkansas	353	334
California	5,204	4,962
Colorado	92	200
Connecticut	170	233
Delaware	91	124
District of Columbia	60	62
Florida	775	597
Georgia	735	558
Guam	...	...
Hawaii	...	4
Idaho	190	242
Illinois	459	429
Indiana	409	483
Iowa	175	203
Kansas	341	311
Kentucky	426	355
Louisiana	677	737
Maine	63	53
Maryland	210	268
Massachusetts	238	335
Michigan	741	733
Minnesota	145	234
Mississippi	948	936
Missouri	821	884
Montana	71	98
Nebraska	252	264
Nevada	109	95
New Hampshire	101	166
New Jersey	1,036	906
New Mexico	158	190
New York	786	864
North Carolina	633	823
North Dakota	232	146
Ohio	825	772
Oklahoma	812	689
Oregon	130	151
Pennsylvania	1,316	965
Puerto Rico	...	3
Rhode Island	21	37
South Carolina	407	350
South Dakota	474	464
Tennessee	608	517
Texas	1,747	1,965
Utah	283	402
Vermont	37	22
Virgin Islands	...	...
Virginia	910	764
Washington	242	256
West Virginia	263	186
Wisconsin	815	706
Wyoming	73	72

SOURCE: National Student Nurses' Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-10-6. Members of National Nurses' Associations in Membership with International Council of Nurses, December 31, 1981

Country	Number of members	Country	Number of members
Argentina	750	Luxembourg	163
Australia	34,958	Malawi	354
Austria	4,809	Malaysia (West)	2,000
Bahamas	205	Mauritius	[1]1,187
Barbados	125	Mexico	450
Belgium	1,109	Morocco	120
Bermuda	84	Nepal	192
Bolivia	300	Netherlands	4,356
Botswana	260	New Zealand	9,234
Brazil	3,100	Nicaragua	420
Burma	[1]420	Nigeria	2,500
Canada	132,140	Norway	27,315
Chile	950	Pakistan	520
Colombia	625	Panama	550
Costa Rica	1,000	Paraguay	131
Cuba	250	Peru	[1]800
Cyprus	142	Philippines	4,000
Denmark	35,997	Poland	6,000
Ecuador	250	Portugal	193
Egypt	600	Puerto Rico	6,000
Ethiopia	200	St. Lucia	120
Fiji	972	Salvador, El	450
Finland	23,318	Senegal	100
France	1,935	Seychelles	88
Gambia	84	Sierra Leone	125
Germany (Federal Rep. of)	7,091	Singapore	1,293
Ghana (British)	2,825	Spain	[1]25,000
Greece	1,145	Sri Lanka	200
Guatemala	164	Sudan	[1]210
Guyana	[1]240	Swaziland	200
Haiti	100	Sweden	53,966
Honduras	[1]521	Switzerland	12,259
Hong Kong	1,833	Taiwan (Rep. of China)	2,867
Hungary	225	Tanzania	[1]559
Iceland	1,090	Thailand	1,815
India	3,499	Tonga	97
Iran	287	Trinidad	366
Ireland	7,982	Turkey	[1]340
Israel	4,700	Uganda	[1]100
Italy	1,199	United Kingdom	115,897
Jamaica	1,608	United States	141,814
Japan	157,150	Uruguay	310
Jordan	650	Venezuela	2,020
Kenya	1,000	Western Samoa	240
Korea (South)	6,800	Yugoslavia	4,300
Lebanon	1,100	Zaire	350
Lesotho	165	Zambia	520
Liberia	101		

[1] Figures do not represent 1981 membership; totals presented are those last registered by member associations.

SOURCE: International Council of Nurses, 1982.

Chapter 2, Section 1

STUDENTS

This section will provide a broad overview of nursing education statistics, most of which are derived from the annual and triennial surveys of the schools of nursing conducted by the National League for Nursing. NLN statistics include data on student admissions, graduations, and enrollments in initial nursing programs that prepare students to write the examination that leads to licensure as a registered nurse. These statistics are useful in monitoring student recruitment and the potential supply of new nurses to the labor force. These data are also used to project the future strength of the nursing profession.

Total admissions to all types of basic registered nurse programs were 112,057 in the 1980-81 academic year, an increase of 4.4 percent over 1979-80. The decline in total admissions has reversed for the first time since 1976-77. Since the preponderance of admissions are female high school graduates, the relationship between admissions and the number of female high school graduates is informative. An estimated 7.3 percent of female high school graduates made nursing a career in 1980-81. This percentage has increased since the previous 1979-80 academic year when admissions to nursing programs were 6.9 percent of the female high school graduates.

For the first time since 1972-73, all three basic nursing educational programs recorded an increase in admissions. The 1980-81 data reveal an increase in admissions to diploma programs of 3.5 percent—the first increase since 1972-73. A lower net gain of 2.1 percent was exhibited in admissions to baccalaureate programs. Only the associate degree programs showed continuous growth with 6.2 percent in admissions over the past academic year. Decomposition of the 1980-81 admissions data by type of program showed 17,494 students were admitted to diploma programs, 57,788 to associate degree programs, and 36,775 to baccalaureate and higher degree programs. The relative distribution of these admissions among the programs was 15.6 percent, 51.6 percent and 32.8 percent, respectively.

Total graduations from all initial programs declined by 2.0 percent, from 76,415 to 74,890, between the academic years 1979-80 and 1980-81. The net decrease in graduations was 1,525, continuing a three-year decline. Reviewing graduations by type of program showed a decrease in both the diploma and baccalaureate programs, decreasing 11.0 percent and 2.4 percent to 12,903 and 24,804, respectively. For the diploma programs this figure portrayed a continuous decelerating pattern over the previous six years, while for the baccalaureate programs, the figure exhibited a negative growth rate for the first time in a decade. Graduations from associate degree programs displayed a gain of 1.8 percent to 37,183 in contrast to negligible losses for the two previous academic years.

Enrollments in initial nursing programs that prepare students for registered nurse licensure increased by 1.5 percent over the previous year to 238,473 as of October 15, 1981. This increase, the first since 1975, was due to the significant gains in the associate degree programs in spite of a decrease in diploma programs, which may be leveling off, and a decrease in baccalaureate programs. In 1981, there were 41,009 students enrolled in diploma programs, 101,365 in associate degree programs, and 96,099 in baccalaureate or higher programs, recording growth rates of -0.1 percent, 6.0 percent, and -2.1 percent, respectively, since 1980.

As in the past decade, the vast majority of nursing students, 195,317, were enrolled in NLN accredited programs; 43,156 students were in nonaccredited programs. Accreditation by NLN is voluntary, but state accreditation is not. NLN accreditation was held by 983 programs in 1981.

Every three years NLN conducts a special survey of state-approved nursing schools. This study is to assess the extent to which racial/ethnic minority groups and males have been recruited into nursing programs, and have successfully completed them. Data were compiled from 1,282 registered nurse programs, representing a 90 percent response rate of those programs receiving the questionnaire. In 1981, 77 percent of the responding programs reported having admitted at least one minority person of racial/ethnic background. About 65 percent of the responding programs admitted at least one black, 39 percent reported admitting at least one Hispanic, and 36 percent admitted at least one American Indian or Asian. Reporting programs accounted for 102,540 admissions, of which 13.5 percent were racial/ethnic minorities. The relative proportion of minority students admitted to baccalaureate programs was almost double the minority students admitted to diploma programs (16.6 percent versus 8.4 percent), while 13.2 percent of the associate degree program admissions were racial/ethnic minorities.

About 65 percent of the programs returning questionnaires indicated they had at least one minority student graduation. These programs accounted for 68,520 graduations with 8.8 percent being minorities. There was little difference in the relative proportion of minorities graduating from the associate degree or the baccalaureate programs (9.5 percent and 9.9 percent, respectively). Only 4.7 percent of diploma graduates were minorities.

Total enrollments in responding programs were 219,188. Of this total, 23,315 or 10.6 percent were minority students. Baccalaureate degree programs, followed by associate degree programs, showed the largest enrollment of minorities (11,147 and 9,800). The data show the percent of minority students enrolled in baccalaureate programs was 12.8 percent; in associate degree programs 10.5 percent; and in diploma programs 6.0 percent.

The 1981 data indicate slight changes in the number of male students in initial registered nurse programs. In 1978, 6.3 percent of admissions, 5.5 percent of graduations, and 4.7 percent of the enrollments from responding programs were men. Comparable figures in 1981 showed men comprised 6.4 percent of 102,540 admissions, 5.2 percent of 68,520 graduations and 5.2 percent of 219,188 enrollments from the surveyed programs. There was variation in the proportionate representation of men by type of program for admissions, graduations, and enrollments, with the associate degree programs recording the highest percentages, followed by the baccalaureate programs.

NLN also provides similar information on licensed practical nurses who returned to school to prepare for licensure as registered nurses. In 1981, 10,294 LPNs were admitted to the 1,282 responding programs. The associate degree program continued to be the most popular choice for licensed practical nurses. About 10.0 percent of the admissions, 10.3 percent of the graduates and 5.7 percent of the enrollments in responding programs were LPNs.

Data collected from the U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service indicate the decline in the number of foreign registered nurses and health trainees, including student nurses admitted to the United States as exchange visitors, continued through the first nine months of fiscal 1979.

Table 2-1-1. Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	*Total number*	*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*[4]	
		Number	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1980-81	112,057	17,494	15.6	57,788	51.6	36,775	32.8
1979-80	107,368	16,905	15.7	54,428	50.7	36,035	33.6
1978-79	108,717	18,499	17.0	54,131	49.8	36,087	33.2
1977-78	111,928	20,611	18.4	53,653	47.9	37,664	33.7
1976-77	113,479	22,243	19.6	54,289	47.8	36,947	32.6
1975-76	113,311	23,622	20.8	53,033	46.8	36,656	32.3
1974-75	110,068	24,696	22.4	50,180	45.6	35,192	32.0
1973-74	108,210	26,943	24.9	48,595	44.9	32,672	30.2
1972-73	104,713	29,848	28.5	44,387	42.4	30,478	29.1
1971-72......	94,154	29,801	31.7	36,996	39.3	27,357	29.1

[1] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109; 1975-76, 63; 1974-75, 64; 1973-74, 48; 1972-73, 48; 1971-72, 45. Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-2. Percent Change over Previous Year in Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[4]
1980-81	+ 4.4	+ 3.5	+ 6.2	+ 2.1
1979-80	− 1.2	− 8.6	+ 0.5	− 0.1
1978-79	− 2.9	−10.2	+ 0.9	− 4.2
1977-78	− 1.4	− 7.3	− 1.2	+ 1.9
1976-77	+ 0.1	− 5.8	+ 2.4	+ 0.8
1975-76	+ 2.9	− 4.3	+ 5.7	+ 4.2
1974-75	+ 1.7	− 8.3	+ 3.3	+ 7.7
1973-74	+ 3.3	− 9.7	+ 9.5	+ 7.2
1972-73	+11.2	+ 0.2	+20.0	+11.4
1971-72	+18.8	+ 2.8	+23.8	+34.0

[1] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree. (See Table 2-1-1.)

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-3. Admissions for Academic Years 1974-75 to 1980-81 to Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	*Total admissions*	*Accredited*			*Nonaccredited*[3]		
		Programs[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1980-81	112,057	983	88,487	79.0	439	23,570	21.0
1979-80	107,368	982	85,703	79.8	421	21,665	20.2
1978-79	108,717	976	85,768	78.9	413	22,949	21.1
1977-78	111,928	958	87,955	78.6	416	23,973	21.4
1976-77	113,479	[5]922	85,895	75.7	[5]477	27,584	24.3
1975-76	113,311	950	86,112	76.0	466	27,199	24.0
1974-75	110,068	932	81,844	74.4	480	28,224	25.6
Diploma							
1980-81	17,494	288	17,035	97.4	15	459	2.6
1979-80	16,905	293	16,314	96.5	18	591	3.5
1978-79	18,499	311	17,797	96.2	22	702	3.8
1977-78	20,611	321	19,692	95.5	23	919	4.5
1976-77	22,243	[5]352	21,121	95.0	[5]38	1,122	5.0
1975-76	23,622	384	22,205	94.0	45	1,417	6.0
1974-75	24,696	409	22,980	93.1	52	1,716	6.9
Associate degree							
1980-81	57,788	372	38,074	65.9	354	19,714	34.1
1979-80	54,428	378	36,446	67.0	329	17,982	33.0
1978-79	54,131	363	35,146	64.9	325	18,985	35.1
1977-78	53,653	344	34,238	63.8	333	19,415	36.2
1976-77	54,289	[5]294	32,130	59.2	[5]366	22,159	40.8
1975-76	53,033	294	31,009	58.5	350	22,024	41.5
1974-75	50,180	268	28,236	56.3	353	21,944	43.7
Baccalaureate							
1980-81	[6,7]36,775	323	33,378	90.8	70	3,397	9.2
1979-80	[6,7]36,035	311	32,943	91.4	74	3,092	8.6
1978-79	[6]36,087	302	32,825	91.0	66	3,262	9.0
1977-78	[6]37,664	293	34,025	90.3	60	3,639	9.7
1976-77	[6]36,947	[5]276	32,644	88.4	[5]73	4,303	11.6
1975-76	[6]36,656	272	32,898	89.7	71	3,758	10.3
1974-75	[6]35,192	255	30,628	87.0	75	4,564	13.0

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and previous years: 1976-77, 27; 1975-76, 43; 1974-75, 37.

[5] Revised.

[6] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109; 1975-76, 63; 1974-75, 64.

[7] Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-4. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**112,057**	**17,494**	**57,788**	**[2]36,775**
United States, total	**110,201**	**17,494**	**56,899**	**[2]35,808**
Alabama	2,744	161	1,227	1,356
Alaska	152	...	40	112
Arizona	1,266	...	762	504
Arkansas	1,291	156	677	458
California	7,596	431	5,411	1,754
Colorado	929	80	464	385
Connecticut	1,372	354	534	484
Delaware	508	84	174	250
District of Columbia	727	...	160	567
Florida	3,818	70	3,000	748
Georgia	1,991	166	1,359	466
Hawaii	244	...	166	78
Idaho	347	...	289	58
Illinois	5,882	1,327	3,085	1,470
Indiana	2,872	432	1,444	996
Iowa	2,054	501	1,025	528
Kansas	1,295	118	605	572
Kentucky	1,820	108	1,426	286
Louisiana	1,573	321	528	724
Maine	607	156	231	220
Maryland	1,960	240	1,183	537
Massachusetts	3,527	879	1,267	1,381
Michigan	4,137	575	2,253	1,309
Minnesota	2,326	302	1,339	685
Mississippi	1,518	60	989	469
Missouri	2,499	907	887	705
Montana	366	...	102	264
Nebraska	1,050	493	310	247
Nevada	242	...	194	48
New Hampshire	440	133	108	199
New Jersey	3,192	912	1,572	708
New Mexico	533	...	431	102
New York	11,251	1,159	6,506	3,586
North Carolina	2,965	261	1,676	1,028
North Dakota	650	166	144	340
Ohio	5,883	1,975	2,589	1,319
Oklahoma	1,337	31	751	555
Oregon	1,047	112	699	236
Pennsylvania	6,570	2,453	1,799	2,318
Rhode Island	726	75	221	430
South Carolina	1,006	28	624	354
South Dakota	636	134	226	276
Tennessee	2,984	616	1,304	1,064
Texas	5,121	360	2,508	2,253
Utah	435	...	336	99
Vermont	265	...	164	101
Virginia	2,546	533	1,177	836
Washington	1,734	...	1,045	689
West Virginia	1,192	143	811	238
Wisconsin	2,849	482	997	1,370
Wyoming	126	...	80	46
Outlying areas, total	**1,856**	**...**	**889**	**967**
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	20	...	20	...
Puerto Rico	1,809	...	842	967
Virgin Islands	27	...	27	...

[1] Based on information from 1,393 schools with 1,422 programs.

[2] Includes 142 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 34 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 79.

Table 2-1-5. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalau-reate*
Total[1]	**107,368**	**16,905**	**54,428**	**[2]36,035**
United States, total	**105,952**	**16,905**	**53,633**	**[2]35,414**
Alabama	2,393	168	1,085	1,140
Alaska	178	...	40	138
Arizona	1,185	...	679	506
Arkansas	1,143	103	644	396
California	6,626	409	4,552	1,665
Colorado	775	73	347	355
Connecticut	1,361	337	532	492
Delaware	479	83	173	223
District of Columbia	700	43	125	532
Florida	3,422	167	2,594	661
Georgia	1,935	252	1,301	382
Hawaii	243	...	153	90
Idaho	335	...	280	55
Illinois	5,705	1,359	2,927	1,419
Indiana	2,596	375	1,321	900
Iowa	2,087	497	1,032	558
Kansas	1,263	189	551	523
Kentucky	1,856	118	1,446	292
Louisiana	1,732	292	635	805
Maine	578	152	218	208
Maryland	1,781	187	1,091	503
Massachusetts	3,429	875	1,246	1,308
Michigan	3,959	528	2,195	1,236
Minnesota	2,205	263	1,188	754
Mississippi	1,453	59	918	476
Missouri	2,460	935	901	624
Montana	337	...	84	253
Nebraska	923	397	297	229
Nevada	211	...	161	50
New Hampshire	436	145	109	182
New Jersey	3,317	845	1,527	945
New Mexico	468	...	379	89
New York	11,674	1,094	6,490	4,090
North Carolina	3,004	285	1,629	1,090
North Dakota	519	169	137	213
Ohio	5,476	1,850	2,279	1,347
Oklahoma	1,237	23	727	487
Oregon	1,003	120	660	223
Pennsylvania	6,171	2,277	1,755	2,139
Rhode Island	739	69	214	456
South Carolina	1,013	20	641	352
South Dakota	573	105	194	274
Tennessee	2,557	524	1,246	787
Texas	5,631	368	2,709	2,554
Utah	454	...	350	104
Vermont	265	...	170	95
Virginia	2,481	517	1,007	957
Washington	1,701	...	1,033	668
West Virginia	1,084	140	701	243
Wisconsin	2,662	493	891	1,278
Wyoming	137	...	69	68
Outlying areas, total	**1,416**	**...**	**795**	**621**
Guam	11	...	11	...
Puerto Rico	1,387	...	766	621
Virgin Islands	18	...	18	...

[1] Based on information from 1,375 schools with 1,403 programs.

[2] Includes 141 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 46 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-6. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**108,717**	**18,499**	**54,131**	**[2]36,087**
United States, total	**107,476**	**18,499**	**53,366**	**[2]35,611**
Alabama	2,737	155	1,192	1,390
Alaska	141	...	42	99
Arizona	1,093	...	643	450
Arkansas	1,006	98	601	307
California	6,471	401	4,395	1,675
Colorado	968	83	485	400
Connecticut	1,412	362	517	533
Delaware	493	78	184	231
District of Columbia	680	59	100	521
Florida	3,425	178	2,570	677
Georgia	2,359	299	1,396	664
Hawaii	219	...	135	84
Idaho	383	...	271	112
Illinois	5,838	1,621	2,875	1,342
Indiana	2,590	377	1,279	934
Iowa	1,994	567	890	537
Kansas	1,277	254	516	507
Kentucky	1,823	128	1,370	325
Louisiana	1,744	308	577	859
Maine	546	132	227	187
Maryland	1,849	211	1,084	554
Massachusetts	3,577	1,013	1,306	1,258
Michigan	3,980	558	2,166	1,256
Minnesota	2,196	266	1,210	720
Mississippi	1,398	22	965	411
Missouri	2,434	977	881	576
Montana	306	...	85	221
Nebraska	843	438	282	123
Nevada	205	...	147	58
New Hampshire	346	115	70	161
New Jersey	3,271	930	1,483	858
New Mexico	457	...	378	79
New York	12,247	1,167	6,740	4,340
North Carolina	2,762	316	1,561	885
North Dakota	625	226	125	274
Ohio	5,483	1,990	2,185	1,308
Oklahoma	1,116	63	707	346
Oregon	979	124	661	194
Pennsylvania	6,324	2,562	1,674	2,088
Rhode Island	823	91	245	487
South Carolina	1,184	34	700	450
South Dakota	665	122	233	310
Tennessee	2,512	481	1,270	761
Texas	5,784	446	2,773	2,565
Utah	507	...	368	139
Vermont	285	...	182	103
Virginia	2,541	572	1,018	951
Washington	1,806	...	1,093	713
West Virginia	1,080	126	705	249
Wisconsin	2,556	549	734	1,273
Wyoming	136	...	70	66
Outlying areas, total	**1,241**	**...**	**765**	**476**
Guam	35	...	35	...
Puerto Rico	1,186	...	710	476
Virgin Islands	20	...	20	...

[1] Based on information from 1,367 schools with 1,389 programs.

[2] Includes 128 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-7. Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total number	Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate[4]	
		Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total
1980-81	74,890	12,903	17.2	37,183	49.7	24,804	33.1
1979-80	76,415	14,495	19.0	36,509	47.8	25,411	33.3
1978-79	77,932	15,820	20.3	36,763	47.2	25,349	32.5
1977-78	78,697	17,131	21.8	37,069	47.1	24,497	31.1
1976-77	78,461	18,014	23.0	36,815	46.9	23,632	30.1
1975-76	77,633	19,861	25.6	35,094	45.2	22,678	29.2
1974-75	74,536	21,673	29.1	32,622	43.8	20,241	27.1
1973-74	67,628	21,280	31.5	29,299	43.3	17,049	25.2
1972-73	59,427	21,445	36.1	24,850	41.8	13,132	22.1
1971-72	51,784	21,592	41.7	19,165	37.0	11,027	21.3

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54; 1975-76, 46; 1974-75, 41; 1973-74; 41; 1972-73, 42; 1971-72, 25.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-8. Percent Change over Previous Year in Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate[4]
1980-81	− 2.0	−11.0	+ 1.8	− 2.4
1979-80	− 1.9	− 8.4	− 0.7	+ 0.2
1978-79	− 1.0	− 7.7	− 0.8	+ 3.5
1977-78	+ 0.3	− 4.9	+ 0.7	+ 3.7
1976-77	+ 1.1	− 9.3	+ 4.9	+ 4.2
1975-76	+ 4.2	− 8.4	+ 7.6	+12.0
1974-75	+10.2	+ 1.8	+11.3	+18.7
1973-74	+13.8	− 0.8	+17.9	+29.8
1972-73	+14.8	− 0.7	+29.7	+19.1
1971-72	+10.2	− 3.3	+29.9	+11.2

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.

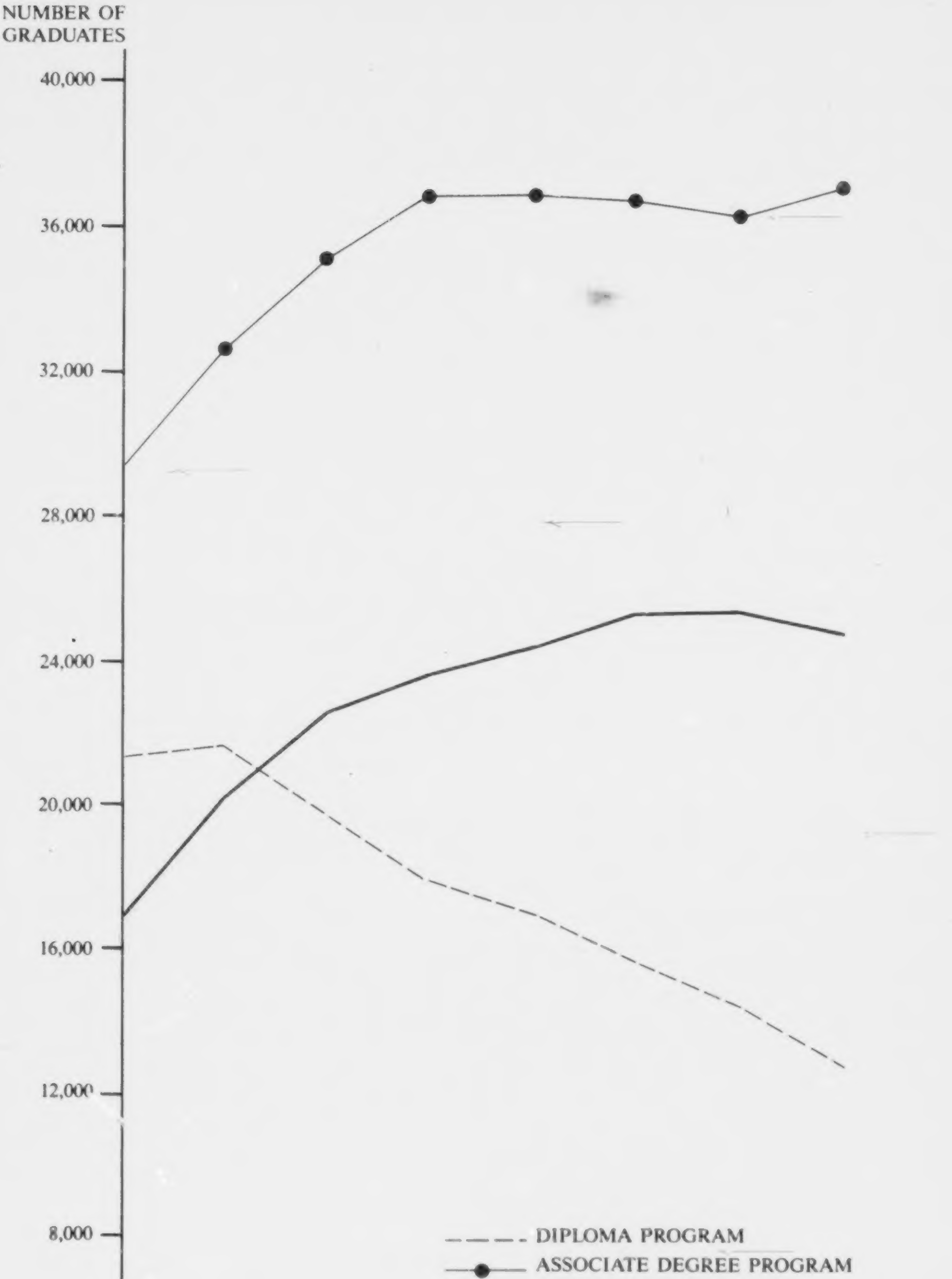
[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree. (See Table 2-1-7.)

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

CHART 8. STUDENTS GRADUATED FROM INITIAL PROGRAMS OF NURSING EDUCATION—R.N., 1973-74 to 1980-81



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-1-9. Graduations for Academic Years 1974-75 to 1980-81 from Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	Total graduations	Accredited			Nonaccredited[3]		
		Programs[4]	Graduations	Percent of total	Programs[4]	Graduations	Percent of total
Total programs							
1980-81	74,890	995	60,821	81.2	447	14,069	18.8
1979-80	76,415	1,006	62,916	82.3	424	13,499	17.7
1978-79	77,932	992	63,644	81.7	417	14,288	18.3
1977-78	78,697	[5]974	63,582	80.8	[5]426	15,115	19.2
1976-77	78,461	[5]922	61,253	78.1	[5]477	17,208	21.9
1975-76	77,633	950	61,728	79.5	466	15,905	20.5
1974-75	74,536	932	58,478	78.5	480	16,058	21.5
Diploma							
1980-81	12,903	295	12,533	97.1	18	370	2.9
1979-80	14,495	313	13,894	95.9	20	601	4.1
1978-79	15,820	321	15,116	95.5	23	704	4.5
1977-78	17,131	[5]337	16,241	94.8	[5]30	890	5.2
1976-77	18,014	[5]352	16,862	93.6	[5]38	1,152	6.4
1975-76	19,861	384	18,632	93.8	45	1,229	6.2
1974-75	21,673	409	20,217	93.3	52	1,456	6.7
Associate degree							
1980-81	37,183	375	24,322	65.4	357	12,861	34.6
1979-80	36,509	382	24,532	67.2	330	11,977	32.8
1978-79	36,763	365	24,135	65.7	327	12,628	34.3
1977-78	37,069	344	24,082	65.0	[5]335	12,987	35.0
1976-77	36,815	[5]294	22,044	59.9	[5]366	14,771	40.1
1975-76	35,094	294	21,344	60.8	350	13,750	39.2
1974-75	32,622	268	19,090	58.5	353	13,532	41.5
Baccalaureate							
1980-81	[6]24,804	325	23,966	96.6	72	838	3.4
1979-80	[6]25,411	311	24,490	96.4	74	921	3.6
1978-79	[6]25,349	306	24,393	96.2	67	956	3.8
1977-78	[6]24,497	293	23,259	94.9	[5]61	1,238	5.1
1976-77	[6]23,632	[5]276	22,347	94.6	[5]73	1,285	5.4
1975-76	[6]22,678	272	21,752	95.9	71	926	4.1
1974-75	[6]20,241	255	19,171	94.7	75	1,070	5.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15, following close of academic year: 1980-81, 20; 1979-80, 27; 1978-79, 20; 1977-78, 26; 1976-77, 27; 1975-76, 43; 1974-75, 37.

[5] Revised.

[6] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54; 1975-76, 46; 1974-75, 41.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-10. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	**74,890**	**12,903**	**37,183**	**[3]24,804**
United States, total	**73,985**	**12,903**	**36,712**	**[3]24,370**
Alabama	1,590	89	889	612
Alaska	37	...	19	18
Arizona	776	...	508	268
Arkansas	611	66	396	149
California	5,427	323	3,840	1,264
Colorado	608	60	299	249
Connecticut	976	246	358	372
Delaware	332	55	128	149
District of Columbia	391	36	65	290
Florida	2,649	132	1,998	519
Georgia	1,192	180	675	337
Hawaii	163	...	83	80
Idaho	237	...	188	49
Illinois	4,197	1,059	1,931	1,207
Indiana	1,922	283	1,006	633
Iowa	1,620	395	779	446
Kansas	949	163	362	424
Kentucky	1,178	90	894	194
Louisiana	928	175	367	386
Maine	383	107	150	126
Maryland	1,294	137	785	372
Massachusetts	2,675	761	1,049	865
Michigan	2,937	448	1,546	943
Minnesota	1,736	210	913	613
Mississippi	871	9	591	271
Missouri	1,727	681	633	413
Montana	205	...	54	151
Nebraska	699	283	238	178
Nevada	140	...	105	35
New Hampshire	278	77	81	120
New Jersey	2,260	585	1,140	535
New Mexico	315	...	246	69
New York	7,541	899	3,765	2,877
North Carolina	1,938	215	914	809
North Dakota	435	132	93	210
Ohio	4,061	1,338	1,629	1,094
Oklahoma	841	34	464	343
Oregon	719	100	479	140
Pennsylvania	4,828	2,013	1,248	1,567
Rhode Island	464	46	172	246
South Carolina	586	17	353	216
South Dakota	421	80	170	171
Tennessee	1,435	297	769	369
Texas	3,339	256	1,441	1,642
Utah	489	...	385	104
Vermont	190	...	129	61
Virginia	1,556	357	627	572
Washington	1,207	...	706	501
West Virginia	732	104	469	159
Wisconsin	1,819	365	543	911
Wyoming	81	...	40	41
Outlying areas, total	**905**	**...**	**471**	**434**
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	16	...	16	...
Puerto Rico	874	...	440	434
Virgin Islands	15	...	15	...

[1] Includes 714 graduations from 20 programs closed between October 16, 1980 and October 15, 1981.

[2] Based on information from 1,413 schools with 1,442 programs.

[3] Includes 106 graduations from initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* p. 79.

Table 2-1-11. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	**76,415**	**14,495**	**36,509**	**[3]25,411**
United States, total	**75,523**	**14,495**	**36,034**	**[3]24,994**
Alabama	1,628	121	878	629
Alaska	57	...	31	26
Arizona	779	...	475	304
Arkansas	691	72	450	169
California	5,177	303	3,597	1,277
Colorado	772	73	302	397
Connecticut	1,000	252	382	366
Delaware	384	99	97	188
District of Columbia	342	45	31	266
Florida	2,387	148	1,795	444
Georgia	1,312	229	684	399
Hawaii	158	...	86	72
Idaho	286	...	196	90
Illinois	4,281	1,203	2,009	1,069
Indiana	2,006	309	993	704
Iowa	1,570	469	627	474
Kansas	968	236	333	399
Kentucky	1,282	143	905	234
Louisiana	965	217	292	456
Maine	395	101	156	138
Maryland	1,316	168	721	427
Massachusetts	2,669	797	1,008	864
Michigan	2,963	606	1,432	925
Minnesota	1,805	241	936	628
Mississippi	888	37	554	297
Missouri	1,811	747	657	407
Montana	209	...	51	158
Nebraska	713	319	218	176
Nevada	159	...	105	54
New Hampshire	316	134	75	107
New Jersey	2,244	681	1,038	525
New Mexico	438	...	337	101
New York	7,642	1,029	3,737	2,876
North Carolina	1,921	216	957	748
North Dakota	445	121	87	237
Ohio	4,168	1,374	1,670	1,124
Oklahoma	847	23	468	356
Oregon	789	98	464	227
Pennsylvania	4,636	2,055	1,101	1,480
Rhode Island	486	54	179	253
South Carolina	674	24	428	222
South Dakota	468	91	185	192
Tennessee	1,653	366	870	417
Texas	3,553	279	1,516	1,758
Utah	494	...	372	122
Vermont	198	...	130	68
Virginia	1,627	408	661	558
Washington	1,261	64	703	494
West Virginia	745	100	492	153
Wisconsin	1,867	443	520	904
Wyoming	78	...	43	35
Outlying areas, total	**892**	**...**	**475**	**417**
Guam	16	...	16	...
Puerto Rico	866	...	449	417
Virgin Islands	10	...	10	...

[1] Includes 949 graduations from 27 programs closed between October 16, 1979 and October 15, 1980.

[2] Based on information from 1,402 schools with 1,430 programs.

[3] Includes 114 graduates from initial programs who were granted a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-12. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	**77,932**	**15,820**	**36,763**	**[3]25,349**
United States, total	**77,132**	**15,820**	**36,264**	**[3]25,048**
Alabama	1,589	115	795	679
Alaska	43	...	28	15
Arizona	784	...	529	255
Arkansas	676	58	451	167
California	5,231	287	3,511	1,433
Colorado	662	90	281	291
Connecticut	1,072	267	441	364
Delaware	362	82	131	149
District of Columbia	389	46	40	303
Florida	2,456	146	1,835	475
Georgia	1,472	309	815	348
Hawaii	148	...	93	55
Idaho	267	...	206	61
Illinois	4,507	1,340	2,036	1,131
Indiana	2,053	360	993	700
Iowa	1,597	467	608	522
Kansas	944	239	312	393
Kentucky	1,312	79	892	341
Louisiana	1,027	214	368	445
Maine	414	107	185	122
Maryland	1,430	177	854	399
Massachusetts	2,871	964	1,052	855
Michigan	3,146	675	1,521	950
Minnesota	1,749	238	909	602
Mississippi	848	62	536	250
Missouri	1,805	760	664	381
Montana	251	...	59	192
Nebraska	757	363	227	167
Nevada	132	...	97	35
New Hampshire	333	136	75	122
New Jersey	2,304	752	986	566
New Mexico	341	...	255	86
New York	8,112	1,338	3,905	2,869
North Carolina	1,870	220	880	770
North Dakota	426	137	83	206
Ohio	4,126	1,472	1,570	1,084
Oklahoma	806	28	433	345
Oregon	815	101	449	265
Pennsylvania	4,797	2,292	1,098	1,407
Rhode Island	536	71	190	275
South Carolina	730	19	437	274
South Dakota	445	81	178	186
Tennessee	1,698	384	906	408
Texas	3,619	278	1,525	1,816
Utah	419	...	313	106
Vermont	210	...	135	75
Virginia	1,658	423	654	581
Washington	1,323	93	725	505
West Virginia	751	84	522	145
Wisconsin	1,730	466	428	836
Wyoming	89	...	48	41
Outlying areas, total	**800**	**...**	**499**	**301**
Guam	38	...	38	...
Puerto Rico	746	...	445	301
Virgin Islands	16	...	16	...

[1] Includes 831 graduations from 20 programs closed between October 16, 1978 and October 15, 1979.

[2] Based on information from 1,387 schools with 1,409 programs.

[3] Includes 93 graduates from initial programs who were granted a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-13. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States,[1] and Percent Change over Previous Year, 1971-72 to 1980-81[2]

Academic year	Admissions[3]		Graduations[4]		Enrollments[5]	
	Number	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*
1980-81	110,201	+ 4.0	73,985	− 2.0	234,995	+ 1.7
1979-80	105,952	− 1.4	75,523	− 2.1	230,966	− 1.6
1978-79	107,476	− 3.1	77,132	− 1.0	234,659	− 2.0
1977-78	110,950	− 1.4	77,874	+ 0.2	239,486	− 2.4
1976-77	112,523	+ 0.3	77,755	+ 0.9	245,390	− 0.7
1975-76	112,174	+ 2.9	77,065	+ 4.3	247,044	− 0.5
1974-75	109,020	+ 1.6	73,915	+10.2	248,171	+ 2.3
1973-74	107,344	+ 3.4	67,061	+13.9	242,551	+ 5.1
1972-73	103,789	+11.2	58,881	+14.8	230,803	+ 9.3
1971-72	93,344	+18.9	51,304	+10.4	211,239	+13.6

[1] Excludes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[4] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic years.

[5] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-14. Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	Number of programs	Enrollment						
			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate[2]	
		Total number	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1981	1,422	238,473	41,009	17.2	101,365	42.5	96,099	40.3
1980	1,403	234,864	41,048	17.5	95,626	40.7	98,190	41.8
1979	1,389	237,580	43,651	18.4	93,485	39.3	100,444	42.3
1978	1,374	242,259	48,059	19.8	92,961	38.4	101,239	41.8
1977	1,372	247,739	52,858	21.3	92,387	37.3	102,494	41.4
1976	1,373	249,541	56,091	22.5	92,404	37.0	101,046	40.5
1975	1,375	250,385	60,213	24.1	89,492	35.7	100,680	40.2
1974	1,372	244,486	64,083	26.2	85,452	35.0	94,951	38.8
1973	1,373	232,589	68,760	29.6	78,673	33.8	85,156	36.6
1972	1,377	213,127	71,694	33.6	67,543	31.7	73,890	34.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174; 1976, 135; 1975, 121; 1974, 107; 1973, 89; 1972, 88. Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-15. Percent Change over Previous Year in Enrollment of Students in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[2]
1981	+ 1.5	−0.1	+ 6.0	− 2.1
1980	− 1.1	−6.0	+ 2.3	− 2.2
1979	− 1.9	−9.2	+ 0.6	− 0.8
1978	− 2.2	−9.1	+ 0.6	− 1.2
1977	− 0.7	−5.8	− (3)	+ 1.4
1976	− 0.3	−6.8	+ 3.3	+ 0.4
1975	+ 2.4	−6.0	+ 4.7	+ 6.0
1974	+ 5.1	−6.8	+ 8.6	+11.5
1973	+ 9.1	−4.1	+16.5	+15.2
1972	+13.6	+0.3	+20.0	+23.6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree. (See Table 2-1-14.)

[3] Less than 0.1 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-16. Enrollment as of October 15, 1975 to 1981 in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and year, as of October 15	*Total enrollment*	*Accredited*			*Nonaccredited*[2]		
		Programs	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1981	237,473	983	195,317	81.9	439	43,156	18.1
1980	234,864	982	193,328	82.3	421	41,536	17.7
1979	237,580	976	194,222	81.8	413	43,358	18.2
1978	242,259	958	197,366	81.5	416	44,893	18.5
1977	247,739	[3]902	197,359	79.7	[3]470	50,380	20.3
1976	249,541	918	199,277	79.9	455	50,264	20.1
1975	250,385	904	196,290	78.4	471	54,095	21.6
Diploma							
1981	41,009	288	40,041	97.6	15	968	2.4
1980	41,048	293	39,709	96.7	18	1,339	3.3
1979	43,651	311	41,899	96.0	22	1,752	4.0
1978	48,059	321	46,004	95.7	23	2,055	4.3
1977	52,858	333	50,153	94.9	34	2,705	5.1
1976	56,091	352	52,957	94.4	38	3,134	5.6
1975	60,213	382	56,252	93.4	46	3,961	6.6
Associate degree							
1981	101,365	372	67,274	66.4	354	34,091	33.6
1980	95,626	378	64,710	67.7	329	30,916	32.3
1979	93,485	363	61,913	66.2	325	31,572	33.8
1978	92,961	344	59,424	63.9	333	33,537	36.1
1977	92,387	[3]293	55,645	60.2	[3]363	36,742	39.8
1976	92,404	294	55,143	59.7	348	37,261	40.3
1975	89,492	268	51,404	57.4	350	38,088	42.6
Baccalaureate							
1981	[4,5]96,099	323	88,002	91.6	70	8,097	8.4
1980	[4,5]98,190	311	88,909	90.5	74	9,281	9.5
1979	[4,5]100,444	302	90,410	90.0	66	10,034	10.0
1978	[4]101,239	293	91,938	90.8	60	9,301	9.2
1977	[4]102,494	[3]276	91,561	89.3	[3]73	10,933	10.7
1976	[4]101,046	272	91,177	90.2	69	9,869	9.8
1975	[4]100,680	254	88,634	88.0	75	12,046	12.0

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Revised.

[4] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174; 1976, 135; 1975, 121.

[5] Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-17. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1981

State or area	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total[1]	**238,473**	**41,009**	**101,365**	**[2]96,099**
United States, total	**234,995**	**41,009**	**100,019**	**[2]93,967**
Alabama	5,453	428	1,938	3,087
Alaska	344	...	80	264
Arizona	2,199	...	1,248	951
Arkansas	2,374	301	1,180	893
California	14,724	907	9,181	4,636
Colorado	1,857	189	737	931
Connecticut	3,324	854	908	1,562
Delaware	1,334	160	322	852
District of Columbia	1,640	38	249	1,353
Florida	6,769	286	4,945	1,538
Georgia	3,848	462	2,183	1,203
Hawaii	402	...	288	114
Idaho	676	...	540	136
Illinois	12,479	3,152	5,294	4,033
Indiana	6,329	1,011	2,761	2,557
Iowa	4,350	1,293	1,724	1,333
Kansas	2,583	401	1,076	1,106
Kentucky	3,262	206	2,354	702
Louisiana	4,070	715	1,192	2,163
Maine	1,162	328	391	443
Maryland	3,817	575	2,014	1,228
Massachusetts	8,928	2,176	2,397	4,355
Michigan	8,851	1,165	4,187	3,499
Minnesota	4,619	692	2,236	1,691
Mississippi	2,782	104	1,661	1,017
Missouri	5,630	2,216	1,579	1,835
Montana	873	...	182	691
Nebraska	2,269	1,081	668	520
Nevada	586	...	340	246
New Hampshire	1,034	233	183	618
New Jersey	7,221	2,168	2,553	2,500
New Mexico	1,042	...	738	304
New York	26,057	2,676	13,019	10,362
North Carolina	5,555	631	2,700	2,224
North Dakota	1,312	338	237	737
Ohio	13,111	4,951	4,484	3,676
Oklahoma	2,296	70	1,273	953
Oregon	2,011	285	1,167	559
Pennsylvania	15,884	5,712	3,205	6,967
Rhode Island	2,204	202	414	1,588
South Carolina	2,372	89	1,181	1,102
South Dakota	1,568	266	448	854
Tennessee	5,946	1,435	2,225	2,286
Texas	9,783	645	4,148	4,990
Utah	981	...	708	273
Vermont	616	...	301	315
Virginia	5,346	1,190	1,928	2,228
Washington	3,675	...	1,992	1,683
West Virginia	2,409	358	1,412	639
Wisconsin	6,741	1,020	1,712	4,009
Wyoming	297	...	136	161
Outlying areas, total	**3,478**	**...**	**1,346**	**2,132**
American Samoa	10	...	10	...
Guam	49	...	49	...
Puerto Rico	3,393	...	1,261	2,132
Virgin Islands	26	...	26	...

[1] Based on information from 1,393 schools with 1,422 programs.

[2] Includes 282 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 110 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 79.

Table 2-1-18. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1980

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**234,864**	**41,048**	**95,626**	**[2]98,190**
United States, total	**230,966**	**41,048**	**94,060**	**[2]95,858**
Alabama	5,220	405	1,831	2,984
Alaska	332	...	62	270
Arizona	2,042	...	1,142	900
Arkansas	2,163	242	1,065	856
California	13,652	874	8,208	4,570
Colorado	2,003	207	767	1,029
Connecticut	3,446	913	942	1,591
Delaware	1,320	147	294	879
District of Columbia	2,032	87	370	1,575
Florida	6,147	286	4,236	1,625
Georgia	3,797	553	2,160	1,084
Hawaii	403	...	258	145
Idaho	623	...	459	164
Illinois	12,392	3,146	5,005	4,241
Indiana	6,364	1,015	2,570	2,779
Iowa	4,286	1,227	1,615	1,444
Kansas	2,314	304	895	1,115
Kentucky	3,227	218	2,320	689
Louisiana	4,165	706	1,139	2,320
Maine	1,318	353	368	597
Maryland	3,521	501	1,943	1,077
Massachusetts	9,056	2,301	2,458	4,297
Michigan	8,554	1,212	3,858	3,484
Minnesota	4,462	707	2,058	1,697
Mississippi	2,601	105	1,530	966
Missouri	5,470	2,153	1,496	1,821
Montana	867	...	180	687
Nebraska	2,079	995	574	510
Nevada	419	...	332	87
New Hampshire	1,030	307	151	572
New Jersey	7,300	2,132	2,631	2,537
New Mexico	970	...	704	266
New York	26,361	2,753	12,600	11,008
North Carolina	5,660	663	2,545	2,452
North Dakota	1,307	315	252	740
Ohio	12,407	4,701	4,097	3,609
Oklahoma	2,319	93	1,211	1,015
Oregon	1,880	300	1,078	502
Pennsylvania	15,898	5,821	3,150	6,927
Rhode Island	2,091	173	398	1,520
South Carolina	2,216	76	1,022	1,118
South Dakota	1,468	277	354	837
Tennessee	5,754	1,292	2,203	2,259
Texas	10,527	735	4,246	5,546
Utah	860	...	559	301
Vermont	613	...	308	305
Virginia	5,292	1,256	1,744	2,292
Washington	3,552	...	1,841	1,711
West Virginia	2,287	358	1,285	644
Wisconsin	6,612	1,139	1,420	4,053
Wyoming	287	...	126	161
Outlying areas, total	**3,898**	**...**	**1,566**	**2,332**
Guam	41	...	41	...
Puerto Rico	3,819	...	1,487	2,332
Virgin Islands	38	...	38	...

[1] Based on information from 1,375 schools with 1,403 programs.

[2] Includes 254 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 75 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-19. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**237,580**	**43,651**	**93,485**	**[2]100,444**
United States, total	**234,659**	**43,651**	**92,069**	**[2]98,939**
Alabama	4,940	418	1,747	2,775
Alaska	331	...	69	262
Arizona	2,025	...	1,055	970
Arkansas	2,047	231	1,089	727
California	13,344	828	7,701	4,815
Colorado	2,031	224	729	1,078
Connecticut	3,517	905	952	1,660
Delaware	1,304	166	296	842
District of Columbia	2,036	132	349	1,555
Florida	6,199	487	4,082	1,630
Georgia	3,848	686	2,093	1,069
Hawaii	392	...	231	161
Idaho	678	...	469	209
Illinois	12,454	3,511	4,900	4,043
Indiana	6,224	1,003	2,466	2,755
Iowa	4,081	1,342	1,348	1,391
Kansas	2,330	442	846	1,042
Kentucky	3,437	261	2,374	802
Louisiana	4,172	705	1,091	2,376
Maine	1,334	357	372	605
Maryland	3,817	537	2,094	1,186
Massachusetts	8,949	2,484	2,475	3,990
Michigan	8,449	1,281	3,666	3,502
Minnesota	4,553	724	2,159	1,670
Mississippi	2,598	114	1,516	968
Missouri	5,433	2,317	1,547	1,569
Montana	895	...	196	699
Nebraska	2,070	1,039	529	502
Nevada	470	...	371	99
New Hampshire	1,050	366	139	545
New Jersey	7,569	2,202	2,609	2,758
New Mexico	1,000	...	714	286
New York	29,834	2,960	12,562	14,312
North Carolina	5,807	719	2,482	2,606
North Dakota	1,313	352	217	744
Ohio	12,506	4,654	4,044	3,808
Oklahoma	2,348	133	1,225	990
Oregon	1,898	324	1,035	539
Pennsylvania	15,460	6,042	2,890	6,528
Rhode Island	2,083	185	412	1,486
South Carolina	2,392	69	1,087	1,236
South Dakota	1,502	282	381	839
Tennessee	5,341	1,251	2,196	1,894
Texas	10,769	846	4,134	5,789
Utah	1,001	...	673	328
Vermont	648	...	327	321
Virginia	5,385	1,324	1,661	2,400
Washington	3,698	64	1,854	1,780
West Virginia	2,250	341	1,241	668
Wisconsin	6,561	1,343	1,263	3,955
Wyoming	286	...	111	175
Outlying areas, total	**2,921**	**...**	**1,416**	**1,505**
Guam	49	...	49	...
Puerto Rico	2,844	...	1,339	1,505
Virgin Islands	28	...	28	...

[1] Based on information from 1,367 schools with 1,389 programs.

[2] Includes 251 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 46 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-20. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1981

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	**[2]1,393**	**299**	**525**	**547**	**19**
Number of students, total	**238,473**	**40,380**	**120,588**	**74,904**	**2,601**
Diploma	41,009	39,524	...	...	1,485
Associate degree	101,365	627	25,423	74,904	411
Baccalaureate	96,099	229	95,165	...	705

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-21. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1980

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	**[2]1,375**	**308**	**498**	**551**	**18**
Number of students, total	**234,864**	**40,612**	**121,028**	**70,981**	**2,243**
Diploma	41,048	39,820	...	...	1,228
Associate degree	95,626	664	23,773	70,981	208
Baccalaureate	98,190	128	97,255	...	807

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-22. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	**[2]1,367**	**327**	**494**	**528**	**18**
Number of students, total	**237,580**	**42,825**	**123,664**	**68,402**	**2,689**
Diploma	43,651	42,028	...	...	1,623
Associate degree	93,485	797	24,182	68,402	104
Baccalaureate	100,444	...	99,482	...	962

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-23. Minority Student Admissions in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Admissions in programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student admitted*	*Total admissions*	*Minority student admissions*	
					Number	*Percent*
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1.282**	**77**	**102,540**	**13,799**	**13.5**
Diploma	303	286	71	16,865	1,416	8.4
Associate degree	726	657	79	53,127	6,993	13.2
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	78	32,548	5,390	16.6
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**65**	**102,540**	**8,537**	**8.3**
Diploma	303	286	63	16,865	1,072	6.4
Associate degree	726	657	66	53,127	4,668	8.8
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	67	32,548	2,797	8.6
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**39**	**102,540**	**3,515**	**3.4**
Diploma	303	286	28	16,865	225	1.3
Associate degree	726	657	40	53,127	1,477	2.8
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	45	32,548	1,813	5.6
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**36**	**102,540**	**1,747**	**1.7**
Diploma	303	286	21	16,865	119	0.7
Associate degree	726	657	39	53,127	848	1.6
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	42	32,548	780	2.4

[1] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-24. Minority Student Graduations in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Graduations from programs returning questionnaire*		
					Minority student graduations	
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student graduated*	*Total graduations*	*Number*	*Percent*
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**65**	**68,520**	**6,018**	**8.8**
Diploma	303	286	52	12,193	571	4.7
Associate degree	726	657	61	33,653	3,213	9.5
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	71	22,674	2,234	9.9
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**52**	**68,520**	**3,571**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	40	12,193	366	3.0
Associate degree	726	657	54	33,653	2,126	6.3
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	59	22,674	1,079	4.8
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**29**	**68,520**	**1,568**	**2.3**
Diploma	303	286	20	12,193	138	1.1
Associate degree	726	657	30	33,653	648	1.9
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	33	22,674	782	3.4
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**24**	**68,520**	**879**	**1.3**
Diploma	303	286	13	12,193	67	0.5
Associate degree	726	657	26	33,653	439	1.3
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	30	22,674	373	1.6

[1] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-25. Minority Student Enrollments[1] in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire*		
					Minority student enrollments	
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student enrolled*	*Total enrollments*	*Number*	*Percent*
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**85**	**219,188**	**23,315**	**10.6**
Diploma	303	286	85	39,477	2,368	6.0
Associate degree	726	657	82	92,956	9,800	10.5
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	88	86,755	11,147	12.8
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**74**	**219,188**	**14,365**	**6.6**
Diploma	303	286	77	39,477	1,717	4.3
Associate degree	726	657	71	92,956	6,522	7.0
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	78	86,755	6,126	7.1
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**47**	**219,188**	**5,795**	**2.6**
Diploma	303	286	38	39,477	422	1.1
Associate degree	726	657	44	92,956	2,034	2.2
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	60	86,755	3,339	3.8
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**44**	**219,188**	**3,155**	**1.4**
Diploma	303	286	34	39,477	229	0.6
Associate degree	726	657	40	92,956	1,244	1.3
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	60	86,755	1,682	1.9

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-26. Male Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments[1] in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Male Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Admissions in programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student admitted	Total admissions	Male student admissions	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**79**	**102,540**	**6,574**	**6.4**
Diploma	303	286	74	16,865	862	5.1
Associate degree	726	657	82	53,127	3,727	7.0
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	76	32,548	1,985	6.1

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Graduations from programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student graduated	Total graduations	Male student graduations	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**71**	**68,520**	**3,536**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	68	12,193	491	4.0
Associate degree	726	657	72	33,653	1,904	5.7
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	73	22,674	1,141	5.0

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student enrolled	Total enrollments	Male student enrollments	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**87**	**219,188**	**11,300**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	87	39,477	1,666	4.2
Associate degree	726	657	86	92,956	5,300	5.7
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	87	86,755	4,334	5.0

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-27. Licensed Practical or Vocational Nurse Student Admissions, Graduations and Enrollments[1] in Initial Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

		Programs returning questionnaire		Admissions in programs returning questionnaire		
					LPN/LVN student admissions	
Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Number	Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student admitted	Total admissions	Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**81**	**102,540**	**10,294**	**10.0**
Diploma	303	286	83	16,865	955	5.7
Associate degree	726	657	84	53,127	8,705	16.4
Baccalaureate	393	339	68	32,548	634	1.9

		Programs returning questionnaire		Graduations from programs returning questionnaire		
					LPN/LVN student graduations	
Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Number	Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student graduated	Total graduations	Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**79**	**68,520**	**7,063**	**10.3**
Diploma	303	286	90	12,193	762	6.2
Associate degree	726	657	81	33,653	5,969	17.7
Baccalaureate	393	339	67	22,674	332	1.5

		Programs returning questionnaire		Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire		
					LPN/LVN student enrollments	
Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Number	Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student enrolled	Total enrollments	Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**83**	**219,188**	**12,498**	**5.7**
Diploma	303	286	92	39,477	1,688	4.3
Associate degree	726	657	84	92,956	9,411	10.1
Baccalaureate	393	339	73	86,755	1,399	1.6

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-1-28. Earned Degrees Conferred in the United States, 1970-71 to 1990-91

Academic year	Total	Men					Women				
		Total	Baccalaureate	Master's	Doctorate	First professional[1]	Total	Baccalaureate	Master's	Doctorate	First professional[1]
Projected[2,3]											
1990-91	1,332,700	673,600	452,000	151,000	18,400	52,200	659,100	470,000	152,000	15,000	22,100
1989-90	1,339,200	676,100	455,000	150,000	18,800	52,300	663,100	475,000	151,000	15,000	22,100
1988-89	1,346,500	679,800	458,000	150,000	19,300	52,500	666,700	480,000	150,000	14,600	22,100
1987-88	1,358,400	686,400	462,000	152,000	19,800	52,600	672,000	487,000	149,000	14,000	22,000
1986-87	1,385,600	695,200	468,000	153,000	20,300	53,900	690,400	502,000	153,000	13,500	21,900
1985-86	1,399,600	699,900	472,000	153,000	20,800	54,100	699,700	509,000	156,000	12,900	21,800
1984-85	1,404,900	708,100	480,000	153,000	21,200	53,900	696,800	505,000	158,000	12,400	21,400
1983-84	1,403,100	714,500	485,000	154,000	21,700	53,800	688,600	500,000	156,000	11,800	20.800
1982-83	1,378,700	706,800	480,000	151,000	22,100	53,700	671,900	485,000	156,000	11,200	19,700
1981-82	1,354,900	701,300	475,000	149,000	22,600	54,700	653,600	470,000	154,000	10,700	18,900
1980-81	1,334,600	694,200	470,000	148,000	22,700	53,500	640,400	462,000	150,000	10,200	18,200
Actual											
1979-80	1,330,297	700,059	473,611	150,749	22,943	52,756	630,238	455,806	147,332	9,672	17,428
1978-79	1,324,047	706,907	477,344	153,370	23,541	52,652	617,140	444,046	147,709	9,189	16,196
1977-78	1,331,536	724,487	487,347	161,212	23,658	52,270	607,049	433,857	150,408	8,473	14,311
1976-77	1,333,304	740,844	495,545	167,783	25,142	52,374	592,460	424,004	149,381	8,090	10,985
1975-76	1,334,230	751,332	504,925	167,248	26,267	52,892	582,898	420,821	144,523	7,797	9,757
1974-75	1,305,382	742,184	504,841	161,570	26,817	48,956	563,198	418,092	130,880	7,266	6,960
1973-74	1,310,441	761,050	527,313	157,842	27,365	48,530	549,391	418,463	119,191	6,451	5,286
1972-73	1,270,528	747,719	518,191	154,468	28,571	46,489	522,809	404,171	108,903	6,206	3,529
1971-72	1,215,680	718,953	500,590	149,550	28,090	40,723	496,727	386,683	102,083	5,273	2,688
1970-71	1,140,292	676,814	475,594	138,146	27,530	35,544	463,478	364,136	92,363	4,577	2,402

[1] Includes chiropody or podiatry, dentistry, law, medicine, optometry, osteopathy, theology, chiropractic, pharmacy, and veterinary medicine.
[2] Intermediate projections used.
[3] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91*, Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 70.

Table 2-1-29. Total (Fall) Degree-Credit Enrollment,[1] by Sex, United States, 1971-1990 (in thousands)

	Total[2]		*Men*		*Women*	
Year	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*
Projected[3]						
1990	12,101	−0.3	5,770	−0.6	6,331	−0.1
1989	12,139	+0.3	5,803	+(4)	6,336	+0.6
1988	12,098	+(4)	5,802	−0.4	6,296	+0.4
1987	12,093	−0.2	5,823	−0.7	6,270	+0.2
1986	12,120	−0.4	5,865	−0.9	6,255	−(4)
1985	12,174	−1.4	5,917	−2.0	6,257	−0.9
1984	12,351	−1.3	6,039	−1.9	6,312	−0.7
1983	12,513	−0.8	6,154	−1.3	6,359	−0.4
1982	12,620	+1.4	6,238	+1.3	6,382	+1.6
1981	12,442	+2.9	6,159	+4.9	6,283	+1.0
Actual[5]						
1980	12,097	+4.6	5,874	+3.4	6,223	+5.7
1979	11,570	+2.8	5,683	+0.8	5,887	+4.8
1978	11,259	−0.2	5,640	−2.6	5,619	+2.2
1977	11,286	+2.5	5,789	−0.4	5,497	+5.7
1976	11,012	−1.5	5,811	−5.5	5,201	+3.3
1975	11,185	+9.4	6,149	+9.4	5,036	+9.5
1974	10,224	+6.5	5,622	+4.7	4,601	+8.7
1973	9,602	+4.2	5,371	+2.5	4,231	+6.4
1972	9,215	+3.0	5,239	+0.6	3,976	+6.3
1971	8,949	+4.3	5,207	+3.2	3,742	+5.8

[1] Includes full and part-time students, resident and extension.

[2] Details may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Intermediate projections used.

[4] Less than 0.05 percent.

[5] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91*, Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 39.

Table 2-1-30. High School Graduates Compared with Population 18 Years of Age, United States, 1969-70 to 1980-81[1]

School year	*Population 18 years old*[2] *(in thousands)*	*High school graduates (in thousands)*			*Graduates per 100 persons 18 years of age*
		Total[3]	*Male*	*Female*	
1980-81	4,234	3,021	1,480	1,541	71.4
1979-80	4,256	3,063	1,502	1,561	72.0
1978-79	4,316	3,124	1,526	1,598	72.4
1977-78	4,247	3,134	1,534	1,600	73.8
1976-77	4,257	3,161	1,550	1,611	74.3
1975-76	4,266	3,155	1,554	1,601	74.0
1974-75	4,256	3,140	1,545	1,595	73.8
1973-74	4,103	3,080	1,515	1,565	75.1
1972-73	4,053	3,043	1,503	1,540	75.1
1971-72	3,976	3,008	1,490	1,518	75.7
1970-71	3,878	2,944	1,457	1,487	75.9
1969-70	3,781	2,896	1,433	1,463	76.6

[1] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

[2] Age as of July 1, following graduation. Data from the Bureau of the Census.

[3] Figures may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91.* Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 69; and U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports.* July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, pp. 8-24.

Table 2-1-31. Registered Nurses and Health Trainees Admitted As Exchange-Visitors, Fiscal Years 1970-1979

Year	*Registered nurses*	*Health trainees*[1]
1979[3]	37	(2)
1978	111	(2)
1977	197	(2)
1976	194	(2)
1975	213	13
1974	287	26
1973	419	5
1972	312	70
1971	520	47
1970	755	354

[1] Includes student nurses; prior to fiscal year 1974 the figure is for student nurses only.

[2] Included with registered nurses.

[3] Data available only for first nine months of fiscal year, October 1, 1978 through June 30, 1979.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982, and previous years.

Table 2-1-32. Nurses Admitted as Exchange-Visitors and Industrial Trainees, by Country or Region of Last Permanent Residence, Fiscal Year 1979[1]

Country or region of last permanent residence	*Total admitted*	*Exchange-visitors*	*Industrial trainees*
All countries	**44**	**37**	**7**
Europe	**7**	**5**	**2**
Bulgaria	1	...	1
Ireland	1	1	...
Netherlands	1	1	...
United Kingdom	4	3	1
Asia	**6**	**5**	**1**
Philippines	5	4	1
Sri Lanka	1	1	...
Africa	**15**	**15**	...
Ghana	2	2	...
Kenya	2	2	...
Lesotho	2	2	...
Liberia	3	3	...
Nigeria	1	1	...
Senegal	1	1	...
South Africa	1	1	...
Zambia	2	2	...
Zimbabwe	1	1	...
Oceania	**1**	**1**	...
Papua New Guinea	1	1	...
North America	**12**	**8**	**4**
Canada	4	2	2
Caribbean	5	3	2
Dominican Republic	2	...	2
Jamaica	1	1	...
St. Vincent and Grenada	1	1	...
Trinidad and Tobago	1	1	...
Central America	3	3	...
Panama	3	3	...
South America	**3**	**3**	**...**
Brazil	1	1	...
Peru	1	1	...
Venezuela	1	1	...

[1] Data available only for first nine months of fiscal year, October 1, 1978 through June 30, 1979.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 2, Section 2

SCHOOLS OF NURSING

The 1981 annual survey of schools of nursing initiated by the National League for Nursing (NLN) showed there were 1,393 schools in the United States and its jurisdictions offering 1,422 basic educational programs to prepare students for registered nurse licensure. On the average, these programs enrolled 171 students per school. There was a net gain of 19 programs between 1981 and 1980. This significant increase represents the largest gain in over a decade. This large change in total programs combines a continued decrease in the number of diploma programs and combined increases in the numbers of associate degree and baccalaureate programs. The total number of diploma programs decreased by 2.6 percent to 303; the number of associate degree programs increased by 2.7 percent to 726; and the number of baccalaureate programs increased by 2.1 percent to 393.

Registered nurse programs are traditionally administered by three types of institutions—hospitals, junior or community colleges, and universities or senior colleges, while a few are operated by independent institutions. As of October 15, 1981, 96.4 percent or 292 diploma programs were controlled by hospitals, and 3.6 percent by independent institutions. Out of a total of 697 associate degree programs, junior or community colleges accounted for nearly 79 percent of the programs (547), 6 were offered by hospitals and 3 by independent institutions. Universities and senior colleges offered both associate degree or baccalaureate and higher programs, with 27 offering both. However, there continue to be more than twice as many baccalaureate degree programs (359) as associate degree programs (141) provided in senior collegiate settings.

As nursing education programs have shifted from the hospitals to collegiate settings over the decade, there has been a corresponding shift from private to public funds as the source of support. In 1981, 62.6 percent of all schools of nursing offering initial registered nurse programs were supported by public funding, while 37.4 percent were supported by private funding. In contrast, in 1971, 51.6 percent of the schools of nursing were publicly supported and 48.4 percent were privately supported.

Minimum standards for nursing educational programs are established by each state. All nursing programs must be approved by the appropriate legally authorized state agency, either the state board of nursing or a department of state government. In addition, the National League for Nursing provides a voluntary accreditation program. As of January 1, 1982, 95.0 percent of all diploma programs (288), 51.2 percent of all associate degree programs (372), and 82.2 percent of all baccalaureate degree programs (323) held NLN accreditation.

Table 2-2-1. Number of Schools, Initial Programs—R.N. and Average Enrollment, United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year	*Number of schools*[2]	*Number of programs*	*Average number of students per school*
1981	1,393	1,422	171
1980	1,375	1,403	171
1979	1,367	1,389	174
1978	1,353	1,374	179
1977	1,352	1,372	183
1976	1,349	1,373	185
1975	1,360	1,375	184
1974	1,359	1,372	180
1973	1,359	1,373	171
1972	1,363	1,377	156

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Includes schools which conducted two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-2-2. Number of Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year	*Total programs*		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*	
	Number	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*[2]	*Percent change*
1981	1,422	+1.4	303	−2.6	726	+ 2.7	393	+2.1
1980	1,403	+1.0	311	−6.6	707	+ 2.8	385	+4.6
1979	1,389	+1.1	333	−3.2	688	+ 1.6	368	+4.2
1978	1,374	+0.1	344	−6.3	677	+ 3.2	353	+1.1
1977	1,372	−0.1	367	−5.9	656	+ 2.2	349	+2.3
1976	1,373	−0.1	390	−8.9	642	+ 3.9	341	+3.6
1975	1,375	+0.2	428	−7.2	618	+ 3.3	329	+5.1
1974	1,372	−0.1	461	−6.7	598	+ 4.2	313	+2.6
1973	1,373	−0.3	494	−9.0	574	+ 6.1	305	+4.1
1972	1,377	+1.0	543	−7.5	541	+10.2	293	+2.8

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree in 1972 and 1973; two initial programs leading to a master's degree from 1974 through 1978; three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree from 1979 through 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-2-3. Number of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 1976-1981

Type of program	*Number of schools*					
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*	*1976*
Total	**1,393**	**1,375**	**1,367**	**1,353**	**1,352**	**1,349**
One program	**1,364**	**1,347**	**1,345**	**1,332**	**1,332**	**1,325**
Diploma	303	311	333	344	367	388
Associate degree	697	679	666	656	636	618
Baccalaureate	[2]364	[2]357	[2]346	[3]332	[3]329	[3]319
Two programs	**29**	**28**	**22**	**21**	**20**	**24**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...	...
Diploma and associate degree	...	...	...	...	...	2
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	26	21	21	20	22
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	1	1	...	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-4. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,393**	**299**	**528**	**547**	**19**
One program	**1,364**	**298**	**500**	**547**	**19**
Diploma	303	292	...	...	11
Associate degree	697	6	141	547	3
Baccalaureate[2]	364	...	359	...	5
Two programs	**29**	**1**	**28**	**...**	**...**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	...	27	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-5. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,375**	**308**	**498**	**551**	**18**
One program	**1,347**	**307**	**471**	**551**	**18**
Diploma	311	301	...	...	10
Associate degree	679	6	120	551	2
Baccalaureate[2]	357	...	351	...	6
Two programs	**28**	**1**	**27**	**...**	**...**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...
Associate degree and baccalaureate	26	...	26	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-6. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,367**	**327**	**494**	**528**	**18**
One program	**1,345**	**327**	**472**	**528**	**18**
Diploma	333	321	...	...	12
Associate degree	666	6	131	528	1
Baccalaureate[2]	346	...	341	...	5
Two programs	**22**	**...**	**22**	**...**	**...**
Associate degree and baccalaureate	21	...	21	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-7. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Control	Total schools	Public support		Private support	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**[2]1,393**	**872**	**62.6**	**521**	**37.4**
Hospital	299	35	11.7	264	88.3
University or senior college	528	307	58.1	221	41.9
Junior or community college	547	528	96.5	19	3.5
Independent	19	2	10.5	17	89.5

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-8. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Control	Total schools	Public support		Private support	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**[2]1,375**	**849**	**61.7**	**526**	**38.2**
Hospital	308	37	12.0	271	88.0
University or senior college	498	279	56.0	219	44.0
Junior or community college	551	532	96.6	19	3.4
Independent	18	1	5.6	17	94.4

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

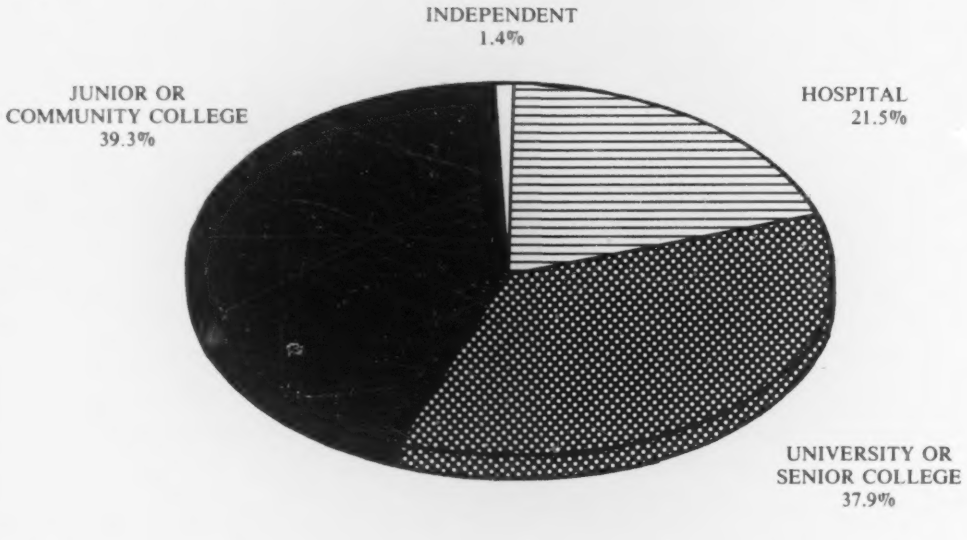
Table 2-2-9. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Control	Total schools	Public support		Private support	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**[2]1,367**	**834**	**61.0**	**533**	**39.0**
Hospital	327	40	12.2	287	87.8
University or senior college	494	280	56.7	214	43.3
Junior or community college	528	511	96.8	17	3.2
Independent	18	3	16.7	15	83.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

CHART 9. SCHOOLS OF NURSING OFFERING INITIAL PROFESSIONAL PROGRAMS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL, OCTOBER 15, 1981



Type of control

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-2-10. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Type of program	Number of schools	Number of students			
		Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total	**1,393**	**238,473**	**41,009**	**101,365**	**96,099**
One program	**1,364**	**226,382**	**40,909**	**95,488**	**89,985**
Diploma	303	40,909	40,909	...	...
Associate degree	697	95,488	...	95,488	...
Baccalaureate	364	[2]89,985	...	...	[2]89,985
Two programs	**29**	**12,091**	**100**	**5,877**	**6,114**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	329	100	...	229
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	11,276	...	5,877	5,399
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]486	...	...	[3]486

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-11. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Type of program	Number of schools	Number of students			
		Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total	**1,375**	**234,864**	**41,048**	**95,626**	**98,190**
One program	**1,347**	**222,579**	**40,852**	**89,885**	**91,842**
Diploma	311	40,852	40,852	...	...
Associate degree	679	89,885	...	89,885	...
Baccalaureate	357	[2]91,842	...	...	[2]91,842
Two programs	**28**	**12,285**	**196**	**5,741**	**6,348**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	324	196	...	128
Associate degree and baccalaureate	26	11,513	...	5,741	5,772
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]448	...	...	[3]448

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-12. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Number of students*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	**1,367**	**237,580**	**43,651**	**93,485**	**100,444**
One program	**1,345**	**225,479**	**43,651**	**88,388**	**93,440**
Diploma	333	43,651	43,651	...	...
Associate degree	666	88,388	...	88,388	...
Baccalaureate	346	[2]93,440	...	...	[2]93,440
Two programs	**22**	**12,101**	**...**	**5,097**	**7,004**
Associate degree and baccalaureate	21	11,609	...	5,097	6,512
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]492	...	...	[3]492

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-13. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1981

State or area	Number of schools	Number of programs: Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total	**[1]1,393**	**1,422**	**303**	**726**	**[2]393**
United States, total	**1,377**	**1,401**	**303**	**715**	**[2]383**
Alabama	33	35	4	19	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	16	16	...	14	2
Arkansas	19	20	2	11	7
California	88	88	4	66	18
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	18	18	5	6	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	34	34	1	23	10
Georgia	31	33	4	20	9
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	78	78	25	33	20
Indiana	26	29	6	14	9
Iowa	38	38	9	19	10
Kansas	28	29	4	16	9
Kentucky	25	26	1	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	24	24	5	14	5
Massachusetts	48	48	17	18	13
Michigan	49	49	8	29	12
Minnesota	25	25	4	12	9
Mississippi	21	23	2	14	7
Missouri	36	38	11	19	8
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	8	8	4	1	3
New Jersey	38	38	18	13	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	99	100	21	48	31
North Carolina	51	51	7	32	12
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	71	30	27	14
Oklahoma	25	25	1	15	9
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	95	96	48	21	27
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	15	17	1	12	4
South Dakota	9	9	2	4	3
Tennessee	29	32	7	16	9
Texas	58	58	5	33	20
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	14	15	9
Washington	21	21	...	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	31	31	8	14	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	**16**	**21**	**...**	**11**	**10**
American Samoa	1	1	...	1	...
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	18	...	8	10
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 78.

Table 2-2-14. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1980

State or area	*Number of schools*	*Number of programs*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	[1]1,375	1,403	311	707	[2]385
United States, total	1,360	1,385	311	697	[2]377
Alabama	32	34	4	18	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	16	16	...	14	2
Arkansas	18	19	1	11	7
California	87	87	4	64	19
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	19	19	5	7	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	34	34	1	23	10
Georgia	33	35	4	20	11
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	80	80	28	33	19
Indiana	27	30	6	14	10
Iowa	36	36	9	18	9
Kansas	27	27	4	14	9
Kentucky	25	26	1	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	22	22	4	13	5
Massachusetts	49	51	18	20	13
Michigan	45	45	8	25	12
Minnesota	25	25	4	12	9
Mississippi	21	23	2	14	7
Missouri	35	37	12	17	8
Montana	4	4	..	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	7	7	4	1	2
New Jersey	40	40	20	13	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	97	98	22	46	30
North Carolina	50	50	7	32	11
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	72	72	30	28	14
Oklahoma	22	22	1	12	9
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	94	95	49	22	24
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	13	15	1	10	4
South Dakota	8	8	2	3	3
Tennessee	30	33	7	17	9
Texas	56	56	6	32	18
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	14	15	9
Washington	21	21	...	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	29	29	8	12	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	15	18	...	10	8
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	16	...	8	8
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 82.

Table 2-2-15. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1979

State or area	*Number of schools*	*Number of programs*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	**[1]1,367**	**1,389**	**333**	**688**	**[2]368**
United States, total	**1,354**	**1,374**	**333**	**678**	**[2]363**
Alabama	32	34	4	18	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	14	14	...	12	2
Arkansas	18	19	1	11	7
California	84	84	4	61	19
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	19	19	5	7	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	33	33	1	23	9
Georgia	32	33	5	20	8
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	82	82	30	33	19
Indiana	28	31	7	15	9
Iowa	35	35	9	18	8
Kansas	26	26	6	12	8
Kentucky	26	27	2	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	22	22	4	13	5
Massachusetts	50	52	19	20	13
Michigan	45	45	9	24	12
Minnesota	24	24	4	11	9
Mississippi	20	22	2	13	7
Missouri	34	35	12	16	7
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	12	12	6	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	8	8	5	1	2
New Jersey	41	41	21	13	7
New Mexico	10	10	...	9	1
New York	102	103	25	48	30
North Carolina	48	48	7	30	11
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	71	31	26	14
Oklahoma	21	21	1	12	8
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	94	94	52	19	23
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	13	15	1	10	4
South Dakota	8	8	2	3	3
Tennessee	28	29	7	16	6
Texas	56	56	6	32	18
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	15	15	8
Washington	23	23	2	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	27	27	8	10	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	**13**	**15**	**...**	**10**	**5**
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	11	13	...	8	5
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980,* p. 82.

Table 2-2-16. Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981, by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Year, as of October 15	Total programs, as of October 15	Accredited							No accreditation status[2]						
			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate	
		Total	Number	Percent accredited	Number	Percent accredited	Number	Percent accredited	Total	Number	Percent non-accredited	Number	Percent non-accredited	Number	Percent non-accredited
1981	1,422	983	288	95.0	372	51.2	[3]323	82.2	439	15	5.0	354	48.8	[4]70	17.8
1980	1,403	982	293	94.2	378	53.5	[3]311	80.8	421	18	5.8	329	46.5	[4]74	19.2
1979	1,389	976	311	93.4	363	52.8	[3]302	82.1	413	22	6.6	325	47.2	[4]66	17.9
1978	1,374	958	321	93.3	344	50.8	[3]293	83.0	416	23	6.7	333	49.2	60	17.0
1977	1,372	902	333	90.7	293	44.7	[3]276	79.1	470	34	9.3	363	55.3	73	20.9
1976	1,373	918	352	90.3	294	45.8	[3]272	79.8	455	38	9.7	348	54.2	69	20.2
1975	1,375	904	382	89.3	268	43.4	254	77.2	471	46	10.7	350	56.6	[3]75	22.8
1974	1,372	874	401	87.0	235	39.3	238	76.0	498	60	13.0	363	60.7	[3]75	24.0
1973	1,373	861	431	87.2	206	35.9	224	73.4	512	63	12.8	368	64.1	[5]81	26.6
1972	1,377	855	462	85.1	180	33.3	[5]213	72.7	522	81	14.9	361	66.7	80	27.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[5] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-2-17. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1982[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited			No accreditation status[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree progams	Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,422**	**288**	**372**	**[3]323**	**15**	**354**	**[4]70**
United States, total	**1,401**	**288**	**367**	**[3]321**	**15**	**348**	**[4]62**
Alabama	35	4	9	11	...	10	1
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	16	...	8	2	...	6	...
Arkansas	20	1	5	5	1	6	2
California	88	4	21	18	...	45	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	18	5	6	6	...	...	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	34	1	7	7	...	16	3
Georgia	33	4	19	3	...	1	6
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	78	25	15	16	...	18	4
Indiana	29	6	12	9	...	2	...
Iowa	38	9	...	7	...	19	3
Kansas	29	4	5	8	...	11	1
Kentucky	26	1	11	4	...	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	6	...	2	1
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	24	4	7	5	1	7	...
Massachusetts	48	17	13	10	...	5	3
Michigan	49	8	5	11	...	24	1
Minnesota	25	4	8	9	...	4	...
Mississippi	23	1	4	5	1	10	2
Missouri	38	11	6	6	...	13	2
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	4	...	...	...
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	8	2	1	2	2	...	1
New Jersey	38	17	13	7	1	...	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	100	18	32	29	3	16	2
North Carolina	51	5	4	11	2	28	1
North Dakota	9	3	2	4	...	...	...
Ohio	71	30	17	11	...	10	3
Oklahoma	25	1	10	7	...	5	2
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	96	47	10	18	1	11	9
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	17	...	7	3	1	5	1
South Dakota	9	2	3	3	...	1	...
Tennessee	32	7	10	5	...	6	4
Texas	58	5	23	16	...	10	4
Utah	5	...	2	3	...	...	...
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	13	10	7	1	5	2
Washington	21	...	9	6	...	6	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	4	...	5	...
Wisconsin	31	8	8	8	...	6	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**21**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**6**	**8**
American Samoa	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	18	..	4	2	...	4	8
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1982, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* p. 78.

Table 2-2-18. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1981[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited			No accreditation status[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,403**	**293**	**378**	**[3]311**	**18**	**329**	**[4]74**
United States, total	**1,385**	**293**	**373**	**[3]309**	**18**	**324**	**[4]68**
Alabama	34	4	9	9	...	9	3
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	16	...	8	2	...	6	...
Arkansas	19	...	5	4	1	6	3
California	87	4	23	19	...	41	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	19	5	6	6	...	1	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	34	1	7	6	...	16	4
Georgia	35	4	19	4	...	1	7
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	80	28	15	14	...	18	5
Indiana	30	6	12	9	...	2	1
Iowa	36	9	...	7	...	18	2
Kansas	27	4	5	7	...	9	2
Kentucky	26	1	11	4	...	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	5	...	2	2
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	22	4	7	5	...	6	...
Massachusetts	51	18	14	10	...	6	3
Michigan	45	8	5	10	...	20	2
Minnesota	25	4	9	9	...	3	...
Mississippi	23	1	4	5	1	10	2
Missouri	37	12	6	6	...	11	2
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	3	...	...	1
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	7	2	1	2	2	...	...
New Jersey	40	18	13	7	2	...	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	98	18	32	29	4	14	1
North Carolina	50	5	4	11	2	28	...
North Dakota	9	3	2	3	...	...	1
Ohio	72	30	18	10	...	10	4
Oklahoma	22	1	10	6	...	2	3
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	95	47	10	18	2	12	6
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	15	...	7	3	1	3	1
South Dakota	8	2	3	3	...	...	...
Tennessee	33	7	11	5	...	6	4
Texas	56	6	23	16	...	9	2
Utah	5	...	2	2	...	...	1
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	12	10	7	2	5	2
Washington	21	...	9	6	...	6	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	4	...	5	...
Wisconsin	29	8	8	8	...	4	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**18**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**5**	**6**
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	16	...	4	2	...	4	6
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1981, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1980.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 82.

Table 2-2-19. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1980[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited: Diploma programs	Accredited: Associate degree programs	Accredited: Baccalaureate programs	No accreditation status[2]: Diploma programs	No accreditation status[2]: Associate degree programs	No accreditation status[2]: Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,389**	**311**	**363**	**[3]302**	**22**	**325**	**[4]66**
United States, total	**1,374**	**311**	**358**	**[3]300**	**22**	**320**	**[4]63**
Alabama	34	4	8	8	...	10	4
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	14	...	8	2	...	4	...
Arkansas	19	...	5	3	1	6	4
California	84	4	23	19	...	38	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	19	5	5	6	...	2	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	4	...	...	1
Florida	33	1	5	6	...	18	3
Georgia	33	5	18	4	...	2	4
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	82	30	14	13	...	19	6
Indiana	31	7	12	9	...	3	...
Iowa	35	9	...	7	...	18	1
Kansas	26	6	4	6	...	8	2
Kentucky	27	1	11	4	1	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	6	...	2	1
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	22	4	7	4	...	6	1
Massachusetts	52	19	13	10	...	7	3
Michigan	45	9	5	9	...	19	3
Minnesota	24	4	9	9	...	2	...
Mississippi	22	1	4	5	1	9	2
Missouri	35	12	6	6	...	10	1
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	12	6	2	3	...	...	1
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	8	3	1	2	2	...	...
New Jersey	41	18	12	7	3	1	...
New Mexico	10	...	4	1	...	5	...
New York	103	21	34	28	4	14	2
North Carolina	48	5	4	11	2	26	...
North Dakota	9	3	1	3	...	1	1
Ohio	71	31	18	9	...	8	5
Oklahoma	21	1	9	6	...	3	2
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	94	48	10	18	4	9	5
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	15	...	6	3	1	4	1
South Dakota	8	2	3	3	...	...	...
Tennessee	29	7	13	5	...	3	1
Texas	56	6	22	16	...	10	2
Utah	5	...	2	2	...	...	1
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	13	9	7	2	6	1
Washington	23	2	8	6	...	7	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	3	...	5	1
Wisconsin	27	8	4	8	...	6	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**15**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**5**	**3**
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	...	4	2	...	4	3
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1980, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1979.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980,* p. 82.

Chapter 2, Section 3

REGISTERED NURSE EDUCATION

In recognition of the many changes taking place in the health care field, registered nurses often find it necessary to continue their formal education beyond their initial nursing training. Such education takes many forms. This section presents data on registered nurses enrolled in academic degree programs. This information is collected and reported annually by the National League for Nursing (NLN).

The number of registered nurses enrolled in colleges and universities increased by 1.8 percent to 50,645 between 1980 and 1981. This growth rate was the lowest increase since 1971, when the total enrollments increased by 4.9 percent. For the first time in a decade, enrollments in baccalaureate programs declined, dropping to 33,357 (65.9 percent of the total enrollment). The increase in enrollments in master's programs was 7.1 percent, reaching 16,125. Enrollment in doctoral degree programs grew the most rapidly, by 14.1 percent in 1981, to 1,163 enrollments. Doctoral degree programs reported the lowest number of enrollments, 2.3 percent of the total. In 1981, there were 19,278 nurses enrolled on a full-time basis and 31,367 nurses continuing their formal education part time. Almost two-thirds of the R.N. students were in academic nursing programs part time.

Each year data compiled by NLN include the nursing focus and functional purpose of the master's degree program curriculum in which registered nurses are enrolled for full-time study. In 1981, medical-surgical nursing was the nursing focus in which the largest percentage of registered nurses was enrolled, over 32 percent. The second largest was maternal-child health, which accounted for over 20 percent of the total registered nurse enrollments. "Other" nursing foci, which include sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation, were 16.6 percent; psychiatric-mental health accounted for 14.4 percent; and 12.9 percent indicated public health nursing. The vast majority, 77.4 percent, of the total full-time enrollments in master's degree programs specified advanced clinical practice as the functional purpose of their curriculum. Other specified functional purposes were teaching, 10.5 percent; administration, 6.1 percent; supervision, 2.4 percent; other, 0.1 percent; and not specified, 3.6 percent.

In 1981, graduations from baccalaureate and master's degree programs increased by 14.3 percent and 5.2 percent respectively, to 8,416 and 5,026, while the number of earned doctoral degrees decreased by 3.2 percent to 121. Graduations from master's programs with a nursing focus in maternal-child health nursing increased by 14.5 percent in 1981, to 942 degrees granted. Although this was the largest percentage increase in graduations within any of the major nursing focus areas, the largest number of degrees was granted to graduate nurses with a medical-surgical nursing focus (1,793). This constitutes a 6.9 percent increase over the previous year.

The 1980 National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions showed an estimated 167,230 registered nurses were enrolled in an educational program. Of this number, 70.0 percent or 117,014 registered nurses were enrolled in a program leading to a baccalaureate degree while 23.7 percent or

39,555 were seeking a master's degree and 3.5 percent or 5,766 were seeking a doctoral degree. Nurses seeking an associate degree accounted for only 2.1 percent or 3,504. The vast majority (89.5 percent) of nurses seeking a higher degree were employed in the field of nursing. Of those nurses, approximately 84 percent were enrolled on a part-time basis.

Table 2-3-1. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Nursing Program, Fall 1972-1981

Year	Total number enrolled	Baccalaureate		Master's		Doctoral	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1981	50,645	33,357	65.9	16,125	31.8	1,163	2.3
1980	49,743	33,671	67.7	15,053	30.3	1,019	2.0
1979	43,143	28,033	65.0	14,130	32.8	980	2.3
1978	39,457	25,563	64.8	13,105	33.2	789	2.0
1977	36,192	23,259	64.3	12,143	33.6	790	2.2
1976	30,672	19,231	62.7	10,809	35.2	632	2.1
1975	26,022	15,854	60.9	9,662	37.1	506	1.9
1974	21,924	13,518	61.7	7,924	36.1	482	2.2
1973	18,872	11,711	62.1	6,786	36.0	375	2.0
1972	15,967	9,223	57.8	6,342	39.7	402	2.5

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-2. Percent Change Each Year in Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Program, Fall 1972-1981

Year	Total enrollment	Baccalaureate	Master's	Doctoral
1981	+ 1.8	− 0.9	+ 7.1	+14.1
1980	+15.3	+20.1	+ 6.5	+ 4.0
1979	+ 9.3	+ 9.7	+ 7.8	+24.2
1978	+ 9.0	+ 9.9	+ 7.9	− 0.1
1977	+18.0	+20.9	+12.3	+25.0
1976	+17.9	+21.3	+11.9	+24.9
1975	+18.7	+17.3	+21.9	+ 5.0
1974	+16.2	+15.4	+16.8	+28.5
1973	+18.2	+27.0	+ 7.0	− 6.7
1972	+19.2	+19.8	+17.3	+37.2

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-3. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities for Full-time and Part-time Study, Fall 1972-1981

Year	Number of colleges and universities	Enrollment				
		Total	Full-time		Part-time	
			Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1981	640	50,645	19,278	38	31,367	62
1980	600	49,743	20,512	41	29,231	59
1979	578	43,143	19,343	45	23,800	55
1978	[1]539	39,457	18,134	46	21,323	54
1977	516	36,192	16,853	47	19,339	53
1976	473	30,672	15,774	51	14,898	49
1975	329	26,022	13,262	51	12,760	49
1974	315	21,924	11,479	52	10,445	48
1973	280	18,872	10,660	56	8,212	44
1972	267	15,967	10,084	63	5,883	37

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Some Statistics on Baccalaureate and Higher Degree Programs in Nursing, 1976-77*, and previous years; and *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

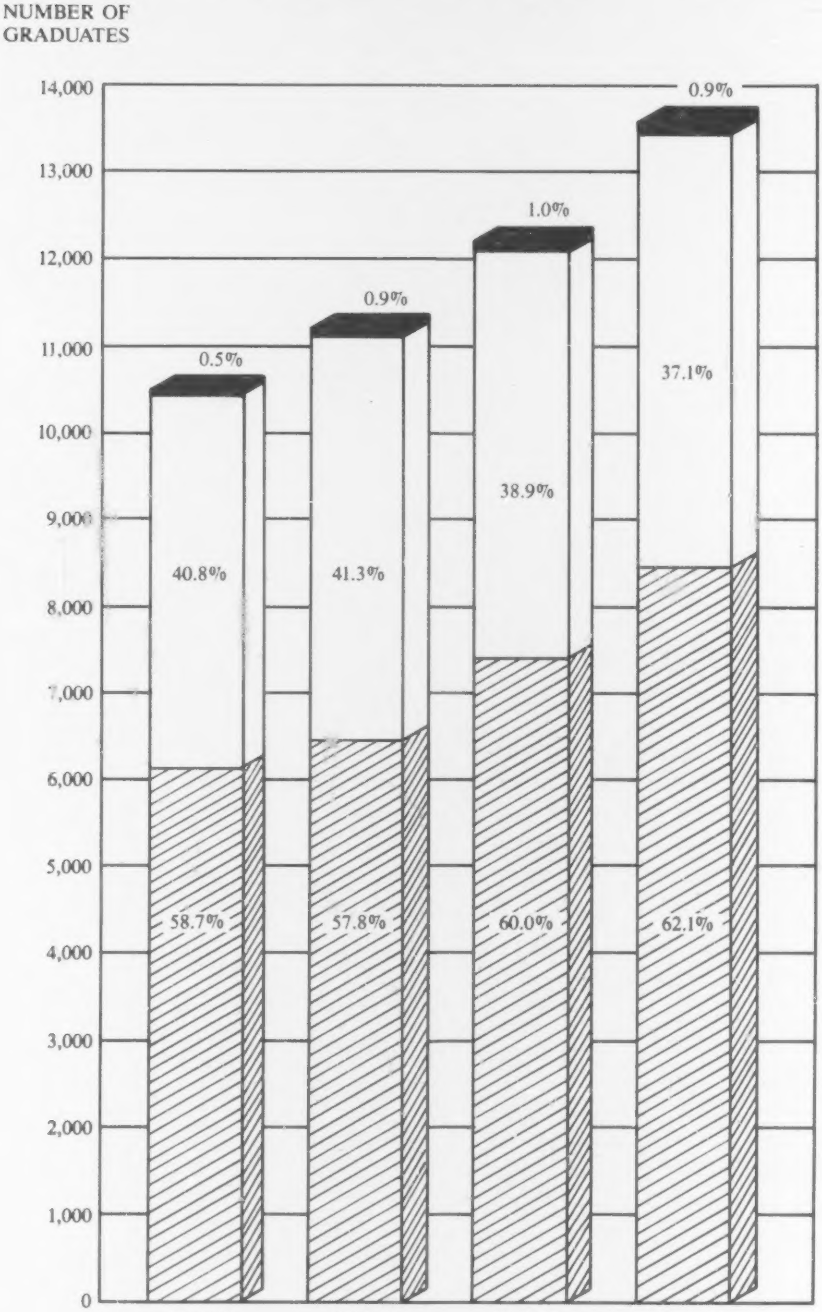
Table 2-3-4. Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[1]	Total number of graduates	Baccalaureate		Master's		Doctoral	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1980-81	13,563	8,416	62.1	5,026	37.1	121	0.9
1979-80	12,268	7,365	60.0	4,778	38.9	125	1.0
1978-79	11,202	6,480	57.8	4,621	41.3	101	0.9
1977-78	10,470	6,146	58.7	4,271	40.8	53	0.5
1976-77	9,334	5,445	58.3	3,830	41.0	59	0.6
1975-76	8,258	4,759	57.6	3,437	41.6	62	0.8
1974-75	6,559	3,791	57.8	2,694	41.1	74	1.1
1973-74	5,692	3,003	52.8	2,643	46.4	46	0.8
1972-73	5,176	2,681	51.8	2,446	47.3	49	0.9
1971-72	4,499	2,337	51.9	2,135	47.5	27	0.6

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

CHART 10. REGISTERED NURSE STUDENTS GRANTED ACADEMIC DEGREES IN NURSING, 1977-78 to 1980-81



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-3-5. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1981

State or area	*Enrollment, fall 1981*				*Graduations 1980-81*	
	Number of institutions	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**474**	**33,357**	**11,653**	**21,704**	**388**	**8,416**
United States, total	**465**	**32,914**	**11,489**	**21,425**	**383**	**8,238**
Alabama	11	539	227	312	11	167
Alaska	1	73	24	49	1	10
Arizona	3	173	122	51	3	47
Arkansas	7	49	23	26	6	23
California	26	1,381	699	682	23	532
Colorado	7	574	176	398	6	156
Connecticut	9	584	147	437	5	82
Delaware	1	36	...	36	1	7
District of Columbia	5	108	32	76	4	40
Florida	10	1,174	170	1,004	9	227
Georgia	11	255	102	153	8	162
Hawaii	1	15	15	...	1	13
Idaho	3	67	47	20	2	11
Illinois	21	1,652	514	1,138	15	377
Indiana	12	1,178	523	655	12	267
Iowa	12	478	169	309	11	303
Kansas	10	321	111	210	7	75
Kentucky	10	584	321	263	7	166
Louisiana	8	188	47	141	5	25
Maine	2	19	17	2	1	16
Maryland	7	507	114	393	7	177
Massachusetts	16	1,564	557	1,007	12	400
Michigan	13	871	203	668	13	263
Minnesota	10	257	153	104	9	95
Mississippi	7	272	127	145	6	59
Missouri	15	1,212	155	1,057	12	296
Montana	2	50	27	23	2	9
Nebraska	3	322	146	176	3	95
Nevada	2	101	10	91	1	10
New Hampshire	3	318	20	298	2	42
New Jersey	14	1,597	324	1,273	9	214
New Mexico	2	57	46	11	2	22
New York	38	7,869	2,876	4,993	34	1,147
North Carolina	12	327	207	120	8	89
North Dakota	4	75	16	59	3	6
Ohio	20	1,363	427	936	16	578
Oklahoma	8	106	46	60	7	34
Oregon	4	175	129	46	3	86
Pennsylvania	29	1,619	531	1,088	27	411
Rhode Island	3	464	54	410	3	77
South Carolina	5	196	79	117	3	99
South Dakota	3	45	43	2	3	21
Tennessee	11	777	355	422	7	229
Texas	20	859	424	435	18	374
Utah	3	133	107	26	3	66
Vermont	2	50	28	22	2	15
Virginia	12	646	270	376	9	177
Washington	8	336	162	174	7	138
West Virginia	7	342	103	239	5	103
Wisconsin	11	940	256	684	8	197
Wyoming	1	16	8	8	1	3
Puerto Rico	**9**	**443**	**164**	**279**	**5**	**178**

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-6. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1980

State or area	*Enrollment, fall 1980*				*Graduations 1979-80*	
	Number of institutions	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**441**	**33,671**	**12,603**	**21,068**	**369**	**7,365**
United States, total	**435**	**33,253**	**12,323**	**20,930**	**365**	**7,318**
Alabama	11	550	290	260	10	123
Alaska	1	90	30	60	1	12
Arizona	3	151	110	41	3	57
Arkansas	7	53	33	20	5	25
California	25	1,806	859	947	23	554
Colorado	6	806	186	620	4	187
Connecticut	7	480	136	344	6	93
Delaware	1	33	...	33	1	10
District of Columbia	5	91	49	42	5	43
Florida	9	677	177	500	8	190
Georgia	9	353	201	152	8	167
Hawaii	1	11	11	...	1	12
Idaho	3	84	29	55	2	14
Illinois	21	1,740	534	1,206	15	286
Indiana	12	741	312	429	10	217
Iowa	10	415	118	297	9	123
Kansas	9	232	77	155	7	65
Kentucky	10	718	336	382	8	138
Louisiana	7	166	59	107	5	27
Maine	1	21	16	5	1	8
Maryland	6	533	157	376	4	132
Massachusetts	14	1,400	582	818	12	330
Michigan	13	1,003	228	775	12	244
Minnesota	9	203	142	61	9	103
Mississippi	6	212	56	156	5	47
Missouri	12	1,077	251	826	10	257
Montana	2	56	38	18	1	15
Nebraska	3	300	134	166	3	110
Nevada	2	118	31	87	1	14
New Hampshire	2	374	20	354	2	23
New Jersey	11	2,121	570	1,551	7	219
New Mexico	2	60	40	20	2	21
New York	39	8,511	3,166	5,345	35	1,218
North Carolina	12	379	207	172	10	137
North Dakota	4	52	17	35	4	20
Ohio	18	1,251	506	745	15	364
Oklahoma	7	82	51	31	5	21
Oregon	4	169	92	77	3	52
Pennsylvania	29	1,706	605	1,101	26	362
Rhode Island	3	408	51	357	3	82
South Carolina	6	204	78	126	5	71
South Dakota	3	76	31	45	2	9
Tennessee	12	552	249	303	7	116
Texas	19	875	421	454	17	320
Utah	2	143	131	12	3	96
Vermont	2	56	31	25	1	4
Virginia	11	530	346	184	9	150
Washington	8	361	246	115	7	114
West Virginia	5	275	85	190	5	71
Wisconsin	10	934	190	744	7	243
Wyoming	1	14	8	6	1	2
Puerto Rico	**6**	**418**	**280**	**138**	**4**	**47**

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1980.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-7. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1979

	Enrollment, fall 1979				*Graduations 1978-79*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**429**	**28,033**	**11,948**	**16,085**	**330**	**6,480**
United States, total	**424**	**27,673**	**11,686**	**15,987**	**326**	**6,414**
Alabama	11	442	206	236	9	65
Alaska	1	91	30	61	1	5
Arizona	3	152	152	...	3	44
Arkansas	6	42	30	12	6	16
California	27	1,774	775	999	21	643
Colorado	7	745	319	426	4	168
Connecticut	8	407	184	223	3	57
Delaware	2	87	41	46	1	6
District of Columbia	5	95	46	49	4	35
Florida	9	621	283	338	6	164
Georgia	9	708	438	270	6	153
Hawaii	1	11	11	...	1	13
Idaho	2	26	22	4	2	11
Illinois	18	1,075	441	634	13	274
Indiana	11	991	444	547	11	293
Iowa	9	371	140	231	7	90
Kansas	8	222	87	135	7	63
Kentucky	9	635	317	318	6	89
Louisiana	8	238	171	67	5	21
Maine	1	26	17	9	1	11
Maryland	6	284	153	131	3	113
Massachusetts	14	863	593	270	12	244
Michigan	13	948	213	735	9	217
Minnesota	10	246	202	44	7	119
Mississippi	8	189	176	13	4	33
Missouri	11	1,039	179	860	9	263
Montana	2	14	14	...	2	27
Nebraska	3	273	134	139	2	105
Nevada	2	83	27	56	1	13
New Hampshire	2	443	17	426	2	30
New Jersey	10	1,558	433	1,125	7	160
New Mexico	2	57	44	13	2	13
New York	39	5,967	2,204	3,763	30	1,055
North Carolina	12	295	218	77	8	107
North Dakota	4	43	8	35	3	22
Ohio	18	1,190	540	650	14	262
Oklahoma	8	73	39	34	5	34
Oregon	3	160	84	76	3	60
Pennsylvania	28	1,536	558	978	23	293
Rhode Island	3	277	49	228	3	87
South Carolina	6	242	137	105	3	36
South Dakota	3	69	19	50	2	7
Tennessee	9	485	234	251	7	53
Texas	18	811	361	450	18	286
Utah	3	133	123	10	3	98
Vermont	1	24	18	6	1	3
Virginia	9	352	220	132	9	166
Washington	7	379	213	166	6	71
West Virginia	6	289	95	194	4	101
Wisconsin	8	574	220	354	7	115
Wyoming	1	18	7	11	...	...
Puerto Rico	**5**	**360**	**262**	**98**	**4**	**66**

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1979.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-8. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1981

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full time*	*Part time*
Total	**142**	**16,125**	**7,000**	**9,125**	**24**	**1,163**	**625**	**538**
United States, total	**140**	**15,993**	**6,924**	**9,069**	**24**	**1,163**	**625**	**538**
Alabama	2	375	168	207	1	53	23	30
Alaska	1	12	12	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	299	146	153	1	20	19	1
Arkansas	2	128	25	103	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,233	776	457	1	92	91	1
Colorado	2	165	120	45	1	21	20	1
Connecticut	2	276	228	48	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	81	36	45	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	3	332	172	160	1	71	14	57
Florida	3	204	85	119	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	276	166	110	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	56	42	14	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	26	11	15	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	920	273	647	2	87	43	44
Indiana	3	564	125	439	1	67	31	36
Iowa	1	95	48	47	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	323	37	286	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	109	61	48	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	230	99	131	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	402	173	229	1	25	13	12
Massachusetts	4	590	442	148	1	62	25	37
Michigan	4	635	236	399	2	71	57	14
Minnesota	2	259	146	113	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	73	35	38	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	263	129	134	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	23	21	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	2	125	47	78	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	28	8	20	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	280	124	156	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	1	44	15	29	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,369	725	1,644	4	249	88	161
North Carolina	5	359	159	200	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	7	616	301	315	1	25	14	11
Oklahoma	2	130	36	94	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	188	65	123	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	7	851	343	508	2	68	38	30
Rhode Island	1	57	42	15	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	183	56	127	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	1	29	10	19	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	184	137	47	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,152	290	862	2	193	106	87
Utah	2	248	124	124	1	29	13	16
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	399	226	173	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	317	204	113	1	29	29	...
West Virginia	1	54	19	35	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	5	425	176	249	1	1	1	...
Wyoming	1	6	5	1	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**132**	**76**	**56**	...	...	...	...

---

[1] As of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-9. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1980

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**137**	**15,053**	**7,306**	**7,747**	**22**	**1,019**	**603**	**416**
United States, total	**135**	**14,994**	**7,252**	**7,742**	**22**	**1,019**	**603**	**416**
Alabama	2	295	135	160	1	49	32	17
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	279	145	134	1	19	19	...
Arkansas	2	111	34	77	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,161	817	344	1	64	64	...
Colorado	2	171	127	44	1	20	20	...
Connecticut	2	277	240	37	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	77	41	36	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	3	340	189	151	1	74	25	49
Florida	3	177	104	73	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	270	168	102	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	50	43	7	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	19	8	11	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	951	342	609	2	79	55	24
Indiana	3	571	129	442	1	40	33	7
Iowa	1	100	53	47	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	322	61	261	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	100	66	34	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	190	88	102	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	387	157	230	1	16	11	5
Massachusetts	4	542	449	93	1	49	16	33
Michigan	3	512	268	244	2	65	51	14
Minnesota	2	268	133	135	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	61	39	22	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	283	129	154	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	26	24	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	1	97	45	52	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	33	4	29	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	313	121	192	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	1	32	16	16	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,189	867	1,322	3	274	103	171
North Carolina	5	228	97	131	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	7	558	319	239	1	25	14	11
Oklahoma	2	122	43	79	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	137	74	63	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	6	674	343	331	2	55	38	17
Rhode Island	1	60	37	23	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	185	56	129	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	1	49	7	42	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	258	172	86	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,078	280	798	2	147	80	67
Utah	2	226	121	105	1	19	18	1
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	409	223	186	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	333	224	109	1	24	24	...
West Virginia	1	34	13	21	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	4	435	197	238	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	1	4	4	...	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**59**	**54**	**5**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**

[1] As of October 15, 1980.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-10. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1979

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**127**	**14,130**	**6,891**	**7,239**	**22**	**980**	**504**	**476**
United States, total	**125**	**14,096**	**6,857**	**7,239**	**22**	**980**	**504**	**476**
Alabama	1	311	150	161	1	49	33	16
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	251	161	90	1	16	15	1
Arkansas	2	110	34	76	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,109	652	457	1	53	53	...
Colorado	1	175	164	11	1	13	13	...
Connecticut	2	218	196	22	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	47	30	17	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	1	321	185	136	1	91	34	57
Florida	2	130	65	65	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	256	148	108	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	51	44	7	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	16	6	10	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	874	318	556	2	65	47	18
Indiana	3	576	147	429	1	26	19	7
Iowa	1	86	49	37	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	303	55	248	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	78	64	14	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	136	70	66	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	369	179	190	1	7	4	3
Massachusetts	5	529	397	132	1	49	18	31
Michigan	3	447	266	181	2	59	52	7
Minnesota	2	259	192	67	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	83	37	46	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	255	130	125	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	26	24	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	1	105	47	58	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	12	5	7	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	289	122	167	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,147	757	1,390	3	336	67	269
North Carolina	5	295	122	173	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	543	305	238	1	20	14	6
Oklahoma	2	107	23	84	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	180	123	57	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	666	336	330	2	48	27	21
Rhode Island	1	51	28	23	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	187	60	127	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	201	138	63	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,109	273	836	2	116	77	39
Utah	2	161	112	49	1	16	15	1
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	4	291	188	103	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	343	260	83	1	16	16	...
West Virginia	1	45	12	33	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	4	348	183	165	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**34**	**34**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**

[1] As of October 15, 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-11. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1981

		Functional purpose						
		Administration						
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**7,000**	**418**	**9**	**169**	**732**	**5,418**	**5**	**249**
Medical-surgical	2,252	...	...	72	324	1,856	...	...
Maternal-child	1,429	...	...	22	120	1,287	...	...
Maternal-child	567	...	...	13	69	485	...	...
Maternity	312	...	...	...	14	298	...	...
Pediatrics	550	...	...	9	37	504	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,005	10	...	25	120	850	...	...
Public health nursing	904	45	...	22	45	787	5	...
Other[1]	1,161	363	9	28	123	638	...	...
None	249	...	...	...	...	...	...	249

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-12. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1980

Nursing focus	*Total*	*Functional purpose*							
		Administration							
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**7,306**	**368**	**14**	**197**	**923**	...	**5,480**	**1**	**323**
Medical-surgical	2,576	...	...	138	418	...	2,020	...	...
Maternal-child	1,454	...	...	19	180	...	1,255	...	...
Maternal-child	668	...	...	8	117	...	543	...	...
Maternity	254	...	...	...	8	...	246	...	...
Pediatrics	532	...	...	11	55	...	466	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,235	...	...	18	168	...	1,049	...	...
Public health nursing	1,014	89	...	18	61	...	845	1	...
Other[1]	704	279	14	4	96	...	311	...	...
None	323	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	323

---

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 89.

Table 2-3-13. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1979

		Functional purpose							
		Administration							
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**6,891**	**392**	**12**	**47**	**832**	...	**5,203**	**1**	**404**
Medical-surgical	2,309	...	...	20	398	...	1,891	...	...
Maternal-child	1,414	...	...	2	133	...	1,279	...	...
Maternal-child	591	...	...	1	67	...	523	...	...
Maternity	301	...	...	...	9	...	292	...	...
Pediatrics	522	...	...	1	57	...	464	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,085	14	...	11	119	...	941	...	...
Public health nursing	926	61	...	14	54	...	796	1	...
Other[1]	753	317	12	...	128	...	296	...	...
None	404	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	404

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 86.

Table 2-3-14. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981

	Master's		*Doctoral*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**127**	**5,026**	**17**	**121**
United States, total	**126**	**4,998**	**17**	**121**
Alabama	2	175	1	8
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	60	1	3
Arkansas	2	28	...	...
California	8	359	1	9
Colorado	1	111	...	...
Connecticut	2	100	...	...
Delaware	1	18	...	...
District of Columbia	2	106	1	9
Florida	3	71	...	...
Georgia	3	136	...	...
Hawaii	1	21	...	...
Idaho	1	3	...	...
Illinois	7	310	2	8
Indiana	3	160	1	3
Iowa	1	28	...	...
Kansas	2	66	...	...
Kentucky	1	48	...	...
Louisiana	3	59	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	111	...	...
Massachusetts	4	283	1	2
Michigan	3	140	2	8
Minnesota	2	105	...	...
Mississippi	3	45	...	...
Missouri	2	84	...	...
Montana	1	14	...	...
Nebraska	1	38	...	...
Nevada	1	6	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	73	...	...
New Mexico	1	4	...	...
New York	13	607	2	47
North Carolina	5	108	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	5	160	1	3
Oklahoma	2	51	...	...
Oregon	2	52	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	263	1	4
Rhode Island	1	22	...	...
South Carolina	2	60	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	104	...	...
Texas	9	341	2	15
Utah	2	42	1	2
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	165	...	...
Washington	1	137	...	...
West Virginia	1	8	...	...
Wisconsin	4	116	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**1**	**28**	...	...

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-15. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980

State or area	*Master's*		*Doctoral*	
	Number of institutions	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**120**	**4,778**	**15**	**125**
United States, total	**119**	**4,755**	**15**	**125**
Alabama	2	166	1	10
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	71	1	1
Arkansas	2	25	...	...
California	8	376	1	7
Colorado	1	104	...	...
Connecticut	2	94	...	...
Delaware	1	15	...	...
District of Columbia	1	118	1	14
Florida	2	34	...	...
Georgia	3	151	...	...
Hawaii	1	15	...	...
Idaho	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	257	2	6
Indiana	3	114	...	...
Iowa	1	13	...	...
Kansas	2	60	...	...
Kentucky	1	50	...	...
Louisiana	3	38	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	95	...	...
Massachusetts	4	361	1	3
Michigan	3	175	2	4
Minnesota	2	88	...	...
Mississippi	3	59	...	...
Missouri	3	60	...	...
Montana	1	7	...	...
Nebraska	1	38	...	...
Nevada	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	63	...	...
New Mexico	1	4	...	...
New York	13	661	2	61
North Carolina	4	81	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	181	1	3
Oklahoma	1	31	...	...
Oregon	2	59	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	241	1	7
Rhode Island	1	12	...	...
South Carolina	2	52	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	131	...	...
Texas	8	325	2	9
Utah	2	36	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	3	77	...	...
Washington	1	117	...	...
West Virginia	1	18	...	...
Wisconsin	4	82	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**1**	**23**	...	...

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-16. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979

State or area	*Master's*		*Doctoral*	
	Number of institutions	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**118**	**4,621**	**14**	**101**
United States, total	**116**	**4,596**	**14**	**101**
Alabama	1	97	1	2
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	57	1	1
Arkansas	2	19	...	...
California	8	310	1	8
Colorado	1	110	...	...
Connecticut	2	80	...	...
Delaware	1	17	...	...
District of Columbia	1	129	1	6
Florida	2	47	...	...
Georgia	3	181	...	...
Hawaii	1	19	...	...
Idaho	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	234	1	1
Indiana	3	141	...	...
Iowa	1	26	...	...
Kansas	2	45	...	...
Kentucky	1	38	...	...
Louisiana	3	25	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	113	...	...
Massachusetts	5	358	1	6
Michigan	3	116	2	4
Minnesota	2	62	...	...
Mississippi	3	71	...	...
Missouri	3	79	...	...
Montana	1	4	...	...
Nebraska	1	34	...	...
Nevada	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	28	...	...
New Mexico	...		...	...
New York	11	775	2	51
North Carolina	5	83	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	152	1	1
Oklahoma	1	36	...	...
Oregon	2	28	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	237	1	6
Rhode Island	1	19	...	...
South Carolina	2	56	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	107	...	...
Texas	7	355	2	15
Utah	2	32	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	3	53	...	...
Washington	1	113	...	...
West Virginia	1	13	...	...
Wisconsin	4	97	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**25**	**...**	**...**

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-17. Graduations From Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Years 1975-76 to 1980-81

		Nursing focus					
Academic year[1]	*Total*	*Medical-surgical*	*Maternal-child*	*Psychiatric-mental health*	*Public health nursing*	*Other*[2]	*None*
1980-81	5,026	1,793	942	791	655	664	181
1979-80	4,778	1,678	823	781	627	619	250
1978-79	4,621	1,642	756	726	526	652	319
1977-78	4,271	1,271	695	732	284	1,275	14
1976-77	3,830	1,007	579	678	364	1,155	47
1975-76	3,437	969	524	620	329	821	174

		Functional purpose of curriculum							
		Administration							
Academic year[1]	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
1980-81	5,026	256	6	143	862	...	3,577	1	181
1979-80	4,778	313	13	66	794	...	3,342	...	250
1978-79	4,621	318	7	26	946	...	3,000	5	319
1977-78	4,271	268	2	146	974	157	2,675	35	14
1976-77	3,830	219	7	43	944	6	2,468	96	47
1975-76	3,437	174	15	120	895	18	2,016	25	174

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.
[2] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Some Statistics on Baccalaureate and Higher Degree Programs in Nursing, 1976-77*, and previous year; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-3-18. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1980-81

Nursing focus	Total	Functional purpose						
		Administration						
		Service	Education	Supervision	Teaching	Advanced clinical practice	Other	Not specified
Total	**5,026**	**256**	**6**	**143**	**862**	**3,577**	**1**	**181**
Medical-surgical	1,793	...	...	61	401	1,331	...	...
Maternal-child	942	...	...	7	137	798	...	...
Maternal-child	402	...	...	3	89	310	...	...
Maternity	181	...	...	...	14	167	...	...
Pediatrics	359	...	...	4	34	321	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	791	7	...	16	155	613	...	...
Public health nursing	655	20	...	34	55	545	1	...
Other[1]	664	229	6	25	114	290	...	...
None	181	...	...	...	...	...	...	181

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-19. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1979-80

		Functional purpose							
		Administration							
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**4,778**	**313**	**13**	**66**	**794**	...	**3,342**	...	**250**
Medical-surgical	1,678	...	...	24	353	...	1,301	...	...
Maternal-child	823	...	...	6	136	...	681	...	...
Maternal-child	373	...	...	6	83	...	284	...	...
Maternity	163	...	...	...	28	...	135	...	...
Pediatrics	287	...	...	...	25	...	262	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	781	...	...	7	115	...	659	...	...
Public health nursing	627	60	...	23	98	...	446	...	...
Other[1]	619	253	13	6	92	...	255	...	...
None	250	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	250

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 93.

Table 2-3-20. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1978-79

Nursing focus	*Total*	*Functional purpose*							
		Administration							
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**4,621**	**318**	**7**	**26**	**946**	...	**3,000**	**5**	**319**
Medical-surgical	1,642	...	...	10	469	...	1,163	...	...
Maternal-child	756	...	...	...	144	...	612	...	...
Maternal-child	340	...	...	...	79	...	261	...	...
Maternity	141	...	...	...	27	...	114	...	...
Pediatrics	275	...	...	...	38	...	237	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	726	8	...	3	118	...	597	...	...
Public health nursing	526	34	...	13	67	...	407	5	...
Other[1]	652	276	7	...	148	...	221	...	...
None	319	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	319

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 88.

Table 2-3-21. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Enrolled in an Educational Program by Type of Degree Sought, November 1980

Degree sought	*Nurses currently enrolled in academic program*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**167,230**	**100.0**
Associate degree	3,504	2.1
Baccalaureate degree	117,014	70.0
Master's degree	39,555	23.7
Doctoral degree	5,766	3.5
Not known	1,392	0.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States, if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: Research Triangle Institute, *National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II, Status of Nurses: November 1980*, NTIS Publication No. HRP-0904375, 1982.

Table 2-3-22. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Enrolled in an Educational Program by Employment Status and Student Status, November 1980

Employment status	*Total*		*Student status*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*		*Full- or part-time not reported*
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*
Total	**167,230**	**100.0**	**32,136**	**100.0**	**134,708**	**100.0**	**386**
Employed in nursing							
Full-time	108,077	64.6	10,007	31.1	97,774	72.6	297
Part-time	40,078	24.0	13,831	43.0	26,194	19.5	52
Full- or part-time not reported	1,451	0.9	357	1.1	1,094	0.8	...
Not employed in nursing	17,610	10.5	7,926	24.7	9,647	7.2	37
Employment status not reported	15	(2)	15	0.1	...	...	...

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States, if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: Research Triangle Institute, *National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II, Status of Nurses: November 1980*, NTIS Publication No. HRP-0904375, 1982.

Chapter 2, Section 4

FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE

The escalating cost of education has made it necessary for nurses who wish to continue their education to seek some form of financial assistance. Loan programs and grants are available from the federal government, some state government agencies, and private sources. Students interested in financial subsidies should request detailed information from the school of nursing they wish to attend.

The federal government is the most frequent source of outside financial support for nurses. The Professional Nurse Traineeship Program was established in 1956, continuing and expanding under the Nurse Training Act of 1964, the Health Manpower Act of 1968, and the Nurse Training Act of 1975. Traineeships are awarded to nursing students studying to teach, and to prepare for supervision, for administration, and for clinical specialties. In June 1982, under authorization of the Public Health Service Act, the Grant Management Branch, Bureau of Health Professions, issued grant awards to 131 institutions totaling $9,600,000, to provide traineeship support for eligible nurses.

The National Institute of Mental Health reported that 837 trainee stipends were awarded in psychiatric and mental health nursing during academic year 1981-82. This was a 5 percent increase over the previous year when the total was 797. Further scrutiny of the 1981-82 data showed that 21 stipends went to baccalaureate students, 756 to master's candidates, 52 to doctoral students, and 8 for other stipends. The percentage of change since the previous year was −4.5 percent, 5.9 percent, 15.6 percent, and −50.0 percent, respectively.

Traineeships are available to postbaccalaureate and post-R.N. students for advanced study in maternal and pediatric nursing. Since academic year 1958-59 through 1981-82, a total of 4,235 trainees have received funds from the Office for Maternal and Child Health, formerly the Children's Bureau.

The Rehabilitation Services Administration of the Department of Education reported a total of nine traineeships was awarded to support students in rehabilitation nursing in fiscal year 1981-82. This equals the number of grants issued in the previous year.

Table 2-4-1. Number of Awards and Amounts Awarded in Professional Nurse Traineeship Program, 1977-1982

	Professional Nurse Traineeship Program	
Year	*Number of awards*	*Dollar amounts*
1982	131	$ 9,600,000
1981	126	12,870,000
1980	120	12,870,000
1979	113	12,870,000
1978	112	12,870,000
1977	105	11,870,000

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Grants Management Branch, 1982.

Table 2-4-2. National Institute of Mental Health Trainee Stipends in Psychiatric Nursing, by Academic Year of Training, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Academic year	*Total*[1]	*Baccalaureate*[2]	*Master's*[3]	*Predoctoral*[4]	*Other*[5]
1981-82	837	21	756	52	8
1980-81	797	22	714	45	16
1979-80	890	44	779	37	30
1978-79	1,029	39	714	21	255
1977-78	1,092	134	740	69	149
1976-77	1,252	165	882	59	146
1975-76	1,210	189	931	50	40
1974-75	1,303	281	940	51	31
1973-74	1,255	201	982	41	31
1972-73	1,462	310	1,019	39	94

[1] Figures revised for 1972-73 through 1974-75 to include the category "Other."

[2] A small number were awarded for undergraduate short-term training.

[3] Includes both adult and child psychiatric-mental health nursing graduate programs.

[4] Includes post-master's trainee stipends for training in research and special mental health related areas.

[5] Includes stipends in pilot projects, special projects, conference stipends, and continuing education stipends.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Manpower and Training Programs, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-4-3. The Office for Maternal and Child Health Support for Advanced Study in Maternal and Pediatric Nursing, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Academic year	*Traineeships awarded*	*Academic year*	*Traineeships awarded*
1981-82	336	1976-77	289
1980-81	366	1975-76	311
1979-80	392	1974-75	347
1978-79	386	1973-74	302
1977-78	381	1972-73	253

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Services Administration, Bureau of Community Health Service, Office for Maternal and Child Health, 1982, and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 2-4-4. Rehabilitation Nursing Traineeships, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Fiscal year	*Traineeships awarded*	*Fiscal year*	*Traineeships awarded*
1981-82	9	1976-77	6
1980-81	9	1975-76	9
1979-80	5	1974-75	8
1978-79	5	1973-74	13
1977-78	5	1972-73	17

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Special Education and Rehabilitation Services, Rehabilitation Services Administration, Division of Resource Development, 1982, and previous years. Unpublished data.

Chapter 3, Section 1

EMPLOYMENT CONDITIONS IN HOSPITALS AND RELATED FACILITIES

Triennially, the Bureau of Labor Statistics, U.S. Department of Labor, gathers and reports data on earnings and supplementary benefits of hospital personnel in selected major metropolitan areas. The October 1981 study represents the ninth in a series of hospital studies that began in 1956 and early 1957. In 1981, the survey covered all private (nongovernment) and state and local government hospitals employing 100 workers or more in 22 standard metropolitan statistical areas (SMSAs). Hospitals operated by the federal government were not included in the BLS study. Information on earnings exclude premium pay for overtime and for work on weekends, holidays, and late shifts, as well as the value of room, board, or other perquisites.

BLS found that in nonfederal hospitals in 1981, the average hourly earnings of full-time general duty nurses, who accounted for approximately four-fifths of the registered nurses in the scope of the survey, were typically between $9.04 to $9.93. Among the seven registered nurse positions studied, general duty nurses received the lowest average salary in each SMSA, approximately 15 to 30 percent below head nurses, nursing instructors, and clinical nursing specialists; 25 to 35 percent below supervisors; 35 to 55 percent below nurse anesthetists, and 60 to 80 percent below directors of nursing.

Among other full-time registered nurse positions studied, directors of nursing averaged from $19.74 per hour in the Washington, D.C., area to $13.32 in the Dallas-Fort Worth area. For supervisors, nursing instructors, and head nurses, the Los Angeles-Long Beach area exhibited the highest average hourly earnings, $14.62, $13.42 and $13.55, respectively, while the Buffalo area exhibited the lowest salaries, $10.47, $9.42 and $9.02, respectively. Clinical nursing specialist salaries varied from $13.08 per hour in San Francisco-Oakland to $9.43 in Buffalo, and nurse anesthetist salaries varied from $16.49 in Houston to $11.83 per hour in Buffalo.

Fringe benefits were surveyed by BLS. In reporting the results, however, registered nurses were classified with other professional and technical employees. In each SMSA some type of retirement plan was available to the full-time professional and technical employees in nonfederal hospitals. Almost all professional and technical employees had insurance protection for hospitalization, surgical, medical, sickness, and accident benefits paid for wholly or partially by the hospital. The percentage of employees covered by other types of insurance provisions varied more. Data on paid vacation and paid holiday provisions in nonfederal hospitals were also compiled from the BLS study and are presented in this section.

The University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston conducted the 21st annual survey of hospital and medical school salaries in 1982. Forty-eight hospitals, 11 medical schools, and 31 medical centers participated in this study. This represents a 90 percent response rate from sampled hospitals. Monthly salaries reported reflected salaries paid as of August 1982, based on a standard 40-hour week, excluding fringe benefits. The average monthly starting salary (defined as the salary normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class) for general duty staff nurses in all institutions combined was $1,464; for head nurse $1,815, for nurse anesthetist $2,162, and for clinical nurse specialist $1,795. These salaries have increased 9.3 percent, 11.3 percent, 10.8 percent and 7 4 percent, respectively, over the previous year. Average maximum salaries (defined as the highest salary actually paid to registered nurses in particular positions) recorded in 1982 were $1,939 for staff nurses, $2,372 for head nurses, $2,850 for nurse anesthetists, and $2,380 for clinical nurse specialists.

According to the 1980 National Sample Survey, a study conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, the estimated average annual salary of all registered nurses in hospitals was $17,802. The 1980 estimate represents a 35.4 percent rise over the 1977 study, when the average annual salary was $13,152. Gains in the average annual salary among selected positions in hospitals ranged from 28.2 percent to 39.7 percent between 1977 and 1980. Since 1977, average annual salaries for registered nurses employed in nursing home settings increased by 27 percent. In 1980, full-time registered nurses in nursing homes had an average annual salary of $15,617 compared to $12,300 in 1977.

A survey of earnings and supplementary benefits of employees in proprietary and voluntary (nonprofit) nursing homes and personal care facilities was conducted by the Bureau of Labor Statistics in May 1981. Included in the study were nursing homes with 20 workers or more within 21 selected SMSAs.

The number of general duty nurses employed in nongovernment nursing homes ranged from 108 in Houston to 2,426 in the Philadelphia area. Average hourly earnings ranged from $9.54 in the New York area to $6.54 in Buffalo. For head nurses, the number employed in nursing homes ranged from 21 in Atlanta to 625 in the New York area while the average hourly earnings ranged from $6.73 in Buffalo to $11.36 in the Los Angeles-Long Beach area. Nursing homes and personal care facilities offered hospitalization, surgical, medical, and major medical insurance for at least 50 percent of their full-time professional and technical employees. Those in the northeastern area were the most likely to provide such coverage. Paid holiday and paid vacation provisions continue to vary among SMSAs.

Table 3-1-1. Average Hourly Earnings[1] and Number of Full-time Registered Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981

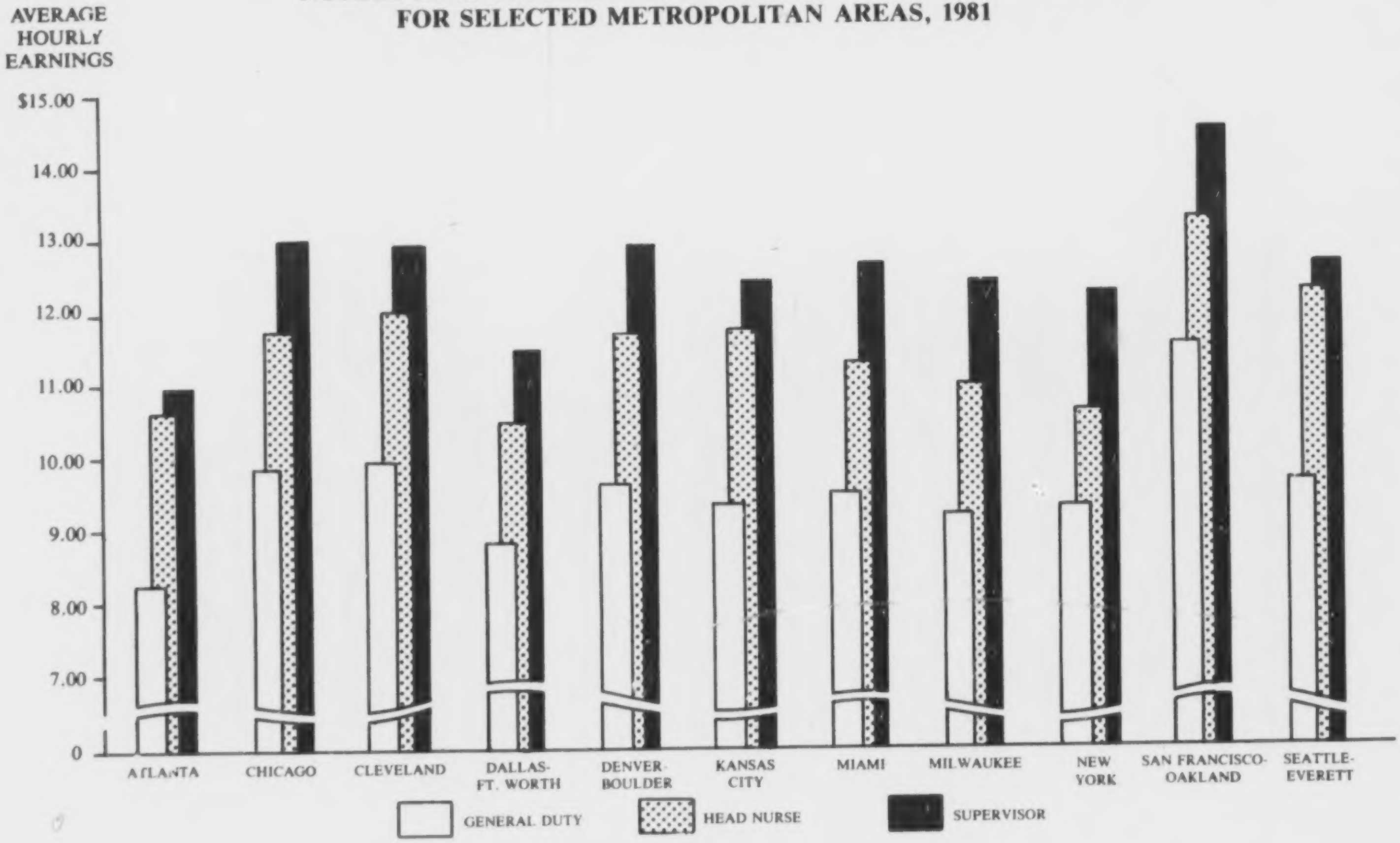
Metropolitan area	Director of nursing		Supervisor of nurses		Nursing instructor		Head nurse		General duty nurse		Clinical nursing specialist		Nurse anesthetist	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	35	$14.08	158	$10.94	94	$ 9.48	401	$10.58	3,906	$ 8.24	47	$10.43	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	18	16.92	323	11.19	171	10.74	812	10.61	4,681	8.96	107	11.30	56	$14.94
Boston, Mass.	74	15.73	515	12.20	472	11.30	1,143	11.11	9,445	9.04	255	11.48	34	14.70
Buffalo, N.Y.	13	13.46	149	10.47	106	9.42	547	9.02	2,744	7.57	18	9.43	27	11.83
Chicago, Ill.	107	18.24	699	13.06	248	11.37	1,976	11.76	16,833	9,79	281	11.93	222	13.72
Cleveland, Ohio	34	15.89	197	12.93	130	11.13	522	12.02	4,612	9.93	61	11.88	107	15.94
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	48	13.32	293	11.48	87	10.15	686	10.41	5,440	8.78	41	11.25	144	13.71
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	28	15.37	197	12.59	50	11.72	409	11.73	3,859	9.63	49	12.41	40	15.10
Detroit, Mich.	69	16.37	435	12.47	127	11.29	920	11.60	7,135	9.74	154	11.44	263	14.63
Houston, Tex.	56	15.45	275	12.19	101	11.91	738	11.60	5,869	9.54	63	12.13	74	16.49
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	21	15.67	169	12.33	131	11.14	384	11.76	3,754	9.35	65	10.85	7	13.13
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	136	18.18	833	14.62	265	13.42	1,460	13.55	12,290	11.05	930	12.67	...	...
Miami, Fla.	31	17.61	192	12.61	76	11.15	461	11.36	2,847	9.59	117	11.14	29	13.05
Milwaukee, Wis.	20	15.93	158	12.40	96	11.22	436	11.04	2,737	9.24	42	11.79	22	12.69
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	31	15.07	297	12.14	...	...	607	11.42	4,848	9.32	...	...	331	13.81
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	107	19.44	2,040	12.24	375	11.57	3,955	10.62	23,382	9.34	645	10.86	278	12.97
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	87	16.45	692	11.41	307	10.75	1,290	10.39	11,335	9.07	100	10.78	257	12.48
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	15	15.61	80	12.20	24	11.27	210	11.55	2,057	9.70	...	...	52	13.82
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	32	15.55	340	11.92	266	10.66	687	11.36	5,820	9.24	63	12.13	174	14.49
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	43	18.13	299	14.50	89	13.41	617	13.26	5,336	11.48	148	13.08	32	14.56
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	23	16.72	121	12.45	19	12.36	255	12.10	2,910	9.61	61	11.11	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	19	19.74	190	12.37	80	11.57	481	11.67	5,643	9.14	144	11.10	61	14.03

[1] Excludes premium pay for overtime, work on weekends, holidays and late shifts.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

CHART II. AVERAGE HOURLY EARNINGS OF FULL-TIME REGISTERED NURSES IN NONFEDERAL HOSPITALS, BY TYPE OF POSITION FOR SELECTED METROPOLITAN AREAS, 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-1-2. Average Hourly Earnings[1] and Number of Full-time Registered Nurses in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981

Metropolitan area	Director of nursing		Supervisor of nurses		Nursing instructor		Head nurse		General duty nurse		Clinical nursing specialist		Nurse anesthetist	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	18	$14.20	89	$11.07	78	$ 9.48	193	$10.66	2,190	$ 8.26	27	$10.71	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	14	16.51	185	11.33	141	10.70	436	10.77	3,966	8.92	90	10.98	48	$15.09
Boston, Mass.	58	16.84	372	12.95	392	11.46	812	11.87	8,704	9.09	207	11.81	34	14.70
Buffalo, N.Y.	9	12.69	91	10.47	101	9.39	277	9.31	2,250	7.67	9	9.56	...	...
Chicago, Ill.	99	18.28	636	13.10	231	11.27	1,657	11.77	15,284	9.77	275	11.89	203	13.56
Cleveland, Ohio	28	16.23	168	13.28	122	11.12	467	12.14	4,024	10.05	49	12.06	103	16.07
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	39	13.44	246	11.55	65	9.98	582	10.40	4,577	8.79	37	11.24	121	13.81
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	24	14.98	162	12.28	50	11.72	351	11.51	3,095	9.53	24	12.34	35	15.06
Detroit, Mich.	55	16.22	362	12.57	93	11.61	773	11.59	6,449	9.76	133	11.28	213	14.67
Houston, Tex.	47	15.76	198	12.37	71	11.89	614	11.64	4,895	9.52	...	...	...	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	12	15.95	126	12.51	114	11.23	292	12.11	3,029	9.47	38	11.36	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	121	18.11	696	14.49	212	13.44	1,139	13.60	9,903	11.03	850	12.58	...	...
Miami, Fla.	31	17.61	192	12.61	76	11.15	461	11.36	2,847	9.59	117	11.14	29	13.05
Milwaukee, Wis.	18	15.82	122	12.51	64	10.89	318	11.18	2,379	9.22	40	11.79	20	12.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	19	15.58	164	11.92	...	...	406	11.54	3,379	9.39	...	...	276	13.85
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	89	19.70	1,216	12.87	367	11.58	2,520	11.14	19,303	9.46	565	10.85	210	13.36
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	79	16.54	644	11.37	275	10.68	1,216	10.34	11,077	9.07	96	10.80	241	12.49
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	15	15.61	80	12.20	24	11.27	210	11.55	2,057	9.70	...	...	52	13.82
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	25	15.81	269	12.01	245	10.65	538	11.53	5,211	9.23	48	12.57	129	14.73
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	29	17.89	210	14.39	56	12.76	282	13.24	3,346	11.46	...	...	24	14.61
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	18	16.50	80	12.44	14	12.54	169	12.13	1,895	9.76	50	10.86	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	17	19.53	173	12.30	74	11.40	397	11.74	5,142	9.12	122	10.94	48	14.63

[1] Excludes premium pay for overtime, work on weekends, holidays and late shifts.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-3. Retirement Plans[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981
(Percent[4] of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Retirement pension, social security, or both	Pension (other than social security)		Combination of pension and social security		Social security only
		Contributory	Noncontributory	Contributory	Noncontributory	
Northeast						
Boston, Mass.	100	18	4	6	72	...
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	7	...	17	76	...
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	(5)	(5)	22	77	1
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	...	9	7	82	2
South						
Atlanta, Ga.	100	...	12	45	35	8
Baltimore, Md.	100	...	...	4	96	...
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	15	10	34	36	5
Houston, Tex.	100	...	1	35	57	7
Miami, Fla.	100	...	...	18	62	20
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	6	...	31	63	...
North Central						
Chicago, Ill.	100	10	7	20	63	...
Cleveland, Ohio	100	17	9	13	61	1
Detroit, Mich.	100	...	...	...	99	1
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	100	...	...	34	63	3
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	...	...	12	88	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	3	...	25	72	1
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	...	...	1	95	4
West						
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	15	...	3	81	1
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	...	8	28	48	16
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	...	...	...	96	4
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	100	...	...	24	76	...
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	100	...	...	18	77	5

[1] Includes only those plans for which at least part of the cost is borne by the employer. "Noncontributory plans" include only those plans financed entirely by the employer.

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Percentages may not add to totals due to rounding.

[5] Less than 0.5 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-4. Insurance Provisions for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[1] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Type of insurance plan								
	Life	*Accidental death and dismemberment*	*Sickness and accident*[3]	*Hospitalization*[4]	*Surgical*[4]	*Medical*[4]	*Major medical*[4]	*Dental*	*Long-term disability*
Northeast									
Boston, Mass.	99	69	100	100	100	100	100	45	59
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	69	100	100	100	100	88	35	1
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	97	100	100	100	100	100	96	25
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	93	100	100	100	100	100	80	58
South									
Atlanta, Ga.	100	66	100	100	100	100	100	21	36
Baltimore, Md.	83	52	100	100	100	100	100	66	32
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	86	100	91	91	91	91	23	24
Houston, Tex.	99	63	99	100	100	100	100	48	51
Miami, Fla.	100	92	100	100	100	100	100	40	15
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	94	74	100	100	100	95	100	38	79
North Central									
Chicago, Ill.	100	80	98	100	100	100	100	50	76
Cleveland, Ohio	100	98	100	100	100	100	83	52	49
Detroit, Mich.	100	90	100	100	100	100	85	98	20
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	90	73	100	100	100	100	100	52	56
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	71	100	100	100	100	100	87	28
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	95	42	100	100	100	100	100	93	68
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	74	100	100	100	100	90	74	41
West									
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	85	100	100	100	100	100	71	43
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	80	100	100	100	100	100	89	40
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	93	59
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	89	68	100	100	100	100	100	92	30
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	90	75	96	100	100	100	100	96	39

[1] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.
[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.
[3] Includes sickness and accident insurance or sick leave or both.
[4] May include some care provided outside of insurance.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-5. Paid Vacation Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981 (Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Amount of vacation												
	Weeks after one year of service				Weeks after five years of service			Weeks after ten years of service			Weeks after twenty-five years of service[4]		
	At least one but less than 2	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 3 but less than 4	At least 4 but less than 5	5 or more
Northeast													
Boston, Mass.	(5)	26	75	...	(5)	38	62	...	(5)	100	(5)	23	77
Buffalo, N.Y.	14	86	...	...	...	45	55	...	...	100	...	43	57
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	...	7	8	85	(5)	7	93	...	(5)	100	...	30	70
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	...	39	51	10	8	67	25	3	26	72	...	70	27
South													
Atlanta, Ga.	...	88	12	...	2	97	1	...	69	31	19	81	...
Baltimore, Md.	...	51	46	3	9	47	44	...	17	83	3	47	49
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	10	90	...	...	(6)	(6)	(6)	...	88	12	(6)	(6)	(6)
Houston, Tex.	...	45	54	1	12	77	10	...	32	68	4	70	26
Miami, Fla.	...	66	34	...	22	74	4	6	46	47	27	57	10
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	11	73	11	6	3	60	26	...	27	73	17	47	37
North Central													
Chicago, Ill.	...	37	59	4	4	57	39	...	9	91	(5)	46	53
Cleveland, Ohio	...	27	73	...	12	70	18	...	19	81	...	45	55
Detroit, Mich.	...	80	9	11	1	81	19	...	28	72	1	81	19
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	...	98	2	...	11	90	...	...	88	12	4	93	3
Milwaukee, Wis.	...	94	6	...	...	100	...	...	14	86	...	43	57
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	...	88	13	...	...	25	75	...	9	91	...	87	13
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	...	73	27	...	3	91	6	...	75	25	(5)	78	22
West													
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	8	86	6	...	28	64	...	8	54	38	...	92	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	...	90	10	...	4	87	10	...	29	71	...	79	22
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	...	100	...	...	...	99	1	...	1	99	...	95	5
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	...	93	7	...	...	26	75	...	19	81	...	20	79
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	2	98	...	...	15	79	6	...	36	64	...	91	9

[1] Vacation payments such as percent of annual earnings were converted to an equivalent basis. Periods of service were chosen arbitrarily and do not necessarily reflect individual establishment provisions for progression. For example, the changes in provisions indicated at 10 years may include changes which occurred between 5 and 10 years.

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] For the majority of metropolitan areas, vacation provisions were virtually the same after longer periods of service.

[5] Less than 0.5 percent.

[6] Information not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-6. Paid Holiday Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Employees with paid holidays	Number of holidays						
		6 days	7 days	8 days	9 days	10 days	11 days	12 days or more
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	100	...	...	...	...	11	66	23
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	...	...	...	...	11	32	58
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	...	...	...	1	5	25	68
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	...	6	2	2	37	45	6
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	100	9	35	31	7	...	...	11
Baltimore, Md.	100	...	...	5	21	53	...	18
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	...	63	18	12	4	...	2
Houston, Tex.	99	...	10	50	14	7	17	2
Miami, Fla.	100	11	24	48	12	5	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	...	5	11	34	33	16	1
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	100	...	5	34	34	14	9	2
Cleveland, Ohio	100	1	...	...	46	33	20	...
Detroit, Mich.	100	...	16	13	47	7	8	8
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	100	2	10	71	15	...	...	2
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	22	8	28	41	...	...	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	...	(4)	5	67	22	6	...
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	...	3	43	36	7	3	8
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	25	37	14	9	...	15	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	2	2	48	14	8	23	3
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	...	...	45	55	...	...	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	100	...	...	...	2	72	17	8
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	100	...	...	72	7	...	21	...

[1] Table presentation limited to full-day paid holidays; however, holiday provisions may include one or more half-day paid holidays. (Percentages may not add to totals.)

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Less than 0.5 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-7. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, August 1982

Type of institution and position	Starting monthly salary[1]				Maximum monthly salary[2]			
	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,258	$2,578	$1,775	$1,795	$1,698	$3,459	$2,363	$2,380
Nurse anesthetist	1,542	3,197	2,083	2,162	1,896	3,815	2,790	2,850
Head nurse	1,383	2,428	1,770	1,815	1,700	3,236	2,326	2,372
Staff nurse	1,182	1,935	1,457	1,464	1,383	2,931	1,881	1,939
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,424	2,578	1,782	1,844	1,706	3,459	2,282	2,399
Nurse anesthetist	1,542	3,197	2,063	2,108	2,317	3,815	2,789	2,890
Head nurse	1,387	2,428	1,889	1,846	1,728	3,236	2,422	2,415
Staff nurse	1,182	1,935	1,473	1,481	1,508	2,642	1,881	1,961
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,474	2,234	(3)	1,827	1,812	2,823	(3)	2,397
Nurse anesthetist	2,049	2,750	(3)	2,478	3,122	3,450	(3)	3,238
Head nurse	1,383	2,166	1,609	1,725	1,938	2,823	2,160	2,267
Staff nurse	1,237	1,688	1,398	1,445	1,383	2,931	1,847	1,968
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,258	2,046	1,695	1,726	1,698	2,980	2,372	2,352
Nurse anesthetist	1,650	2,504	2,108	2,170	1,896	3,375	2,625	2,718
Head nurse	1,515	2,297	1,714	1,799	1,700	2,952	2,292	2,342
Staff nurse	1,200	1,905	1,443	1,445	1,474	2,333	1,913	1,899

---

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1982 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-8. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, July 1981

Type of institution and position	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*[2]			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,130	$2,218	$1,629	$1,671	$1,697	$3,197	$2,176	$2,199
Nurse anesthetist	1,446	2,500	1,944	1,952	1,880	3,629	2,526	2,563
Head nurse	1,302	2,218	1,586	1,631	1,302	3,070	2,145	2,160
Staff nurse	1,066	1,775	1,335	1,339	1,302	2,611	1,730	1,754
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,130	2,218	1,724	1,729	1,697	2,872	2,134	2,217
Nurse anesthetist	1,446	2,430	1,895	1.904	1,880	3,629	2,435	2,487
Head nurse	1,367	2,218	1,632	1,661	1,680	3,070	2,158	2,219
Staff nurse	1,101	1,742	1,343	1,359	1,449	2,611	1,749	1,784
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,316	1,592	(3)	1,500	1,703	2,225	(3)	1,965
Nurse anesthetist	1,829	2,272	(3)	2,038	2,630	3,345	(3)	2,995
Head nurse	1,302	1,799	1,437	1,460	1,302	2,198	1,898	1,893
Staff nurse	1,101	1,572	1,291	1,278	1,302	1,884	1,650	1,675
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,258	2,125	1,572	1,623	1,717	3,197	2,176	2,208
Nurse anesthetist	1,470	2,500	1,960	2,004	2,083	3,125	2,682	2,568
Head nurse	1,304	2,139	1,571	1,640	1,554	2,691	2,172	2,155
Staff nurse	1,066	1,775	1,325	1,330	1,367	2,144	1,727	1,738

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1981 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-9. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, July 1980

Type of institution and position	Starting monthly salary[1]				Maximum monthly salary[2]			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,060	$2,263	$1,476	$1,504	$1,392	$3,085	$1,890	$1,897
Nurse anesthetist	1,258	2,375	1,676	1,739	1,465	3,162	2,148	2,197
Head nurse	1,102	2,445	1,429	1,448	1,208	3,331	1,793	1,859
Staff nurse	949	1,581	1,182	1,192	1,040	2,128	1,534	1,540
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,060	2,263	1,500	1,533	1,407	3,085	1,852	1,909
Nurse anesthetist	1,258	2,263	1,676	1,711	1,465	3,162	2,144	2,183
Head nurse	1,102	2,445	1,425	1,444	1,368	3,331	1,745	1,840
Staff nurse	1,010	1,567	1,196	1,209	1,214	2,128	1,480	1,540
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,440	1,450	(3)	1,443	1,540	1,910	(3)	1,663
Nurse anesthetist	1,600	1,882	(3)	1,747	1,543	2,378	(3)	2,074
Head nurse	1,178	1,450	(3)	1,324	1,208	1,910	(3)	1,540
Staff nurse	997	1,267	1,100	1,109	1,040	1,450	1,360	1,282
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,162	1,802	1,480	1,484	1,392	2,371	1,917	1,910
Nurse anesthetist	1,387	2,375	1,667	1,768	1,799	3,108	2,194	2,226
Head nurse	1,186	1,906	1,440	1,474	1,464	2,406	1,907	1,935
Staff nurse	949	1,581	1,179	1,190	1,161	1,972	1,572	1,588

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.

[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1980 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-10. Estimated Average Annual Earnings of Registered Nurses Employed Full-time in Hospitals and Nursing Homes, by Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Average annual earnings	
	Hospital	Nursing home
Total[1]	**$17,802**	**$15,617**
Administrator or assistant	24,486	17,321
Consultant	(2)	(2)
Supervisor or assistant	19,806	15,304
Instructor	19,367	(2)
Nurse practitioner/midwife	20,448	(2)
Clinical nurse specialist	19,419	(2)
Nurse clinician	19,739	(2)
Head nurse or assistant	18,758	15,030
General duty/staff	16,521	13,921
Nurse anesthetist	27,574	...

[1] Includes all registered nurses in positions not separately identified, as well as those itemized separately.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute average earnings.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 3-1-11. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Registered Nurses in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	General duty nurse						Head nurse					
	Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]		Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	201	$6.89	118	$6.87	83	$6.83	21	$ 8.05	21	$ 8.05	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	546	7.38	209	7.74	337	7.16	66	8.27	64	8.28	...	...
Boston, Mass.	1,299	7.19	421	7.49	878	7.05	259	8.23	213	8.26	46	$ 8.09
Buffalo, N.Y.	284	6.54	83	6.77	201	6.45	142	6.73	80	7.00	62	6.39
Chicago, Ill.	1,369	7.37	598	7.48	771	7.28	175	8.55	168	8.54	...	...
Cleveland, Ohio	484	7.42	196	7.61	288	7.29	86	8.88	80	8.95	...	...
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	141	7.47	84	7.71	57	7.12	44	9.13	44	9.13	...	...
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	592	7.45	271	7.50	321	7.41	36	7.94	33	7.87	...	...
Detroit, Mich.	833	7.26	370	7.26	463	7.27	57	7.86	54	7.71	...	...
Houston, Tex.	108	7.03	73	6.95	35	7.20	50	8.00	50	8.00	...	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	110	7.49	55	7.60	55	7.39	43	8.46	35	8.57	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	1,034	9.37	489	9.37	545	9.37	383	11.36	302	11.45	81	11.00
Miami, Fla.	239	7.58	173	7.45	66	7.91	36	8.53	34	8.47	...	...
Milwaukee, Wis.	604	8.57	176	8.64	428	8.54	133	9.45	85	9.58	48	9.22
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,280	8.65	365	8.90	915	8.55	139	9.49	89	9.52	50	9.44
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	2,281	9.54	1,374	9.77	907	9.19	625	10.22	529	10.25	96	10.04
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	2,426	7.60	1,120	7.71	1,306	7.50	279	8.83	235	8.99	44	7.99
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	461	7.19	197	7.36	264	7.07	54	8.56	54	8.56	...	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	653	9.15	290	9.09	363	9.20	126	9.94	112	9.95	14	9.87
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	574	7.81	294	7.79	280	7.83	145	7.91	88	8.18	57	7.48
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	724	7.73	357	7.86	367	7.60	109	8.76	89	8.81	20	8.55

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-12. Retirement Plans[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] September 1978 and May 1981 (Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	*Retirement plans*	
	May 1981	*September 1978*
Northeast		
Boston, Mass.	15	27
Buffalo, N.Y.	58	51
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	79	73
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	47	29
South		
Atlanta, Ga.	22	17
Baltimore, Md.	30	24
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	13	12
Houston, Tex.	...	23
Miami, Fla.	29	16
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	40	48
North Central		
Chicago, Ill.	5	29
Cleveland, Ohio	20	41
Detroit, Mich.	17	24
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	16	19
Milwaukee, Wis.	33	25
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	19	19
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	11	20
West		
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	16	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	15	9
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	2	5
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	5	21

[1] Includes only those plans for which the employer pays at least part of the cost and excludes legally required plans such as workers' compensation and social security. However, plans required by state temporary disability insurance laws are included if the employer contributes more than is required or the employees receive benefits in excess of the legal requirements.

[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, and occupational therapists and activities directors.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, September 1978,* individual releases; *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981,* individual releases.

Table 3-1-13. Insurance Provisions for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[1] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[2] May 1981

(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Type of insurance plan							
	Life	*Accidental death and dismemberment*	*Sickness and accident*[3]	*Hospitalization*	*Surgical*	*Medical*	*Major medical*	*Long-term disability*
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	59	53	93	96	96	96	96	2
Buffalo, N.Y.	61	49	95	98	98	98	71	...
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	93	88	100	100	100	100	90	5
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	76	65	98	94	94	94	79	15
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	94	52	72	95	95	95	95	8
Baltimore, Md.	83	67	99	98	96	96	92	4
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	76	50	38	78	78	78	73	3
Houston, Tex.	58	25	63	58	58	58	58	3
Miami, Fla.	66	66	100	78	78	76	76	5
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	55	50	92	87	87	87	87	10
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	85	75	86	92	92	92	92	6
Cleveland, Ohio	85	73	86	86	86	86	86	...
Detroit, Mich.	74	65	92	90	90	90	53	8
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	39	26	45	59	59	59	57	2
Milwaukee, Wis.	83	77	98	97	97	97	97	8
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	78	59	95	86	86	86	86	17
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	60	50	79	76	76	76	74	3
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	39	26	45	59	59	59	57	2
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	68	52	79	80	80	79	79	7
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	41	37	86	99	99	97	97	7
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	55	46	78	94	94	94	94	...

[1] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[3] Includes sickness and accident insurance, sick leave or both.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-14. Paid Vacation Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] May 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	*Amount of vacation*												
	Weeks after one year of service				*Weeks after five years of service*			*Weeks after ten years of service*			*Weeks after twenty years of service*[4]		
	At least one but less than 2	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*
Northeast													
Boston, Mass.	24	64	7	5	22	67	10	12	44	42	12	35	52
Buffalo, N.Y.	44	57	...	...	17	74	9	4	21	74	...	9	91
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	...	9	60	31	1	9	90	1	6	93	1	4	95
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	16	56	11	17	23	46	30	4	44	52	3	34	64
South													
Atlanta, Ga.	52	48	...	...	45	51	3	24	45	31	24	36	39
Baltimore, Md.	22	45	22	12	14	68	19	11	37	54	6	40	56
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	44	53	3	...	66	21	4	57	30	8	51	29	15
Houston, Tex.	30	70	...	...	56	44	...	54	38	9	54	26	21
Miami, Fla.	41	59	...	...	8	90	...	4	54	42	4	40	56
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	27	69	4	...	13	62	20	13	50	35	8	44	47
North Central													
Chicago, Ill.	42	57	1	...	17	72	10	12	37	51	12	30	58
Cleveland, Ohio	58	42	...	...	46	49	...	5	59	30	5	49	41
Detroit, Mich.	58	34	2	...	13	80	5	...	36	62	...	30	68
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	47	51	2	...	24	49	23	19	28	48	19	28	48
Milwaukee, Wis.	20	71	7	2	10	82	9	1	32	67	1	26	72
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	27	72	...	...	31	63	6	...	54	46	...	25	75
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	60	40	...	...	47	36	7	24	55	14	23	50	21
West													
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	47	51	2	...	24	49	23	19	28	48	19	28	48
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	69	31	...	...	27	68	...	9	57	31	9	49	38
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	59	40	2	...	4	96	...	4	29	67	4	29	67
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	47	47	...	...	39	50	...	11	71	12	6	57	32

[1] Vacation payments such as percent of annual earnings were converted to an equivalent time basis. Periods of service were chosen arbitrarily and do not necessarily reflect individual establishment provisions for progression. For example, the changes in provisions indicated at 10 years may include changes which occurred between 5 and 10 years.

[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Vacation periods are virtually the same after longer periods of time.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-15. Paid Holiday Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] May 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Employees with paid holidays	Number of holidays						
		5 days or less	6 days	7 days	8 days	9 days	10 days	11 days or more
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	100	5	1	6	18	39	27	2
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	...	...	13	14	21	27	25
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	...	...	1	6	...	4	89
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	99	...	...	16	15	13	29	25
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	100	39	29	21	12	...	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	100	8	3	13	17	23	10	26
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	85	50	26	5	1	...	...	...
Houston, Tex.	96	24	56	13	...	3	...	...
Miami, Fla.	98	2	6	39	7	43	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	...	17	31	18	28	5	...
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	95	...	46	40	7	2	...	...
Cleveland, Ohio	81	...	25	10	20	26	...	...
Detroit, Mich.	98	6	20	16	31	13	3	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	95	2	44	30	8	...	...	...
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	...	33	36	20	4	7	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	...	8	44	38	9	...	...
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	98	6	23	35	15	11	2	...
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	95	2	44	30	8	...	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	13	33	39	9	2	3	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	95	...	...	24	11	30	27	3
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	89	13	29	17	15	7	2	...

---

[1] Table presentation limited to full-day paid holidays; however, holiday provisions may include one or more half-day paid holidays. (Percentages may not add to totals.)

[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Chapter 3, Section 2

SALARIES IN COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES

Salaries for registered nurses employed in community health agencies have increased steadily over the past five years according to annual salary surveys conducted by the National League for Nursing (NLN). Results from the 1982 study showed that nurse executive directors earned a median annual salary of $30,600 in local official agencies (those that are a part of city, county or state units of government), while those in nonofficial agencies (nongovernmental organizations) earned $29,550. These median annual salaries represent increases of 7.6 percent in local official health agencies and 12.3 percent in nonofficial agencies over the previous year. Although salaries in local official agencies are traditionally higher than those in nonofficial agencies, the latest data shows differences between salaries for directors in the two types of agencies are narrowing. In 1981, nurse executive directors in local official health agencies earned $2,125 more than those in nonofficial agencies, whereas in 1982 they earned $1,050 more.

In addition to salaries for nurse executive directors, NLN reports data for other nurse personnel in community health agencies including boards of education. Nurse supervisors in local official health agencies were paid a median annual salary of $23,977, an increase of 13.9 percent over 1981, and $21,083 in nonofficial agencies, an increase of 10.7 percent. Median salaries for nurse supervisor positions were highest among boards of education in 1982, $25,620. This figure represents a 10.0 percent increase since the previous study. The 1982 median annual salaries for staff nurses in local official health agencies and boards of education were similar, $19,148 and $19,080, respectively. The relative gains since 1981 for these two groups of staff nurses were 13.8 percent and 11.7 percent. Staff nurses who worked in nonofficial agencies earned a median salary of $17,480, amounting to a 10.2 percent increase over the previous year.

For staff nurses, NLN obtained salaries according to educational preparation. A fully qualified public health nurse is defined as a "nurse who has completed an NLN accredited collegiate or university program in nursing, including preparation in public health nursing." As expected, salaries for fully qualified nurses are above those for other staff nurses. In local official agencies in 1982, the median annual salary for a fully qualified public health nurse was $19,840, 14.0 percent above other registered nurses in staff positions. Fully qualified public health nurses in nonofficial agencies had a median annual salary of $18,345, 7.7 percent greater than other registered nurses in staff positions in the same setting.

As in previous years, nurses working in agencies serving the larger size population groups made the higher salaries. In 1982, the median annual salary for a nurse executive director in official agencies serving populations of 500,000 or more was 55.3 percent higher than those serving the smallest communities (under 50,000). An even larger differential was seen in nonofficial agencies, where nurse directors in agencies serving populations of 500,000 or more earned 63.1 percent more than did nurse directors in agencies serving populations under 50,000. Salary differences according to size of population groups served by the agency are also observed for supervisor and staff nurse.

Salaries for staff nurses in public health agencies varied by region and type of agency. Generally, public health agencies in the western states reported paying the highest salaries for staff nurse positions while agencies in the southern states reported the lowest salaries. Of the three primary types of agencies, boards of education paid the highest median annual salary for staff nurses within each region.

The Education Research Service (ERS) conducted a national study of salaries and wages in public schools from which they reported earnings for school nurses. ERS grouped salaries into three categories, "highest," "mean," and "lowest." In the fall of 1981, the mean annual salary of the highest category for school nurses was $18,946 compared to $17,656 in 1980. This represents a gain of 7.3 percent over the previous year. NLN, which also surveyed boards of education, reports a median annual salary of $19,080 as of April 1982. Salary figures from both of these organizations are reasonably close but are not strictly comparable due to different survey dates, sampling techniques, and response rates.

Statistics on state government salaries for public health nurses and state directors were compiled for the last time in 1980. According to the U.S. Office of Personnel Management, the U.S. minimum (starting) salary for public health nurses employed in state government offices was $13,570. When starting salaries were ranked by state, Alaska had the highest salary, $22,200, and North Dakota the lowest salary, $11,160. In the U.S., the minimum (starting) salary for state directors of public health nursing as of August 1, 1980, was $23,070. Again, Alaska had the highest starting salary, $42,972, while Kentucky reported the lowest (starting) salary.

Table 3-2-1. Median Annual Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies,[1] by Type of Agency and Position, April 1978-1982

Type of agency and position	*Median annual salary*				
	1982	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*
Local official health agency					
Nurse executive director	$30,600	$28,450	$26,100	$23,200	$21,450
Supervising nurse	23,977	21,043	18,788	18,091	17,156
Staff nurse	19,148	16,822	14,913	14,342	13,584
Nonofficial agency					
Nurse executive director	29,550	26,325	22,563	20,658	18,950
Supervising nurse	21,083	19,041	17,103	16,222	14,918
Staff nurse	17,480	15,861	14,314	13,287	12,071
Board of education[2]					
Supervising nurse	25,620	23,300	21,150	20,150	18,350
Staff nurse	19,080	17,088	16,482	15,436	14,789

[1] The number of community health agencies reporting in each year is: 1982-654; 1981-644; 1980-635; 1979-643; 1978-679.

[2] Nurse executive director classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1979," *Nursing Outlook*, Vol. 27, No. 12, December 1979, and previous year; "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

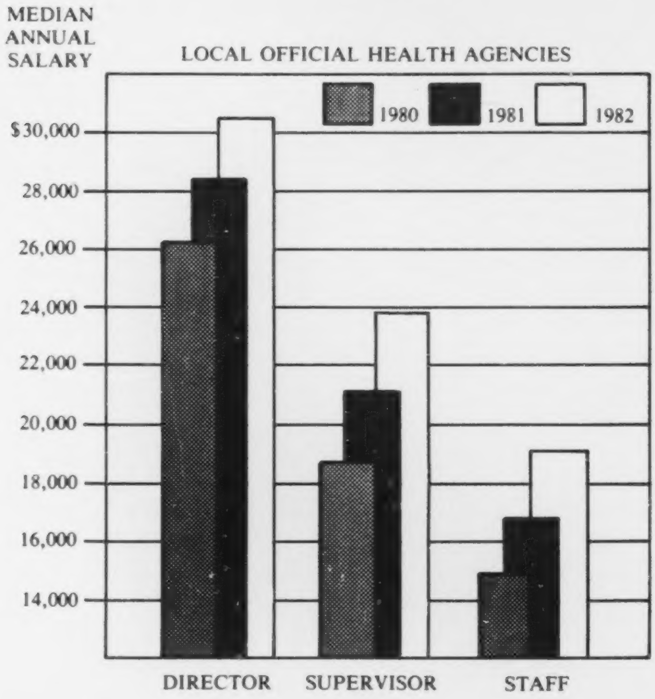
Table 3-2-2. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Nursing Services, by Type of Agency and Classification, April 1978-1982

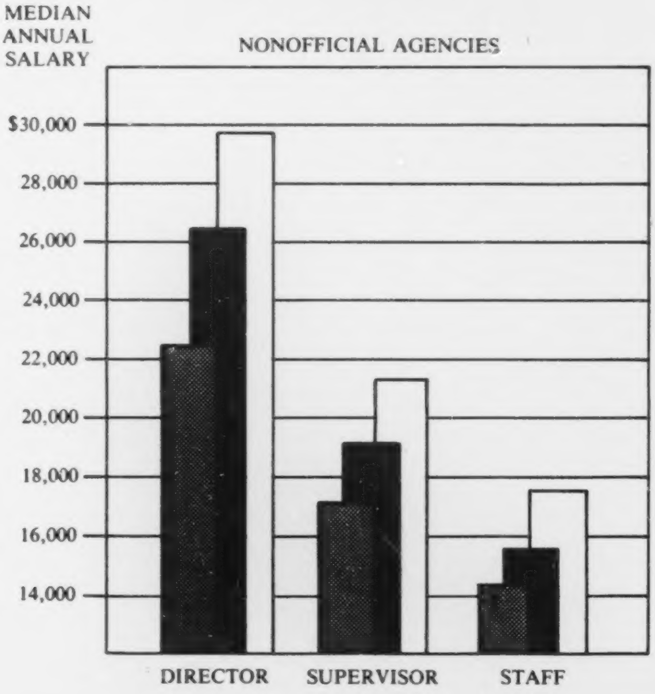
Type of agency and position	*Median annual salary*				
	1982	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*
Local official health agency					
All staff nurses	**$19,148**	**$16,822**	**$14,913**	**$14,342**	**$13,584**
Public health nurse, fully qualified[1]	19,840	17,706	15,749	14,705	13,692
Other registered nurse	17,398	15,456	13,823	13,526	13,067
Nonofficial agency					
All staff nurses	**17,480**	**15,861**	**14,314**	**13,287**	**12,071**
Public health nurse, fully qualified[1]	18,345	16,618	14,908	13,635	12,613
Other registered nurse	17,031	15,228	13,934	12,738	11,819

[1] Public health nurse, fully qualified is defined as a nurse who has completed a collegiate or university program in nursing approved by NLN, including preparation in public health nursing.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1979," *Nursing Outlook*, Vol. 27, No. 12, December 1979, and previous year; "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

CHART 12. MEDIAN ANNUAL SALARIES OF NURSES IN SELECTED COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES 1980, 1981, 1982


LOCAL OFFICIAL HEALTH AGENCIES


NONOFFICIAL AGENCIES

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980, and Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; and prepublication data.

Table 3-2-3. Median Annual Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1982

Type of agency and population group	*Nurse executive director*	*Supervising nurse*	*Staff nurse*
Local official health agency			
All population groups	**$30,600**	**$23,977**	**$19,148**
Under 50,000	23,050	18,000	16,335
50,000-249,999	27,100	21,299	17,315
250,000-499,999	31,100	21,600	18,077
500,000 and over	35,800	25,093	21,068
Nonofficial agency			
All population groups	**29,550**	**21,083**	**17,480**
Under 50,000	22,500	17,600	14,675
50,000-249,999	28,375	20,307	16,584
250,000-499,999	34,800	21,479	17,198
500,000 and over	36,700	23,943	19,367
Board of education			
All population groups	**(1)**	**25,620**	**19,080**
Under 50,000	...	20,400	16,250
50,000-249,999	...	23,800	17,350
250,000-499,999	...	27,450	18,599
500,000 and over	...	29,350	20,714

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-4. Median Annual Salaries and Middle Range of Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1981

Type of agency and population group	*Nurse executive director*		*Supervising nurse*		*Staff nurse*	
	Median	*Middle range*	*Median*	*Middle range*	*Median*	*Middle range*
Local official health agency						
All population groups	**$28,450**	**$24,525-31,575**	**$21,043**	**$18,693-24,077**	**$16,822**	**$14,656-19,061**
Under 50,000	23,950	20,775-29,325	16,575	14,975-20,413	14,699	13,205-16,475
50,000-249,999	26,250	22,475-29,325	19,150	16,900-21,400	15,284	13,636-17,659
250,000-499,999	29,050	25,475-31,525	20,260	18,050-21,700	16,038	14,571-18,309
500,000 and over	30,600	28,400-36,700	23,016	20,463-26,064	17,927	16,021-20,062
Nonofficial agency						
All population groups	**26,325**	**22,888-31,725**	**19,041**	**17,075-21,656**	**15,861**	**14,141-17,684**
Under 50,000	21,025	18,475-23,925	16,800	14,900-19,025	13,550	12,097-14,562
50,000-249,999	25,400	22,400-27,700	18,010	16,192-19,625	14,550	13,530-15,950
250,000-499,999	30,650	27,375-33,057	18,510	13,369-20,042	15,172	14,034-15,782
500,000 and over	32,250	28,025-39,375	22,107	19,540-23,578	17,604	16,523-18,725
Board of education						
All population groups	**(1)**	**(1)**	**23,300**	**19,050-28,650**	**17,088**	**14,358-19,768**
Under 50,000	...	...	20,025	14,875-21,925	14,150	12,033-17,300
50,000-249,999	...	...	23,000	19,025-25,775	15,420	12,760-19,143
250,000-499,999	...	...	25,100	21,300-26,700	17,009	15,013-18,867
500,000 and over	...	...	29,394	29,334-34,525	19,089	15,900-22,125

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982.

Table 3-2-5. Median Annual Salaries and Middle Range of Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1980

Type of agency and population group	Nurse executive director		Supervising nurse		Staff nurse	
	Median	Middle range	Median	Middle range	Median	Middle range
Local official health agency						
All population groups	**$26,100**	**$22,525-32,150**	**$18,788**	**$16,935-21,513**	**$14,913**	**$13,340-17,515**
Under 50,000	20,550	17,675-26,425	17,500	14,575-19,328	12,868	11,950-14,772
50,000-249,999	24,817	21,875-32,025	18,075	15,713-20,381	14,033	12,657-16,313
250,000-499,999	26,925	23,775-29,625	17,963	16,299-20,975	14,391	13,216-17,207
500,000 and over	29,350	26,063-34,375	20,058	18,065-23,040	15,879	14,146-18,434
Nonofficial agency						
All population groups	**22,563**	**20,003-27,525**	**17,103**	**15,334-19,838**	**14,314**	**12,971-15,959**
Under 50,000	18,125	16,075-20,525	14,200	12,350-16,016	12,033	11,063-13,013
50,000-249,999	21,875	20,011-24,013	16,053	15,000-17,733	13,264	12,142-14,319
250,000-499,999	26,567	22,450-29,150	16,450	14,444-17,663	13,607	12,369-14,474
500,000 and over	31,050	24,925-37,075	19,450	16,675-21,175	15,717	14,385-17,075
Board of education						
All population groups	(1)	(1)	**21,150**	**17,068-25,425**	**16,482**	**13,288-19,630**
Under 50,000	...	...	18,000	15,300-21,400	13,520	12,014-16,450
50,000-299,999	...	...	18,850	17,018-23,538	15,134	12,082-17,852
250,000-499,999	...	...	28,013	23,900-28,075	18,544	15,744-22,548
500,000 and over	...	...	27,700	22,650-31,650	18,020	14,792-19,609

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980.

Table 3-2-6. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Type of Agency and Region,[1] April 1982

Year and type of agency	All regions	Region I	Region II	Region III	Region IV
Local official health agency					
Public health nurse, fully qualified[2]	$19,840	$18,178	$17,065	$20,075	$22,161
Other registered nurse	17,398	16,399	16,500	19,415	20,513
Nonofficial health agency					
Public health nurse, fully qualified[2]	18,345	17,020	17,750	20,200	20,517
Other registered nurse	17,031	16,657	16,163	17,247	19,678
Board of education[3]	**19,080**	**20,617**	**18,299**	**18,676**	**20,764**

[1] The states included in each region are: *Region I*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont, Virginia and West Virginia; *Region II*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, New Mexico, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee and Texas; *Region III*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, Ohio and Wisconsin; *Region IV*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, North Dakota, Oregon, South Dakota, Utah, Washington and Wyoming.

[2] Public health nurse, fully qualified is defined as a nurse who has completed a collegiate or university program in nursing approved by NLN, including preparation in public health nursing.

[3] Distinction between fully qualified and other RNs not made in board of education data.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-7. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Type of Agency and Region,[1] April 1980-1981

Year and type of agency	All regions	Region I	Region II	Region III	Region IV
1981					
Local official health agency	$16,822	$15,707	$14,913	$17,994	$19,283
Nonofficial health agency	15,861	15,148	15,623	17,410	19,900
Board of education	17,088	15,697	15,845	18,550	19,733
1980					
Local official health agency	14,913	14,306	13,750	16,182	18,560
Nonofficial health agency	14,314	13,691	14,158	15,742	16,070
Board of education	16,482	17,567	14,730	14,833	18,550

[1] For states in each region, see Table 3-2-6.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982.

Table 3-2-8. Employment and Median Annual Salaries of Full-time Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies,[1] April 1980-1982

Item	*Director of professional services*[2]	*Assistant director*	*Educational director*	*Other administrator*	*Consultant*	*Assistant supervisor*	*Nurse practitioner*
1982							
Number of agencies with position	58	172	50	157	58	143	87
Number of full-time employees	[3]54	267	76	442	522	523	421
Median annual salary	$27,000	$26,775	$22,036	$23,367	$23,179	$20,450	$20,974
1981							
Number of agencies with position	50	183	57	156	69	126	88
Number of full-time employees	[3]49	262	69	401	525	498	334
Median annual salary	$23,775	$24,943	$20,917	$20,783	$21,381	$20,133	$18,941
1980							
Number of agencies with position	24	195	71	185	74	110	74
Number of full-time employees	24	322	105	431	625	358	412
Median annual salary	$22,000	$22,500	$17,625	$18,577	$19,183	$16,889	$16,550

[1] Includes nonofficial agencies, official state and local agencies, and combination services.

[2] In agencies where executive director is a nonnurse.

[3] Position(s) listed but title(s) vacant at time of survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-9. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1981-82 School Year

Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$18,946	$23,248	$24,974	$25,521
Mean of mean	16,704	20,496	19,275	22,935
Mean of lowest	14,321	16,889	12,595	18,912
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	20,940	24,871	25,810	26,851
Mean of mean	17,257	20,883	19,443	23,310
Mean of lowest	13,076	14,561	12,587	16,516
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	20,812	25,109	26,119	26,919
Mean of mean	17,592	21,466	19,952	23,893
Mean of lowest	14,220	16,404	12,805	18,610
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	18,746	23,732	25,395	25,952
Mean of mean	16,753	20,870	19,762	23,201
Mean of lowest	14,700	17,475	12,579	19,368
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	15,606	19,730	22,835	22,417
Mean of mean	15,102	18,736	17,843	21,203
Mean of lowest	14,502	17,630	12,413	19,878

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1981-82,* Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1982), pp. 22-27. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $26 per volume.

Table 3-2-10. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1980-81 School Year

Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$17,656	$21,426	$22,960	$23,438
Mean of mean	15,355	18,689	17,678	21,003
Mean of lowest	12,994	15,118	11,676	16,986
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	19,884	23,042	23,890	24,742
Mean of mean	16,014	19,214	17,954	21,471
Mean of lowest	11,798	13,101	11,671	15,062
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	19,370	23,113	24,073	24,912
Mean of mean	16,050	19,742	18,474	22,165
Mean of lowest	12,647	14,657	11,929	16,850
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	17,245	21,882	23,328	23,815
Mean of mean	15,308	18,964	18,008	21,220
Mean of lowest	13,311	15,612	11,591	17,229
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	14,600	18,064	20,934	20,431
Mean of mean	14,122	17,006	16,340	19,201
Mean of lowest	13,618	15,880	11,564	17,812

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1980-81,* Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 19812), pp. 22-27. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $24 per volume.

Table 3-2-11. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1981-82 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	**$16,704**	**$20,496**	**$19,275**	**$22,935**
New England	14,076	19,219	18,178	21,304
Mideast	17,801	20,165	19,916	23,481
Southeast	12,931	16,988	16,074	19,285
Great Lakes	15,739	21,076	20,012	23,590
Plains	13,668	19,213	18,078	21,911
Southwest	15,862	19,469	17,567	22,362
Rocky Mountains	16,714	21,350	18,788	22,850
Far West	21,796	24,911	22,465	26,212

[1] Data subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] States included in each region are: *New England*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Mideast*—Delaware, District of Columbia, Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania; *Southeast*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia; *Great Lakes*—Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin; *Plains*—Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota; *Southwest*—Arizona, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Texas; *Rocky Mountains*—Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Utah, Wyoming; *Far West*—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Nevada, Oregon, Washington.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1981-82*. Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1982), p. 17. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $26 per volume.

Table 3-2-12. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1980-81 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	**$15,355**	**$18,689**	**$17,678**	**$21,003**
New England	12,630	17,713	17,119	19,154
Mideast	16,720	18,837	18,556	21,804
Southeast	11,661	15,613	14,659	17,417
Great Lakes	14,506	19,011	18,036	21,542
Plains	13,142	17,557	16,396	20,021
Southwest	14,309	17,628	15,977	19,986
Rocky Mountains	14,768	18,549	17,104	20,508
Far West	19,696	22,560	20,736	24,410

[1] Data subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-2-11.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1980-81*. Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1981), p. 17. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $24 per volume.

Table 3-2-13. State Government Salary Ranges for Public Health Nurses,[1] August 1, 1980

State	*Salary range*	
	Minimum	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$13,570**	**$18,363**
Alabama[2]	12,392	14,988
Alaska[2,3]	22,200	26,580
Arizona	14,399	18,455
Arkansas	11,986	17,420
California	19,100	23,000
Colorado	14,982	20,004
Connecticut[3]	13,636	16,534
Delaware	13,311	20,815
District of Columbia	17,035	22,147
Florida[2]	11,463	15,075
Georgia[2,3]	11,832	15,792
Hawaii[3]	14,196	17,604
Idaho[3]	12,780	17,136
Illinois	13,272	17,196
Indiana	15,886	23,608
Iowa	14,747	18,928
Kansas[3]	13,104	16,548
Kentucky[4]	...	...
Louisiana	12,372	18,492
Maine	13,353	17,264
Maryland	12,516	16,395
Massachusetts[4]	...	...
Michigan[4]	...	...
Minnesota	14,365	17,665
Mississippi	12,420	20,580
Missouri[5]	$14,856	$19,404
Montana[3]	13,570	17,936
Nebraska	11,798	16,554
Nevada[3]	14,677	20,155
New Hampshire[3]	12,239	14,841
New Jersey	11,582	15,632
New Mexico	12,924	21,492
New York[4]	...	...
North Carolina[3]	12,996	18,612
North Dakota	11,160	16,464
Ohio[3]	11,980	15,579
Oklahoma[3]	13,800	18,288
Oregon	12,852	16,380
Pennsylvania	12,968	16,743
Rhode Island[3]	13,406	15,399
South Carolina	12,424	17,610
South Dakota	12,738	19,099
Tennessee	11,940	15,612
Texas[2,3]	12,612	15,888
Utah	13,342	19,460
Vermont	11,570	18,330
Virginia	12,280	16,770
Washington[4]	...	...
West Virginia	12,516	20,304
Wisconsin	17,919	23,116
Wyoming[3]	14,712	22,824

[1] This class usually requires graduation from an accredited school of nursing, state registration, and a program of study in public health or appropriate public health nursing experience.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 59.

Table 3-2-14. State Government Salary Ranges for State Directors of Public Health Nursing,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*		*Minimum*	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$23,070**	**$31,664**			
Alabama[2]	21,810	28,228	Missouri	$22,224	$29,196
Alaska[2,3]	42,972	51,456	Montana[3]	21,026	27,668
Arizona	23,137	31,480	Nebraska	18,873	26,951
Arkansas	18,642	27,144	Nevada[3]	22,114	30,680
California	27,700	33,400	New Hampshire[3]	17,952	21,990
Colorado	25,512	34,188	New Jersey	19,811	26,748
Connecticut[2,3]	28,673	35,196	New Mexico	18,576	31,752
Delaware	21,587	33,603	New York	29,273	35,273
			North Carolina	23,556	34,428
District of Columbia	40,832	50,113	North Dakota	20,016	29,556
Florida	22,216	30,443	Ohio[3]	20,717	28,995
Georgia	23,322	31,650	Oklahoma[3]	24,288	32,016
Hawaii	21,960	27,576	Oregon	24,444	31,212
Idaho[4]	...	...	Pennsylvania	22,807	29,223
Illinois	22,320	33,312	Rhode Island[4]	...	...
Indiana	21,814	33,150	South Carolina	26,178	37,104
Iowa	21,507	28,579	South Dakota	21,050	32,990
Kansas[3]	22,800	29,328	Tennessee	19,128	27,504
Kentucky	16,860	31,728	Texas[2,3]	25,200	31,704
Louisiana	19,092	27,036	Utah	25,306	36,936
Maine	19,302	25,667	Vermont[4]	...	...
Maryland	22,673	29,781	Virginia	22,910	31,290
Massachusetts	20,886	25,844	Washington[4]	...	...
Michigan[2,3]	22,926	28,730	West Virginia	19,812	32,484
Minnesota	21,151	28,376	Wisconsin	23,690	32,942
Mississippi	22,080	37,020	Wyoming[3]	23,544	36,516

[1] This class usually requires a bachelor's degree including public health nursing, graduate training in public health nursing, registration to practice nursing in the state, and extensive public health nursing experience, including some administrative and supervisory responsibilities.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980,* p. 60.

Chapter 3, Section 3

SALARIES OF NURSE FACULTY MEMBERS

The fifth survey of registered nurse faculty employed in baccalaureate and graduate degree programs in colleges and universities was conducted by the American Association of Colleges of Nursing. The information reported is based on replies from 287 AACN member schools, representing an 88 percent response rate. Only registered nurses employed full time were included in the study.

As expected, the mean annual salaries for registered nurse faculty varied by academic rank and by educational preparation during the academic year. In 1982-83, mean annual salaries for nurse faculty with doctoral preparation were $34,123 for professors, $28,433 for associate professors, $24,224 for assistant professors, and $20,069 for instructors. These figures represent increases of 4.8 percent, 6.3 percent, and 6.2 percent, respectively, over the previous year for the respective professorial ranks. Due to changes in the definition of instructor, a salary comparison between 1981-82 and 1982-83 data cannot be made.

In any given academic year, nurse faculty with doctoral preparation earned more than those without doctoral preparation. In 1982-83, mean annual salary differences between doctoral and nondoctoral preparation according to academic rank were 9.9 percent for professors, 13.0 percent for associate professors, 14.8 percent for assistant professors, and 9.8 percent for instructors.

In terms of professorial rank in 1982-83, mean annual salaries of registered nurse faculty members with doctoral degrees in secular private schools were consistently higher than salaries of those employed by public schools. In contrast, mean annual salaries of nurse faculty members without doctoral preparation in secular private schools were lower than those for public schools. Salaries in religious private schools were the lowest regardless of educational preparation. Tables 3-3-8 thru 3-3-12 provide a summary of salary data for public and private schools by type of program.

Salary data on deans of member nursing programs were also collected and reported by AACN for 1982-83. The median salary of deans of AACN member schools was $44,600, an increase of 4.2 percent over 1981-82. Salaries varied according to regions of the country. The West showed the highest median salary in 1982-83 ($51,500), followed by the South ($45,800), Northeast ($44,600), and the Midwest ($43,500). Deans employed by public institutions had the highest median annual salary, $47,800, while those employed by religious private institutions reported the lowest, $37,000. The median salary of deans in schools with baccalaureate, master's, and doctoral programs was $63,000 in 1982-83. This figure was 16.2 percent higher than that for schools having a master's program only, 24.0 percent higher than those with a bacclaureate and master's program, and 59.9 higher than those with only a baccalaureate program.

Table 3-3-1. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, and Educational Preparation, 1980-81 to 1982-83

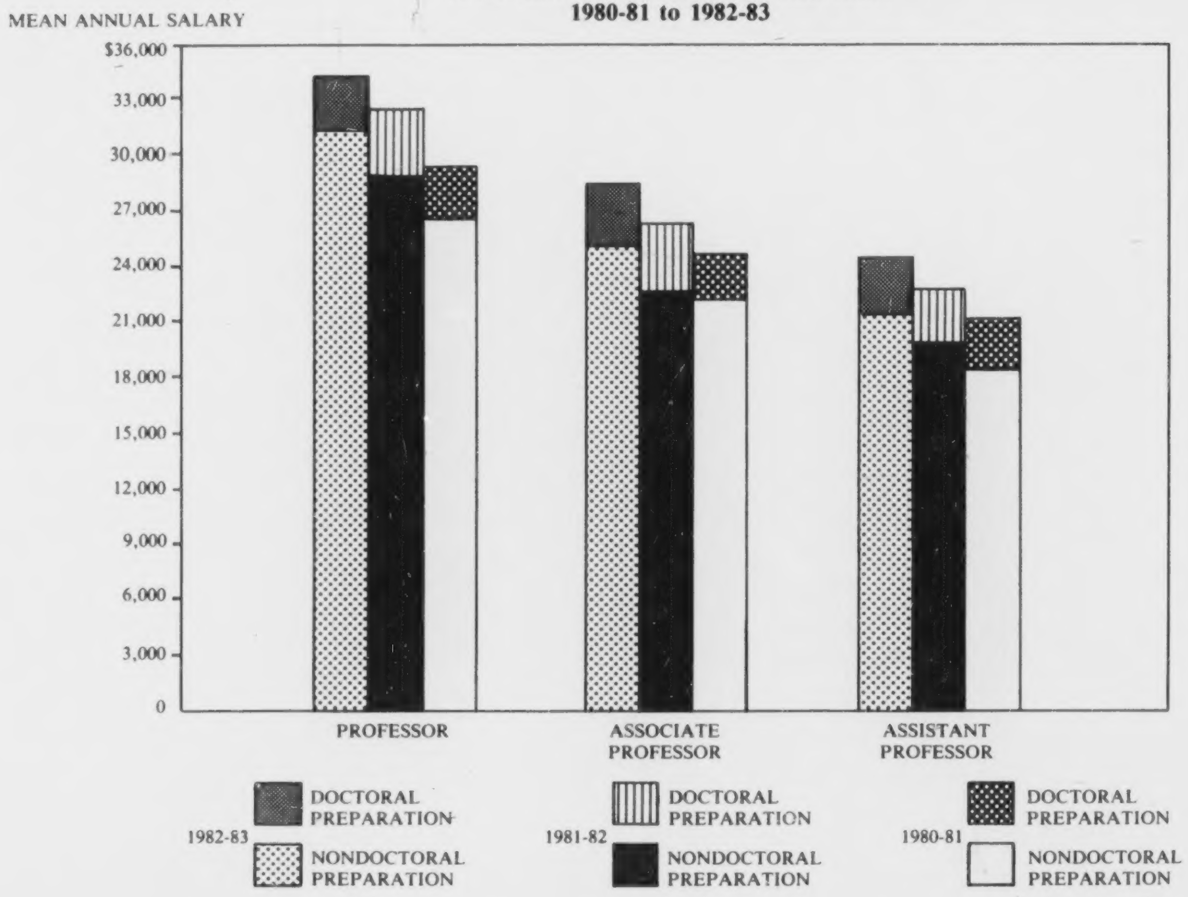
Academic rank and educational preparation	*Academic year*			*Calendar year*		
	1982-83	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1982-83*	*1981-82*	*1980-81*
Professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	$34,123	$32,553	$29,611	$41,706	$39,787	$36,191
Nondoctoral preparation	31,037	28,619	26,850	37,934	34,979	32,817
Associate professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	28,433	26,752	24,689	34,751	32,697	30,175
Nondoctoral preparation	25,152	23,740	22,114	30,742	29,016	27,028
Assistant professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	24,224	22,801	21,002	29,608	27,868	25,669
Nondoctoral preparation	21,101	19,809	18,390	25,791	24,211	22,477
Instructor						
Doctoral preparation . .	20,069	20,701	21,426	24,529	25,301	26,187
Nondoctoral preparation	18,281	16,951	15,776	22,343	20,718	19,282

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, p. 6; and previous years.

CHART 13. MEAN ANNUAL SALARY EARNED DURING ACADEMIC YEAR, BY NURSE FACULTY ACCORDING TO ACADEMIC RANK AND EDUCATIONAL PREPARATION

1980-81 to 1982-83



SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-3-2. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$34,123**	**$35,849**	**$34,232**	**$32,967**	**$34,012**
Public schools	34,144	37,077	33,778	33,131	34,584
Secular private schools	35,876	35,496	41,172	33,237	...
Religious private schools	30,000	29,489	31,944	28,718	28,935
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**28,433**	**28,805**	**28,470**	**28,381**	**27,862**
Public schools	28,216	29,033	28,016	28,326	27,929
Secular private schools	29,817	29,603	30,989	29,553	...
Religious private schools	27,139	26,103	29,016	25,557	26,953
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**24,224**	**23,916**	**24,755**	**24,085**	**24,123**
Public schools	24,424	24,443	24,647	24,382	24,131
Secular private schools	24,529	24,615	26,112	22,736	...
Religious private schools	22,534	21,089	24,854	18,857	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**20,069**	**(3)**	**21,877**	**18,703**	...
Public schools	20,110	...	(3)	18,703	...
Secular private schools	19,835	(3)	(3)	...	...
Religious private schools	(3)	...	(3)	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] The states included in each region are: *North Atlantic*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Midwestern*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, Wisconsin; *Southern*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia; *Western*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, Wyoming.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-3. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1981-82

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$32,553**	**$33,370**	**$32,695**	**$31,223**	**$33,785**
Public schools	32,719	33,672	32,430	31,458	34,695
Secular private schools	34,056	33,760	38,103	30,249	...
Religious private schools	28,117	28,686	29,233	28,698	25,857
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**26,752**	**26,677**	**26,810**	**26,740**	**26,778**
Public schools	26,867	26,874	26,476	27,155	27,001
Secular private schools	27,789	27,516	29,485	27,112	...
Religious private schools	24,293	23,840	26,431	22,719	22,846
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**22,801**	**21,828**	**23,512**	**23,216**	**22,865**
Public schools	23,089	22,447	23,207	23,414	22,868
Secular private schools	22,557	22,275	25,346	21,590	...
Religious private schools	21,787	19,926	23,917	(3)	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**20,701**	**(3)**	**19,503**	**19,399**	**21,604**
Public schools	21,183	...	19,503	(3)	21,604
Secular private schools	18,893	(3)	...	(3)	...
Religious private schools	...	...	...	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1981-1982*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-4. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1980-81

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$29,611**	**$30,694**	**$29,779**	**$28,683**	**$29,967**
Public schools	29,851	31,305	29,859	28,960	30,595
Secular private schools	30,796	30,905	34,144	28,083	...
Religious private schools	25,246	26,966	24,766	24,288	24,759
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**24,700**	**25,082**	**25,127**	**24,300**	**23,919**
Public schools	24,755	26,117	25,077	24,426	24,061
Secular private schools	25,640	25,401	26,905	25,339	...
Religious private schools	22,545	22,147	23,868	21,323	21,979
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**21,002**	**20,241**	**22,230**	**21,037**	**20,635**
Public schools	21,299	20,886	22,100	21,191	20,634
Secular private schools	20,901	20,533	24,497	19,790	...
Religious private schools	19,667	18,646	21,610	(3)	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**21,426**	**16,767**	...	(3)	**23,047**
Public schools	22,502	...	...	(3)	23,047
Secular private schools	(3)	(3)	...	...	...
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	...	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1980-1981*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-5. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$31,037**	**$33,671**	**$29,475**	**$28,911**	**$32,574**
Public schools	31,838	(3)	30,771	28,671	33,907
Secular private schools	31,323	36,126	(3)	(3)	(3)
Religious private schools	27,497	30,240	27,768	...	24,760
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**25,152**	**26,406**	**24,132**	**25,085**	**25,777**
Public schools	25,767	27,631	25,390	25,157	26,928
Secular private schools	25,388	26,256	22,760	24,814	(3)
Religious private schools	22,829	24,676	22,418	23,713	21,225
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**21,101**	**20,944**	**20,941**	**21,103**	**21,954**
Public schools	21,425	21,729	21,172	21,239	22,373
Secular private schools	21,055	20,976	21,829	20,454	18,926
Religious private schools	19,999	19,855	20,127	20,038	19,697
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**18,281**	**18,288**	**18,574**	**17,609**	**19,251**
Public schools	18,306	19,122	18,174	17,646	19,713
Secular private schools	19,181	18,492	20,308	18,208	(3)
Religious private schools	17,069	16,607	17,689	16,441	16,224

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-6. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1981-82

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$28,619**	**$29,615**	**$26,304**	**$27,862**	**$31,310**
Public schools	29,819	(3)	27,300	27,784	33,538
Secular private schools	28,810	32,112	...	29,846	(3)
Religious private schools	24,539	27,210	23,981	(3)	22,869
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**23,740**	**24,229**	**22,969**	**23,716**	**24,949**
Public schools	24,349	24,669	23,873	23,963	26,133
Secular private schools	24,097	25,051	25,646	22,420	17,750
Religious private schools	21,588	22,581	21,201	22,272	20,093
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**19,809**	**19,432**	**19,750**	**19,941**	**20,372**
Public schools	20,206	19,970	20,094	20,143	20,883
Secular private schools	20,089	20,033	21,569	19,122	16,450
Religious private schools	18,231	17,868	18,439	18,622	17,811
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**16,951**	**16,533**	**17,264**	**16,622**	**17,908**
Public schools	17,053	17,366	16,809	16,656	18,249
Secular private schools	17,715	16,781	19,797	16,916	15,100
Religious private schools	15,759	14,833	16,414	16,118	15,780

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1981-1982*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-7. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1980-81

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$26,850**	**$28,823**	**$24,690**	**$25,050**	**$30,376**
Public schools	27,535	(3)	26,420	24,930	30,906
Secular private schools	30,124	30,769	...	(3)	...
Religious private schools	22,391	25,830	21,071	(3)	(3)
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**22,114**	**23,183**	**21,460**	**21,826**	**22,550**
Public schools	22,595	23,856	22,511	22,111	23,210
Secular private schools	22,811	23,967	22,528	20,243	...
Religious private schools	19,737	20,906	19,202	20,241	18,832
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**18,392**	**18,359**	**18,344**	**18,389**	**18,604**
Public schools	18,723	19,195	18,802	18,559	18,781
Secular private schools	18,712	18,673	20,008	17,604	...
Religious private schools	16,892	16,800	16,815	16,999	17,492
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**15,772**	**15,662**	**15,828**	**15,586**	**16,323**
Public schools	15,930	16,130	15,817	15,688	16,534
Secular private schools	16,204	15,769	17,615	14,949	...
Religious private schools	14,733	14,671	14,765	14,937	14,414

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1980-1981*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-8. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Baccalaureate Programs Only, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$32,079**	**$28,784**	**$30,172**	**$26,222**	**$27,580**	**$25,627**
Public schools	33,098	31,698	31,177	29,381	28,442	27,653
Secular private schools	30,608	25,292	32,822	23,462	29,075	(2)
Religious private schools	30,472	26,743	26,053	22,665	25,077	19,743
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**25,703**	**23,578**	**23,904**	**22,544**	**22,382**	**21,735**
Public schools	26,600	25,196	25,160	23,666	23,689	22,481
Secular private schools	23,838	23,495	24,277	23,723	22,944	24,189
Religious private schools	24,447	21,759	21,346	20,927	20,060	19,267
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**22,487**	**20,221**	**21,560**	**18,976**	**19,672**	**17,753**
Public schools	23,375	20,774	22,662	19,681	20,621	18,508
Secular private schools	22,871	19,367	20,859	19,168	18,103	17,823
Religious private schools	20,152	19,838	20,027	17,869	19,240	16,601
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**(2)**	**17,500**	**(2)**	**16,029**	**22,614**	**15,242**
Public schools	...	18,593	(2)	16,961	24,952	16,140
Secular private schools	...	17,319	(2)	15,787	(2)	14,771
Religious private schools	(2)	16,475	...	15,100	...	14,305

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 22; and previous years.

Table 3-3-9. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Less Than 250 Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83[2]		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$34,173**	**$30,838**	**$31,851**	**$26,367**	**$29,026**	**$25,729**
Public schools	33,460	31,296	31,166	27,928	28,727	26,216
Secular private schools	37,722	29,685	36,112	20,359	32,721	...
Religious private schools	28,808	27,806	27,662	22,822	24,609	22,415
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,392**	**24,646**	**27,088**	**23,220**	**24,427**	**21,665**
Public schools	28,078	25,349	27,125	24,136	24,264	22,058
Secular private schools	29,658	25,349	28,758	22,895	26,199	21,404
Religious private schools	27,289	22,365	23,620	20,923	21,781	19,363
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**24,301**	**20,935**	**22,834**	**19,816**	**21,197**	**18,388**
Public schools	24,626	21,347	23,124	20,222	20,753	18,566
Secular private schools	25,598	21,536	23,895	20,501	23,421	18,899
Religious private schools	19,706	19,450	19,668	18,277	18,965	17,279
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**(3)**	**18,293**	**(3)**	**17,465**	**21,770**	**16,078**
Public schools	...	18,355	...	17,166	22,365	16,011
Secular private schools	(3)	18,962	(3)	18,496	(3)	16,856
Religious private schools	(3)	17,233	...	16,085	...	14,832

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Reflects schools with more than 100 but less than 250 full-time baccalaureate students.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 21; and previous years.

Table 3-3-10. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 250 or More Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**34,033**	**$31,927**	**$32,629**	**$29,974**	**$29,876**	**$27,513**
Public schools	34,336	33,234	33,134	31,110	30,371	28,531
Secular private schools	34,666	35,240	31,723	32,431	29,893	30,124
Religious private schools	29,958	26,407	28,385	25,569	25,469	22,382
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,557**	**25,419**	**26,532**	**23,964**	**24,788**	**22,304**
Public schools	28,436	26,056	26,771	24,453	24,910	22,917
Secular private schools	29,926	25,081	26,439	24,215	25,303	23,068
Religious private schools	27,588	23,315	24,817	22,051	22,974	19,850
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**24,286**	**21,158**	**22,854**	**19,777**	**20,943**	**18,387**
Public schools	24,587	21,478	23,198	20,189	21,450	18,795
Secular private schools	23,037	20,869	21,066	19,612	20,026	18,556
Religious private schools	23,779	20,017	22,846	18,195	19,773	16,728
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**19,801**	**18,247**	**20,500**	**16,625**	**21,159**	**15,618**
Public schools	20,110	18,261	21,291	16,973	22,618	15,901
Secular private schools	(2)	19,427	(2)	16,005	(2)	15,314
Religious private schools	(2)	16,931	...	15,578	(2)	14,689

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 22; and previous years.

Table 3-3-11. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 100 or More Full-time Master's Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83[2]		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$34,732**	**$32,131**	**$33,340**	**$30,878**	**$30,132**	**$28,401**
Public schools	34,542	31,353	33,743	31,469	30,274	28,622
Secular private schools	35,814	(3)	32,177	(3)	31,885	29,420
Religious private schools	...	...	30,760	(3)	25,836	(3)
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,526**	**25,618**	**26,801**	**24,671**	**24,964**	**22,519**
Public schools	27,815	25,012	26,715	24,562	24,728	22,511
Secular private schools	30,754	29,639	28,198	26,414	26,652	23,282
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	24,719	23,950	22,631	22,015
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**23,913**	**20,792**	**22,527**	**19,869**	**20,914**	**18,710**
Public schools	23,633	20,423	22,889	19,871	20,919	18,758
Secular private schools	26,170	22,884	22,904	20,608	22,171	19,353
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	19,114	18,624	18,470	17,393
Instructor						
Public and private schools	...	**17,699**	**20,726**	**17,172**	**21,977**	**16,089**
Public schools	...	17,025	20,726	16,887	23,299	15,977
Secular private schools	...	18,964	...	17,831	(3)	16,520
Religious private schools	...	(3)	...	16,929	(3)	15,489

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Reflects schools with more than 100 full-time master's students.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, p. 24; and previous years.

Table 3-3-12. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Students in Doctoral Programs in Nursing by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$35,232**	**$32,598**	**$34,152**	**$29,998**	**$30,967**	**$28,749**
Public schools	34,574	32,298	33,923	30,264	30,694	28,623
Secular private schools	37,917	(2)	34,911	(2)	32,187	29,420
Religious private schools	...	...	...	...	(2)	...
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**29,043**	**26,137**	**27,340**	**24,610**	**25,279**	**23,090**
Public schools	28,180	25,978	26,696	24,583	24,807	23,072
Secular private schools	30,904	26,783	28,732	24,854	26,456	23,268
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	25,300	(2)	(2)	(2)
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**23,770**	**21,524**	**22,538**	**19,986**	**20,847**	**18,801**
Public schools	23,929	21,176	22,991	19,833	20,951	18,758
Secular private schools	24,399	22,696	22,544	20,804	21,322	19,320
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	18,957	18,084	18,307	16,970
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**19,683**	**18,971**	**21,137**	**17,645**	**22,144**	**16,277**
Public schools	(2)	17,941	21,137	16,936	22,637	15,994
Secular private schools	(2)	19,790	...	18,350	(2)	16,696
Religious private schools	...	(2)	...	16,753	...	15,612

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 25; and previous years.

Table 3-3-13. AAUP Weighted Average Salary[1] for Men and Women Faculty, by Academic Rank, Category of Institution[2] and Type of Affiliation, 1981-82

Academic rank	*Average salary—men*			*Average salary—women*		
	Public	*Private independent*	*Church-related*	*Public*	*Private independent*	*Church-related*
All categories (except IV)	**$27,560**	**$28,560**	**$22,620**	**$21,880**	**$21,410**	**$18,230**
Professor	34,010	36,420	27,910	30,930	31,240	24,540
Associate	25,970	25,900	22,540	24,590	23,900	20,630
Assistant	21,520	21,030	18,680	20,160	19,420	17,420
Instructor	17,320	16,590	15,220	16,390	15,300	14,360
Category I[3]	**29,370**	**32,880**	**28,340**	**22,250**	**24,320**	**21,880**
Professor	35,910	40,490	35,070	32,400	35,840	30,880
Associate	26,810	28,250	26,920	25,080	26,600	24,640
Assistant	22,130	22,920	22,250	20,330	21,430	20,170
Instructor	17,040	18,860	19,120	15,990	17,540	17,000
Category IIA[4]	**26,330**	**25,780**	**22,450**	**22,260**	**21,210**	**18,650**
Professor	31,780	31,900	28,560	31,120	29,660	25,160
Associate	25,380	25,300	23,180	24,700	23,380	20,890
Assistant	21,100	20,610	19,360	20,200	19,300	17,750
Instructor	17,440	16,460	15,300	16,480	15,860	14,240
Category IIB[5]	**23,530**	**23,530**	**20,490**	**20,110**	**19,430**	**17,290**
Professor	29,180	30,010	24,910	27,230	28,480	22,800
Associate	24,230	22,780	20,730	22,560	21,750	19,360
Assistant	20,390	18,800	17,500	19,520	17,850	16,690
Instructor	16,630	15,570	14,830	15,640	14,490	14,100
Category III[6]	**22,960**	**18,300**	**15,810**	**20,640**	**15,330**	**14,500**
Professor	27,990	24,430	19,190	27,050	20,930	18,480
Associate	24,230	20,600	17,380	23,550	18,820	17,740
Assistant	20,600	16,540	13,960	19,760	15,960	15,160
Instructor	17,640	13,260	12,650	16,720	12,460	12,730
Category IV[7]						
No rank	23,890	18,180	15,000	21,540	14,640	13,740

[1] Salary has been adjusted to nine-month basis when necessary. Figures have been rounded to nearest $10.

[2] Includes only those institutions reporting breakdown by sex.

[3] Includes institutions which offer the doctorate degree, and which conferred in the most recent three years an annual average of fifteen or more earned doctorates covering a minimum of three nonrelated disciplines.

[4] Includes institutions awarding degrees above the baccalaureate or equivalent degree.

[5] Includes institutions awarding only the baccalaureate or equivalent degree.

[6] Includes two-year institutions with academic ranks.

[7] Includes institutions without academic ranks. (With the exception of a few liberal arts colleges, this category includes mostly two-year institutions.)

SOURCE: American Association of University Professors, "Surprises and Uncertainties: Annual Report on the Economic Status of the Profession, 1981-82," *Academe*, Bulletin of the AAUP, Vol. 68, No. 4, July-August, 1982, p. 19.

Table 3-3-14. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Institution, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Type of institution	*Number of schools*	*Annual salary*				
		Percentile				
		10th	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
University	192	35,100	41,800	48,400	56,500	63,000
Four-year college	72	29,700	31,900	35,500	42,800	46,300
Other	8	(1)	37,300	49,900	61,700	(1)
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
University	174	34,700	39,800	46,000	54,000	59,800
Four-year college	57	25,100	30,000	33,000	39,100	42,800
Other	9	36,700	41,600	53,800	58,800	66,000
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
University	159	34,000	37,300	43,500	49,400	54,400
Four-year college	45	21,800	26,700	31,800	35,500	39,800
Other	4	(1)	43,500	51,400	54,200	(1)

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 4 and 7; and previous years.

Table 3-3-15. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Region, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Region[1]	*Number of schools*	*Annual salary*				
		Percentile				
		10th	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
United States	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Northeast	80	31,100	35,300	44,600	50,700	60,000
Midwest	79	31,500	35,000	43,500	51,100	60,900
South	88	34,100	40,100	45,800	55,800	63,000
West	25	28,700	40,600	51,500	57,700	69,100
1981-82						
United States	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Northeast	72	29,700	34,300	41,500	48,600	56,800
Midwest	70	30,000	35,000	42,000	50,000	57,900
South	76	32,100	36,600	44,600	53,000	58,800
West	22	28,900	39,900	49,500	54,700	65,200
1980-81						
United States	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Northeast	57	29,200	34,100	39,700	44,400	50,600
Midwest	61	26,400	32,700	40,300	45,800	53,100
South	71	30,200	34,800	43,000	48,000	53,900
West	19	35,600	39,700	44,500	51,500	61,800

[1] For the states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 4 and 6; and previous years.

Table 3-3-16. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Highest Earned Degree, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Highest earned degree	*Number of deans*	*Annual salary*				
		Percentile				
		10th	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Ph.D.	126	32,400	38,400	44,900	54,300	62,500
Ed.D.	92	32,900	39,900	48,000	55,800	63,100
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	13	34,800	36,900	43,500	48,500	50,500
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	4	(1)	(1)	56,800	(1)	(1)
Other doctorates	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Nursing master's	33	26,800	31,800	34,400	39,100	46,400
Other master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Ph.D.	106	32,400	38,400	42,800	53,600	60,000
Ed.D.	90	32,000	38,000	45,800	53,700	58,600
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	9	30,000	34,400	42,200	43,400	53,800
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	4	(1)	50,800	55,000	59,300	(1)
Other doctorates	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Nursing master's	26	25,000	29,800	34,500	38,700	43,700
Other master's	4	(1)	30,500	33,600	51,100	(1)
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Ph.D.	91	31,800	35,000	40,300	46,000	54,200
Ed.D.	79	29,500	35,500	43,200	49,400	52,100
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	8	(1)	30,400	37,600	39,400	(1)
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	5	(1)	43,200	48,500	50,000	(1)
Other doctorates	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nursing master's	23	22,700	28,000	34,000	40,300	50,800
Other master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 4 and 10; and previous years.

Table 3-3-17. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Institutional Control, 1980-81 to 1982-83

		Annual salary				
		Percentile				
Control	*Number of schools*	*10th*	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Public	156	35,700	41,800	47,800	56,000	61,800
Secular private	47	31,800	36,000	45,000	60,000	65,700
Religious private	69	28,500	31,900	37,000	44,300	50,000
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Public	135	34,700	39,900	45,500	53,500	58,000
Secular private	39	30,100	36,500	44,600	56,000	60,400
Religious private	66	26,400	31,100	36,000	41,100	50,900
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Public	125	34,200	37,000	43,000	49,500	54,200
Secular private	33	28,800	34,600	42,200	50,300	57,300
Religious private	50	22,100	28,600	33,700	40,600	45,500

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 4 and 7; and previous years.

Table 3-3-18. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Program, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Type of program	Number of schools	Annual salary				
		Percentile				
		10th	25th	50th	75th	90th
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Baccalaureate	146	30,900	33,300	39,400	44,600	49,200
Master's	3	(1)	(1)	54,200	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	103	37,000	44,700	50,800	57,800	63,600
Master's and doctoral	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	19	56,400	58,800	63,000	70,200	75,700
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Baccalaureate	119	28,900	32,400	37,900	42,100	46,200
Master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	99	36,500	42,100	48,500	54,600	60,000
Master's and doctoral	3	(1)	54,800	56,000	66,700	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	17	52,000	54,500	57,000	65,100	74,800
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Baccalaureate	99	26,300	31,600	35,300	39,700	43,500
Master's	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	88	35,000	40,300	44,800	50,000	55,000
Master's and doctoral	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	19	44,000	50,000	52,100	60,000	65,800

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 4 and 9; and previous years.

Chapter 3, Section 4

EARNINGS OF OCCUPATIONAL HEALTH NURSES

The Bureau of Labor Statistics of the U.S. Department of Labor annually surveys metropolitan areas under its occupational wage survey program. The national and regional estimates were derived from 70 sample areas and appropriately weighted to be representative of 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas (SMSAs) in the United States. Although the metropolitan area surveys are made over a twelve-month period, national and regional summaries have a reference date of July.

The BLS study revealed that the average weekly earnings for all nonsupervisory industrial registered nurses were $374 in 1981. This is an increase of 9.7 percent over 1980, when the average weekly earnings were $341. The study results also indicate that since July 1975, the industrial nurse salary rate of increase is estimated to be 70 percent.

Four broad regional breakdowns show variation in average weekly earnings for industrial registered nurses. The Western region exhibited the highest paid earnings, $403 in 1981, followed by the North Central, South, and Northeastern region ($396, $359.50 and $349 respectively). Salary rankings by region have not changed over the past five years. Between 1980 and 1981, the South had the highest percent gain (11.1 percent), while the West showed the lowest percent gain (8.9 percent).

Among metropolitan areas during fiscal year 1981-82, average weekly earnings for industrial registered nurses ranged from a low $289.50 in northeastern Pennsylvania to $487.50 in Detroit, Michigan. The largest percent increase since fiscal year 1980-81 occurred in the Gary-Hammond-East Chicago, Indiana area (16.7 percent), and the lowest in Paterson-Clifton-Passaic, New Jersey area (1.1 percent).

Table 3-4-1. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses[2] in Metropolitan Areas,[3] by Region,[4] July[5] 1975-1981

Year	*United States*	*Region*			
		North-east	*South*	*North Central*	*West*
1981	$374.00	$349.00	$359.50	$396.00	$403.00
1980	341.00	318.50	323.50	360.00	370.00
1979	307.50	288.00	289.50	326.00	328.50
1978	280.50	266.00	269.00	293.00	301.00
1977	258.00	245.50	250.00	268.50	273.50
1976	238.00	227.50	227.50	248.00	251.50
1975	220.50	211.50	210.50	228.50	235.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Excludes supervisory nurses.

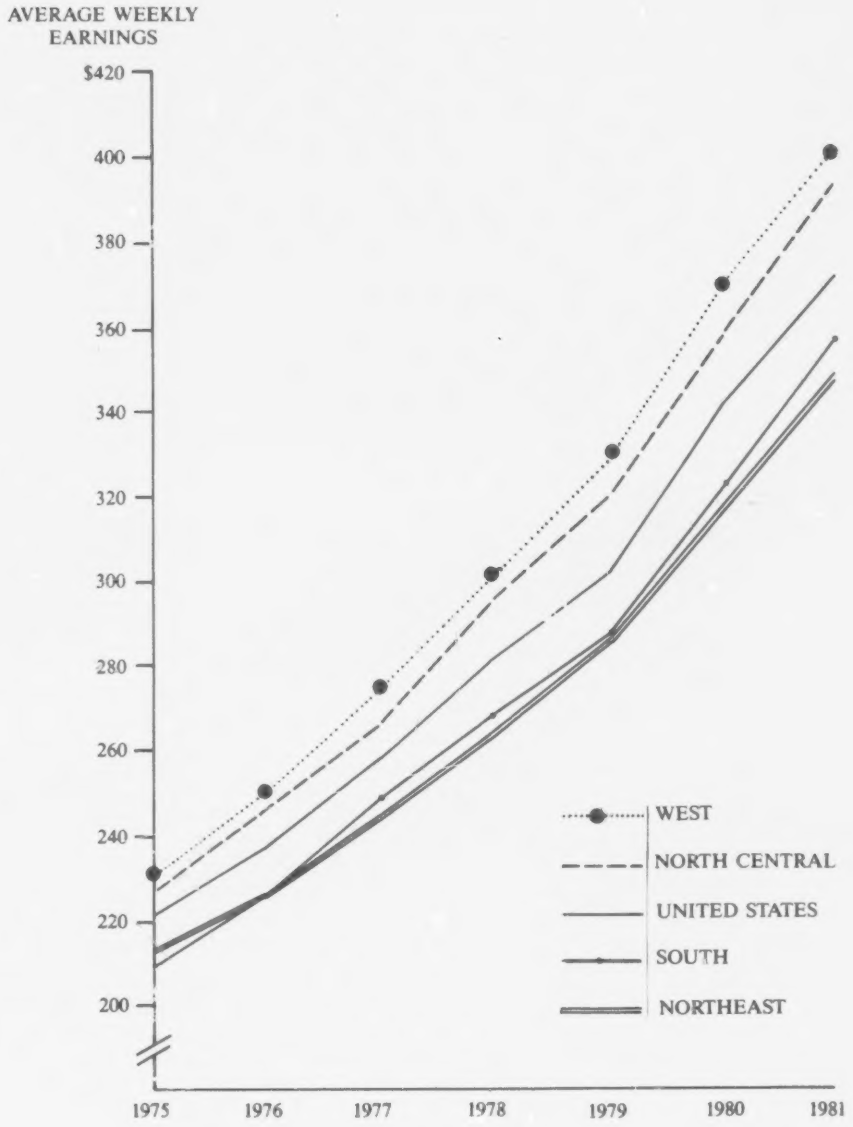
[3] 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas in the United States (excluding Alaska and Hawaii) as established by the Office of Management and Budget.

[4] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[5] Average month of reference. Data were collected during each calendar year.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1981,* and previous years.

CHART 14. AVERAGE WEEKLY EARNINGS OF INDUSTRIAL REGISTERED NURSES IN METROPOLITAN AREAS, BY REGION, 1975-1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1981,* and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-4-2. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 16 Northeastern Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Northeastern metropolitan areas	*July 1981 through June 1982*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82*	*July 1980 through June 1981*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81*	*July 1979 through June 1980*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80*	*July 1978 through June 1979*	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Albany-Schenectady-Troy, N.Y.	Sept. '81	$360.00	7.6	Sept. '80	$334.50	8.6	Sept. '79	$308.00	9.6	Sept. '78	$281.00
Boston, Mass.	Aug. '81	355.50	10.9	Aug. '80	320.50	10.1	Aug. '79	291.00	8.2	Aug. '78	269.00
Buffalo, N.Y.	Oct. '81	394.50	9.0	Oct. '80	362.00	12.8	Oct. '79	321.00	9.2	Oct. '78	294.00
Hartford, Conn.	...	...	...	March '81	328.00	7.5	March '80	305.00	12.5	March '79	271.00
Nassau-Suffolk, N.Y.	...	...	...	June '81	341.50	9.3	June '80	312.50	10.0	June '79	284.00
Newark, N.J.	Jan. '82	367.00	9.7	Jan. '81	334.50	8.4	Jan. '80	308.50	7.9	Jan. '79	286.00
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	May '82	394.50	11.1	May '81	355.00	5.2	May '80	337.50	10.5	May '79	305.50
Northeast Pennsylvania	Aug. '81	289.50	7.6	Aug. '80	269.00	6.3	Aug. '79	253.00	10.2	Aug. '78	229.50
Paterson-Clifton-Passaic, N.J.	April '82	345.00	1.1	June '81	342.00	8.6	June '80	315.00	12.9	June '79	279.00
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	Nov. '81	368.00	7.8	Nov. '80	341.50	9.6	Nov. '79	311.50	13.7	Nov. '78	274.00
Pittsburgh, Pa.	Jan. '82	418.50	13.4	Jan. '81	369.00	11.5	Jan. '80	331.00	10.5	Jan. '79	299.50
Poughkeepsie, N.Y.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	June '79	256.00
Providence-Warwick-Pawtucket, R.I.-Mass.	...	...	...	June '81	308.00	9.2	June '80	282.00	15.3	June '79	244.50
Trenton, N.J.	Sept. '81	346.00	3.6	Sept. '80	334.00	15.6	Sept. '79	289.00	5.3	Sept. '78	274.50
Worcester, Mass.	April '82	349.50	4.6	April '81	334.00	11.0	April '80	301.00	10.3	April '79	273.00
York, Pa.	Feb. '82	364.00	10.8	Feb. '81	328.50	15.3	Feb. '80	285.00	9.4	Feb. '79	260.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-3. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 14 Southern Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Southern metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	May '82	$417.00	7.5	May '81	$388.00	10.7	May '80	$350.50	10.6	May '79	$317.00
Baltimore, Md.	Aug. '81	395.50	11.7	Aug. '80	354.00	11.0	Aug. '79	319.00	7.4	Aug. '78	297.00
Chattanooga, Tenn.-Ga.	Sept. '81	332.00	8.0	Sept. '80	307.50	13.1	Sept. '79	272.00	7.5	Sept. '78	253.00
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	Dec. '81	405.00	10.5	Dec. '80	366.50	14.2	Dec. '79	321.00	9.3	Oct. '78	289.50
Greensboro-Winston-Salem-High Point, N.C.	Aug. '81	350.00	12.0	Aug. '80	312.50	9.1	Aug. '79	286.50	8.5	Aug. '78	264.00
Greenville-Spartanburg, S.C.	...	...	...	June '81	267.50	9.0	June '80	245.50	7.0	June '79	229.50
Houston, Tex.	May '82	424.50	9.3	May '81	388.50	11.7	April '80	344.50	16.8	April '79	295.00
Huntsville, Ala.	...	...	...	Feb. '81	317.50	13.6	Feb. '80	279.50	...	...	...
Jacksonville, Fla.	Dec. '81	344.50	8.0	Dec. '80	319.00	9.1	Dec. '79	292.50	5.6	Dec. '78	277.00
Louisville, Ky.-Ind.	Nov. '81	390.00	11.9	Nov. '80	348.50	13.1	Nov. '79	308.00	12.0	Nov. '78	275.00
Memphis, Tenn.-Ark.-Miss.	Nov. '81	334.50	8.3	Nov. '80	309.00	11.6	Nov. '79	277.00	5.1	Nov. '78	263.50
Richmond, Va.	...	...	...	June '81	335.50	12.0	June '80	299.50	12.8	June '79	265.50
San Antonio, Tex.	May '82	346.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	...	...	...	...	...	...	March '80	313.00	7.9	March '79	290.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-4. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 17 North Central Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

North Central metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings
Chicago, Ill.	March '82	$398.00	9.9	May '81	$368.00	11.5	May '80	$330.00	11.3	May '79	$296.50
Cincinnati, Ohio-Ky.-Ind.	July '81	366.00	9.6	July '80	334.00	10.8	July '79	301.50	10.2	July '78	273.50
Cleveland, Ohio	Sept. '81	389.00	8.1	Sept. '80	360.00	8.8	Sept. '79	331.00	11.1	Sept. '78	298.00
Columbus, Ohio	Oct. '81	341.00	10.4	Oct. '80	309.00	12.8	Oct. '79	274.00	10.0	Oct. '78	249.00
Davenport-Rock Island-Moline, Iowa-Ill.	Feb. '82	403.00	5.1	Feb. '81	383.50	11.5	Feb. '80	344.00	12.6	Feb. '79	305.50
Dayton, Ohio	Dec. '81	421.50	8.1	Dec. '80	390.00	10.3	Dec. '79	353.50	9.8	Dec. '78	322.00
Detroit, Mich.	April '82	487.50	7.0	April '81	455.50	8.3	March '80	418.00	12.2	March '79	372.50
Gary-Hammond-East Chicago, Ind.	Nov. '81	464.50	16.7	Nov. '80	398.00	9.0	Oct. '79	362.50	...	...	...
Indianapolis, Ind.	Oct. '81	421.50	7.5	Oct. '80	392.00	8.7	Oct. '79	360.50	12.8	Oct. '78	319.50
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	Sept. '81	375.50	10.4	Sept. '80	340.00	6.3	Sept. '79	320.00	7.2	Sept. '78	298.50
Milwaukee, Wis.	May '82	402.50	8.9	May '81	369.50	14.7	April '80	318.50	11.6	April '79	285.50
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	Jan. '82	400.50	13.0	Jan. '81	354.50	12.5	Jan. '80	315.00	10.7	Jan. '79	284.50
Omaha, Nebr.-Iowa	...	...	...	Oct. '80	321.00	[3]9.9	...	...	...	Oct. '78	266.00
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	March '82	388.00	3.7	March '81	374.00	9.7	March '80	341.00	10.7	March '79	308.00
South Bend, Ind.	Aug. '81	314.00	8.7	Aug. '80	289.00	9.7	Aug. '79	263.50	7.1	Aug. '78	246.00
Toledo, Ohio-Mich.	June '82	416.00	6.8	June '81	389.50	9.1	May '80	354.50	9.6	May '79	323.50
Wichita, Kans.	April '82	405.50	13.6	April '81	357.00	14.1	April '80	313.00	15.5	April '79	271.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

[3] Annualized rate for entire period since intermediate earnings not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-5. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 7 Western Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Western metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings
Anaheim-Santa Ana-Garden Grove, Calif.	Oct. '81	$384.00	14.3	Oct. '80	$336.00	8.2	Oct. '79	$310.50	8.8	Oct. '78	$285.50
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	Dec. '81	390.00	10.5	Dec. '80	353.00	12.6	Dec. '79	313.50	12.4	Dec. '78	279.00
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	Oct. '81	415.00	8.9	Oct. '80	381.00	12.6	Oct. '79	338.50	8.5	Oct. '78	312.00
San Diego, Calif.	Nov. '81	395.00	7.8	Nov. '80	366.50	14.0	Nov. '79	321.50	9.2	Nov. '78	294.50
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	March '82	416.00	8.1	March '81	385.00	7.2	March '80	359.00	11.1	March '79	323.00
San Jose, Calif.	March '82	451.00	[3]11.9	...	...	...	March '80	360.00	5.3	March '79	342.00
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	Dec. '81	451.00	9.6	Dec. '80	411.50	[3]11.8	...	...	...	Dec. '78	329.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

[3] Annualized rate for entire period since intermediate earnings not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Chapter 3, Section 5

FEDERAL AND STATE GOVERNMENT SALARY SCHEDULES

The Congress of the United States establishes salary schedules for federal government employees. However, when federal salaries are lower than those of private industry in certain areas of the country, the federal administration can make special civilian salary adjustments. Such salary adjustments are necessary to allow the federal government to compete in recruiting for certain types of positions and to make adjustments in different geographical areas according to local economic conditions.

Data on earnings for full-time registered nurses employed in the federal government according to the general schedule were reported by the Office of Pay Programs of the U.S. Office of Personnel Management. As of October 1982, the average annual salary for full-time registered nurses working in federal departments and agencies, excluding most registered nurses employed by Veterans Administration hospitals, was $23,286. Data are also given for salary by grade classification. The average annual salary ranged from $13,702 for a beginning staff nurse holding an associate degree with no prior experience (Grade 4) to $24,957 for a staff nurse with higher qualifications (Grade 10). Nurses who function in an administrative capacity earned $55,322 (Grade 15). Salaries, including base pay, subsistance allowance, and quarters allowance, for registered nurses serving the three military nurse corps are presented in this section by rank and position. As of March 1982, the Army Nurse Corps reported a nurse with the rank of second lieutenant could begin at an annual salary of $16,395. Both the Air Force Nurse Corps and the Navy Nurse Corps salary schedules are reported as of October 1982. The comparable ranks of second lieutenant in the Air Force and ensign in the Navy show a $1 differential in the beginning salary, $17,046 and $17,047, respectively. The Veterans Administration, which employs the greatest number of civilian nurses in the federal government services, reported starting annual salaries ranging from $14,901 for a junior grade nurse to $48,553 for a nurse director grade as of October 1982. The VA also reported annual salaries for nurse personnel specially trained to administer anesthetics, a nurse anesthetist. Starting annual salaries ranged from $20,256 for a full grade nurse position to $34,930 for a nurse at a chief grade position. Periodically, the VA establishes new starting salaries, allowing nurses below the new minimum to advance to the starting rate.

According to the U.S. Postal Service, the starting annual salary for a staff nurse was $20,061 in 1982, and for head nurse, $22,170. This represents gains of 7.6 and 5.7 percent, respectively, since 1981 when starting annual salaries were $18,646 and $20,979.

The State Salary Survey conducted by the Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, U.S. Office of Personnel Management, showed the minimum average salary of staff nurses employed by the state governments was $12,885 in August 1980. Along with salaries for staff nurses, the division reported data for other nursing positions. The minimum annual salary for nursing supervisors in state government agencies was $15,246; for nurse consultants, $17,713; and for directors of nursing, $20,394.

Table 3-5-1. Number and Average Annual Salary for Full-time Registered Nurses Employed by the Federal Government[1] According to the General Schedule, October 1982

Rank	*Number*[2]	*Average annual salary*
All nurses	**7,019**	**$23,286**
GS4	15	13,702
GS5	95	15,102
GS6	3	16,061
GS7	267	17,572
GS8	150	21,017
GS9	4,914	22,344
GS10	252	24,957
GS11	1,027	26,814
GS12	219	32,155
GS13	55	39,137
GS14	16	47,025
GS15	6	55,322

[1] Excludes most registered nurses employed by VA hospitals.
[2] As of March 1982.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Office of Pay Programs, 1982.

Table 3-5-2. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by Federal Government Under U.S. Civil Service,[1] October 1980 and 1981

Grade	*Position*[2]	*Annual salary*[3]	
		October 1981	*October 1980*
GS-4[4]	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	$11,490-14,937	$10,963-14,248
GS-5	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	12,854-16,706	12,266-15,947
GS-7	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization) Occupational health nurse Operating room nurse Psychiatric nurse Public health nurse	15,922-20,701	15,193-19,747
GS-9	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization) Head nurse Instructor Nurse anesthetist Occupational health nurse Operating room nurse Psychiatric nurse Public health nurse	19,477-25,318	18,585-24,165
GS-11	Assistant nurse supervisor Clinical nurse specialist Consultant Head nurse Instructor Nurse anesthetist Operating room nurse specialist Psychiatric nurse specialist Public health nurse Supervisory nurse	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
GS-12	Nurse supervisor (appropriate specialization)	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
GS-13	Consultant Director of nursing	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660
GS-14	Director of nursing	[5]39,689-51,596	37,871-49,229
GS-15	Director of nursing	[5]46,685-60,689	[5]44,547-57,912

[1] Positions under the federal position classifications system (Title 5, USC, Chapter 51).

[2] Grade levels are assigned to individual positions in accordance with Civil Service Commission position classification standards for the Nurse Series, GS-610, June 1968 and December 1969; Nurse Anesthetist Series, GS-605, June 1965; and Public Health Nurse Series, GS-615, November 1969. Grade levels depend upon responsibilities assigned, not all of which are indicated simply by the title of a position. Therefore above the entrance grades, a position bearing a certain title may be above or below the grade level shown in the table.

[3] Salary deductions come out of every salary check for the retirement fund. A deduction for Federal Group Life Insurance is optional.

[4] For associate degree graduates with no prior experience.

[5] Salary rates were limited by law to $50,112.50.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Federal Job Information, 1982.

Table 3-5-3. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Army Nurse Corps, March 1982

		Annual salary[1,2]	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$13,817-17,081	$16,395-19,659
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse (clinical specialty)	15,737-21,353	19,038-24,654
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
Captain	Clinical head nurse	17,885-27,725	21,687-31,527
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
Major	Clinical head nurse	26,033-32,645	30,357-36,969
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
	Nursing methods analyst		
	Nursing researcher		
	Educational coordinator		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Assistant chief nurse		
	Staff officers, medical command headquarters		
Lieutenant Colonel	Chief, department of nursing, general hospital	27,977-38,813	32,833-43,669
	Assistant chief, evening and night, department of nursing, general hospital		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Educational coordinator		
	Director, clinical specialty course		
	Staff officer, medical command headquarters		
	Staff officer, Department of Army		
Colonel	Assistant chief, Army Nurse Corps	38,621-47,321	43,888-52,588
	Chief nurse, major command headquarters		
	Chief, department of nursing, medical center or general hospital		
	Director of Nursing Sciences Division, Academy of Health Sciences		
Brigadier General	Chief, Army Nurse Corps	50,321	56,189

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance.

[2] Excludes additional pay for duty subject to hostile fire.

[3] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-4. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Army Nurse Corps, March 1981

		Annual salary[1,2]	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$12,083-14,948	$14,337-17,202
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse (clinical specialty)	13,767-18,681	16,654-21,568
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
Captain	Clinical head nurse	15,647-24,834	18,973-28,160
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
Major	Clinical head nurse	21,849-28,563	25,633-32,347
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
	Nursing methods analyst		
	Nursing researcher		
	Educational coordinator		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Assistant chief nurse		
	Staff officers, medical command headquarters		
Lieutenant Colonel	Chief, department of nursing, general hospital	28,196-33,960	32,444-38,208
	Assistant chief, evening and night, department of nursing, general hospital		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Educational coordinator		
	Director, clinical specialty course		
	Staff officer, medical command headquarters		
	Staff officer, Department of Army		
Colonel	Assistant chief, Army Nurse Corps	35,461-41,404	40,069-46,009
	Chief nurse, major command headquarters		
	Chief, department of nursing, medical center or general hospital		
	Director of Nursing Sciences Division, Academy of Health Sciences		
Brigadier General	Chief, Army Nurse Corps	46,981	51,124

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance.

[2] Excludes additional pay for duty subject to hostile fire.

[3] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-5. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Navy Nurse Corps, October 1980, 1981, and 1982

Rank	Annual salary[1,2]		
	1982	*1981*	*1980*
Ensign	$17,047-18,393	$16,389-17,167	$14,336-15,470
Lieutenant (j.g)	19,801-26,119	19,039-24,471	16,654-21,410
Lieutenant	22,551-32,412	21,685-29,871	18,973-26,130
Lieutenant Commander	30,025-39,378	28,870-37,863	25,255-33,119
Commander[3]	34,996-46,452	33,651-44,664	29,441-39,075
Captain[4]	45,638-55,894	43,883-53,746	38,391-47,024
Rear Admiral[5]	61,950-63,483	59,568-61,040	52,114-53,403

[1] Depends on service credit and years in service.
[2] Includes base pay, subsistence and quarters allowance as authorized.
[3] Salary level reflects a minimum of 10 years service.
[4] Salary level reflects a minimum of 16 years service.
[5] Salary level reflects a minimum of 20 years service.

SOURCE: Navy Nurse Corps, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, 1982.

Table 3-5-6. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Air Force Nurse Corps, October 1980, 1981 and 1982

Rank	Position	*Annual salary*[1,2,3]					
		1982		*1981*		*1980*	
		Excluding quarters allowance	*Including quarters allowance*[4]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse	$13,186	$17,046	$12,679	$16,389	$11,092	$14,340
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Nurse anesthetist	16,589	21,201	15,958	20,400	13,957	17,835
Captain	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist	23,036	28,167	22,151	27,085	19,379	23,696
Major	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	27,662	33,337	28,094	33,551	23,270	28,045
Lieutenant Colonel	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	34,762	40,990	33,426	39,415	29,243	34,482
Colonel	Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	41,861	48,518	40,252	46,651	35,215	40,814
Brigadier General	Administrator	54,670	61,951	52,567	59,568	45,990	52,115

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance (at approximate year of grade attainment).

[2] Excludes additional special pay for duty subject to hostile fire and for aeromedical evacuation duties.

[3] For individuals appointed in grades higher than Second Lieutenant, initial salaries will be lower than amount reflected for that grade.

[4] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-7. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurses Employed by Veterans Administration, October 1980-1982

Grade[2]	*Annual salary*[3]		
	October 1982	*October 1981*	*October 1980*
Junior	$14,901-19,374	$14,328-18,630	$13,672-17,776
Associate	17,431-22,660	16,761-21,792	15,993-20,790
Full	20,256-26,331	19,477-25,318	18,585-24,165
Intermediate	24,508-31,861	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
Senior	29,374-38,185	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
Chief	34,930-45,406	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660
Assistant Director	41,277-53,661	[4]39,689-51,596	(5)
Director	[4]48,553-63,115	[4]46,685-60,689	(5)

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Initial appointment is usually made to one of these grades, depending on the nature and extent of one's education and professional experience. Generally the A.A. or diploma graduate enters at the junior grade; the B.S. graduate at the associate, full, intermediate, or senior grade.

[3] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional) and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

[4] Salary rates are limited by law to $50,112.50 in 1981, and $57,500 in 1982.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, December 15, 1980, November 16, 1981, and December 1982.

Table 3-5-8. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurse Anesthetists Employed by Veterans Administration, October 1980-1982

Grade	*Annual salary*[2]		
	October 1982	*October 1981*	*October 1980*
Full	$20,256-26,331	$19,477-25,318	$18,585-24,165
Intermediate	24,508-31,861	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
Senior	29,374-38,185	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
Chief	34,930-45,406	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional) and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, December 15, 1980, November 16, 1981, and December 1982.

Table 3-5-9. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by the United States Postal Service, 1980-1982

Grade	Position	*Annual salary*[1]		
		July 1982	*July 1981*	*July 1980*
NPPN[2,3]	Staff nurse	$20,061-23,911	$18,646-22,496	$16,836-20,686
EAS-15[4]	Head nurse	22,170-28,914	20,979-27,523	[3]19,117-25,405

[1] Nurses also earn $165 uniform allowance in addition to basic salary.

[2] National Postal Professional Nurses Schedule.

[3] Salary schedule became effective the previous May.

[4] Executive and Administrative Salary Schedule, Grade 15.

SOURCE: U.S. Postal Service, Compensation Services Division, Office of Organizational Requirements, 1982.

Table 3-5-10. State Government Salary Ranges for Registered Nurses,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*		*Minimum*	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$12,885**	**$17,337**			
Alabama[2]	13,656	16,522	Missouri[4]	$11,988	$15,528
Alaska[2,3]	20,772	24,696	Montana[3]	13,570	17,936
Arizona[4]	14,133	17,229	Nebraska	11,798	16,554
Arkansas	10,426	15,158	Nevada[3,4]	13,425	18,396
California	17,000	20,400	New Hampshire[2,3]	11,497	13,731
Colorado	13,536	18,144	New Jersey	12,769	17,243
Connecticut[3]	13,636	16,534	New Mexico	11,712	19,500
Delaware	12,178	19,078	New York[4,5]	12,395	14,660
			North Carolina[3]	12,468	17,820
District of Columbia	13,925	18,101	North Dakota	11,160	16,464
Florida[2]	10,878	14,261	Ohio[3]	11,107	14,165
Georgia[2,3]	11,832	15,792	Oklahoma[3]	11,952	15,912
Hawaii[3]	12,504	15,456	Oregon	15,024	18,780
Idaho[3]	12,780	17,136	Pennsylvania	12,049	15,413
Illinois	12,648	16,296	Rhode Island[3]	13,406	15,399
Indiana	12,792	19,396	South Carolina	12,424	17,610
Iowa[4]	13,395	17,430	South Dakota	12,738	19,099
Kansas[3]	14,964	18,888	Tennessee	11,940	15,612
Kentucky	9,384	17,700	Texas[2,3]	12,612	15,888
Louisiana[4]	12,372	18,492	Utah	13,342	19,460
Maine	12,355	15,828	Vermont	9,646	15,288
Maryland[4]	13,455	17,646	Virginia	12,280	16,770
Massachusetts[4]	12,880	15,470	Washington[2]	12,384	14,364
Michigan[2,3]	14,783	18,144	West Virginia	11,436	18,516
Minnesota	14,244	18,564	Wisconsin	14,351	18,339
Mississippi	12,420	20,580	Wyoming[3]	14,712	22,824

[1] Beginning level classification for nursing work in a hospital or clinic; requirements are graduation from an accredited school of nursing and state licensure or certification. Some states permit the license to be acquired during the probationary period.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

[5] Minimum qualifications are significantly lower than those defined.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 55.

Table 3-5-11. State Government Salary Ranges for Nursing Supervisors,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	Maximum		Minimum	Maximum
United States, average	**$15,246**	**$20,766**			
Alabama[2]	15,419	19,388	Missouri[4]	$14,856	$19,404
Alaska[2,3]	23,808	28,524	Montana[3]	16,232	21,413
Arizona	15,406	20,284	Nebraska	13,234	18,701
Arkansas	13,884	20,202	Nevada[3]	17,577	24,271
California	21,900	26,400	New Hampshire[2,3]	12,927	15,438
Colorado	17,280	23,148	New Jersey	15,521	20,958
Connecticut[3]	16,577	19,799	New Mexico	14,964	24,900
Delaware	14,544	22,726	New York	13,885	16,380
			North Carolina[3]	13,572	19,476
District of Columbia	17,035	22,147	North Dakota	13,548	20,016
Florida[2]	11,463	15,075	Ohio[3]	12,958	17,139
Georgia[3]	14,520	19,572	Oklahoma[3,4]	14,388	19,080
Hawaii[3]	16,860	21,024	Oregon	17,268	21,588
Idaho[3]	16,320	21,864	Pennsylvania	16,441	21,281
Illinois	14,916	21,924	Rhode Island[3]	14,928	17,451
Indiana	13,988	21,008	South Carolina	13,976	19,809
Iowa	14,747	18,928	South Dakota	13,850	20,924
Kansas[3]	17,856	22,980	Tennessee	15,036	19,200
Kentucky	12,576	23,712	Texas[2,3]	16,416	20,700
Louisiana[4]	13,248	19,380	Utah	18,520	27,019
Maine	13,353	17,264	Vermont	13,026	20,618
Maryland[4]	15,591	20,473	Virginia	13,420	18,340
Massachusetts[4]	13,557	16,387	Washington[2]	13,020	16,656
Michigan[2,3]	16,954	21,631	West Virginia	12,516	20,304
Minnesota	15,540	20,652	Wisconsin	16,942	23,221
Mississippi	14,940	25,080	Wyoming[3]	16,236	25,188

[1] Requirements for the classification of nursing supervisor are graduation from an accredited school of nursing and considerable professional experience. A bachelor's degree in nursing may be required and may usually substitute for part of the professional experience requirement. State licensure or certification is required.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 56.

Table 3-5-12. State Government Salary Ranges for Nurse Consultants,[1] August 1, 1980

State	*Salary range*	
	Minimum	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$17,713**	**$24,373**
Alabama[2]	...	...
Alaska[2]	...	...
Arizona[2]	...	...
Arkansas	13,884	20,202
California	25,200	30,400
Colorado	20,004	26,784
Connecticut[3]	20,578	25,001
Delaware	15,900	24,810
District of Columbia	24,703	32,110
Florida[4]	16,265	21,882
Georgia[3]	17,190	23,322
Hawaii[3]	16,860	21,024
Idaho[3]	17,988	24,108
Illinois	14,712	19,188
Indiana[2]	...	...
Iowa	17,430	22,568
Kansas[3]	21,924	28,224
Kentucky	13,860	26,124
Louisiana[5]	14,400	22,620
Maine[2]	...	...
Maryland[5]	18,085	23,760
Massachusetts[2]	...	...
Michigan[3,4]	19,627	24,554
Minnesota	16,656	22,200
Mississippi	18,120	30,480
Missouri[5]	$19,404	$25,452
Montana[2]	...	...
Nebraska	15,788	22,409
Nevada[2]	...	...
New Hampshire[3]	14,979	18,375
New Jersey[2]	...	...
New Mexico	17,700	30,240
New York[2]	...	...
North Carolina[3]	...	...
North Dakota	14,940	22,068
Ohio[2]	...	...
Oklahoma[2]	...	...
Oregon	17,916	22,848
Pennsylvania	17,526	22,807
Rhode Island[3]	16,094	18,956
South Carolina	18,392	26,068
South Dakota[2]	...	...
Tennessee	17,292	21,828
Texas[3,4]	20,700	26,028
Utah	20,545	29,983
Vermont	12,246	19,344
Virginia	17,540	23,950
Washington[4]	15,852	20,304
West Virginia[5]	16,464	26,904
Wisconsin	19,312	24,920
Wyoming[3]	19,308	29,952

[1] The classification of nurse consultant usually requires a bachelor's degree in nursing, state licensure or certification, and extensive experience both as a practitioner and supervisor. A master's degree in nursing may be required.

[2] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 57.

Table 3-5-13. State Government Salary Ranges for Directors of Nursing,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range	
	Minimum	Maximum
United States, average	**$20,394**	**$27,896**
Alabama[2]	17,155	21,810
Alaska[2,3]	34,812	41,556
Arizona	21,078	28,644
Arkansas	18,642	27,144
California	24,050	29,000
Colorado	24,972	33,456
Connecticut[2,3]	23,338	28,649
Delaware	18,846	29,792
District of Columbia	34,713	45,126
Florida[2]	18,332	24,847
Georgia[3]	18,756	25,458
Hawaii[3]	20,112	25,164
Idaho[3]	20,820	27,900
Illinois	22,320	33,312
Indiana	20,150	30,134
Iowa	19,677	26,000
Kansas[3]	21,924	28,224
Kentucky	15,288	28,788
Louisiana[4]	16,752	24,912
Maine	18,012	23,899
Maryland[4]	20,993	27,574
Massachusetts	18,192	22,479
Michigan[2,3]	22,049	28,438
Minnesota	19,648	26,330
Mississippi[5]	18,120	30,480
Missouri[4]	$21,216	$27,876
Montana[3]	21,026	27,668
Nebraska	17,796	25,364
Nevada[3]	19,251	26,639
New Hampshire[2,3]	19,060	23,400
New Jersey	21,843	29,491
New Mexico	18,576	31,752
New York	23,727	28,577
North Carolina[3]	17,820	25,908
North Dakota	21,024	31,014
Ohio[3]	15,579	20,717
Oklahoma[3]	19,080	25,416
Oregon	20,784	26,580
Pennsylvania	21,809	28,069
Rhode Island[3]	18,956	21,510
South Carolina	17,004	24,101
South Dakota	17,805	27,501
Tennessee	18,564	23,256
Texas[2,3]	23,592	29,688
Utah	20,545	29,983
Vermont	15,288	24,726
Virginia[6]	...	...
Washington[2]	21,324	27,300
West Virginia	13,704	22,296
Wisconsin	23,690	32,942
Wyoming[3]	21,864	33,924

[1] The classification of director of nursing usually requires a bachelor's degree in nursing and extensive experience in a responsible supervisory position. A master's degree in nursing may be required or may be substituted for part of the professional experience requirement. State licensure or certification is required.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

[5] Minimum qualifications are significantly lower than those defined.

[6] No comparable class within scope of definition.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 58.

Chapter 4, Section 1

DISTRIBUTION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

According to an annual study of nursing personnel in hospitals conducted by the American Hospital Association (AHA), there were 306,930 licensed practical nurses working in hospitals in 1981. From state to state, the number of licensed practical nurses working in hospitals ranged from 418 in Alaska to 26,111 in California. Regionally, the South Atlantic and the East North Central regions had the highest proportion of licensed practical nurses employed in hospitals (16.3 percent and 18.6 percent), while the New England and the Mountain regions had the lowest proportion (6.1 percent and 4.0 percent). Compared to registered nurses in hospitals, the licensed practical nurses had the smaller proportion employed on a part-time basis, just over 27 percent. In 1981, 276,339 of the 306,930 licensed practical nurses in hospitals were employed in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals. Similar information on ancillary nursing personnel is presented in the next section in this chapter. Data on full-time equivalent licensed practical nurse positions in hospitals appear in tables in Chapter 1, Section 4.

This same AHA survey collected information on budgeted vacant positions in hospitals as of September 30. Vacancy data are presented for community hospitals only, since they are the largest and most homogeneous group of U.S. hospitals. More than three-fifths (61.5 percent) of responding community hospitals reported there were no vacancies for licensed practical nurses, while 21.4 percent reported 0.1 to 9.9 vacancies per 100 positions and 17.1 percent reported 10 or more vacancies per 100 positions in 1981. The 1981 study showed that the average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions) had declined from 6.0 in 1980 to 4.7 in 1981. Generally, the vacancy rates for L.P.N.'s were higher in 1981 among the larger hospitals: 400-499 beds, 5.8; 500 and over beds, 6.4. Among the three classifications of hospitals, the vacancy rates in 1981 were relatively equal (4.7 for nongovernment not-for-profit, 4.9 for state and local government, and 4.0 for investor-owned). Vacancy rates by regions showed that the West North Central hospitals recorded the lowest rate of vacancies per 100 positions (3.4) while the West South Central hospitals recorded the highest (6.9).

The 1978 Master Facility Inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics estimated that 85,522 licensed practical nurses were employed in nursing homes. Of this estimated figure, 68.7 percent were working on a full-time basis and 31.3 percent on a part-time basis. There were 1,348,794 beds in these nursing homes yielding a ratio of 63.4 licensed practical nurses per 1,000 beds. The nurse-to-1,000-bed ratio by state ranged from 25.3 in Alaska to 98.3 in Alabama. The largest proportion of employed licensed practical nurses was located in the Southern region (30.1 percent), while the smallest proportion was located in the Western region (14.6 percent).

According to the 1979 survey of nurses in community health conducted by the Division of Nursing of the Department of Health and Human Services, 7,014 licensed practical nurses were employed in community health work. This represents a dramatic increase of 72.4 percent from 1974. Of the total number of licensed practical nurses, about 70 percent were employed full time, and about 30 percent were employed part time. State-by-state comparisons showed that the number of licensed practical nurses employed in community health work in state and local agencies ranged from two in Alaska, Maine, and Wyoming to 641 in Texas.

The Survey and Reports Branch of the Division of Biometry and Epidemiology reported there were 1,376 practical nurse positions in federally funded community mental health centers in 1979. This figure represents a 335 net loss in positions since 1978. A majority of the positions (81.9 percent) were on a full-time basis, 15.2 percent on a part-time basis, while 2.3 percent were trainees and 0.7 percent were volunteers. The total number of licensed practical nurse positions were converted into 1,224 full-time equivalent positions, reflecting an average 2.0 licensed practical nurse positions per community mental health center in 1979.

The Division of Biometry and Epidemiology reported information on licensed practical nurse positions in mental health facilities including federally funded community mental health centers. Of the 17,611 positions as of January 1978, 88.5 percent were designated as full time, 9.1 percent were part time and 2.4 percent were trainees. State and county mental hospitals and nonfederal inpatient psychiatric services continued to account for the majority of these positions, 47.9 percent and 21.6 percent, respectively.

According to the annual survey of newly licensed practical nurses conducted by the National League for Nursing, 88.8 percent were employed in nursing six months after licensure, 2.1 percent were employed in another field, 3.9 percent were still looking for employment and 5.2 percent were not seeking employment.

Table 4-1-1. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] 1981

State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
Alabama	7,221	6,251	970
Alaska	418	262	156
Arizona	2,702	2,012	690
Arkansas	4,726	3,882	844
California	26,111	18,090	8,021
Colorado	2,858	1,851	1,007
Connecticut	3,418	2,041	1,377
Delaware	757	576	181
District of Columbia	1,408	1,240	168
Florida	13,260	10,467	2,793
Georgia	8,335	7,017	1,318
Hawaii	1,107	982	125
Idaho	1,284	811	473
Illinois	12,390	9,113	3,277
Indiana	6,061	4,029	2,032
Iowa	4,283	2,674	1,609
Kansas	3,539	2,538	1,001
Kentucky	4,259	3,350	909
Louisiana	6,104	4,917	1,187
Maine	1,776	1,052	724
Maryland	4,056	3,045	1,011
Massachusetts	9,874	5,771	4,103
Michigan	14,478	9,250	5,228
Minnesota	6,792	3,122	3,670
Mississippi	4,315	3,613	702
Missouri	7,572	5,690	1,882
Montana	702	702	...
Nebraska	2,512	1,546	966
Nevada	820	658	162
New Hampshire	1,117	626	491
New Jersey	8,782	6,492	2,290
New Mexico	1,629	1,261	368
New York	19,929	15,459	4,470
North Carolina	6,987	5,684	1,303
North Dakota	1,535	886	649
Ohio	17,677	11,998	5,679
Oklahoma	4,879	3,783	1,096
Oregon	2,108	1,273	835
Pennsylvania	16,713	12,710	4,003
Rhode Island	1,526	787	739
South Carolina	4,018	3,366	652
South Dakota	1,208	808	400
Tennessee	7,890	6,514	1,376
Texas	22,286	18,577	3,709
Utah	1,690	828	862
Vermont	943	562	381
Virginia	7,755	5,998	1,757
Washington	4,853	3,140	1,713
West Virginia	3,350	2,778	572
Wisconsin	6,464	3,267	3,197
Wyoming	453	322	131

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-2. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of licensed practical nurses: Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
New England	377	18,654	10,839	7,815
Middle Atlantic	795	45,424	34,661	10,763
South Atlantic	1,060	49,926	40,171	9,755
East North Central	1,083	57,070	37,657	19,413
East South Central	571	23,685	19,728	3,957
West North Central	906	27,441	17,264	10,177
West South Central	975	37,995	31,159	6,836
Mountain	462	12,138	8,445	3,693
Pacific	862	34,597	23,747	10,850

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-3. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals: Number	Beds	Average daily census	Number of licensed practical nurses: Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**12,439**	**12,089**	**350**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**984,673**	**294,491**	**211,582**	**82,909**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	13,534	12,782	752
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	273	247	26
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	4,345	3,501	844
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	276,339	195,052	81,287

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-4. Frequency Distribution of Community Hospital Vacancy Rates for Licensed Practical Nurses, 1980-1981

Vacancy rate (per 100 positions)	*Percent of hospitals responding*	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**100.0**	**100.0**
0.0	61.5	53.8
0.1-9.9	21.4	24.2
10.0-19.9	11.2	13.1
20.0-29.9	3.4	5.7
30.0 and over	2.5	3.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-5. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Bed Size, 1980-1981

Hospital bed size	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**−21.7**
6-99 beds	4.2	5.4	−22.2
100-199	4.2	6.0	−30.0
200-299	5.7	6.5	−12.3
300-399	4.8	6.2	−22.6
400-499	5.8	6.5	−10.8
500 and over	6.4	7.2	−11.1

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-6. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Hospital Control, 1980-1981

Hospital control	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)* 1981	1980	Percent change
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**-21.7**
Nongovernment not-for-profit	4.7	5.8	-19.0
State and local government	4.9	6.4	-23.4
Investor-owned	4.0	6.2	-35.5

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-7. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Region,[1] 1980-1981

Region	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)* 1981	1980	Percent change
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**-21.7**
New England	5.1	6.3	-19.0
Middle Atlantic	3.7	4.4	-15.9
South Atlantic	5.2	6.8	-23.5
East North Central	4.2	4.8	-12.5
East South Central	4.2	5.2	-19.2
West North Central	3.4	4.2	-19.0
West South Central	6.9	7.8	-11.5
Mountain	4.1	6.5	-36.9
Pacific	5.9	7.2	-18.1

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-8. Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Region and State, 1978

Region and state	Number of beds	*Licensed practical nurses*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
		Total	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*
Total	**1,348,794**	**85,522**	**58,785**	**43.6**	**26,737**	**19.8**
New England	**101,642**	**7,347**	**3,584**	**35.3**	**3,763**	**37.0**
Connecticut	20,189	1,220	667	33.0	553	27.4
Maine	10,733	717	356	33.2	361	33.6
Massachusetts	51,175	4,070	1,840	36.0	2,230	43.6
New Hampshire	6,583	476	268	40.7	208	31.6
Rhode Island	7,981	514	238	29.8	276	34.6
Vermont	4,981	350	215	43.2	135	27.1
Middle Atlantic	**221,939**	**16,177**	**11,599**	**52.3**	**4,578**	**20.6**
New Jersey	37,528	2,126	1,375	36.6	751	20.0
New York[1]	104,523	7,940	5,590	53.5	2,350	22.5
Pennsylvania	79,888	6,111	4,634	58.0	1,477	18.5
South Atlantic	**150,007**	**9,849**	**7,411**	**49.4**	**2,438**	**16.3**
Delaware	2,484	175	101	40.7	74	29.8
District of Columbia[1]	2,873	152	117	40.7	35	12.2
Florida	34,422	2,174	1,631	47.4	543	15.8
Georgia	29,768	2,431	2,019	67.8	412	13.8
Maryland	19,322	1,086	791	40.9	295	15.3
North Carolina[1]	24,614	1,343	941	38.2	402	16.3
South Carolina	9,427	621	466	49.4	155	16.4
Virginia	21,008	1,423	993	47.3	430	20.5
West Virginia	6,089	444	352	57.8	92	15.1
East North Central	**265,880**	**15,174**	**9,565**	**36.0**	**5,609**	**21.1**
Illinois	61,487	2,930	2,114	34.4	816	13.3
Indiana	41,010	1,349	1,013	24.7	336	8.2
Michigan	60,238	3,474	2,055	34.1	1,419	23.6
Ohio	52,007	4,092	2,889	55.6	1,203	23.1
Wisconsin	51,138	3,329	1,494	29.2	1,835	35.9
East South Central	**65,420**	**5,173**	**4,016**	**61.4**	**1,157**	**17.7**
Alabama	19,246	1,891	1,457	75.7	434	22.6
Kentucky	17,551	915	732	41.7	183	10.4
Mississippi	10,162	751	591	58.2	160	15.7
Tennessee	18,461	1,616	1,236	67.0	380	20.6
West North Central	**169,003**	**8,604**	**5,335**	**31.6**	**3,269**	**19.3**
Iowa	33,910	1,912	1,315	38.8	597	17.6
Kansas	19,842	710	528	26.6	182	9.2
Minnesota	44,350	2,782	1,302	29.4	1,480	33.4
Missouri	40,588	1,751	1,253	30.9	498	12.3
Nebraska	16,586	665	432	26.0	233	14.0
North Dakota	5,080	421	288	56.7	133	26.2
South Dakota	8,647	363	217	25.1	146	16.9
West South Central	**140,243**	**10,687**	**8,512**	**60.7**	**2,175**	**15.5**
Arkansas	16,561	1,197	993	60.0	204	12.3
Louisiana	13,885	1,097	876	63.1	221	15.9
Oklahoma	17,223	870	711	41.3	159	9.2
Texas	92,574	7,532	5,932	64.1	1,591	17.2
Mountain	**45,446**	**2,911**	**1,987**	**43.7**	**924**	**20.3**
Arizona	6,823	420	326	47.8	94	13.8
Colorado	19,228	1,075	640	33.3	435	22.6
Idaho	4,381	318	212	48.4	106	24.2
Montana	4,320	306	208	48.1	98	22.7
Nevada	1,686	105	67	39.7	38	22.5
New Mexico	2,640	223	181	68.6	42	15.9
Utah	4,386	352	267	60.9	85	19.4
Wyoming	1,982	112	86	43.4	26	13.1
Pacific	**189,214**	**9,600**	**6,776**	**35.8**	**2,824**	**14.9**
Alaska	1,108	28	25	22.6	3	2.7
California[1]	138,219	7,441	5,206	37.7	2,235	16.2
Hawaii	3,315	287	232	70.0	55	16.6
Oregon	11,663	521	355	30.4	166	14.2
Washington	34,909	1,323	958	27.4	365	10.5

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-9. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[1] 1978

Type of ownership and bed size[2]	Total[3]		Region							
			Northeast		South		North Central		West	
	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**58,785**	**26,737**	**15,183**	**8,341**	**19,939**	**5,770**	**14,900**	**8,878**	**8,763**	**3,748**
Less than 25 beds	1,442	978	385	354	294	173	363	230	400	221
25-49 beds	5,087	3,346	1,395	1,259	1,401	597	1,291	931	1,000	559
50-99 beds	16,687	8,517	2,472	1,896	6,071	2,060	4,477	2,863	3,667	1,698
100 or more beds	35,569	13,896	10,931	4,832	12,173	2,940	8,769	4,854	3,696	1,270
Government	**9,291**	**2,101**	**3,822**	**520**	**2,149**	**318**	**2,779**	**1,145**	**541**	**118**
Less than 25 beds	116	69	6	1	42	7	26	28	42	33
25-49 beds	565	235	56	11	296	89	110	87	103	48
50-99 beds	1,266	524	262	50	410	100	504	358	90	16
100 or more beds	7,344	1,273	3,498	458	1,401	122	2,139	672	306	21
Church and other nonprofit	**12,444**	**6,445**	**4,261**	**2,083**	**2,929**	**1,102**	**3,839**	**2,690**	**1,415**	**570**
Less than 25 beds	379	253	94	86	81	30	87	79	117	58
25-49 beds	1,358	886	511	316	263	148	365	305	219	117
50-99 beds	3,382	1,986	822	491	795	328	1,333	979	432	188
100 or more beds	7,325	3,320	2,834	1,190	1,790	596	2,054	1,327	647	207
Proprietary	**37,050**	**18,191**	**7,100**	**5,738**	**14,861**	**4,350**	**8,282**	**5,043**	**6,807**	**3,060**
Less than 25 beds	947	656	285	267	171	136	250	123	241	130
25-49 beds	3,164	2,225	828	932	842	360	816	539	678	394
50-99 beds	12,039	6,007	1,388	1,355	4,866	1,632	2,640	1,526	3,145	1,494
100 or more beds	20,900	9,303	4,599	3,184	8,982	2,222	4,576	2,855	2,743	1,042

[1] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[2] Does not include nursing homes with less than three beds.

[3] Includes 1976 data for four states (see Table 4-1-8) because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-10. Distribution[1] of Agencies and Licensed Practical Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, January 1979

Type of agency	*Total agencies*	*Number of licensed practical nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,753**	**7,014**	**4,894**	**2,120**
National/federal agency	8	108	[2]108	...
University	287	...	...	...
State agency	214	161	158	3
Local agency	13,244	6,745	4,628	2,117
Official	2,916	2,349	2,131	218
Health department	2,532	1,925	1,716	209
Other official	384	424	415	9
Organized categorical program	681	631	512	119
Mental health	273	246	224	22
Neighborhood health center	236	238	197	41
Other categorical	172	147	91	56
Combination	52	113	106	7
Non-official	649	721	584	137
Visiting nurse association	617	716	579	137
Other non-official	32	5	5	...
Organized home health	1,290	2,538	908	1,630
Hospital based program	452	174	137	37
Other home health	838	2,364	771	1,593
Board of education	7,656	393	387	6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes part-time licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 4-1-11. Number of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by State, January 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**6,906**	**4,786**	**2,120**
United States, total	**6,436**	**4,318**	**2,118**
Alabama	84	43	41
Alaska	2	2	...
Arizona	102	90	12
Arkansas	98	97	1
California	323	294	29
Colorado	53	47	6
Connecticut	593	35	558
Delaware	76	13	63
District of Columbia	79	77	2
Florida	197	126	71
Georgia	220	188	32
Hawaii	87	86	1
Idaho	22	17	5
Illinois	214	203	11
Indiana	132	81	51
Iowa	28	17	11
Kansas	49	34	15
Kentucky	147	133	14
Louisiana	138	119	19
Maine	2	2	...
Maryland	73	50	23
Massachusetts	133	118	15
Michigan	128	108	20
Minnesota	273	86	187
Mississippi	55	42	13
Missouri	265	181	84
Montana	12	10	2
Nebraska	20	12	8
Nevada	46	22	24
New Hampshire	11	5	6
New Jersey	58	54	4
New Mexico	48	45	3
New York	117	104	13
North Carolina	137	133	4
North Dakota	7	4	3
Ohio	291	222	69
Oklahoma	71	50	21
Oregon	73	28	45
Pennsylvania	179	151	28
Rhode Island	27	19	8
South Carolina	96	91	5
South Dakota	17	5	12
Tennessee	283	214	69
Texas	641	603	38
Utah	154	33	121
Vermont	24	12	12
Virginia	260	68	192
Washington	47	33	14
West Virginia	53	40	13
Wisconsin	189	71	118
Wyoming	2	...	2
Outlying areas, total	**470**	**468**	2
Guam	7	7	...
Puerto Rico	452	450	2
Virgin Islands	11	11	...

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979*. Prepublication data.

Table 4-1-12. Estimated Number of Licensed Practical Nurse Positions[1] in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

Year	Licensed practical nurse positions		
	Total	Full-time equivalent	Average FTE per CMHC
1979	1,376	1,224	2.0
1978	1,711	1,470	2.6
1977	1,560	1,384	2.5
1976	1,421	1,288	2.4
1975	1,370	1,231	2.8
1974	1,524	1,366	3.4
1973	1,048	1,038	3.2

[1] Table revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 4-1-13. Estimated Number of Licensed Practical Nurse Positions in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, by Employment Status and Number of Years Facility has been in Operation, February 1977 and 1979

Number of years in operation	Total	Employment status			
		Full-time	Part-time	Trainee	Volunteer
1979[1]	**1,376**	**1,127**	**209**	**31**	**9**
1977[2,3]	**1,560**	**1,281**	**188**	**86**	**5**
1-2 years	196	158	17	21	...
3-5	438	355	68	12	3
6-7	365	332	33	...	...
8 years or more	568	441	71	54	2

[1] Breakdown by years in operation not available.

[2] Revised.

[3] Detail may not add to totals due to imputations for unknowns within years in operation.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1976-77*, May 1978, pp. 8-11; *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 5.

Table 4-1-14. Estimated Number of Positions for Licensed Practical Nurses in Mental Health Facilities in the United States, January 1978

Type of facility	*Number of facilities*	*Estimated number of licensed practical nurse positions*			
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Trainee*
Total	**3,738**	**17,611**	**15,580**	**1,609**	**422**
Psychiatric hospitals	**485**	**9,785**	**9,242**	**411**	**132**
State and county mental hospitals	297	8,435	8,245	92	98
Private mental hospitals	188	1,350	997	319	34
VA psychiatric services	**131**	**1,813**	**1,620**	**147**	**46**
Non-federal general hospital psychiatric service (total hospitals)	**[1]923**	**3,842**	**2,997**	**760**	**85**
Inpatient psychiatric service	843	3,806	2,965	756	85
Outpatient psychiatric service	299	36	32	4	...
Residential treatment centers for emotionally disturbed children	**370**	**151**	**117**	**34**	**...**
Freestanding outpatient clinics[2]	**1,165**	**158**	**136**	**22**	**...**
Federally funded community mental health centers	**563**	**1,711**	**1,331**	**221**	**159**
Other	**101**	**151**	**137**	**14**	**...**
Freestanding day/night facilities	61	5	5	...	...
Other multi-service facilities	40	146	132	14	...

[1] Unduplicated count of facilities.

[2] Includes five VA outpatient clinics.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-15. Employment Status of Newly Licensed Practical Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1980

State	Total number	Employment status			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	Employed in other field	Looking for work	Not looking for work
		Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Total	**26,807**	**88.8**	**2.1**	**3.9**	**5.2**
Alabama	705	89.6	1.6	4.1	4.7
Alaska	29	72.4	10.4	6.9	10.3
Arizona	294	87.4	2.7	4.8	5.1
Arkansas	548	91.1	1.8	2.5	4.6
California[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	258	93.8	1.2	2.7	2.3
Delaware	59	84.7	3.4	3.4	8.5
District of Columbia	27	100.0	...	...	...
Florida[2]	796	88.7	2.0	3.6	5.7
Georgia	739	87.7	1.5	4.5	6.3
Hawaii	118	84.7	1.7	9.3	4.3
Idaho	124	89.5	2.4	2.4	5.7
Illinois	1,239	89.9	1.4	3.3	5.4
Indiana	571	93.9	1.2	2.3	2.6
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	372	90.0	2.7	2.7	4.6
Kentucky	412	90.3	0.2	4.4	5.1
Louisiana	687	90.8	1.2	2.9	5.1
Maine	221	91.0	1.8	2.7	4.5
Maryland	280	90.4	0.3	5.4	3.9
Massachusetts	656	95.3	1.4	1.5	1.8
Michigan	1,183	92.9	0.9	3.2	3.0
Minnesota[2]	613	92.2	2.1	1.6	4.1
Mississippi	364	92.3	0.8	2.2	4.7
Missouri	649	93.5	0.9	2.5	3.1
Montana	101	82.2	2.0	5.9	9.9
Nebraska	256	91.0	2.0	1.9	5.1
Nevada	59	93.2	...	1.7	5.1
New Hampshire	100	95.0	...	2.0	3.0
New Jersey	1,213	87.9	2.0	4.8	5.3
New Mexico	173	76.9	6.4	4.6	12.1
New York	3,470	79.8	4.7	7.9	7.6
North Carolina	679	80.4	3.5	6.9	9.2
North Dakota	126	92.8	...	4.0	3.2
Ohio	1,322	[illegible]	1.2	2.6	2.6
Oklahoma	409	86.8	2.4	4.4	6.4
Oregon	307	82.1	2.6	3.9	11.4
Pennsylvania	1,728	91.2	1.7	3.2	3.9
Rhode Island	72	98.6	...	...	1.4
South Carolina	381	91.3	1.4	3.9	3.4
South Dakota	159	88.7	1.2	4.4	5.7
Tennessee	618	92.4	1.3	2.6	3.7
Texas	2,063	89.2	1.8	2.8	6.2
Utah	357	89.9	1.4	3.6	5.1
Vermont	74	85.1	2.7	6.8	5.4
Virginia	624	91.8	1.5	2.7	4.0
Washington	528	84.1	3.4	4.2	8.3
West Virginia	290	89.3	1.4	2.8	6.5
Wisconsin	706	94.9	1.1	1.7	2.3
Wyoming	48	81.2	4.2	12.5	2.1

[1] Did not participate in survey.

[2] Does not include LPNs newly licensed in April.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 176.

Table 4-1-16. Employment Status of Newly Licensed Practical Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1979

State	Total number	Employment status			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	Employed in other field	Looking for work	Not looking for work
		Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Total	**28,412**	**88.4**	**2.2**	**3.8**	**5.6**
Alabama	686	89.2	1.9	3.2	5.7
Alaska	18	72.2	16.7	...	11.1
Arizona	318	81.4	4.2	5.3	9.1
Arkansas	497	88.3	1.4	2.9	7.4
California[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	310	94.2	0.3	1.3	4.2
Delaware	52	88.5	1.9	5.8	3.8
District of Columbia	26	92.3	3.9	...	3.8
Florida	1,520	90.5	1.6	2.6	5.3
Georgia	755	90.3	2.0	3.2	4.5
Hawaii	119	87.4	2.5	2.5	7.6
Idaho	127	93.7	0.8	2.4	3.1
Illinois	1,290	90.5	1.7	3.0	4.8
Indiana	584	91.4	1.7	2.8	4.1
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	361	86.4	2.5	3.1	8.0
Kentucky	368	90.2	0.3	2.7	6.8
Louisiana	666	90.2	1.0	4.1	4.7
Maine	244	88.9	1.2	3.3	6.6
Maryland	298	91.3	1.0	4.4	3.3
Massachusetts	781	93.7	1.5	1.7	3.1
Michigan	1,175	92.8	1.6	1.9	3.7
Minnesota	829	90.8	1.8	2.2	5.2
Mississippi	390	93.1	1.0	3.1	2.8
Missouri	672	92.1	0.9	1.9	5.1
Montana	105	86.7	1.9	7.6	3.8
Nebraska	236	90.7	2.1	3.8	3.4
Nevada	79	87.3	1.3	2.5	8.9
New Hampshire	104	94.2	...	2.0	3.8
New Jersey	1,255	88.9	2.6	4.1	4.4
New Mexico	217	78.3	1.9	6.0	13.8
New York	3,088	78.4	4.9	8.7	8.0
North Carolina	742	81.4	3.2	6.0	9.4
North Dakota	189	87.3	1.1	4.2	7.4
Ohio	1,434	93.8	0.8	2.2	3.2
Oklahoma	473	87.1	1.3	4.0	7.6
Oregon	229	83.8	0.9	3.9	10.4
Pennsylvania	2,066	90.4	1.5	3.6	4.5
Rhode Island	75	94.7	2.7	1.3	1.3
South Carolina	351	91.2	1.4	4.0	3.4
South Dakota	169	88.2	4.1	3.6	4.1
Tennessee	678	90.4	1.3	3.3	5.0
Texas	2,189	87.8	2.2	3.1	6.9
Utah	325	84.6	3.4	5.5	6.5
Vermont	88	84.1	6.8	2.3	6.8
Virginia	634	89.7	3.4	3.0	3.9
Washington	512	81.3	3.1	4.1	11.5
West Virginia	278	91.4	0.7	3.9	4.0
Wisconsin	763	93.3	2.1	1.3	3.3
Wyoming	47	74.5	6.4	8.5	10.6

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 168.

Chapter 4, Section 2

DISTRIBUTION OF OTHER ALLIED NURSING PERSONNEL

The 1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals conducted by the American Hospital Association provided statistical data on nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and other ancillary personnel in hospitals. Survey results showed that there were 433,923 ancillary personnel in United States hospitals in 1981. Of these, 341,020 or 78.6 percent were working on a full-time basis and 92,903 or 21.4 percent were working on a part-time basis. Hospitals in the East North Central and Middle Atlantic states showed the greatest proportions (19.2 percent and 18.0 percent) of ancillary personnel and the New England and Mountain states reported the lowest proportions (6.2 percent and 3.2 percent). Three quarters (75.3 percent) of the ancillary personnel were employed in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals.

Table 4-2-1. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] 1981

State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
Alabama	6,729	5,618	1,111
Alaska	569	475	94
Arizona	3,651	2,858	793
Arkansas	4,297	3,426	871
California	31,392	22,768	8,624
Colorado	4,104	3,002	1,102
Connecticut	6,378	4,977	1,401
Delaware	962	829	133
District of Columbia	3,257	3,001	256
Florida	17,827	15,009	2,818
Georgia	12,295	10,246	2,049
Hawaii	1,113	1,005	108
Idaho	762	505	257
Illinois	24,475	18,576	5,899
Indiana	11,992	8,903	3,089
Iowa	6,334	4,239	2,095
Kansas	6,950	5,157	1,793
Kentucky	6,972	5,492	1,480
Louisiana	10,065	8,725	1,340
Maine	2,066	1,447	619
Maryland	10,223	8,261	1,962
Massachusetts	14,696	10,680	4,016
Michigan	17,192	12,667	4,525
Minnesota	6,934	3,529	3,405
Mississippi	6,217	5,393	824
Missouri	13,608	9,925	3,683
Montana	171	167	4
Nebraska	2,911	1,972	939
Nevada	1,206	1,042	164
New Hampshire	887	563	324
New Jersey	11,860	9,588	2,272
New Mexico	1,725	1,355	370
New York	42,078	37,395	4,683
North Carolina	11,527	9,735	1,792
North Dakota	1,909	1,219	690
Ohio	20,609	14,941	5,668
Oklahoma	6,839	5,646	1,193
Oregon	2,991	2,103	888
Pennsylvania	24,116	19,820	4,296
Rhode Island	2,293	1,740	553
South Carolina	6,947	5,919	1,028
South Dakota	1,461	971	490
Tennessee	10,240	8,761	1,479
Texas	23,459	19,948	3,511
Utah	1,631	965	666
Vermont	737	567	170
Virginia	8,726	7,227	1,499
Washington	4,045	2,838	1,207
West Virginia	4,842	4,170	672
Wisconsin	8,887	5,045	3,842
Wyoming	766	610	156

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.

[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-2-2. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Region,[3] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of ancillary personnel		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
New England	377	27,057	19,974	7,083
Middle Atlantic	795	78,054	66,803	11,251
South Atlantic	1,060	76,606	64,397	12,209
East North Central	1,083	83,155	60,132	23,023
East South Central	571	30,158	25,264	4,894
West North Central	906	40,107	27,012	13,095
West South Central	975	44,660	37,745	6,915
Mountain	462	14,016	10,504	3,512
Pacific	862	40,110	29,189	10,921

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.
[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.
[3] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-2-3. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals			Number of ancillary personnel		
	Number	Beds	Average daily census	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**30,185**	**29,787**	**398**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**984,673**	**403,738**	**311,233**	**92,505**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	64,395	62,510	1,885
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	299	280	19
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	12,148	10,286	1,862
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	326,896	238,157	88,739

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.
[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Chapter 4, Section 3

PRACTICAL NURSING EDUCATION

According to data provided by the National League for Nursing, in 1981 the number of state-approved programs in the United States and its territories (American Samoa and Puerto Rico) that prepare students for practical nurse licensure increased by a total of 12 programs since 1980; there were 1,331 practical nursing programs in 1981 and 1,319 in 1980. Among states reporting programs opening and closing, the largest net increase in new programs occurred in North Carolina (6), California (4), and Pennsylvania (3); the largest decrease occurred in Massachusetts (4).

Of the 1,331 practical nursing programs, over half (52.6) were administratively controlled by trade, technical, or vocational schools in 1981. For the remaining programs, 32.2 percent were offered by universities, colleges, or junior colleges, followed by 8.2 percent by hospitals, 5.0 percent by secondary schools, 1.5 percent by government agencies (other than hospitals), and 0.5 percent in other independent agencies.

During the 1980-81 academic year, 59,696 students were admitted to practical or vocational nursing programs, a 3.9 percent increase over the previous year. This increase represents the first gain since 1977-78. Enrollments increased for the second consecutive year. Enrollments in 1980-81 numbered 56,362, a total exceeding the previous year by 4.6 percent. Graduations, on the other hand, declined for the fifth year in a row. In 1980-81 graduations totaled 41,868.

The National League for Nursing also reports information on male and racial/ethnic minority student admissions, graduations, and enrollments. These data are gathered every three years. Of the 1,070 responding practical nursing programs, 91 percent reported having admitted at least one minority student in 1981. The reporting programs accounted for 51,335 admissions, of which 8,993 or 17.5 percent were racial/ethnic minorities. In terms of graduations, about 87 percent of the responding practical nursing programs reported having at least one minority student. Minority graduations numbered 5,371 or 14.9 percent of the total graduations. Enrollments from responding programs totaled 48,961, of which 7,970 or 16.3 percent were minorities. Approximately 89 percent of the practical nursing programs indicated that at least one minority student was enrolled in 1981. Male students constituted 5.4 percent of the 51,335 admissions, 3.9 percent of the 35,980 graduations, and 4.9 percent of the 48,961 enrollments in practical nursing programs.

Table 4-3-1. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	*Total programs*		*Number of programs reporting*
	Number	*Percent change*	
1981	1,331	0.9	1,331
1980	1,319	0.1	1,319
1979	1,318	−0.8	1,318
1978	1,329	−0.7	1,329
1977	1,339	0.0	1,339
1976	1,339	0.1	1,339
1975	1,337	1.7	1,337
1974	1,315	0.7	1,315
1973	1,306	−0.3	1,306
1972	1,310	1.5	1,310

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1972, and Guam from 1972 to 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 4-3-2. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, October 15, 1979, 1980 and 1981

State or area	*Number of programs*		
	1981	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**1,331**	**1,319**	**1,318**
United States, total	**1,309**	**1,299**	**1,298**
Alabama	25	25	25
Alaska	1	1	1
Arizona	11	12	13
Arkansas	29	27	27
California	90	86	91
Colorado	18	17	17
Connecticut	10	10	10
Delaware	5	5	5
District of Columbia	3	3	3
Florida	36	35	35
Georgia	53	52	54
Hawaii	4	4	4
Idaho	10	11	10
Illinois	44	45	45
Indiana	17	17	17
Iowa	27	27	26
Kansas	16	16	17
Kentucky	16	16	16
Louisiana	38	37	37
Maine	5	5	5
Maryland	21	21	22
Massachusetts	26	30	30
Michigan	37	36	36
Minnesota	27	27	27
Mississippi	14	14	14
Missouri	34	33	33
Montana	5	5	6
Nebraska	9	9	9
Nevada	6	7	7
New Hampshire	4	4	4
New Jersey	33	35	35
New Mexico	11	10	10
New York	90	92	97
North Carolina	45	39	40
North Dakota	6	7	6
Ohio	45	44	43
Oklahoma	31	31	28
Oregon	11	11	11
Pennsylvania	54	51	52
Rhode Island	1	1	1
South Carolina	31	31	30
South Dakota	6	6	6
Tennessee	12	11	6
Texas	157	158	155
Utah	6	5	5
Vermont	3	3	3
Virginia	58	58	58
Washington	28	29	29
West Virginia	20	20	19
Wisconsin	14	14	14
Wyoming	6	6	4
Outlying areas, total	**22**	**20**	**20**
American Samoa	1	1	1
Guam	...	...	1
Puerto Rico	21	19	18

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 4-3-3. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Administrative Control, October 15, 1979-1981

Administrative control	*Number of programs*		
	1981	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**1,331**	**1,319**	**1,318**
Trade, technical or vocational school	700	694	709
University, college or junior college	429	426	405
Hospital	109	107	102
Government agency other than hospital	20	20	23
Other independent agency	6	6	7
Secondary school	67	66	72

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, and Guam for 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 4-3-4. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[2]	*Admissions*	*Graduations*	*Enrollments*[3]
1980-81	59,696	41,868	56,362
1979-80	57,454	42,536	53,874
1978-79	57,953	45,066	53,241
1977-78	61,586	45,991	55,620
1976-77	60,975	47,297	58,003
1975-76	62,272	48,081	59,370
1974-75	61,557	46,080	59,453
1973-74	60,249	45,863	58,872
1972-73	60,475	46,456	57,085
1971-72	61,680	44,446	58,186

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1971-72, and Guam from 1971-72 to 1979-80.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 4-3-5. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1980-81

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**59,696**	**41,868**	**56,362**
United States, total	**58,479**	**41,002**	**55,024**
Alabama	1,816	1,105	1,493
Alaska	31	15	23
Arizona	326	329	325
Arkansas	1,170	954	1,107
California	4,359	2,944	4,329
Colorado	533	480	514
Connecticut	393	279	409
Delaware	161	50	228
District of Columbia	118	65	120
Florida	2,665	1,828	2,398
Georgia	2,094	1,270	1,662
Hawaii	147	124	109
Idaho	183	136	166
Illinois	2,791	2,120	2,734
Indiana	1,087	768	1,030
Iowa	880	722	728
Kansas	539	573	484
Kentucky	966	595	979
Louisiana	1,863	943	1,547
Maine	241	213	220
Maryland	599	367	714
Massachusetts	1,181	980	1,122
Michigan	2,045	1,524	1,707
Minnesota	1,578	1,204	1,427
Mississippi	1,115	694	933
Missouri	1,348	903	1,275
Montana	233	133	212
Nebraska	551	338	493
Nevada	101	72	97
New Hampshire	205	146	212
New Jersey	1,698	1,138	1,503
New Mexico	190	278	142
New York	3,926	2,565	4,895
North Carolina	1,184	870	1,128
North Dakota	317	243	303
Ohio	2,761	2,036	2,644
Oklahoma	1,007	774	906
Oregon	181	365	155
Pennsylvania	3,048	2,338	2,948
Rhode Island	102	72	113
South Carolina	827	508	926
South Dakota	281	229	265
Tennessee	1,569	974	1,137
Texas	5,033	3,136	3,968
Utah	360	246	319
Vermont	169	123	163
Virginia	1,702	993	2,211
Washington	870	788	774
West Virginia	652	475	566
Wisconsin	1,156	897	1,049
Wyoming	127	80	112
Outlying areas, total	**1,217**	**866**	**1,338**
American Samoa	19	10	30
Puerto Rico	1,198	856	1,308

[1] Includes information from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.
[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982*, p. 54.

Table 4-3-6. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1979-80

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**57,454**	**42,536**	**53,874**
United States, total	**56,316**	**41,892**	**52,565**
Alabama	1,794	1,138	1,444
Alaska	24	16	20
Arizona	428	367	331
Arkansas	1,111	825	988
California	3,977	3,095	4,226
Colorado	514	459	424
Connecticut	374	343	383
Delaware	122	78	146
District of Columbia	138	70	94
Florida	2,545	1,819	2,192
Georgia	1,991	1,416	1,714
Hawaii	144	100	137
Idaho	188	179	154
Illinois	2,789	2,086	2,531
Indiana	986	727	953
Iowa	901	877	754
Kansas	514	548	435
Kentucky	879	547	769
Louisiana	1,791	1,008	1,347
Maine	220	201	214
Maryland	614	357	697
Massachusetts	1,242	1,029	1,241
Michigan	2,122	1,577	1,803
Minnesota	1,528	1,205	1,401
Mississippi	1,005	618	876
Missouri	1,160	931	1,214
Montana	242	168	170
Nebraska	461	365	415
Nevada	72	83	86
New Hampshire	192	114	181
New Jersey	1,729	1,257	1,537
New Mexico	163	230	190
New York	4,015	2,735	4,603
North Carolina	1,204	878	1,069
North Dakota	307	238	242
Ohio	2,675	1,861	2,450
Oklahoma	940	736	937
Oregon	209	356	195
Pennsylvania	3,062	2,564	2,717
Rhode Island	104	86	94
South Carolina	847	448	869
South Dakota	278	208	278
Tennessee	1,371	1,046	992
Texas	4,626	3,441	4,212
Utah	316	261	225
Vermont	160	139	129
Virginia	1,566	923	2,073
Washington	842	753	752
West Virginia	589	429	574
Wisconsin	1,156	899	963
Wyoming	89	58	124
Outlying areas, total	**1,138**	**644**	**1,309**
American Samoa	20	10	29
Guam	14	16	...
Puerto Rico	1,104	618	1,280

---

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1979 and October 15, 1980.

[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1981*, p. 65.

Table 4-3-7. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1978-79

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**57,953**	**45,066**	**53,241**
United States, total	**57,081**	**44,235**	**52,202**
Alabama	1,745	1,097	1,393
Alaska	24	19	24
Arizona	491	453	368
Arkansas	968	783	937
California	4,363	3,371	4,420
Colorado	573	531	458
Connecticut	455	388	369
Delaware	155	72	163
District of Columbia	173	108	184
Florida	2,569	1,797	2,124
Georgia	1,976	1,422	1,736
Hawaii	138	119	106
Idaho	187	196	158
Illinois	2,760	2,151	2,523
Indiana	1,013	841	911
Iowa	1,066	917	939
Kansas	533	556	487
Kentucky	752	435	633
Louisiana	1,746	1,002	1,334
Maine	260	189	247
Maryland	549	376	687
Massachusetts	1,304	1,078	1,220
Michigan	2,082	1,698	1,869
Minnesota	1,411	1,281	1,343
Mississippi	908	688	800
Missouri	1,281	1,001	1,104
Montana	254	165	188
Nebraska	508	364	435
Nevada	108	91	98
New Hampshire	169	155	160
New Jersey	1,676	1,361	1,598
New Mexico	294	314	239
New York	4,290	3,092	4,825
North Carolina	1,243	1,010	1,039
North Dakota	329	278	265
Ohio	2,483	2,097	2,165
Oklahoma	922	739	867
Oregon	281	345	254
Pennsylvania	2,943	2,590	2,686
Rhode Island	118	95	95
South Carolina	865	478	887
South Dakota	271	207	255
Tennessee	1,455	899	988
Texas	4,795	3,607	3,862
Utah	367	249	237
Vermont	165	170	139
Virginia	1,461	1,016	1,972
Washington	789	879	706
West Virginia	497	440	484
Wisconsin	1,232	961	1,148
Wyoming	84	64	73
Outlying areas, total	**872**	**831**	**1,039**
American Samoa	25	9	30
Guam	35	24	41
Puerto Rico	812	798	968

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1978 and October 15, 1979.
[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1980*, p. 63.

Table 4-3-8. Minority Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical or Vocational Nursing,[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Item	*Programs returning questionnaire*				
	Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student*	*Total students*	*Minority students*	
				Number	*Percent*
Minorities, total					
Admissions	1,070	91	51,335	8,993	17.5
Graduations	1,070	87	35,980	5,371	14.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	89	48,961	7,970	16.3
Blacks					
Admissions	1,070	61	51,335	6,252	12.2
Graduations	1,070	51	35,980	3,574	9.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	58	48,961	5,588	11.4
Hispanics					
Admissions	1,070	33	51,335	2,010	3.9
Graduations	1,070	26	35,980	1,360	3.8
Enrollments[2]	1,070	32	48,961	1,740	3.6
American Indians/Orientals					
Admissions	1,070	25	51,335	731	1.4
Graduations	1,070	18	35,980	437	1.2
Enrollments[2]	1,070	23	48,961	642	1.3

[1] Total number of programs receiving questionnaire was 1,253 as of October 15, 1981.
[2] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 4-3-9. Male Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical or Vocational Nursing,[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Item	*Programs returning questionnaire*				
	Number	*Percent reporting at least one male student*	*Total students*	*Male students*	
				Number	*Percent*
Admissions	1,070	64	51,335	2,763	5.4
Graduations	1,070	46	35,980	1,403	3.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	64	48,961	2,413	4.9

[1] Total number of programs receiving questionnaire was 1,253 as of October 15, 1981.
[2] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Chapter 4, Section 4

EARNINGS OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES AND ALLIED NURSING PERSONNEL

Information on salaries of allied nursing positions is periodically gathered from hospitals, nursing homes and personal care facilities and reported by the Bureau of Labor Statistics of the Department of Labor. In 1981, survey data represented the earnings of licensed practical nurses and other auxiliary nursing personnel in 22 standard metropolitan statistical areas (SMSAs) for hospitals and 21 SMSAs for nursing homes. All institutions surveyed met specific criteria established by BLS. A more complete description of the survey appears in Chapter 3, Section 1.

According to the 1981 studies, licensed practical nurses employed in hospitals enjoyed a pay advantage of approximately 10 to 20 percent over licensed practical nurses in nursing homes. The average hourly earnings of licensed practical nurses working full-time in nongovernment hospitals in 1981 ranged from $5.76 per hour in Atlanta to $8.30 in San Francisco-Oakland, while their counterparts in nongovernment nursing homes received average hourly earnings which ranged from $4.98 in Buffalo to $8.34 in New York. A much higher pay differential was recorded between nurses' aides in hospitals and nurses' aides in nursing homes. The average hourly earnings of nurses' aides holding full-time positions in nongovernment hospitals ranged from $4.48 in the Houston area to $7.81 in the San Francisco-Oakland area, while those in nongovernment nursing homes earned from $3.46 per hour in Houston to $6.49 per hour in the New York area.

The 21st annual "National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries" showed that the average monthly starting salary of licensed practical nurses for all hospitals, medical schools and medical centers combined increased from $971 in July 1981 to $1,062 in August 1982. This salary rate reflects the recruiting rate normally paid to fill a licensed practical nurse position. The maximum average monthly salary of licensed practical nurses in combined institutions was $1,383 in 1982. This is a $105 increase over the previous year when the average maximum monthly salary was $1,278.

Median annual salaries for licensed practical nurses employed full time in community health agencies have increased continuously from year to year, according to data compiled by the National League for Nursing. In 1982, the median annual salary of licensed practical nurses was $12,494, an increase of 10.8 percent since 1980. The same NLN study provides data on auxiliary nursing personnel. Public health assistants earned $11,613 and home health aides earned $9,865. The percent increase was 21.9 percent and 22.0 percent, respectively, between 1980 and 1982.

Table 4-4-1. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

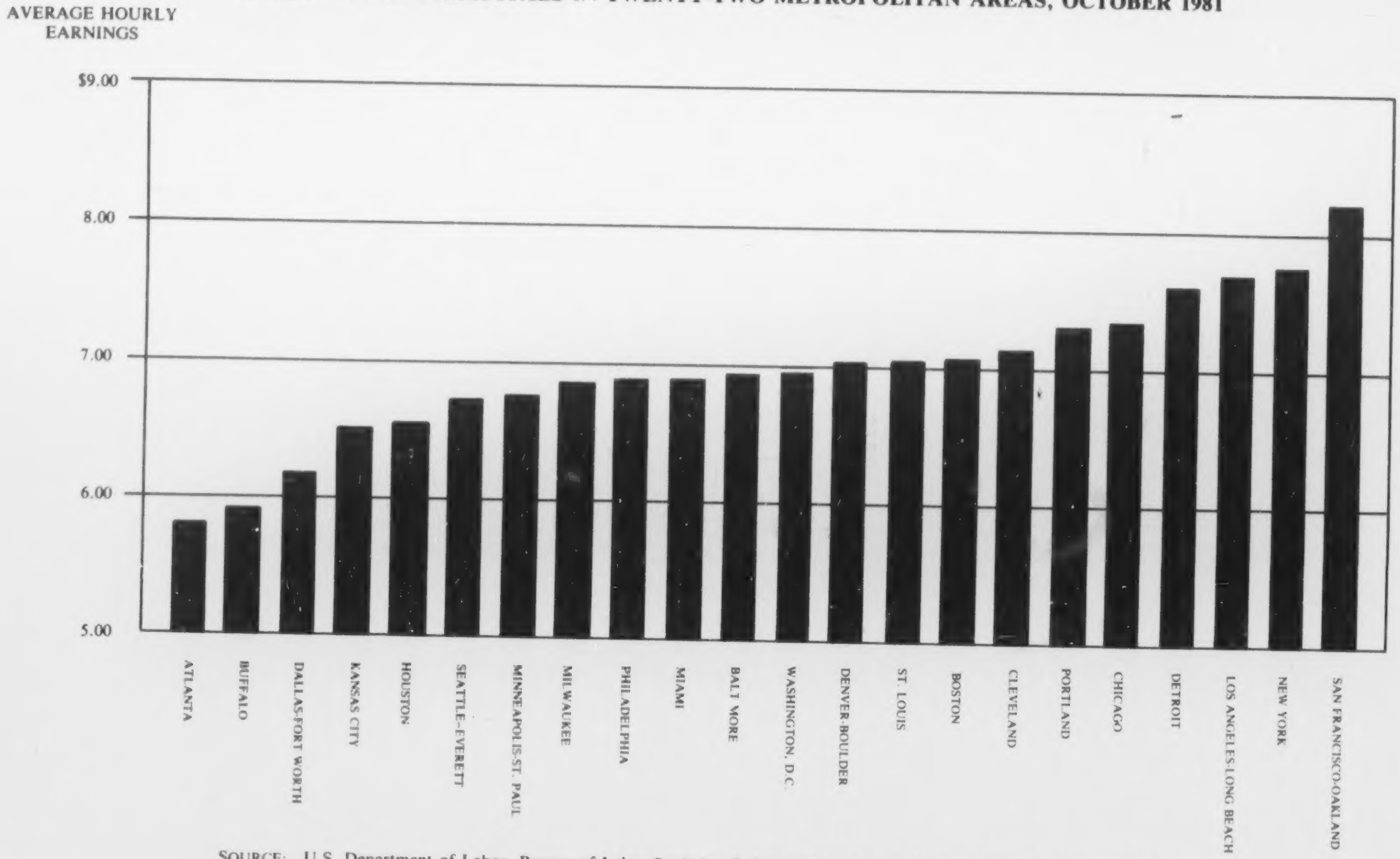
Metropolitan area	*Full-time*		*Part-time*[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	1,044	$5.85	288	$5.71
Baltimore, Md.	1,689	6.94	410	6.86
Boston, Mass.	2,098	7.08	1,140	7.21
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,078	5.92	517	5.83
Chicago, Ill.	3,954	7.35	1,436	7.19
Cleveland, Ohio	2,604	7.14	971	6.87
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	2,617	6.17	799	6.18
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	787	7.02	296	6.94
Detroit, Mich.	3,686	7.59	1,501	7.43
Houston, Tex.	2,582	6.57	417	6.53
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,458	6.54	440	6.57
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	4,888	7.69	891	7.69
Miami, Fla.	1,100	6.90	213	6.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	931	6.86	861	6.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,120	6.79	1,329	6.60
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	6,236	7.76	1,109	7.63
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,349	6.89	1,391	6.84
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	440	7.30	390	7.29
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,423	7.06	582	6.69
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,672	8.19	951	8.28
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	547	6.75	330	6.73
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,329	6.95	445	6.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

CHART 15. AVERAGE HOURLY EARNINGS OF FULL-TIME LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES IN NONFEDERAL HOSPITALS IN TWENTY-TWO METROPOLITAN AREAS, OCTOBER 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases. Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 4-4-2. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

	Full-time		Part-time[2]	
Metropolitan area	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	303	$5.76	95	$5.85
Baltimore, Md.	869	7.17	357	6.94
Boston, Mass.	1,404	7.33	907	7.35
Buffalo, N.Y.	781	5.95	509	5.82
Chicago, Ill.	3,247	7.41	1,394	7.20
Cleveland, Ohio	2,203	7.24	821	6.91
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	2,260	6.21	702	6.24
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	684	6.98	281	6.95
Detroit, Mich.	3,136	7.58	1,270	7.47
Houston, Tex.	2,119	6.58	342	6.67
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,088	6.64	329	6.71
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	3,993	7.63	891	7.69
Miami, Fla.	1,100	6.90	213	6.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	835	6.78	861	6.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	835	6.72	1,178	6.64
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	4,195	8.14	1,055	7.63
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,310	6.88	1,391	6.84
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	440	7.30	390	7.29
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,048	7.10	553	6.70
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,035	8.30	698	8.46
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	366	6.89	277	6.79
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,085	6.90	388	6.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-3. Salaries of Licensed Practical or Vocational Nurses in Hospitals and Medical Schools in the United States, by Type of Institution, 1980-1982

Date and type of institution	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
August 1982								
Institutions combined	$736	$1,634	$1,057	$1,062	$ 918	$2,166	$1,364	$1,383
Hospitals	736	1,634	1,059	1,075	918	2,166	1,373	1,406
Medical schools	890	1,456	1,079	1,106	1,139	1,889	1,333	1,425
Medical centers	815	1,345	1,014	1,029	1,008	1,535	1,362	1,335
July 1981								
Institutions combined	730	1,345	948	971	909	1,867	1,270	1,278
Hospitals	789	1,282	966	992	997	1,867	1,289	1,313
Medical schools	730	1,180	940	938	909	1,425	1,201	1,207
Medical centers	786	1,345	933	955	950	1,682	1,270	1,255
July 1980								
Institutions combined	646	1,279	849	873	790	1,723	1,115	1,125
Hospitals	718	1,279	849	884	907	1,723	1,093	1,120
Medical schools	646	1,093	829	841	790	1,327	909	1,003
Medical centers	660	1,203	845	867	896	1,452	1,167	1,160

Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.

[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1982 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries*, and previous years.

Table 4-4-4. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	*Total*		*Full-time*		*Part-time*[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	512	$4.98	379	$5.01	133	$4.89
Baltimore, Md.	823	6.01	459	6.14	364	5.84
Boston, Mass.	1,452	6.14	681	6.30	771	6.00
Buffalo, N.Y.	536	4.93	276	4.98	260	4.88
Chicago, Ill.	843	6.25	536	6.26	307	6.25
Cleveland, Ohio	689	5.93	429	5.99	260	5.81
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,193	5.96	975	6.02	218	5.69
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	571	6.04	386	6.06	185	6.01
Detroit, Mich.	1,092	6.10	658	6.19	434	5.97
Houston, Tex.	609	5.82	484	5.86	125	5.65
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	280	5.86	201	5.84	79	5.91
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	2,732	7.07	2,036	7.04	696	7.18
Miami, Fla.	354	6.07	288	6.08	66	6.01
Milwaukee, Wis.	985	6.92	414	7.00	571	6.86
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,262	6.88	492	6.86	770	6.89
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	3,271	8.30	2,196	8.34	1,075	8.23
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	1,623	6.06	1,005	6.17	618	5.86
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	572	5.57	361	5.65	211	5.44
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	939	7.13	668	7.17	271	7.03
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	392	6.07	245	6.12	147	6.33
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	427	6.42	241	6.48	186	6.34

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.
[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-5. Employment and Median Annual Salaries of Full-time Licensed Practical Nurses and Auxiliary Nursing Personnel in Selected Community Health Nursing Agencies,[1] April 1980-1982

Item	Licensed practical nurse	Auxiliary nursing personnel			Nonnurse specialists	
		Public health assistant	*Home health aide*	*Other auxiliary personnel*	*Physical therapist*	*Other*
1982						
Number of agencies with position	193	52	289	(2)	154	90
Number of full-time employees	1,381	465	4,116	(2)	440	491
Median annual salary	$12,494	$11,613	$9,865	(2)	$19,640	$18,663
1981						
Number of agencies with position	190	39	300	135	145	96
Number of full-time employees	978	306	3,917	758	421	325
Median annual salary	$12,324	$10,900	$9,026	$11,013	$18,647	$17,950
1980						
Number of agencies with position	205	49	250	159	147	82
Number of full-time employees	1,054	676	2,591	1,130	438	250
Median annual salary	$11,280	$9,528	$8,088	$9,660	$15,640	$15,625

[1] Includes nonofficial agencies, official state and local health agencies, and combination services.
[2] Information not available.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 4-4-6. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

Metropolitan area	*Full-time*		*Part-time*[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	2,195	$4.53	852	$4.25
Baltimore, Md.	3,170	5.61	636	5.30
Boston, Mass.	3,270	5.65	1,270	5.36
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,636	4.71	666	4.48
Chicago, Ill.	7,511	5.90	2,137	5.65
Cleveland, Ohio	2,299	5.76	764	5.49
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,782	4.52	434	4.25
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	1,125	5.53	337	5.19
Detroit, Mich.	4,623	5.72	1,200	5.60
Houston, Tex.	2,250	4.56	431	4.14
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,982	4.75	813	4.62
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	7,491	5.73	1,202	5.61
Miami, Fla.	2,236	4.76	310	4.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	1,021	5.58	949	5.29
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,262	5.34	1,575	5.08
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	13,746	6.95	1,851	6.15
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,325	6.02	1,344	5.81
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	430	5.77	295	5.60
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	3,382	5.26	1,361	4.80
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	2,409	7.66	786	7.75
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	578	5.89	222	5.65
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,539	5.70	299	5.06

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-7. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

Metropolitan area	*Full-time*		*Part-time*[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	846	$4.71	284	$4.52
Baltimore, Md.	1,872	5.75	621	5.32
Boston, Mass.	2,608	5.73	1,196	5.34
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,349	4.56	659	4.47
Chicago, Ill.	6,693	5.91	2,112	5.65
Cleveland, Ohio	1,964	5.83	733	5.51
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,289	4.50	...	...
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	894	5.42	325	5.17
Detroit, Mich.	4,087	5.76	988	5.67
Houston, Tex.	1,898	4.48	400	4.15
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,522	4.82	646	4.71
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	5,603	5.75	1,202	5.61
Miami, Fla.	2,236	4.76	310	4.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	881	5.39	949	5.29
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	846	5.30	979	5.19
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	9,610	7.17	1,839	6.14
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,325	6.02	1,344	5.81
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	430	5.77	295	5.60
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,618	5.26	1,339	4.80
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,452	7.81	622	7.84
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	409	5.95	191	5.67
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,316	5.63	277	5.09

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-8. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	2,273	$3.53	1,982	$3.54	291	$3.51
Baltimore, Md.	5,097	3.95	3,746	4.02	1,351	3.76
Boston, Mass.	8,993	3.97	4,322	4.05	4,671	3.88
Buffalo, N.Y.	2,173	3.82	1,279	3.87	894	3.74
Chicago, Ill.	7,264	3.81	5,282	3.81	1,982	3.83
Cleveland, Ohio	2,973	3.66	2,162	3.67	811	3.62
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	3,715	3.51	3,203	3.51	512	3.48
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	2,565	3.66	1,901	3.67	664	3.62
Detroit, Mich.	7,539	3.62	6,189	3.63	1,350	3.57
Houston, Tex.	2,321	3.45	2,121	3.46	200	3.38
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	2,222	3.61	1,896	3.62	326	3.54
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	11,443	3.89	10,196	3.89	1,247	3.89
Miami, Fla.	2,105	3.69	2,034	3.70	71	3.50
Milwaukee, Wis.	4,244	4.28	2,339	4.31	1,905	4.24
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	6,893	5.06	2,907	5.16	3,986	4.98
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	13,046	6.40	10,236	6.49	2,810	6.06
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	10,579	4.03	7,323	4.10	3,256	3.88
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	4,303	3.60	3,374	3.62	929	3.54
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	5,180	4.17	3,798	4.23	1,382	4.03
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	3,190	4.02	2,014	4.07	1,176	3.93
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	3,314	3.85	2,407	3.90	907	3.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981*. Individual releases.

Chapter 4, Section 5

LICENSURE FOR PRACTICE OF PRACTICAL NURSES

The American Nurses' Association annually surveys the state boards of nursing for the purpose of updating licensure data on licensed practical or vocational (as used in California and Texas) nurses. Survey results reflect the responses of 50 participating state boards.

All United States jurisdictions have legislation providing for the licensure of practical nurses. Forty-five state nursing practice acts included both the registered nurse and the licensed practical nurse, while eight jurisdictions (three less than in 1980) had separate acts regulating the activities of practical nursing. Although the District of Columbia and Pennsylvania have separate acts, the laws are administered by the same boards of nursing that administer registered nurse licensure.

Graduates seeking to be licensed as practical nurses are required to pass a standard examination. In 1981, 45 states and U.S. territories reported 43,983 graduates took the examination for the first time. Nearly 89 percent of these first-time candidates passed the examination. Of the 9,935 candidates who had previously failed the examination and were reexamined, approximately one-third (34.4 percent) passed.

Almost 50,000 (49,918) licenses were issued to practical nurses for the first time in the United States and its territories during 1981. None of these first-time licenses were issued to practical nurses by waiver, while just two were issued on the basis of a license or certificate issued by a foreign country. The remaining licenses were granted to practical nurses by examination. Interstate endorsement accounted for 16,957 licenses issued in 1981. Of that number, only 86 were endorsed by a partial examination.

In 1981, 46 state boards reported a total of 508,294 license renewals. This total appears to be a decrease from 1980. However, since some states reported that the largest portion of their licenses were renewed in the first half of the biennium in 1980 and some states who participated in the previous study did not participate in this study, the annual totals are not comparable.

As in the nursing practice act provisions for registered nurses, requirements of minimum age and citizenship are gradually being deleted from the law. In 1981, 16 states still had minimum age requirements. Only Louisiana had citizenship requirements for obtaining a license.

There were changes in fees charged for licensure of practical nurses in 1982. Fees for a license by examination ranged from $10 to $65, while fees for endorsement ranged from $15 to $60. Fees for renewing an existing license varied from $5 to $40 on an annual basis, $5 to $50 on a biennial basis, and $21 on a triennial basis. Verification of original license ranged from "no charge" in 11 states to $25 in West Virginia.

State boards of nursing were asked whether or not continuing education was currently required for relicensure. As a result, nine states indicated that all practical nurses must submit proof of continuing education credits with the renewal application and fee. In Mississippi, continuing education only applies to licensed practical nurses who are certified in intravenous therapy. Where specified, continuing education credits were recorded in the following three ways: one state required 4.5 CE units; some states recorded in clock hours, ranging from 20 to 30; and some recorded in contact hours, ranging from 5 to 30.

Colorado has enacted regulations which require practical nurses to show evidence of satisfactorlly completing 20 contact hours of continuing education by the 1984 biennial renewal period. South Carolina is assessing the need for continuing education requirements as proof of continuing competency.

Table 4-5-1. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1981

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,136	1,014	89.3	177	76	42.9	22	21	95.5	4	2	50.0	2	2	100.0	1	...	...
Alaska	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Arizona	307	290	94.5	19	6	31.6	67	66	98.5	3	1	33.3	6	4	66.7	3	3	100.0
Arkansas	[2]860	[2]755	[2]87.8	[2]250	[2]98	[2]39.2	8	6	75.0	...	—	...	4	2	50.0	3	3	100.0
California	[3]6,452	[3]4,861	[3]75.3	[3]4,006	[3]1,179	[3]29.4	...	—	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	300	297	99.0	...	...	...	21	20	95.2	1	...		9	6	66.7	10	2	20.0
Delaware	61	58	95.1	7	3	42.9	1	1	100.0	—	—	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	1,889	1,769	93.6	242	92	38.0	54	48	88.9	41	21	51.2	386	276	71.5	163	64	39.3
Georgia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Guam	15	11	73.3	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	—	—	...	...	...	—	24	15	62.5
Hawaii	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Idaho	129	125	96.9	3	1	33.3	8	7	87.5	3	3	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	2,089	1,892	90.6	259	127	49.0	14	13	92.9	13	10	76.9	5	2	40.0	5	2	40.0
Indiana	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Iowa	862	844	97.9	23	13	56.5	19	19	100.0	...	...	—	9	9	100.0	4	3	75.0
Kansas	[3]531	[3]502	[3]94.5	[3]38	[3]19	[3]50.0	—	—	...	...	...	...	...	—	—	—	...	...
Kentucky	608	580	95.4	54	26	48.1	28	27	96.4	10	5	50.0	1	...	...	—	...	...
Louisiana	960	900	93.8	103	35	34.0	13	12	92.3	21	15	71.4	—	—	...	—	...	...
Maine	271	270	99.6	4	3	75.0	49	37	75.5	2	...	—	—	—	...	3	1	33.3
Maryland	374	339	90.6	24	9	37.5	50	39	78.0	13	5	38.5	6	2	33.3	8	3	37.5
Massachusetts	[5]982	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	36	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	42	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Michigan	[3]1,806	[3]1,732	[3]95.9	[3]25	[3]15	[3]60.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,075	976	90.8	124	60	48.4	59	58	98.3	3	1	33.3	3	3	100.0	—	—	...
Mississippi	724	643	88.8	140	59	42.1	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	—	—	...	—	...	...
Missouri	1,079	1,047	97.0	52	22	42.3	14	11	78.6	11	8	72.7	10	6	60.0	—	...	...
Montana	125	119	95.2	9	4	44.4	10	10	100.0	...	—	—	—	—	...	—	...	...
Nebraska	326	322	98.8	11	9	81.8	7	6	85.7	1	1	100.0	—	...	—	—	—	...
Nevada	66	63	95.5	1	1	100.0	62	45	72.6	1	1	100.0	1	...	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	136	136	100.0	...	...	...	13	12	92.3	...	...	...	—	...	—	...	...	...
New Jersey	1,099	940	85.5	364	109	29.9	13	10	76.9	44	7	15.9	380	202	53.2	...	...	...
New Mexico	193	184	95.3	6	1	16.7	20	18	90.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	—	—	...
New York	2,410	1,941	80.5	862	252	29.2	48	44	91.7	9	2	22.2	947	565	59.7	967	249	25.7
North Carolina	954	891	93.4	144	70	48.6	20	20	100.0	—	—	—	2	1	50.0	—	...	...

Table 4-5-1. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	238	224	94.1	23	9	39.1	25	22	88.0	—	...	...	....	....	....	....	....	....
Ohio	2,000	1,962	98.1	35	24	68.6	58	55	94.8	9	5	55.5	3	2	66.7	....	....	....
Oklahoma	692	620	89.6	102	29	28.4	37	31	83.8	12	8	66.7	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0
Oregon	363	359	98.9	4	4	100.0	14	14	100.0	46	42	91.3	9	5	55.5	....	....	....
Pennsylvania	2,316	2,212	95.5	227	83	36.6	27	23	85.2	3	1	33.3	3	....	....	2	....	....
Rhode Island	74	71	95.9	4	2	50.0	5	5	100.0	...	...	—	—	—	—	—	....	....
South Carolina	531	495	93.2	43	27	62.8	23	22	95.7	2	2	100.0	7	4	57.1	3	....	....
South Dakota	[2]237	[2]228	[2]96.2	15	9	60.0	5	5	100.0	...	...	—	....	—	—	....	—	....
Tennessee	964	906	94.0	141	49	34.8	34	32	94.1	7	4	57.1	....	....	....	—	....	....
Texas	3,196	2,904	90.9	528	217	41.1	59	57	96.6	32	18	56.3	33	27	81.8	7	3	42.9
Utah	426	416	97.7	6	5	83.3	25	25	100.0	2	2	100.0	4	2	50.0	5	3	66.0
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Virgin Islands	3	3	100.0	—	—	—	—	....	—	—	—	—	3	3	100.0	—	....	....
Virginia	1,004	933	92.9	168	52	31.0	46	45	97.8	5	1	20.0	4	4	100.0	....	....	....
Washington	703	661	94.0	58	37	63.8	43	36	83.7	12	7	58.3	56	17	30.4	41	14	34.1
West Virginia	503	497	98.8	22	7	31.8	9	9	100.0	—	—	—	....	—	—	—	....	....
Wisconsin	798	782	98.0	[3]45	[3]36	[3]80.0	68	61	89.7	...	...	—	2	—	....	....	....	....
Wyoming	83	80	96.4	2	1	50.0	19	18	94.7	1	1	100.0	....	—	....	....	....	....

---

[1] Not reported.

[2] Includes equivalency.

[3] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.

[4] Information not available.

[5] Includes graduates of professional schools of nursing in the United States and equivalency.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-2. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1980

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,161	1,024	88.2	196	84	42.9	14	11	78.6	6	2	33.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alaska	16	15	93.8	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	...	...	...	9	5	55.6	4	1	25.0
Arizona	330	319	96.7	17	10	58.8	26	24	92.3	6	5	83.3	15	10	66.7	3	2	66.7
Arkansas	[1]870	[1]762	[1]87.6	[1]256	[1]80	[1]31.3	3	3	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	[2]5,878	[2]4,435	[2]75.5	[2]3,060	[2]854	[2]27.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Connecticut	274	274	100.0	1	1	100.0	23	23	100.0	2	2	100.0	19	12	63.2	7	2	28.6
Delaware	[4]221	[4]180	[4]81.4	...	...	...	[4]30	[4]24	[4]80.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	1,811	1,703	94.0	189	63	33.3	30	28	93.3	43	13	30.2	253	182	71.9	78	29	37.2
Georgia	[2]1,223	[2]963	[2]78.7	[2]625	[2]161	[2]25.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam	15	13	86.7	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	5	33.3	11	2	18.2
Hawaii	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Idaho	189	137	72.5	2	1	50.0	19	18	94.7	1	1	100.0	2	2	100.0	1	1	100.0
Illinois	2,107	1,924	91.3	199	110	55.3	9	9	100.0	10	8	80.0	[6]8	[6]3	[6]37.5	...	...	...
Indiana	521	511	98.1	8	6	75.0	35	33	94.3	4	2	50.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Iowa	1,449	1,425	98.3	27	11	40.7	19	18	94.7	1	...	...	12	6	50.0	7	3	42.9
Kansas	547	531	97.1	39	18	46.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	546	513	94.0	53	22	41.5	23	21	91.3	15	9	60.0	...	...	...	1	...	...
Louisiana	1,017	952	93.6	115	47	40.9	12	11	91.7	33	19	57.6	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	[1]337	[1]329	[1]97.6	[1]8	[1]6	[1]75.0	4	3	75.0	1	...	...	5	1	20.0	4	...	...
Maryland	355	333	93.8	42	15	35.7	30	22	73.3	5	2	40.0	7	1	14.3	1	1	100.0
Massachusetts	916	901	98.4	31	15	48.4	29	28	96.6	19	12	63.2	24	17	70.8	7	1	14.3
Michigan	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Minnesota	1,075	995	92.6	116	59	50.9	53	50	94.3	6	2	33.3	7	7	100.0	1	...	...
Mississippi	653	545	83.5	139	67	48.2	2	2	100.0	1	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...
Missouri	912	891	97.7	35	14	40.0	15	14	93.3	1	1	100.0	11	9	81.8	2	1	50.0
Montana	120	117	97.5	10	8	80.0	18	18	100.0	3	3	100.0	3	1	33.3	...	...	...
Nebraska	359	349	97.2	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	78	75	96.2	4	4	100.0	35	35	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	108	108	100.0	4	2	50.0	21	21	100.0	...	...	...	3	2	66.7	...	...	...
New Jersey	[2]2,610	[2]1,097	[2]42.0	[2]422	[2]155	[2]36.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	230	221	96.1	22	10	45.5	26	24	92.3	13	9	69.2	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	2,571	2,109	82.0	928	294	31.7	46	38	82.6	9	4	44.4	738	405	54.9	989	228	23.1
North Carolina	985	906	92.0	116	62	53.4	11	10	90.9	(3)	(3)	(3)	...	...	...	(3)	(3)	(3)

Table 4-5-2. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	217	201	92.6	13	5	38.5	14	14	100.0	2	1	50.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Ohio	1,832	1,811	98.9	37	27	73.0	55	47	85.5	6	3	50.0	4	3	75.0	1	1	100.0
Oklahoma	671	600	89.4	79	29	36.7	25	22	88.0	...	...	...	2	...	...	1	...	...
Oregon	368	363	98.6	7	6	85.7	26	22	84.6	91	85	93.4	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	[7]2,337	[7]2,237	[7]95.7	[7]244	[7]88	[7]36.1	26	25	96.2	3	1	33.3	1	...	...	1	...	...
Rhode Island	83	81	97.6	7	4	57.1	4	4	100.0	...	—	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
South Carolina	572	543	94.9	52	33	63.5	21	18	85.7	...	...	...	11	7	63.6	1	1	100.0
South Dakota	243	226	93.0	6	4	66.7	4	4	100.0	4	2	50.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	846	818	96.7	167	61	36.5	33	30	90.9	3	1	33.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	3,282	2,718	82.8	525	199	37.9	39	35	89.7	34	24	70.6	90	72	80.0	18	3	16.7
Utah	500	485	97.0	20	15	75.0	23	20	87.0	5	4	80.0	20	10	50.0	15	8	53.3
Vermont	93	92	98.9	2	1	50.0	8	8	100.0	...	...	...	1	1	100.0	...	—	...
Virgin Islands	3	2	66.7	...	—	—	—	...	...	...	...	...	11	8	72.7	6	1	16.7
Virginai	921	839	91.1	151	50	33.1	38	36	94.7	6	4	66.7	1	1	100.0	2	1	50.0
Washington	667	621	93.1	57	34	59.6	23	15	65.2	14	7	50.0	59	25	42.4	17	5	29.4
West Virginia	410	402	98.0	38	20	52.6	7	6	85.7	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	882	846	95.9	72	38	52.8	56	52	92.9	7	3	42.9	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0
Wyoming	53	50	94.3	2	2	100.0	18	16	88.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

---

[1] Includes equivalency.

[2] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Includes nurse graduates who took the examination in 1981.

[5] Not reported.

[6] Includes retakes.

[7] Includes nurses being licensed by waiver.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Research and Policy Analysis Department, Statistics Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1980."

Table 4-5-3. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses for the First Time in the U.S., by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

	1981				1980			
State or territory	*Total*	*Waiver*	*Examination*[1]	*Endorsement*[2]	*Total*	*Waiver*	*Examination*[1]	*Endorsement*[2]
Total	**49,918**	...	**49,916**	**2**	**40,974**	**4**	**40,967**	**3**
Alabama	1,165	...	1,165	...	1,160	...	1,160	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	26	...	26	...
Arizona	341	...	341	...	519	...	519	...
Arkansas	864	...	864	...	845	...	845	...
California	6,372	...	6,372	...	5,968	...	5,968	...
Colorado	526	...	526	...	513	...	513	...
Connecticut	338	...	338	...	319	...	319	...
Delaware	62	...	62	...	89	...	89	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	2,270	...	2,270	...	2,018	...	2,018	...
Georgia	[5]1,500	...	[5]1,500	...	1,841	...	1,841	...
Guam	27	...	27	...	20	...	20	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	283	...	283	...	166	...	166	...
Illinois	1,092	...	1,092	...	2,055	...	2,055	...
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	770	...	770	...
Iowa	1,205	...	1,205	...	1,029	...	1,029	...
Kansas	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	...	(4)	(4)
Kentucky	637	...	637	...	565	...	565	...
Louisiana	950	...	950	...	1,029	...	1,029	...
Maine	313	...	311	2	339	...	339	...
Maryland	397	...	397	...	374	...	374	...
Massachusetts	1,008	...	1,008	...	1,012	...	1,012	...
Michigan	1,746	...	1,746	...	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	1,098	...	1,098	...	1,113	...	1,113	...
Mississippi	705	...	705	...	614	...	614	...
Missouri	1,095	...	1,095	...	948	...	948	...
Montana	133	...	133	...	139	...	139	...
Nebraska	340	...	340	...	348	...	348	...
Nevada	116	...	116	...	115	...	115	...
New Hampshire	147	...	147	...	‘133	...	133	...
New Jersey	1,790	...	1,790	...	1,413	...	1,413	...
New Mexico	273	...	273	...	267	...	264	3
New York	7,383	...	7,383	...	(4)	...	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	983	...	983	...	978	...	978	...
North Dakota	256	...	256	...	222	..	222	...
Ohio	2,048	...	2,048	...	1,891	4	1,887	...
Oklahoma	768	...	768	...	651	...	651	...
Oregon	424	...	424	...	476	...	476	...
Pennsylvania	2,312	...	2,312	...	2,351	...	2,351	...
Rhode Island	79	...	79	...	89	...	89	...
South Carolina	589	...	589	...	602	...	602	...
South Dakota	242	...	242	...	236	...	236	...
Tennessee	1,019	...	1,019	...	891	...	891	...
Texas	3,223	...	3,223	...	3,054	...	3,054	...
Utah	465	...	465	...	543	...	543	...
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	111	...	111	...
Virgin Islands	10	...	10	...	11	...	11	...
Virginia	1,039	...	1,039	...	931	...	931	...
Washington	807	...	807	...	765	...	765	...
West Virginia	499	...	499	...	414	...	414	...
Wisconsin	879	...	879	...	941	(4)	941	...
Wyoming	100	...	100	...	70	...	70	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from foreign country.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

[5] Estimated.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-4. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses Previously Licensed in the U.S.,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

	1981			1980		
State or territory	Endorsement	Examination	Reinstatement	Endorsement	Examination	Reinstatement
Total	**16,871**	**86**	**3,867**	**17,193**	**120**	**3,586**
Alabama	264	...	231	249	...	169
Alaska	(2)	(2)	(2)	106	...	...
Arizona	566	...	...	612	...	...
Arkansas	273	...	5	226	...	(3)
California	675	72	(2)	926	84	...
Colorado	1,139	...	...	2,079	...	(3)
Connecticut	219	...	62	196	...	1
Delaware	82	...	...	53	...	25
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	2,090	...	2	1,872	...	577
Georgia	[4]600	...	[4]100	(3)	(3)	(5)
Guam	6	...	2	12	...	2
Hawaii	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	93	...	(3)	109	...	122
Illinois	361	...	(5)	336	...	(5)
Indiana	(2)	(2)	(2)	322	...	...
Iowa	187	1	(5)	275	...	(5)
Kansas	283	...	183	255	5	180
Kentucky	231	...	155	228	...	310
Louisiana	467	...	1	335	...	(4)
Maine	116	...	(5)	141	...	17
Maryland	353	...	3	427	...	...
Massachusetts	241	...	...	255	...	2
Michigan	439	...	117	(2)	(2)	(2)
Minnesota	230	...	...	290	14	...
Mississippi	161	...	77	207	...	717
Missouri	468	...	156	402	...	...
Montana	133	...	...	124	...	...
Nebraska	120	...	250	112	2	(5)
Nevada	153	...	...	256	...	(5)
New Hampshire	176	...	...	160	...	101
New Jersey	244	...	...	274	...	(3)
New Mexico	203	...	99	240	...	110
New York	305	...	...	(3)	(3)	(3)
North Carolina	407	5	675	439	...	124
North Dakota	85	...	...	74	...	...
Ohio	453	...	...	455	...	...
Oklahoma	406	4	(5)	329	8	72
Oregon	268	...	100	316	...	250
Pennsylvania	386	4	...	399	7	...
Rhode Island	70	...	...	85	...	...
South Carolina	278	...	4	255	...	5
South Dakota	63	...	187	82	...	(5)
Tennessee	428	...	5	355	...	3
Texas	1,529	...	679	1,704	...	6
Utah	150	...	103	120	...	103
Vermont	(3)	(3)	(3)	70	...	24
Virgin Islands	9	...	...	13	...	...
Virginia	463	...	1	459	...	...
Washington	410	...	527	352	...	482
West Virginia	206	...	132	211	...	157
Wisconsin	218	...	...	257	...	...
Wyoming	164	...	11	139	...	27

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the U.S. and territories.
[2] Not reported.
[3] Information not available.
[4] Estimated.
[5] Reinstatements included with renewals; see Table 4-5-5.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-5. Licenses Renewed for Practical Nurses, 1979-1981

State or territory	Type of renewal and licensing period	Number of licenses renewed during 1981	1980	1979
Total		**508,294**	**548,763**	**513,873**
Alabama	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	[1]13,497	107
Alaska	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(2)	1,049	5
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	6,391	5,982	5,654
Arkansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)[3]	6,213	6,037	5,601
California	Biennial (birthdate)	30,653	9,293	(2)
Colorado	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	...	[4]7,500	(2)
Connecticut	Annual (birthdate)	[1]9,405	...	...
	Annual (calendar)	...	[1]11,724	[1]9,898
Delaware	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]1,901	[1]1,964	320
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	25,040	...	25,960
Georgia	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[6]23,000	[1]22,000	[6]19,028
Guam	Annual (fiscal)	93	90	101
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1/odd year-6/30/odd year)	(2)	(2)	[6]3,275
Idaho	Biennial (9/1/even year-8/31/even year)	...	3,050	...
Illinois	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	[7]638	[7]28,743	[7]3,412
Indiana	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	(2)	(5)	[7]11,038
Iowa	Triennial (birthdate)	9,781	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	[7]10,401	[7]10,052
Kansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	[8]6,930	[8]6,816	[8]6,753
Kentucky	Annual	[10]9,663	[10]9,385	[10]9,387
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	14,534	13,674	[7]12,852
Maine	Annual (fiscal)	3,618	3,847	3,573
Maryland	Biennial (2/1/odd year-1/31/odd year)	5,479	5,204	5,232
Massachusetts	Biennial (birthdate-odd year)	(5)	2,829	20,803
Michigan	Annual	(5)	(2)	[7]35,859
Minnesota	Annual (calendar)	17,565	16,482	14,863
Mississippi	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	9,329	...	8,514
Missouri	Annual (fiscal)	17,953	15,929	[7]13,761
Montana	Annual (calendar)	2,814	2,612	2,598
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	5,829	5,562	[7]5,946
Nevada	Biennial (3/1/even year-2/28/even year)	...	1,807	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	1,109	2,124	853
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	15,457	[1]23,510	[7]7,539
New Mexico	Biennial (birthdate-even year)	124	3,013	137
New York	Biennial (9/1/even year-8/31/even year)	[1]72,452	[1]63,918	71,013
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	6,833	9,817	[7]6,043
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	2,393	2,222	2,630
Ohio	Annual	41,286	[1]40,327	39,098
Oklahoma	Annual (fiscal)	10,496	10,153	9,620
Oregon	Biennial (4/1/even year-3/31/even year)	...	5,389	...
Pennsylvania	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/31/even year)	882	47,926	1,130
Rhode Island	Annual	3,670	3,648	[6]3,534
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	7,829	5,731	8,455
South Dakota	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	1,240	[7]1,381	2,012
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	[1]19,219	[1]16,652	[7]18,120
Texas	Annual	61,130	60,669	57,749
Utah	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]4,150	[1]4,500	(5)
Vermont	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	(5)	2,376	...
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	202	198	182
Virginia	Annual (birthdate)	15,012	17,200	[11]16,427
Washington	Annual (birthdate)	14,248	15,539	16,017
West Virginia	Annual (fiscal)	6,338	6,006	5,870
Wisconsin	Biennial (5/1/odd year-4/30/odd year)	16,311	...	12,852
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	1,084	987	(2)

[1] Current registration as of December 31.
[2] Not reported.
[3] Even or odd year based on year of birth.
[4] Approximate registration as of July 1.
[5] Information not available.
[6] Current registration as of June 30.
[7] Includes reinstatements.
[8] Current registration as of July 1.
[9] Current registration as of April 30.
[10] Current registration as of October 31.
[11] Current registration as of November 1.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-6. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement	Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement
Total	**1,255**	**1,191**	**64**	**482**	**454**	**28**
Alabama	2	2	...	...	...	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	5	4	1
Arizona	17	17	...	41	41	...
Arkansas	5	5	...	...	...	...
California	6	3	3	4	(3)	4
Colorado	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	8	8	...	6	6	...
Delaware	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	...	...	...	3	...	3
Georgia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Guam	15	15	...	7	7	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	1	1	...	3	3	...
Illinois	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	1	1	...
Iowa	10	10	...	14	14	...
Kansas	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	3	1	2	2	1	1
Maryland	5	5	...	5	2	3
Massachusetts	(4)	(4)	(4)	18	18	...
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	3	3	...	7	7	...
Mississippi	...	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri	11	6	5	10	10	...
Montana	...	...	...	3	2	1
Nebraska	(4)	(4)	(4)	1	...	1
Nevada	...	...	...	1	...	1
New Hampshire	...	...	...	3	2	1
New Jersey	724	724	...	204	204	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	4	3	1
New York	305	305	...	(4)	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	2	2	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	2	2	...	1	1	...
Ohio	2	2	...	4	4	...
Oklahoma	22	6	16	...	...	...
Oregon	5	5	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	2	...	2	3	1	2
Rhode Island	1	...	1	2	...	2
South Carolina	7	...	7	8	8	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	27	...	27	74	72	2
Utah	8	8	...	...	...	...
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	2	1	1
Virgin Islands	4	4	...	7	7	...
Virginia	9	9	...	5	2	3
Washington	49	48	1	32	31	1
West Virginia	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	...	...	...	2	2	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the U.S.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-7. Citation and Chronology of Separate Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
California . . .	Vocational Nursing Practice Act, Business and Professional Code, Division 2, Chapter 6.5-September 1951.	1951	1954, '56, '57, '59, '61, '63, '64, '65, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82	...	...
District of Columbia . .	Public Law 86-708.	1960	1966	...	...
Georgia	Act No. 351, p. 333, Georgia Laws 1953.	1953	1974, '77	1981	1981, '82
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes of 1950, Title 37, Chapter 11, Part II.	1948	1950, '54, '68, '76, '77	...	...
Pennsylvania .	Practical Nurse Law, 63 P. S. 651 et seq.	1919	1923, '27, '35, '45	1956	1961, '66, '68, '72
Texas	Article 4528c of Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes, Section 8A, as amended 1954, 1957, 1963, 1967, 1971, 1973, and 1981.	1951	1954, '57, '63, '67, '71, '73	1981	...
Washington . .	Chapter 222, Laws of 1949.	1949	1961, '63, '67, '71	...	...
West Virginia	Chapter 30, Code of West Virginia 1931, amended 1957, Article 7A.	1957	...	1967	1973, '77

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-8. Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Year first law enacted*	*Separate law*[1]
Alabama	1945	No
Alaska	1953	No
Arizona	1952	No
Arkansas	1947	No
California	1951	Yes
Colorado	1957	No
Connecticut	1935	No
Delaware	1955	No
District of Columbia	1960	Yes
Florida	1919	No
Georgia	1953	Yes
Guam	1952	No
Hawaii	1947	No
Idaho	1951	No
Illinois	1951	No
Indiana	1921	No
Iowa	1949	No
Kansas	1949	No
Kentucky	1950	No
Louisiana	1948	Yes
Maine	1945	No
Maryland	1922	No
Massachusetts	1941	No
Michigan	1952	No
Minnesota	1947	No
Mississippi	1954	No
Missouri	1953	No
Montana	1953	No
Nebraska	1955	No
Nevada	1949	No
New Hampshire	1951	No
New Jersey	1947	No
New Mexico	1953	No
New York	1938	No
North Carolina	1947	No
North Dakota	1947	No
Ohio	1956	No
Oklahoma	1953	No
Oregon	1949	No
Pennsylvania	1919	Yes
Rhode Island	1948	No
South Carolina	1947	No
South Dakota	1949	No
Tennessee	1951	No
Texas	1951	Yes
Utah	1949	No
Vermont	1951	No
Virgin Islands	1945	No
Virginia	1946	No
Washington	1949	Yes
West Virginia	1957	Yes
Wisconsin	1943	No
Wyoming	1955	No

[1] For the citation of the acts which are not separate from the registered nurse acts, refer to Table 1-9-10. For the citation of the acts which are separate from the acts covering registered nurses in the state, see Table 4-5-7.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-9. Type of Agency Administering Practical Nurse Licensure, 1982

State or territory	Administered by: State board of nursing[1]	Administered by: Separate board
Alabama	X	...
Alaska	X	...
Arizona	X	...
Arkansas	X	...
California	...	X
Colorado	X	...
Connecticut	X	...
Delaware	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...
Florida	X	...
Georgia	...	X
Guam	X	...
Hawaii	X	...
Idaho	X	...
Illinois	[2]X	...
Indiana	X	...
Iowa	X	...
Kansas	X	...
Kentucky	X	...
Louisiana	...	X
Maine	X	...
Maryland	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...
Michigan	X	...
Minnesota	X	...
Mississippi	X	...
Missouri	X	...
Montana	X	...
Nebraska	X	...
Nevada	X	...
New Hampshire	X	...
New Jersey	X	...
New Mexico	X	...
New York	X	...
North Carolina	X	...
North Dakota	X	...
Ohio	X	...
Oklahoma	X	...
Oregon	X	...
Pennsylvania	X	...
Rhode Island	X	...
South Carolina	X	...
South Dakota	X	...
Tennessee	X	...
Texas	...	X
Utah	X	...
Vermont	X	...
Virgin Islands	X	...
Virginia	X	...
Washington	...	X
West Virginia	...	X
Wisconsin	X	...
Wyoming	X	...

[1] Administered by same state board of nursing that administers registered nurse licensure.

[2] Acts in advisory capacity to State Department of Regulation and Education who administers the provisions of the nursing practice acts for licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-10. Minimum Age and Citizenship Requirement of Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1981

State or territory	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*	*State or territory*	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*
Alabama	...	...	Montana	...	...
Alaska	18	...	Nebraska	18	...
Arizona	...	...	Nevada	18	...
Arkansas	...	...	New Hampshire	...	...
California	17	...	New Jersey	18	...
Colorado	...	...	New Mexico	...	...
Connecticut	...	...	New York	17	...
Delaware	...	...	North Carolina	...	...
District of Columbia	18	...	North Dakota	...	...
Florida	...	...	Ohio	18	...
Georgia	17	...	Oklahoma	...	...
Guam	...	...	Oregon	...	...
Hawaii	...	...	Pennsylvania	...	...
Idaho	...	...	Rhode Island	...	...
Illinois	18	...	South Carolina	18	...
Indiana	...	...	South Dakota	...	...
Iowa	...	...	Tennessee	...	...
Kansas	...	...	Texas	18	...
Kentucky	...	...	Utah	...	...
Louisiana	...	Yes	Vermont	18	...
Maine	...	...	Virgin Islands	...	...
Maryland	...	...	Virginia	...	...
Massachusetts	...	...	Washington	18	...
Michigan	...	...	West Virginia	...	...
Minnesota	...	...	Wisconsin	18	...
Mississippi	...	...	Wyoming	...	...
Missouri	18	...			

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-11. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Alaska	June 30[2]	Nebraska	December 31
Arizona	December 31	Nevada	February 28[2]
Arkansas	Birthdate[2]	New Hampshire	Birthdate[2]
California	Birthdate[2]	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Colorado	June 30[2]	New Mexico	Birthdate[2]
Connecticut	Birthdate	New York	August 31[2]
Delaware	December 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
District of Columbia	June 30	North Dakota	December 31
Florida	March 31[2]	Ohio	August 31[2]
Georgia	December 31[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Guam	June 30	Oregon	March 31[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Pennsylvania	June 30[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1
Illinois	May 1[2]	South Carolina	December 31
Indiana	December 31[2]	South Dakota	Birthdate[2]
Iowa	Birthdate[3]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Kansas	Birthdate[2]	Texas	Birthdate[2]
Kentucky	October 31	Utah	December 31[2]
Louisiana	January 31	Vermont	April 30[2]
Maine	June 30	Virgin Islands	June 30
Maryland	January 31[2]	Virginia	Birthdate
Massachusetts	Birthdate[2]	Washington	Birthdate
Michigan	March 31[2]	West Virginia	June 30
Minnesota	December 31[2]	Wisconsin	April 30[2]
Mississippi	December 31[2]	Wyoming	July 1
Missouri	June 30		

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-12. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$35.00	$40.00	[2]$15.00	$10.00
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Arizona	45.00	45.00	10.00	...
Arkansas	16.50	50.00	[2]20.00	...
California	40.00	40.00	[2]50.00	2.00
Colorado	33.00	30.00	[2]14.00	6.00
Connecticut	25.00	25.00	5.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia	15.00	25.00	40.00	20.00
Florida	62.00	42.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	65.00	50.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	65.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	45.00	60.00	[3]30.00	10.00
Illinois	25.00	25.00	[2]14.00	10.00
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Iowa	30.00	25.00	[4]21.00	10.00
Kansas	30.00	30.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Kentucky	50.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
Louisiana	10.00	15.00	5.00	2.00
Maine	30.00	30.00	10.00	...
Maryland	35.00	35.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	30.00	50.00	[2]25.00	2.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	20.00	5.00
Minnesota	50.00	30.00	[2]15.00	5.00
Mississippi	50.00	35.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Missouri	25.00	25.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	35.00	35.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	55.00	40.00	[2]25.00	...
New Hampshire	11.50	30.00	[2]8.00	5.00
New Jersey	25.00	15.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Mexico	45.00	38.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	65.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	40.00	40.00	15.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Oklahoma	50.00	50.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	35.00	25.00	[2]15.00	...
Pennsylvania	18.00	18.00	[2]5.00	...
Rhode Island	25.00	25.00	5.00	3.00
South Carolina	45.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
South Dakota	31.50	50.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	30.00	30.00	[2]8.00	...
Texas	35.00	35.00	[2]7.00	20.00
Utah	40.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Virgin Islands	35.00	25.00	10.00	10.00
Virginia	30.00	30.00	7.00	5.00
Washington	50.00	50.00	10.00	2.00
West Virginia	50.00	25.00	10.00	25.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Wyoming	46.50	60.00	15.00	...

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Not reported.
[4] Triennial renewal.
[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-13. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Licensed Practical Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	Year effective	Method of recording and number of requirements[2]		
		CE Units	Clock hours	Contact hours
California	1980	...	30	...
Colorado	1982	...	20	...
Florida	1979	...	...	24
Iowa	1977	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	...	...	30
Kentucky	1982	...	...	[3]5
Mississippi[4]	...	...	...	...
Nebraska[5]	1983	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	...	...	30
New Mexico	1982	...	20	...

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.

[2] Per licensing period.

[3] Five contact hours required in 1982; 10 in 1983; 15 in 1984 and thereafter.

[4] Continuing education required only for licensed practical nurses certified in IV Therapy; information on year effective, method of recording and number of requirements not available.

[5] Conditions for renewing a license are: 1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last 5 years and 20 contact hours; or 2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last 5 years; or 3) have graduated within the preceding 4 years.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Chapter 4, Section 6

NATIONAL FEDERATION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

As of December 31, 1981, the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses (NFLPN) membership was 9,560. NFLPN is comprised of 40 constituent state associations (including American Samoa) and of individual members. Practical nursing students may become members of NFLPN although they are excluded from the membership count.

Table 4-6-1. Membership in the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, by State or Territory, as of December 31, 1981

State or territory	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*	*State or territory*	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*
Total	**9,560**	**225**			
Alabama	189	5	Nebraska	260	6
Alaska	3	3	Nevada	40	3
American Samoa	1	1	New Hampshire	46	3
Colorado	132	4	New Mexico	47	3
Connecticut	330	6	New York	76	4
Florida	475	8	North Carolina	384	7
Georgia	386	7	North Dakota	128	4
Hawaii	75	4	Ohio	59	4
Idaho	230	5	Oklahoma	324	6
Illinois	1,197	15	Oregon	468	8
Indiana	207	5	Rhode Island	83	4
Iowa	220	5	South Carolina	253	6
Kansas	300	6	Tennessee	294	7
Kentucky	813	11	Texas[1]	30	1
Louisiana	646	9	Virginia	329	6
Maine	64	4	West Virginia[1]	6	1
Maryland	379	7	Wisconsin	436	7
Massachusetts[1]	89	2	Wyoming	43	3
Minnesota	13	3			
Mississippi	215	5	Individual members[2]	94	2
Missouri	31	3	NFLPN board	[3]13	13
Montana	147	4	NFLPN past presidents	[3]5	5

[1] Group.

[2] Individual members in states where there is no organized constituent.

[3] Included in membership count.

SOURCE: National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 5, Section 1

FACILITIES AND UTILIZATION

Annual statistics on hospitals are collected by the American Hospital Association. Trend data are based upon all U.S. hospitals registered with the American Hospital Association and exclude information on a small number of nonregistered hospitals. In 1981, 158 hospitals (2 percent of the total) were not registered with the AHA; however, these hospitals accounted for a very small percentage of the utilization, financial, and personnel indicators, in most cases not exceeding 1 percent.

The past 19 years have witnessed a declining trend in the number of the nation's hospitals. Hospitals totaled 6,933 in 1981, down 1.4 percent since 1962; down 3.4 percent from the largest total of 7,174 in 1975; and down 0.5 percent from 1980. Collaterally, there were continued shifts in utilization trends. Admissions, the total number of times individuals are admitted to hospitals during the year, increased from 37,243,182 in 1978 to 39,168,832 in 1981. The overall gain of 5.2 percent was attributable solely to the increase in admissions to short-term general and other special hospitals. This category alone represents over 98 percent of all hospital admissions. The 5.4 percent gain for short-term general and other special hospitals was offset by declines in every other major category: long-term psychiatric (−3.9 percent), short-term psychiatric (−4.3 percent), long-term tuberculosis (−16.3 percent), short-term tuberculosis (−71.3 percent), and long-term general and other special (−19.6 percent).

The average daily census, a measure of the average number of inpatients receiving care each day, showed an increase every year from 1979 through 1981, ending 13 years of continuous decline. The 1981 average daily census figure was 1,060,934, reflecting an increase of 1.8 percent over 1978 figures. However, the number of beds available each day continues to decline, as it has every year since 1965 to a total of 1,361,513 in 1981. These facts are reflected in the occupancy rate, the ratio of the average daily census to hospital beds. The combination of increasing census and decreasing beds available has resulted in a rising of the occupancy rate. The percentage of beds occupied in 1981, 77.9 percent, was the highest since 1972. By type of control, federal hospitals had the highest occupancy rate in 1981 at 79.0 percent. State and local, and nongovernment nonprofit hospitals were also above the national average. By type of service, long-term psychiatric hospitals had the highest occupancy rate at 86.7 percent, followed by long-term general and other special hospitals, at 86.3 percent.

The 1981 National Health Interview Survey, conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics, reports the distribution of persons with short-stay hospital episodes during the past year. Overall, 89.8 percent of the population reported not having a short-term stay in the hospital. About 12.1 percent of the women sampled and 8.2 percent of the men had 1 or more hospital episodes in 1981. Overall, those in the younger age groups were less likely to have hospital stays than those in the older age groups.

The American Osteopathic Hospital Association reported that in 1981 there were 198 osteopathic hospitals, a decline of 1 hospital from 1980. However, the number of beds increased 1.3 percent, to 25,082 in the same period. Among the 28 states with osteopathic hospitals in 1981, the largest number of hospitals were in Michigan, Texas, and Missouri.

Data on nursing homes are available from the master facility inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics. The 1978 inventory showed there were about 18,722 nursing homes in operation in the United States. These facilities account for 1,348,794 beds. Nationally, the ratio of beds to 1,000 population 65 years of age and over was 56.1.

Table 5-1-1. Hospitals in the United States, 1962-1981

Year	*Number of hospitals*
1981	6,933
1980	6,965
1979	6,988
1978	7,015
1977	7,099
1976	7,082
1975	7,156
1974	7,174
1973	7,123
1972	7,061
1971	7,097
1970	7,123
1969	7,144
1968	7,137
1967	7,172
1966	7,160
1965	7,123
1964	7,127
1963	7,138
1962	7,028

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1976*, p. 3; *Hospital Statistics 1982*, p. 4.

Table 5-1-2. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1981

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Alabama	146	25,838	791,215	19,865	76.9
Alaska	26	1,729	60,264	1,111	64.3
Arizona	78	11,636	423,325	8,743	75.1
Arkansas	96	13,379	466,775	9,645	72.1
California	594	111,774	3,488,772	81,463	72.9
Colorado	98	14,956	479,368	11,156	74.6
Connecticut	65	18,129	461,246	15,170	83.7
Delaware	15	4,160	87,754	3,596	86.4
District of Columbia	17	8,730	203,506	6,798	77.9
Florida	252	58,870	1,824,918	44,435	75.5
Georgia	192	32,353	1,058,216	24,206	74.8
Hawaii	27	4,121	120,729	3,186	77.3
Idaho	52	3,977	138,583	2,645	66.5
Illinois	281	71,498	2,083,642	55,436	77.5
Indiana	134	32,160	924,556	25,537	79.4
Iowa	139	20,673	574,184	14,905	72.1
Kansas	166	18,283	482,651	13,269	72.6
Kentucky	118	18,948	709,650	14,745	77.8
Louisiana	156	26,546	823,416	19,562	73.7
Maine	49	6,818	185,528	5,337	78.3
Maryland	85	24,969	600,166	21,042	84.3
Massachusetts	179	42,252	932,617	34,993	82.8
Michigan	236	48,963	1,496,638	38,926	79.5
Minnesota	184	30,015	714,450	22,383	74.6
Mississippi	118	17,703	514,204	13,036	73.6
Missouri	166	34,599	993,957	26,524	76.7
Montana	67	5,204	140,412	3,443	66.2
Nebraska	110	11,928	322,967	8,341	69.9
Nevada	25	3,447	126,981	2,428	70.4
New Hampshire	34	4,742	143,024	3,580	75.5
New Jersey	132	42,193	1,125,702	35,313	83.7
New Mexico	56	6,011	203,928	4,368	72.7
New York	345	126,029	2,776,576	111,370	88.4
North Carolina	160	32,465	977,771	25,793	79.4
North Dakota	59	5,959	153,678	4,149	69.6
Ohio	239	64,019	1,878,656	50,984	79.6
Oklahoma	140	16,995	566,645	11,857	69.8
Oregon	83	11,946	393,891	8,464	70.9
Pennsylvania	312	83,600	2,056,495	68,462	81.9
Rhode Island	21	5,999	147,490	5,232	87.2
South Carolina	91	17,274	502,867	13,313	77.1
South Dakota	69	5,874	148,279	4,081	69.5
Tennessee	167	31,513	1,024,814	24,240	76.9
Texas	563	83,147	2,726,770	61,072	73.5
Utah	42	5,390	218,763	3,901	72.4
Vermont	19	2,918	79,507	2,210	75.7
Virginia	136	31,357	871,048	25,017	79.8
Washington	123	16,023	641,523	12,061	75.3
West Virginia	76	12,887	422,374	10,014	77.7
Wisconsin	164	28,773	799,491	21,643	75.2
Wyoming	31	2,741	78,850	1,884	68.7

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 40-141.

Table 5-1-3. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1980

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Alabama	145	25,214	782,572	19,270	76.4
Alaska	26	1,682	56,980	1,028	61.1
Arizona	79	11,610	414,429	8,702	75.0
Arkansas	96	12,949	463,460	9,234	71.3
California	600	112,478	3,392,556	80,865	71.9
Colorado	99	15,262	480,063	11,190	73.3
Connecticut	67	18,162	466,117	14,966	82.4
Delaware	15	4,179	86,523	3,563	85.3
District of Columbia	17	8,505	204,813	7,433	87.4
Florida	253	59,056	1,792,560	44,240	74.9
Georgia	191	31,159	1,041,973	23,182	74.4
Hawaii	27	3,964	119,256	3,050	76.9
Idaho	51	3,779	137,316	2,530	66.9
Illinois	283	72,887	2,074,206	56,338	77.3
Indiana	134	32,094	917,878	25,485	79.4
Iowa	140	20,581	587,511	14,802	71.9
Kansas	165	17,736	474,978	12,649	71.3
Kentucky	119	18,771	698,856	14,688	78.2
Louisiana	157	26,650	826,455	19,496	73.2
Maine	50	6,817	186,865	5,336	78.3
Maryland	85	25,113	596,803	21,280	84.7
Massachusetts	183	43,048	936,291	35,693	82.9
Michigan	236	49,369	1,508,201	39,509	80.0
Minnesota	185	30,057	725,199	22,583	75.1
Mississippi	117	17,205	514,324	13,017	75.7
Missouri	168	35,277	1,011,780	27,116	76.9
Montana	67	5,268	144,400	3,582	68.0
Nebraska	109	11,652	319,278	8,011	68.8
Nevada	25	3,417	129,381	2,398	70.2
New Hampshire	33	4,579	142,186	3,570	78.0
New Jersey	136	43,925	1,123,771	36,878	84.0
New Mexico	54	6,074	200,503	4,287	70.6
New York	348	127,561	2,761,173	111,280	87.2
North Carolina	160	32,804	967,433	25,981	79.2
North Dakota	60	5,942	152,566	4,186	70.4
Ohio	239	63,573	1,898,842	51,056	80.3
Oklahoma	141	17,186	557,326	11,857	69.0
Oregon	82	11,901	397,593	8,567	72.0
Pennsylvania	316	85,459	2,057,137	68,834	80.5
Rhode Island	21	6,036	147,335	5,259	87.1
South Carolina	90	16,985	491,393	13,132	77.3
South Dakota	69	5,518	148,823	3,608	65.4
Tennessee	167	30,905	1,005,074	23,846	77.2
Texas	561	81,844	2,670,653	59,638	72.9
Utah	42	5,279	218,940	3,860	73.1
Vermont	19	2,924	79,183	2,176	74.4
Virginia	136	31,187	847,465	24,729	79.3
Washington	124	15,716	621,065	11,852	75.4
West Virginia	79	13,979	421,468	10,686	76.4
Wisconsin	168	28,687	814,691	21,592	75.3
Wyoming	31	2,511	76,672	1,613	64.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981,* pp. 40-140.

Table 5-1-4. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1979

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Alabama	147	25,345	770,686	19,163	75.6
Alaska	26	1,691	54,376	971	57.4
Arizona	80	11,720	394,384	8,519	72.7
Arkansas	96	12,746	441,840	8,982	70.5
California	608	114,354	3,336,075	80,053	70.0
Colorado	99	15,026	466,798	10,369	69.0
Connecticut	66	18,444	459,322	14,628	79.3
Delaware	15	4,220	85,249	3,541	83.9
District of Columbia	17	8,563	199,437	7,290	85.1
Florida	251	56,496	1,687,247	41,168	72.9
Georgia	189	31,082	977,324	22,283	71.7
Hawaii	27	3,888	117,152	3,004	77.3
Idaho	51	3,749	134,385	2,490	66.4
Illinois	285	73,535	2,051,809	56,209	76.4
Indiana	134	32,335	909,596	25,366	78.4
Iowa	141	21,476	576,798	14,679	68.4
Kansas	164	18,399	478,721	13,101	71.2
Kentucky	121	18,581	667,596	14,298	76.9
Louisiana	158	25,149	792,162	17,592	70.0
Maine	52	7,089	182,724	5,342	75.4
Maryland	84	25,175	573,092	20,603	81.8
Massachusetts	186	44,458	940,086	36,147	81.3
Michigan	239	50,255	1,492,926	39,420	78.4
Minnesota	183	30,632	709,644	22,271	72.7
Mississippi	116	16,483	499,370	12,436	75.4
Missouri	164	34,767	963,178	25,950	74.6
Montana	67	5,322	140,087	3,412	64.1
Nebraska	109	11,905	310,331	8,047	67.6
Nevada	25	3,252	119,414	2,218	68.2
New Hampshire	33	4,680	137,767	3,467	74.1
New Jersey	135	43,743	1,079,420	35,987	82.3
New Mexico	54	6,104	197,503	4,321	70.8
New York	358	131,440	2,762,326	113,416	86.3
North Carolina	159	33,374	939,855	25,592	76.7
North Dakota	60	5,920	146,423	3,997	67.5
Ohio	239	63,575	1,864,925	49,763	78.3
Oklahoma	142	17,575	527,712	12,130	69.0
Oregon	85	11,628	383,336	8,184	70.4
Pennsylvania	314	86,360	2,002,756	68,464	79.3
Rhode Island	21	6,158	146,967	5,309	86.2
South Carolina	89	16,877	480,657	12,839	76.1
South Dakota	69	5,594	143,807	3,588	64.1
Tennessee	167	31,371	973,794	24,231	77.2
Texas	568	80,083	2,519,906	57,107	71.3
Utah	41	5,121	210,235	3,734	72.9
Vermont	19	2,941	79,031	2,201	74.8
Virginia	134	31,859	810,578	24,701	77.5
Washington	125	15,959	594,972	11,295	70.8
West Virginia	78	14,105	413,626	10,889	77.2
Wisconsin	167	28,714	783,671	21,108	73.5
Wyoming	31	2,531	71,050	1,575	62.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 40-140.

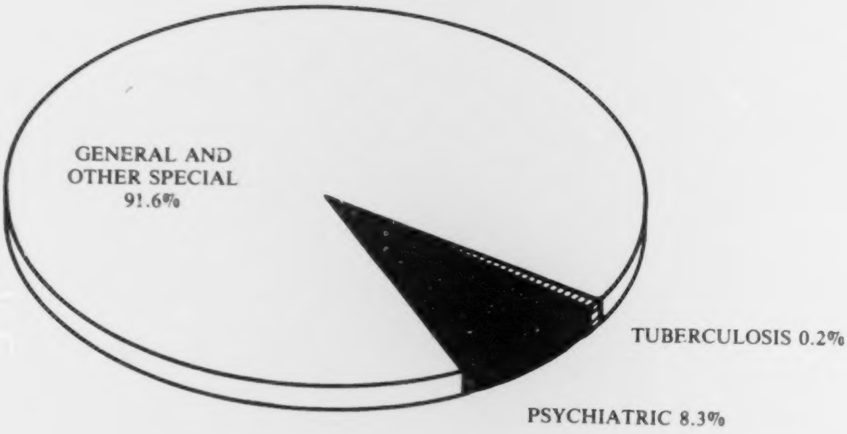
Table 5-1-5. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1981

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Federal	348	115,613	2,032,496	91,346	79.0
State and local	2,157	416,137	7,699,486	327,364	78.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,525	727,331	26,064,676	572,760	78.7
Nongovernment for profit	903	102,432	3,372,174	69,464	67.8
Long-term psychiatric	**394**	**205,003**	**423,867**	**177,742**	**86.7**
Federal	22	19,051	65,185	16,713	87.7
State and local	255	172,174	295,883	149,405	86.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	52	6,944	26,886	6,153	88.6
Nongovernment for profit	65	6,834	35,913	5,471	80.1
Short-term psychiatric	**179**	**17,193**	**202,443**	**13,436**	**78.1**
Federal	2	786	3,544	677	86.1
State and local	32	6,386	61,361	5,419	84.9
Nongovernment nonprofit	46	3,425	46,695	2,703	78.9
Nongovernment for profit	99	6,596	90,843	4,637	70.3
Long-term tuberculosis	**10**	**1,492**	**7,626**	**1,000**	**67.0**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	9	1,393	7,230	962	69.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	396	38	38.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**58**	**543**	**31**	**53.4**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	58	543	31	53.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**159**	**44,397**	**117,825**	**38,311**	**86.3**
Federal	13	9,180	40,884	7,960	86.7
State and local	67	23,484	35,517	20,179	85.9
Nongovernment nonprofit	69	10,474	34,870	9,067	86.6
Nongovernment for profit	10	1,259	6,554	1,105	87.8
Short-term general and other special	**6,190**	**1,093,370**	**38,416,528**	**830,414**	**75.9**
Federal	311	86,596	1,922,883	65,996	76.2
State and local	1,794	212,700	7,299,495	151,399	71.2
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,356	706,331	25,955,286	554,768	78.5
Nongovernment for profit	729	87,743	3,238,864	58,251	66.4

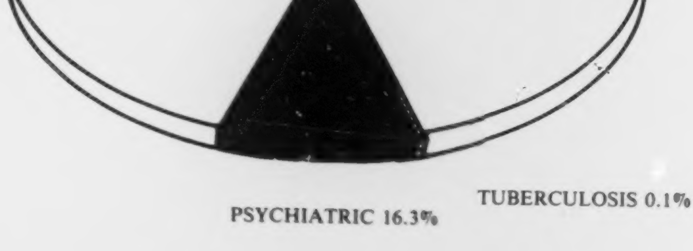
SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 8-11.

CHART 16.

DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITALS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE
1981



DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITAL BEDS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE
1981



SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 5-1-6. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1980

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Federal	359	117,328	2,043,928	93,972	80.1
State and local	2,210	433,380	7,879,209	339,486	78.3
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,505	713,685	25,679,439	559,578	78.4
Nongovernment for profit	891	100,123	3,289,740	66,687	66.6
Long-term psychiatric	**381**	**218,400**	**421,206**	**187,660**	**85.9**
Federal	23	20,871	67,141	18,338	87.9
State and local	254	185,007	301,150	159,043	86.0
Nongovernment nonprofit	47	6,645	22,286	5,794	87.2
Nongovernment for profit	57	5,877	30,629	4,485	76.3
Short-term psychiatric	**177**	**18,254**	**215,000**	**14,543**	**79.7**
Federal	1	751	2,614	700	93.2
State and local	36	8,066	75,635	6,660	82.6
Nongovernment nonprofit	47	3,580	49,760	2,883	80.5
Nongovernment for profit	93	5,857	86,991	4,300	73.4
Long-term tuberculosis	**10**	**1,500**	**7,282**	**996**	**66.4**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	9	1,401	6,895	960	68.5
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	387	36	36.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**34**	**533**	**32**	**94.1**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	34	533	32	94.1
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**167**	**46,164**	**108,298**	**39,502**	**85.6**
Federal	10	7,562	32,473	6,332	83.7
State and local	76	26,848	37,941	22,916	85.4
Nongovernment nonprofit	70	10,398	30,674	9.081	87.3
Nongovernment for profit	11	1,356	7,210	1,173	86.5
Short-term general and other special	**6,229**	**1,080,164**	**38,139,997**	**816,990**	**75.6**
Federal	325	88,144	1,941,700	68,602	77.8
State and local	1,835	212,058	7,457,588	149,907	70.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,339	692,929	25,575,799	541,752	78.2
Nongovernment for profit	730	87,033	3,164,910	56,729	65.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981,* pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-7. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1979

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Federal	361	117,348	1,985,597	91,793	78.2
State and local	2,224	447,309	7,746,789	343,247	76.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,519	711,362	24,993,098	545,821	76.7
Nongovernment for profit	884	95,830	3,076,642	62,589	65.3
Long-term psychiatric	**380**	**232,344**	**442,370**	**194,532**	**83.7**
Federal	24	22,290	69,653	18,911	84.8
State and local	253	197,266	320,615	165,115	83.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	46	6,951	23,226	6,026	86.7
Nongovernment for profit	57	5,837	28,876	4,480	76.8
Short-term psychiatric	**171**	**14,280**	**194,256**	**10,960**	**76.8**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	34	5,330	64,570	4,344	81.5
Nongovernment nonprofit	48	3,578	52,067	2,848	79.6
Nongovernment for profit	89	5,372	77,619	3,768	70.1
Long-term tuberculosis	**11**	**2,084**	**7,715**	**1,291**	**61.9**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	10	1,985	7,341	1,253	63.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	374	38	38.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**58**	**629**	**33**	**56.9**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	58	629	33	56.9
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**178**	**49,412**	**123,126**	**42,010**	**85.0**
Federal	13	9,074	41,812	7,268	80.1
State and local	81	28,657	42,735	24,574	85.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	73	10,398	31,793	9,116	87.7
Nongovernment for profit	11	1,283	6,786	1,052	82.0
Short-term general and other special	**6,247**	**1,073,671**	**37,034,030**	**794,624**	**74.0**
Federal	324	85,984	1,874,132	65,614	76.3
State and local	1,846	214,071	7,311,528	147,961	69.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,350	690,278	24,885,009	527,760	76.5
Nongovernment for profit	727	83,338	2,963,361	53,289	63.9

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980,* pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-8. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1981

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Under 25 beds	305	5,779	183,279	2,694	46.6
25-49	1,150	41,557	1,339,742	22,640	54.5
50-99	1,674	119,924	3,865,242	79,003	65.9
100-199	1,597	224,464	7,596,810	162,808	72.5
200-299	806	194,508	6,862,230	152,123	78.2
300-399	502	171,623	5,775,932	137,412	80.1
400-499	333	147,356	4,670,173	119,934	81.4
500 and over	566	456,302	8,875,424	384,320	84.2
Federal	**348**	**115,613**	**2,032,496**	**91,346**	**79.0**
Under 25 beds	29	509	24,777	242	47.5
25-49	66	2,222	116,230	1,299	58.5
50-99	35	2,391	117,797	1,538	64.3
100-199	47	7,094	236,576	5,154	72.7
200-299	32	7,815	186,225	5,828	74.6
300-399	27	9,773	210,479	7,529	77.0
400-499	29	12,936	261,341	9,865	76.3
500 and over	83	72,873	879,071	59,891	82.2
State and local	**2,157**	**416,137**	**7,699,486**	**327,364**	**78.7**
Under 25 beds	135	2,573	75,946	1,187	46.1
25-49	519	18,752	563,644	9,537	50.9
50-99	610	43,280	1,413,508	27,958	64.6
100-199	368	51,336	1,541,042	37,756	73.5
200-299	142	34,291	1,009,726	27,005	78.8
300-399	97	33,363	757,190	26,404	79.1
400-499	74	33,261	707,426	26,774	80.5
500 and over	212	199,281	1,631,004	170,743	85.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,525**	**727,331**	**26,064,676**	**572,760**	**78.7**
Under 25 beds	95	1,820	53,656	842	46.3
25-49	409	14,821	474,717	8,310	56.1
50-99	750	54,218	1,729,406	36,615	67.5
100-199	900	127,476	4,605,681	94,198	73.9
200-299	526	127,905	4,792,072	101,722	79.5
300-399	356	121,193	4,527,453	98,081	80.9
400-499	219	96,388	3,540,033	79,755	82.7
500 and over	270	183,510	6,341,658	153,237	83.5
Nongovernment for profit	**903**	**102,432**	**3,372,174**	**69,464**	**67.8**
Under 25 beds	46	877	28,900	423	48.2
25-49	156	5,762	185,151	3,494	60.6
50-99	279	20,035	604,531	12,892	64.3
100-199	282	38,558	1,213,511	25,700	66.7
200-299	106	24,497	874,207	17,568	71.7
300-399	22	7,294	280,810	5,398	74.0
400-499	11	4,771	161,373	3,540	74.2
500 and over	1	638	23,691	449	70.4

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-9. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1980

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Under 25 beds	327	6,154	195,792	2,894	47.0
25-49	1,209	4[illegible],804	1,425,323	23,735	54.2
50-99	1,674	120,337	3,934,485	78,704	65.4
100-199	1,567	220,753	7,530,281	159,562	72.3
200-299	802	193,746	6,843,447	150,764	77.8
300-399	484	164,334	5,619,186	131,452	80.0
400-499	334	147,937	4,725,401	119,945	81.1
500 and over	568	467,451	8,618,401	392,667	84.0
Federal	**359**	**117,328**	**2,043,928**	**93,972**	**80.1**
Under 25 beds	33	590	24,981	277	46.9
25-49	66	2,210	112,692	1,291	58.4
50-99	34	2,215	114,279	1,502	67.8
100-199	52	7,650	241,763	5,665	74.1
200-299	34	8,299	193,213	6,276	75.6
300-399	26	9,202	211,556	7,051	76.6
400-499	34	15,231	289,354	11,866	77.9
500 and over	80	71,931	856,090	60,044	83.5
State and local	**2,210**	**433,380**	**7,879,209**	**339,486**	**78.3**
Under 25 beds	148	2,826	83,727	1,283	45.4
25-49	545	19,664	607,221	9,966	50.7
50-99	620	43,798	1,480,760	28,038	64.0
100-199	364	51,505	1,565,581	37,508	72.8
200-299	142	34,364	1,056,582	26,867	78.2
300-399	90	30,679	680,515	24,622	80.3
400-499	75	33,129	755,041	26,295	79.4
500 and over	226	217,415	1,649,782	184,907	85.0
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,505**	**713,685**	**25,679,439**	**559,578**	**78.4**
Under 25 beds	94	1,765	53,396	817	46.3
25-49	430	15,613	498,743	8,651	55.4
50-99	759	55,492	1,770,388	37,213	67.1
100-199	879	124,439	4,524,210	91,688	73.7
200-299	524	127,351	4,777,422	101,000	79.3
300-399	342	116,089	4,417,837	94,017	81.0
400-499	217	96,058	3,562,457	79,257	82.5
500 and over	260	176,878	6,074,986	146,935	83.1
Nongovernment for profit	**891**	**100,123**	**3,289,740**	**66,687**	**66.6**
Under 25 beds	52	973	33,688	517	53.1
25-49	168	6,317	206.667	3,827	60.6
50-99	261	18,832	569,058	11,951	63.5
100-199	272	37,159	1,198,727	24,701	66.5
200-299	102	23,732	816,230	16,621	70.0
300-399	26	8,364	309,278	5,762	68.9
400-499	8	3,519	118,549	2,527	71.8
500 and over	2	1,227	37,543	781	63.7

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981,* pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-10. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1979

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Under 25 beds	345	6,475	207,055	3.017	46.6
25-49	1,228	44,506	1,408,038	23,653	53.1
50-99	1,666	119,375	3,814,068	76,203	63.8
100-199	1,571	222,311	7,369,848	156,270	70.3
200-299	805	194,243	6,755,869	148,666	76.5
300-399	471	160,068	5,296,972	125,608	78.5
400-499	326	144,611	4,439,623	116,086	80.3
500 and over	576	480,260	8,510,653	393,947	82.0
Federal	**361**	**117,348**	**1,985,597**	**91,793**	**78.2**
Under 25 beds	36	606	31,142	333	55.0
25-49	65	2,289	102,973	1,214	53.0
50-99	35	2,329	103,870	1,415	60.8
100-199	48	7,453	229,241	5,358	71.9
200-299	35	8,454	191,600	6,271	74.2
300-399	25	8,881	186,819	6,759	76.1
400-499	36	16,099	316,306	12,513	77.7
500 and over	81	71,237	823,646	57,930	81.3
State and local	**2,224**	**447,309**	**7,746,789**	**343,247**	**76.7**
Under 25 beds	147	2,835	81,517	1,246	44.0
25-49	547	19,783	597,977	9,819	49.6
50-99	621	43,870	1,426,840	27,327	62.3
100-199	366	51,300	1,523,501	36,556	71.3
200-299	150	36,400	1,121,525	27,645	75.9
300-399	86	29,499	607,301	23,370	79.2
400-499	76	34,096	677,576	27,260	80.0
500 and over	231	229,526	1,710,552	190,024	82.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,519**	**711,362**	**24,993,098**	**545,821**	**76.7**
Under 25 beds	103	1,939	55,310	869	44.8
25-49	436	15,803	493,781	8,665	54.8
50-99	757	54,997	1,729,343	36,023	65.5
100-199	886	125,974	4,439,325	90,104	71.5
200-299	529	128,179	4,738,680	100,267	78.2
300-399	341	115,597	4,280,477	91,022	78.7
400-499	206	90,988	3,332,655	73,920	81.2
500 and over	261	177,885	5,923,527	144,951	81.5
Nongovernment for profit	**884**	**95,830**	**3,076,642**	**62,589**	**65.3**
Under 25 beds	59	1,095	39,086	569	52.0
25-49	180	6,631	213,307	3,955	59.6
50-99	253	18,179	554,015	11,438	62.9
100-199	271	37,584	1,177,781	24,252	64.5
200-299	91	21,210	704,064	14,483	68.3
300-399	19	6,091	222,375	4,457	73.2
400-499	8	3,428	113,086	2,393	69.8
500 and over	3	1,612	52,928	1,042	64.6

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-11. Number of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	*Hospital beds*							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1981	1,361,513	−0.2	1,137,767	+1.0	222,196	− 6.1	1,550	+ 1.0
1980	1,364,516	−0.5	1,126,328	+0.3	236,654	− 4.0	1,534	−28.4
1979	1,371,849	−0.6	1,123,083	+0.3	246,624	− 4.4	2,142	−23.0
1978	1,380,645	−1.9	1,119,794	+0.1	258,068	− 9.6	2,783	−16.0
1977	1,407,097	−1.8	1,118,441	+0.4	285,341	− 9.7	3,315	− 7.7
1976	1,433,515	−2.2	1,114,045	+1.0	315,878	−11.6	3,592	−38.6
1975	1,465,828	−3.1	1,102,622	+1.0	357,360	−13.4	5,846	−28.4
1974	1,512,684	−1.4	1,091,941	+1.9	412,581	− 8.8	8,162	−22.0
1973	1,534,726	−1.0	1,071,771	+2.3	452,494	− 7.6	10,461	−18.2
1972	1,549,665	−0.4	1,047,426	+1.6	489,453	− 3.4	12,786	−28.1
Percent change 1972-1981	−12.1		+8.6		−54.6		−87.9	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-12. Percentage of Beds Occupied, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	*Percentage of beds occupied*							
	Total	*Change in annual percent*	*General and other special*	*Change in annual percent*	*Psychiatric*	*Change in annual percent*	*Tuberculosis*	*Change in annual percent*
1981	77.9	+0.2	76.4	+0.4	86.0	+0.6	66.5	−0.5
1980	77.7	+1.6	76.0	+1.5	85.4	+2.1	67.0	+5.2
1979	76.1	+0.6	74.5	+0.3	83.3	+2.0	61.8	+1.9
1978	75.5	−0.3	74.2	−0.2	81.3	+0.1	59.9	−0.5
1977	75.8	−0.2	74.4	−0.6	81.2	+1.5	60.4	+2.6
1976	76.0	−0.7	75.0	−0.5	79.7	−1.2	57.8	+0.1
1975	76.7	−0.5	75.5	−0.5	80.9	+0.4	57.7	−5.5
1974	77.2	−0.3	76.0	+0.1	80.5	−1.0	63.2	+1.3
1973	77.5	−0.5	75.9	+(1)	81.5	−1.6	61.9	+0.7
1972	78.0	−1.5	75.9	−1.7	83.1	−0.9	61.2	+0.5
Change in annual percent 1972-1981	−0.1		+0.5		+2.9		+5.3	

[1] Less than 0.1 percent.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-13. Hospital Admissions, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	*Admissions*							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1981	39,168,832	+0.7	38,534,353	+0.7	626,310	−1.6	8,169	+ 4.5
1980	38,892,316	+2.9	38,248,295	+2.9	636,206	−0.1	7,815	− 6.3
1979	37,802,126	+1.5	37,157,156	+1.6	636,626	−2.4	8,344	−24.2
1978	37,243,182	+0.5	36,579,611	+0.5	652,564	−1.3	11,007	−11.8
1977	37,059,782	+0.8	36,386,363	+0.8	660,946	−1.3	12,473	+ 5.5
1976	36,775,770	+1.7	36,094,590	+1.8	669,357	−1.4	11,823	−30.0
1975	36,156,516	+1.8	35,460,769	+1.9	678,849	+1.4	16,898	−20.3
1974	35,506,190	+3.4	34,815,483	+3.4	669,499	+1.3	21,208	−18.0
1973	34,352,149	+3.3	33,665,669	+3.3	660,604	+0.2	25,876	− 8.1
1972	33,264,898	+1.8	32,577,689	+2.0	659,037	−4.4	28,172	−17.3
Percent change 1972-1981	+17.7		+18.3		−5.0		−71.0	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-14. Average Daily Census, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	Average daily census							
	Total	Yearly percent change	General and other special	Yearly percent change	Psychiatric	Yearly percent change	Tuberculosis	Yearly percent change
1981	1,060,934	+0.1	868,725	+1.4	191,178	− 5.5	1,031	+ 0.3
1980	1,059,723	+1.6	856,492	+2.4	202,203	− 1.6	1,028	−22.4
1979	1,043,450	+0.1	836,634	+0.7	205,492	− 2.0	1,324	−20.6
1978	1,041,936	−2.3	830,486	−0.2	209,782	− 9.4	1,668	−16.6
1977	1,065,946	−2.2	832,333	−0.4	231,612	− 8.0	2,001	− 3.6
1976	1,089,671	−3.1	835,923	+0.4	251,673	−12.9	2,075	−38.5
1975	1,124,877	−3.6	832.399	+0.3	289,102	−13.0	3,376	−34.6
1974	1,167,353	−1.8	830,035	+2.0	332,156	− 9.9	5,162	−20.3
1973	1,189,049	−1.6	813,817	+2.4	368,759	− 9.3	6,473	−17.2
1972	1,208,863	−2.3	794,522	−0.8	406,520	− 4.4	7,821	−27.5
Percent change 1972-1981	−12.2		+9.3		−53.0		−86.8	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-15. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1981[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	Total population		Number of hospital episodes							
			None		One		Two		Three or more	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[2]	**225,048**	**100.0**	**202,058**	**89.8**	**18,608**	**8.3**	**3,252**	**1.4**	**1,130**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	58,883	100.0	55,888	94.9	2,593	4.4	286	0.5	115	0.2
17-24	33,066	100.0	29,556	89.4	3,067	9.3	320	1.0	122	0.4
25-34	37,779	100.0	33,365	88.3	3,748	9.9	517	1.4	149	0.4
35-44	26,292	100.0	23,965	91.1	1,911	7.3	343	1.3	72	0.3
45-64	44,179	100.0	38,917	88.1	4,035	9.1	913	2.1	314	0.7
65 and over	24,849	100.0	20,366	82.0	3,254	13.1	872	3.5	357	1.4
Male	**108,567**	**100.0**	**99,634**	**91.8**	**7,132**	**6.6**	**1,323**	**1.2**	**479**	**0.4**
Under 17 years	30,070	100.0	28,436	94.6	1,439	4.8	150	0.5	45	0.1
17-24	16,192	100.0	15,269	94.3	804	5.0	91	0.6	(3)	(3)
25-34	18,429	100.0	17,358	94.2	933	5.1	115	0.6	(3)	(3)
35-44	12,759	100.0	11,917	93.4	673	5.3	139	1.1	(3)	(3)
45-64	20,948	100.0	18,432	88.0	1,908	9.1	409	2.0	199	0.9
65 and over	10,169	100.0	8,222	80.9	1,375	13.5	418	4.1	154	1.5
Female	**116,481**	**100.0**	**102,424**	**87.9**	**11,476**	**9.9**	**1,929**	**1.7**	**651**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,813	100.0	27,452	95.3	1,154	4.0	136	0.5	71	0.2
17-24	16,873	100.0	14,287	84.7	2,263	13.4	229	1.4	95	0.6
25-34	19,351	100.0	16,008	82.7	2,815	14.5	402	2.1	126	0.7
35-44	13,533	100.0	12,048	89.0	1,238	9.1	204	1.5	42	0.3
45-64	23,231	100.0	20,484	88.2	2,127	9.2	504	2.2	115	0.5
65 and over	14,680	100.0	12,144	82.7	1,879	12.8	454	3.1	203	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1981.
[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.
[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 26.

Table 5-1-16. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1980[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	Total population		Number of hospital episodes							
			None		One		Two		Three or more	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[2]	**217,923**	**100.0**	**195,241**	**89.6**	**18,455**	**8.5**	**3,101**	**1.4**	**1,126**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	57,774	100.0	54,782	94.8	2,589	4.5	316	0.5	86	0.1
17-24	32,157	100.0	28,625	89.0	3,083	9.6	349	1.1	100	0.3
25-34	35,249	100.0	30,950	87.8	3,669	10.4	474	1.3	157	0.4
35-44	25,315	100.0	22,877	90.4	1,962	7.8	369	1.5	107	0.4
45-64	43,536	100.0	38,489	88.4	3,921	9.0	791	1.8	335	0.8
65 and over	23,891	100.0	19,517	81.7	3,232	13.5	803	3.4	340	1.4
Male	**105,145**	**100.0**	**96,130**	**91.4**	**7,238**	**6.9**	**1,276**	**1.2**	**501**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	29,480	100.0	27,827	94.4	1,445	4.9	165	0.6	44	0.1
17-24	15,690	100.0	14,696	93.7	852	5.4	110	0.7	(3)	(3)
25-34	17,141	100.0	16,059	93.7	910	5.3	121	0.7	50	0.3
35-44	12,175	100.0	11,231	92.2	744	6.1	141	1.2	59	0.5
45-64	20,820	100.0	18,396	88.4	1,902	9.1	366	1.8	155	0.7
65 and over	9,839	100.0	7,921	80.5	1,384	14.1	373	3.8	161	1.6
Female	**112,778**	**100.0**	**99,111**	**87.9**	**11,217**	**9.9**	**1,825**	**1.6**	**625**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,294	100.0	26,956	95.3	1,144	4.0	152	0.5	42	0.1
17-24	16,467	100.0	13,930	84.6	2,231	13.5	238	1.4	68	0.4
25-34	18,109	100.0	14,891	82.2	2,758	15.2	352	1.9	107	0.6
35-44	13,140	100.0	11,646	88.6	1,217	9.3	228	1.7	48	0.4
45-64	22,716	100.0	20,093	88.5	2,019	8.9	424	1.9	179	0.8
65 and over	14,053	100.0	11,596	82.5	1,847	13.1	430	3.1	180	1.3

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 26.

Table 5-1-17. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1979[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	Total population		Number of hospital episodes							
			None		One		Two		Three or more	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[2]	**215,723**	**100.0**	**193,522**	**89.7**	**18,251**	**8.5**	**2,831**	**1.3**	**1,119**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	58,250	100.0	55,253	94.9	2,653	4.6	247	0.4	96	0.2
17-24	32,003	100.0	28,522	89.1	3,052	9.5	324	1.0	106	0.3
25-34	34,051	100.0	29,908	87.8	3,513	10.3	492	1.4	137	0.4
35-44	24,618	100.0	22,221	90.3	1,978	8.0	302	1.2	117	0.5
45-64	43,457	100.0	38,528	88.7	3,815	8.8	755	1.7	360	0.8
65 and over	23,343	100.0	19,089	81.8	3,240	13.9	710	3.0	303	1.3
Male	**104,097**	**100.0**	**95,343**	**91.6**	**7,117**	**6.8**	**1,172**	**1.1**	**464**	**0.4**
Under 17 years	29,714	100.0	28,020	94.3	1,494	5.0	147	0.5	53	0.2
17-24	15,603	100.0	14,615	93.7	859	5.5	94	0.6	(3)	(3)
25-34	16,552	100.0	15,525	93.8	852	5.1	140	0.8	(3)	(3)
35-44	11,838	100.0	11,003	92.9	692	5.8	97	0.8	45	0.4
45-64	20,773	100.0	18,379	88.5	1,845	8.9	365	1.8	185	0.9
65 and over	9,617	100.0	7,800	81.1	1,375	14.3	329	3.4	113	1.2
Female	**111,626**	**100.0**	**98,179**	**88.0**	**11,134**	**10.0**	**1,659**	**1.5**	**655**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,537	100.0	27,233	95.4	1,160	4.1	100	0.4	43	0.2
17-24	16,400	100.0	13,907	84.8	2,192	13.4	231	1.4	71	0.4
25-34	17,499	100.0	14,383	82.2	2,661	15.2	352	2.0	103	0.6
35-44	12,781	100.0	11,218	87.8	1,286	10.1	205	1.6	71	0.6
45-64	22,684	100.0	20,149	88.8	1,970	8.7	390	1.7	175	0.8
65 and over	13,726	100.0	11,289	82.2	1,865	13.6	382	2.8	191	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 28.

Table 5-1-18. Number of Osteopathic Hospitals by State, 1980-1981

State	*1981*		*1980*	
	Hospitals	*Beds*	*Hospitals*	*Beds*
Total	**198**	**25,082**	**199**	**24,765**
Arizona	6	686	5	637
California	9	830	10	932
Colorado	4	401	4	365
Delaware	1	97	1	97
Florida	17	2,444	17	2,439
Georgia	1	192	1	181
Illinois	2	456	3	467
Indiana	3	262	3	247
Iowa	3	413	3	413
Kansas	2	162	2	164
Maine	3	330	3	297
Massachusetts	1	80	1	80
Michigan	32	5,030	32	5,127
Minnesota	...	...	1	13
Missouri	22	2,374	22	2,287
New Jersey	7	1,186	7	1,147
New Mexico	2	135	1	112
New York	3	581	3	470
Ohio	16	3,061	15	2,905
Oklahoma	5	707	6	709
Oregon	3	147	4	164
Pennsylvania	17	2,573	17	2,595
Rhode Island	1	79	1	77
South Dakota	1	37	1	37
Tennessee	2	72	1	25
Texas	26	2,085	26	2,113
Washington	4	190	4	193
West Virginia	2	59	2	59
Wisconsin	3	413	3	413

SOURCE: American Osteopathic Hospital Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 5-1-19. Number of Nursing Homes, Beds, and Ratio of Beds per 1,000 Population, 1978

State	*Nursing homes*	*Beds*	*Beds per 1,000 population 65 years and over*
United States, total	**18,722**	**1,348,794**	**56.1**
Alabama	204	19,246	47.1
Alaska	12	1,108	110.8
Arizona	84	6,823	25.2
Arkansas	179	16,561	56.7
California[1]	3,500	138,219	61.5
Colorado	190	19,228	82.9
Connecticut	286	20,189	58.0
Delaware	27	2,484	45.2
District of Columbia[1]	70	2,873	39.9
Florida	346	34,422	22.6
Georgia	278	29,768	62.9
Hawaii	148	3,315	49.5
Idaho	48	4,381	50.4
Illinois	557	61,487	51.1
Indiana	476	41,010	73.1
Iowa	488	33,910	89.9
Kansas	283	19,842	66.8
Kentucky	237	17,551	45.4
Louisiana	133	13,885	37.5
Maine	353	10,733	80.7
Maryland	183	19,322	52.2
Massachusetts	829	51,175	73.1
Michigan	563	60,238	69.4
Minnesota	495	44,350	96.0
Mississippi	96	10,162	37.6
Missouri	824	40,588	64.7
Montana	67	4,320	53.3
Nebraska	214	16,586	82.1
Nevada	29	1,686	30.1
New Hampshire	96	6,583	68.6
New Jersey	487	37,528	45.5
New Mexico	43	2,640	25.4
New York[1]	1,027	104,523	49.9
North Carolina[1]	722	24,614	44.7
North Dakota	79	5,080	65.1
Ohio	669	52,007	46.3
Oklahoma	222	17,223	48.4
Oregon	184	11,663	40.9
Pennsylvania	609	79,888	54.7
Rhode Island	112	7,981	66.0
South Carolina	161	9,427	36.5
South Dakota	138	8,647	97.2
Tennessee	245	18,461	38.6
Texas	966	92,574	73.2
Utah	72	4,386	43.0
Vermont	214	4,981	90.6
Virginia	330	21,008	44.9
Washington	504	34,909	87.1
West Virginia	125	6,089	27.4
Wisconsin	490	51,138	93.8
Wyoming	28	1,982	55.1

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Chapter 5, Section 2

OTHER HEALTH PERSONNEL

The National Center for Health Statistics estimated there were 449,500 professionally active physicians in the United States and outlying U.S. areas in 1980, representing a gain of 3.7 percent between 1979 and 1980. Of this group of physicians, 432,400 were doctors of medicine (M.D.'s) and 17,100 were doctors of osteopathy (D.O.'s). The 1979-1980 growth in the number of active M.D.'s was larger than their counterparts in osteopathy, 3.8 percent versus 1.4 percent, respectively. There were 20.2 active physicians per 10,000 population in 1980. The NCHS projected that by the year 2000 there would be 704,700 active physicians, an increase of more than 56 percent over the 1980 estimate.

The American Medical Association reported 467,679 M.D.'s, active and inactive, were in the United States and U.S. outlying territories in 1980. The increase of 6.9 percent over 1978 figures represented 30,193 additional M.D.'s. Over 94 percent of all M.D.'s were civilian (nonfederal), the majority of whom were established in direct patient care practices. A full three-quarters of those 361,915 M.D.'s in patient care had office-based practices, while 25 percent were in hospital settings. Federally employed M.D.'s numbered 17,787. About 82.1 percent of the M.D.'s in federal services were involved in patient care. These federal M.D.'s were primarily engaged in hospital-based practice. The AMA provided more detailed information on the 414,916 M.D.'s who could be located for the survey and who were professionally active in the United States and its possessions. This count, then, specifically excludes those 25,744 who are inactive, the 6,390 whose address is unknown, and the 20,629 for whom information was not available.

While the preponderance of all active M.D.'s are in specialty practices, this category showed a slight increase in proportion to those in general and family practice when contrasted with 1978 information. For 1980, those M.D.'s reporting specialty practice comprised 85.5 percent of the total active physicians, while in 1978 the same group accounted for 85.0 percent. Among the M.D.'s in specialty practices, the medical areas accounted for the largest group (35.4 percent), followed by surgical specialties (31.2 percent), and psychiatry and neurology (10.3 percent), with other specialties accounting for 23.1 percent.

The 1980 data from the Division of Health Professions Analysis showed an estimated 80.4 percent of the 17,670 active osteopathic doctors were involved in patient care. Of those involved in patient care, an estimated 86.1 percent were in office-based practices.

Data from the 1981 Health Interview Survey indicated the average number of physician visits to be 4.6 per year. While the number of visits increased by 2,524,000 over 1980, the average number of visits per person actually declined by two-tenths. There was a direct correspondence between the average number of physician visits and age of the patient with those in the higher age brackets recording more visits. The proportion of visits between women and men in all age brackets remained relatively stable for the three years ending in 1981, with women reporting 5.2 visits versus 4.0 visits for men.

The Division of Health Professions Analysis also reported there were 126,240 active dentists in the United States in 1980, of whom 121,240 were engaged in civilian dentistry. The total number of active dentists increased 23.5 percent, and the number of civilian dentists increased 26.7 percent since 1970. There were 54.7 active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilian population. State-by-state comparisons indicate the number of dentists per 100,000 civilian population ranged from 33 in Mississippi to 83 in the District of Columbia. The data show that in 1980 and 1981 dental visits averaged 1.7 times per person nationally.

Table 5-2-1. Estimates and Projections of Active Physicians (M.D.'s and D.O.'s) in Relation to Population, United States and Outlying Areas, Selected Years, 1950-2000

Year	Number of physicians			Active physicians per 10,000 population
	Total	*M.D.'s*	*D.O.'s*	
Projections				
2000	704,700	665,700	39,000	27.1
1990	591,200	563,300	27,900	24.3
1985	523,900	502,000	21,900	22.5
Estimates				
1980	449,500	432,400	17,100	20.2
1979	433,550	416,680	16,870	19.3
1978	419,520	403,420	16,100	18.8
1977	395,200	380,200	15,000	17.9
1976	390,600	376,100	14,500	17.9
1975	378,600	364,500	14,100	17.4
1974	362,500	348,900	13,600	16.8
1973	350,100	337,000	13,100	16.4
1972	345,000	332,400	12,600	16.3
1971	334,100	322,000	12,100	15.9
1970	323,200	311,200	12,000	15.5
1960	259,500	247,300	12,200	14.2
1950	219,900	209,000	10,900	14.2

NOTE: Population for selected years 1950-1980 includes residents in the 50 states, District of Columbia, civilians in Puerto Rico and other U.S. outlying areas; U.S. citizens in foreign countries; and the Armed Forces in the United States and abroad. For years 1985 and 1990, the Series II projections of the total population from the U.S. Bureau of the Census were used. Estimation and projection methods of the Bureau of Health Professions were used. The numbers of M.D.'s differ from the American Medical Association figures because a variant proportion of the physicians not classified by specialty is allocated into the totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Health United States 1981*, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1232, 1981, p. 177; and previous years.

Table 5-2-2. Distribution of Active Nonfederal Physicians (M.D.'s),[1] Providing Patient Care, by Type of Practice, 1980

State or territory	M.D.'s providing patient care			
			Hospital-based practice	
	Total	Office-based practice	Residents[2]	Full-time physician staff
Total	**361,915**	**271,268**	**59,615**	**31,032**
United States, total	358,470	269,001	59,127	30,342
Alabama	4,356	3,396	727	233
Alaska	425	394	9	22
Arizona	4,290	3,288	711	291
Arkansas	2,532	2,017	375	140
California	47,531	37,716	6,759	3,056
Colorado	5,002	3,833	817	352
Connecticut	6,557	4,708	1,156	693
Delaware	834	653	90	91
District of Columbia	2,701	1,795	711	195
Florida	15,486	12,777	1,441	1,268
Georgia	6,865	5,415	957	493
Hawaii	1,684	1,325	245	114
Idaho	943	851	32	60
Illinois	18,038	13,070	3,177	1,791
Indiana	6,283	5,022	824	437
Iowa	3,272	2,517	591	164
Kansas	3,259	2,432	577	250
Kentucky	4,303	3,396	634	273
Louisiana	5,717	4,167	1,108	442
Maine	1,542	1,235	150	157
Maryland	8,842	6,256	1,672	914
Massachusetts	12,731	8,583	2,695	1,453
Michigan	12,781	9,026	2,613	1,142
Minnesota	6,863	4,897	1,533	433
Mississippi	2,472	2,013	299	160
Missouri	6,741	4,902	1,255	584
Montana	969	914	5	50
Nebraska	2,054	1,573	387	94
Nevada	989	889	39	61
New Hampshire	1,339	1,085	138	116
New Jersey	11,963	8,982	1,536	1,445
New Mexico	1,709	1,338	260	111
New York	38,451	25,903	7,586	4,962
North Carolina	7,662	5,691	1,484	487
North Dakota	817	683	89	45
Ohio	15,277	11,276	2,676	1,325
Oklahoma	3,453	2,689	525	239
Oregon	4,245	3,464	536	245
Pennsylvania	19,306	13,674	3,545	2,087
Rhode Island	1,738	1,231	301	206
South Carolina	3,593	2,761	580	252
South Dakota	711	587	83	41
Tennessee	6,246	4,760	1,078	408
Texas	18,902	14,751	3,020	1,131
Utah	2,117	1,645	348	124
Vermont	956	691	191	74
Virginia	7,877	6,068	1,282	527
Washington	6,516	5,342	831	343
West Virginia	2,310	1,731	318	261
Wisconsin	6,730	5,163	1,105	462
Wyoming	490	426	26	38
Outlying areas, total	**3,445**	**2,267**	**488**	**690**
Canal Zone	9	3	2	4
Pacific Islands	78	62	2	14
Puerto Rico	3,289	2,155	483	651
Virgin Islands	69	47	1	21

---

[1] Excludes 35,214 nonfederal M.D.'s in other professional activities, 25,744 in inactive status, 6,390 with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA, and 20,629 unclassified.

[2] Effective in 1975, includes interns.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-3. Physicians (M.D.'s)[1] by Type of Practice, Selected Years, 1976-1980

Type of practice	*1980*	*1978*	*1976*
Total	**467,679**	**437,486**	**409,446**
Nonfederal	**443,502**	**407,953**	**373,111**
Patient care	361,915	325,783	294,730
Office-based practice	271,268	238,943	214,710
General and family practice	47,772	45,148	46,036
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	223,496	193,795	168,674
Hospital-based practice	90,647	86,840	80,020
Training programs[3]	59,615	57,205	58,924
Full-time hospital staff	31,032	29,635	21,096
Other professional activity[4]	35,214	29,786	26,135
Inactive	25,744	26,831	22,117
Not classified[5]	20,629	25,553	30,129
Federal	**17,787**	**20,242**	**27,578**
Patient care	14,597	16,931	23,682
Office-based practice	732	923	1,823
General and family practice	248	260	592
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	484	663	1,231
Hospital-based practice	13,865	16,008	21,859
Training programs[3]	2,427	3,405	4,122
Full-time hospital staff	11,438	12,603	17,737
Other professional activity[4]	3,190	3,311	3,896
Address unknown	**6,390**	**9,291**	**8,757**

[1] Includes nonfederal physicians (M.D.'s) in 50 states, District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, and other U.S. outlying areas (American Samoa, Canal Zone, Guam, Pacific Islands, and Virgin Islands); those whose address is temporarily unknown to AMA; and federal physicians (M.D.'s) in the United States and abroad. Excludes nonfederal physicians with temporary foreign addresses.

[2] Includes physicians reporting other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.

[3] Includes interns and residents.

[4] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.

[5] Not classified as to type of practice and present employment.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, Chicago, 1981; and prior years of the Distribution of Physicians series, 1978 and 1976.

Table 5-2-4. Type of Practice and Primary Specialty of Active Physicians (M.D.'s), 1980

Primary specialty	Total active[1]	Type of practice			
		Office-based practice	Hospital-based practice		Other professional activity[2]
			Training programs	Full-time physician staff	
Total	**414,916**	**272,000**	**62,042**	**42,470**	**38,404**
General and family practice	**60,049**	**48,020**	**6,339**	**4,274**	**1,416**
Specialty practice	**354,867**	**223,980**	**55,703**	**38,196**	**36,988**
Medical specialties	**125,755**	**76,090**	**21,980**	**11,473**	**16,212**
Allergy	1,518	1,371	...	48	99
Cardiovascular diseases	9,823	6,729	...	1,030	2,064
Dermatology	5,660	4,378	631	347	304
Gastroenterology	4,046	2,737	...	349	960
Internal medicine	71,531	40,617	16,160	6,182	8,572
Pediatrics[3]	29,462	18,210	5,189	2,897	3,166
Pulmonary diseases	3,715	2,048	...	620	1,047
Surgical specialties	**110,778**	**81,931**	**17,405**	**7,150**	**4,292**
Colon and rectal surgery	719	657	12	30	20
General surgery	34,034	22,426	7,525	2,636	1,447
Neurological surgery	3,341	2,468	473	257	143
Obstetrics and gynecology	26,305	19,513	4,133	1,615	1,044
Ophthalmology	12,974	10,603	1,309	536	526
Orthopedic surgery	13,996	10,728	2,050	818	400
Otolaryngology	6,553	5,266	712	355	220
Plastic surgery	2,980	2,438	263	172	107
Thoracic surgery	2,133	1,604	165	207	157
Urology	7,743	6.228	763	524	228
Psychiatry and neurology	**36,437**	**21,218**	**4,359**	**6,317**	**4,543**
Child psychiatry	3,271	1,961	179	509	622
Neurology	5,685	3,253	898	625	909
Psychiatry	27,481	16,004	3,282	5,183	3,012
Other specialties[4]	**81,897**	**44,741**	**11,959**	**13,256**	**11,941**
Aerospace medicine	587	178	30	162	217
Anesthesiology	15,958	11,338	1,495	2,112	1,013
General preventive medicine	810	267	79	48	416
Occupational medicine	2,358	1,597	23	82	656
Pathology[5]	13,642	6,081	1,969	3,154	2,438
Physical medicine and rehabilitation	2,146	1,014	252	661	219
Public health	2,316	507	20	94	1,695
Radiology[6]	20,282	13,020	2,377	3,436	1,449

[1] Exludes 6,390 M.D.'s with addresses unknown and 20,629 unclassified M.D.'s.

[2] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.

[3] Includes pediatric allergy and pediatric cardiology.

[4] Includes other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.

[5] Includes forensic pathology.

[6] Includes diagnostic radiology and therapeutic radiology.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-5. Distribution of Nonfederal Physicians (M.D.'s) by Major Professional Activity, 1980

State or territory	Total nonfederal physicians	*Major professional activity*								
		Patient care								
			Office-based practice							
		Total providing patient care	*General practice*	*Medical specialties*	*Surgical specialties*	*Other specialties*	*Hospital-based practice*	*Other professional activity*	*Inactive*	*Not classified*
Total	**443,502**	**361,915**	**47,772**	**75,883**	**81,877**	**65,736**	**90,647**	**35,214**	**25,744**	**20,629**
United States, total	**439,301**	**358,470**	**47,265**	**75,260**	**81,280**	**65,196**	**89,469**	**34,937**	**25,609**	**20,285**
Alabama	5,039	4,356	642	861	1,178	715	960	331	183	169
Alaska	509	425	105	87	116	86	31	22	18	44
Arizona	5,535	4,290	607	862	1,027	792	1,002	350	721	174
Arkansas	2,939	2,532	640	397	572	408	515	168	167	72
California	58,368	47,531	6,131	10,685	10,658	10,242	9,815	4,259	4,286	2,292
Colorado	5,999	5,002	692	1,046	1,108	987	1,169	476	335	186
Connecticut	8,177	6,557	492	1,681	1,390	1,145	1,849	782	447	391
Delaware	1,001	834	106	181	205	161	181	62	52	53
District of Columbia	3,626	2,701	141	584	508	562	906	559	152	214
Florida	20,374	15,486	2,168	3,523	4,070	3,016	2,709	1,154	2,895	839
Georgia	8,060	6,865	877	1,415	1,886	1,237	1,450	514	332	349
Hawaii	2,020	1,684	205	388	402	330	359	131	135	70
Idaho	1,089	943	260	173	276	142	92	33	82	31
Illinois	21,740	18,038	2,396	3,704	3,754	3,216	4,968	1,638	855	1,209
Indiana	7,415	6,283	1,417	1,029	1,410	1,166	1,261	448	393	291
Iowa	3,847	3,272	765	477	731	544	755	272	190	113
Kansas	3,893	3,259	610	552	675	595	827	256	225	153
Kentucky	5,059	4,303	797	830	1,030	739	907	304	239	213
Louisiana	6,752	5,717	748	981	1,512	926	1,550	448	251	336
Maine	1,865	1,542	264	323	363	285	307	81	185	57
Maryland	11,745	8,842	713	2,023	1,904	1,616	2,586	1,611	535	757
Massachusetts	16,342	12,731	877	2,858	2,544	2,304	4,148	2,078	778	755
Michigan	15,347	12,781	1,353	2,575	2,884	2,214	3,755	1,183	721	662
Minnesota	8,150	6,863	1,285	1,304	1,237	1,071	1,966	641	432	214
Mississippi	2,797	2,472	547	416	668	382	459	99	133	93

Missouri	8,331	6,741	700	1,448	1,599	1,155	1,839	743	352	495
Montana	1,100	969	228	201	295	190	55	31	60	40
Nebraska	2,442	2,054	494	319	431	329	481	181	123	84
Nevada	1,171	989	181	199	270	239	100	64	74	44
New Hampshire	1,655	1,339	200	305	321	259	254	107	165	44
New Jersey	14,799	11,963	1,145	2,940	2,856	2,041	2,981	1,110	862	864
New Mexico	2,143	1,709	229	378	401	330	371	165	171	98
New York	49,105	38,451	2,985	8,838	7,563	6,517	12,548	4,962	2,297	3,395
North Carolina	9,354	7,662	1,095	1,572	1,874	1,150	1,971	925	480	287
North Dakota	919	817	179	165	187	152	134	37	35	30
Ohio	18,342	15,277	2,034	3,025	3,414	2,803	4,001	1,238	884	943
Oklahoma	4,031	3,453	576	667	822	624	764	244	181	153
Oregon	5,119	4,245	695	878	1,096	795	781	327	359	188
Pennsylvania	23,347	19,306	2,582	3,863	4,073	3,156	5,632	1,969	1,249	823
Rhode Island	2,102	1,738	137	444	399	251	507	164	114	86
South Carolina	4,362	3,593	708	616	903	534	832	262	233	274
South Dakota	809	711	186	123	169	109	124	33	43	22
Tennessee	7,460	6,246	849	1,249	1,603	1,059	1,486	527	291	396
Texas	22,571	18,902	2,997	3,661	4,580	3,513	4,151	1,671	1,040	958
Utah	2,492	2,117	289	409	518	429	472	195	119	61
Vermont	1,185	956	118	213	206	154	265	107	98	24
Virginia	9,682	7,877	1,077	1,659	1,864	1,468	1,809	695	528	582
Washington	7,921	6,516	1,177	1,280	1,500	1,385	1,174	576	540	289
West Virginia	2,745	2,310	345	436	591	359	579	166	135	134
Wisconsin	7,859	6,730	1,105	1,335	1,504	1,219	1,567	516	397	216
Wyoming	567	490	116	82	133	95	64	22	37	18
Outlying areas	**4,201**	**3,445**	**507**	**623**	**597**	**540**	**1,178**	**277**	**135**	**344**
Canal Zone	12	9	...	2	...	1	6	...	...	3
Pacific Islands	85	78	15	18	23	6	16	5	...	2
Puerto Rico	4,012	3,289	481	595	557	522	1,134	264	125	334
Virgin Islands	92	69	11	8	17	11	22	8	10	5

[1] Excludes 6,390 nonfederal physicians with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-6. Estimated Number and Percent of Active Osteopathic Physicians (D.O.'s) by Occupational Status, December 31, 1980

Occupational status	*Active osteopathic physicians*	
	Number	*Percent*
All active	**17,670**	**100.0**
Patient care	**14,210**	**80.4**
Office-based	12,230	69.2
Hospital-based	410	2.3
Government institutions	1,220	6.9
Academic and religious institutions	350	2.0
Advanced training	**2,010**	**11.4**
Interns	810	4.6
Residents	880	5.0
Other	320	1.8
Not in patient care or in training	**1,450**	**8.2**

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, June 1981, p. 36.

Table 5-2-7. Estimated Number of Physician Visits and Estimated Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1980 and 1981[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Year and age	*Total*		*Male*		*Female*	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
1981						
Total[2]	**1,038,616**	**4.6**	**429,303**	**4.0**	**609,313**	**5.2**
Under 17 years	243,737	4.1	127,864	4.3	115,873	4.0
17-24	132,477	4.0	42,000	2.6	90,477	5.4
25-44	280,008	4.4	99,157	3.2	180,851	5.5
45-64	224,618	5.1	99,431	4.7	125,187	5.4
65-74	98,386	6.3	40,072	5.9	58,314	6.6
75 years and over	59,390	6.4	20,779	6.1	38,611	6.6
1980						
Total[2]	**1,036,092**	**4.8**	**425,624**	**4.0**	**610,467**	**5.4**
Under 17 years	253,218	4.4	132,326	4.5	120,893	4.3
17-24	129,678	4.0	43,970	2.8	85,707	5.2
25-44	279,469	4.6	99,668	3.4	179,802	5.8
45-64	220,376	5.1	91,357	4.4	129,019	5.7
65-74	97,053	6.4	36,727	5.5	60,326	7.0
75 years and over	56,297	6.5	21,577	6.7	34,721	6.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980 and 1981.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 30; and *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 30.

Table 5-2-8. Total Number of Physician Visits and Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1979[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Age	*Total*		*Male*		*Female*	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
Total[2]	**1,021,986**	**4.7**	**421,832**	**4.1**	**600,154**	**5.4**
Under 17 years	241,153	4.1	124,579	4.2	116,573	4.1
17-24	138,600	4.3	49,810	3.2	88,790	5.4
25-44	266,735	4.5	93,188	3.3	173,548	5.7
45-64	227,292	5.2	97,555	4.7	129,737	5.7
65-74	92,601	6.2	37,823	5.8	54,778	6.5
75 and over	55,606	6.6	18,878	6.0	36,728	6.9

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 32.

Table 5-2-9. Estimated Active Dentists in Relation to Population, Selected Years, 1950-1980[1]

Year	*Total population (in thousands)*	*Active dentists*[2]	*Active dentists per 100,000 population*
1980	223,870	126,240	56.4
1979	221,195	123,500	55.8
1978	219,484	120,620	55.0
1977	217,739	117,890	54.1
1976	216,022	115,000	53.2
1970	206,076	102,220	49.6
1960	182,287	90,120	49.4
1950	153,622	79,190	51.5
Year	*Resident civilian population (in thousands)*	*Active civilian dentists*[3]	*Active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilians*
1980	221,725	121,240	54.7
1979	219,100	118,330	54.0
1978	217,389	115,450	53.1
1977	215,620	112,720	52.0
1976	213,889	110,000	51.4
1970	203,109	95,680	47.1
1960	179,742	84,500	47.0
1950	151,238	75,310	49.8

[1] All data as of December 31.

[2] Includes dentists in federal service.

[3] Includes dentists in the Veterans Administration and U.S. Public Health Service.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, June 1981, p. 39.

Table 5-2-10. Estimated Number of Active Civilian Dentists and Ratio per 100,000 Civilian Population, December 31, 1980

Geographic area	*Active civilian dentists*	*Active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilian population*
United States	**121,240**	**54.7**
New England	**8,171**	**65.1**
Connecticut	2,290	73.1
Maine	505	45.4
Massachusetts	4,079	68.2
New Hampshire	482	55.5
Rhode Island	522	54.4
Vermont	293	59.4
Middle Atlantic	**24,365**	**65.3**
New Jersey	4,860	64.9
New York	12,841	71.6
Pennsylvania	6,664	55.9
East North Central	**21,856**	**52.7**
Illinois	6,214	55.2
Indiana	2,370	44.0
Michigan	5,085	54.7
Ohio	5,337	49.6
Wisconsin	2,850	59.8
West North Central	**9,180**	**54.0**
Iowa	1,497	51.6
Kansas	1,095	47.6
Minnesota	2,588	64.1
Missouri	2,404	49.6
Nebraska	985	61.9
North Dakota	302	48.9
South Dakota	309	45.0
South Atlantic	**16,634**	**46.0**
Delaware	261	43.7
District of Columbia	562	82.8
Florida	4,578	48.0
Georgia	2,142	40.7
Maryland	2,500	57.8
North Carolina	2,203	38.6
South Carolina	1,086	36.6
Virginia	2,549	49.0
West Virginia	753	40.7
East South Central	**5,914**	**42.1**
Alabama	1,380	36.7
Kentucky	1,584	44.9
Mississippi	786	32.6
Tennessee	2,164	49.7
West South Central	**9,547**	**43.3**
Arkansas	793	35.7
Louisiana	1,669	42.7
Oklahoma	1,237	43.7
Texas	5,848	44.7
Mountain	**5,952**	**56.0**
Arizona	1,212	47.5
Colorado	1,743	62.5
Idaho	476	53.5
Montana	467	59.3
Nevada	353	54.0
New Mexico	558	45.1
Utah	917	69.5
Wyoming	226	55.8
Pacific	**19,621**	**66.5**
Alaska	214	54.9
California	14,346	64.7
Hawaii	599	67.6
Oregon	1,779	72.9
Washington	2,683	74.2

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, June 1981, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, p. 40.

Table 5-2-11. Estimated Number of Dental Visits and Estimated Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1980 and 1981[1] (number of visits in thousands)

	Total		*Male*		*Female*	
Year and age	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
1981						
Total[2]	**380,305**	**1.7**	**167,879**	**1.5**	**212,426**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	96,201	1.6	46,593	1.5	49,608	1.7
17-24	53,831	1.6	22,824	1.4	31,008	1.8
25-44	112,915	1.8	46,295	1.5	66,620	2.0
45-64	80,862	1.8	38,140	1.8	42,722	1.8
65 years and over	36,494	1.5	14,026	1.4	22,468	1.5
1980						
Total[2]	**364,384**	**1.7**	**157,793**	**1.5**	**206,591**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	97,258	1.7	44,690	1.5	52,568	1.9
17-24	51,455	1.6	18,406	1.2	33,049	2.0
25-44	105,018	1.7	46,741	1.6	58,277	1.9
45-64	78,155	1.8	34,705	1.7	43,449	1.9
65 years and over	32,498	1.4	13,250	1.3	19,248	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980 and 1981.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 28; and *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 28.

Table 5-2-12. Total Number of Dental Visits and Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1979[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Age	*Total*		*Male*		*Female*	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
Total[2]	**366,270**	**1.7**	**161,811**	**1.6**	**204,459**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	93,893	1.6	44,532	1.5	49,360	1.7
17-24	51,863	1.6	20,809	1.3	31,054	1.9
25-44	104,487	1.8	45,608	1.6	58,879	1.9
45-64	83,004	1.9	38,391	1.8	44,612	2.0
65 and over	33,024	1.4	12,471	1.3	20,553	1.5

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 30.

Table 5-2-13. Estimated Number of Physician and Dental Visits Per 1,000 Population by Selected Patient Characteristics in the United States, 1979

Characteristics	Visits per 1,000 population	
	Physician visits	*Dental visits*
Total[1,2,3]	**4,699.8**	**1,696.3**
Age		
Under 17 years	4,140.0	1,611.9
17-44 years	4,470.3	1,724.3
45-64 years	5,230.3	1,910.0
65 years and over	6,349.1	1,414.7
Sex[1]		
Male	4,114.6	1,556.1
Female	5,236.0	1,829.1
Race[1]		
White	4,764.3	1,797.7
Black	4,538.0	1,036.6
Family income[1]		
Less than $7,000	5,358.2	1,260.9
$7,000-9,999	5,139.7	1,235.3
$10,000-14,999	4,582.1	1,323.0
$15,000-24,999	4,624.6	1,850.9
$25,000 or more	4,658.3	2,356.6
Geographic region[1]		
Northeast	4,982.1	2,067.9
North Central	4,502.2	1,603.3
South	4,494.4	1,443.3
West	5,036.8	1,846.9
Location of residence[1]		
Within SMSA	4,867.0	1,868.6
Outside SMSA	4,336.2	1,326.9

[1] Age adjusted by the direct method to the 1970 civilian noninstitutionalized population, using 4 age intervals.

[2] Includes all other races not shown separately.

[3] Includes unknown family income.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, National Center for Health Services Research, *Health United States 1981,* DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1232, December 1981, pp. 157 and 161.

Chapter 5, Section 3

EXPENDITURES FOR HEALTH CARE

According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics, the annual average Consumer Price Index increased 10.4 percent between 1980 and 1981. Transportation costs exceeded gains in all other items in the CPI, rising 12.1 percent from 1980 to 1981. Housing costs increased 11.5 percent; medical care increased 10.8 percent; and food and beverages increased 7.8 percent.

Within the medical care component of the CPI, hospital room charges showed the sharpest increase between 1980 and 1981. The increase in room costs was recorded at 14.8 percent. The next largest gain was an increase of 11.4 percent for prescription drugs, followed by an 11.0 percent increase in physician services, and a 9.6 percent increase in dental services.

Estimated national expenditures for health in 1981 totaled $286.6 billion, amounting to 9.8 percent of the nation's gross national product. The proportion of the GNP expended for health care has generally been increasing over the decade. Hospital care costs were the largest categorical component of total health expenditures, followed by physican service charges, 41.2 percent and 19.1 percent, respectively.

Americans were spending more on health care in 1981 than they were the previous year, even when the per capita expenditures were adjusted for general price changes. In 1981, the per capita health expenditure was $1,225. Adjusted for aggregate changes in prices for medical care, this figure represents a 3.2 percent gain over the previous year. Information supplied by the Department of Health and Human Services on the amount spent on health care by the sources of funds indicated that in 1981, 57.3 percent of the $286.6 billion expenditures for personal health care was paid from private sources. Approximately 29.2 percent was provided by federal sources, and 13.5 percent was from state and local governments.

The number of persons holding various types of health insurance protection has generally increased for all categories in 1980. The exception to this trend is for short-time disability income protection. The category showing the fastest rate of growth is dental insurance. Despite the increase in the number of persons covered by private health insurance, the proportional expense absorbed by each source of funds, i.e. federal, state, and local government, patient direct, and private health insurers, has remained relatively stable.

Table 5-3-1. Consumer Price Index[1] for All Items and Major Components, 1977-1981 (1967=100)

Item	*Annual averages*				
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
All items	**272.4**	**246.8**	**217.4**	**195.4**	**181.5**
Food and beverages	267.3	248.0	228.5	206.3	188.0
Housing[2]	293.5	263.3	227.6	202.8	186.5
Apparel and upkeep	186.9	178.4	166.6	159.6	154.2
Transportation	280.0	249.7	212.0	185.5	177.2
Medical care	294.5	265.9	239.7	219.4	202.4
Entertainment	221.4	205.3	188.5	176.6	167.7
Other goods and services[2,3]	235.7	214.5	196.7	183.3	172.2

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U), beginning in 1978.

[2] Index series underwent a change in definition effective with the 1978 revision. Therefore, these data differ from those previously published.

[3] Includes tobacco, personal care goods and services, and personal and educational expenses.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Statistical Abstract of the United States: 1981* (102nd edition), December 1981, p. 468; and U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1982*, pp. 80-81.

Table 5-3-2. Consumer Price Index[1] for Medical Care Items, 1977-1981 (1967=100)

Medical care items	*Annual averages*				
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
Total medical care	**294.5**	**265.9**	**239.7**	**219.4**	**202.4**
Prescription drugs	172.5	154.8	141.8	131.6	122.1
Physicians' services	299.0	269.3	243.6	223.1	206.0
Dental services	263.3	240.2	214.8	198.1	185.1
Hospital room	481.1	418.9	370.3	332.4	299.5

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U), beginning in 1978.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Statistical Abstract of the United States: 1981* (102nd edition), December 1981, p. 468; and U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1982*, p. 88.

Table 5-3-3. Estimated National Health Expenditures and Percent of Gross National Product, 1971-1981

Calendar year	*Gross national product (in billions)*	*National health expenditures (in billions)*	*Expenditure as a percent of gross national product*
1981[1]	$2,925.5	$286.6	9.8
1980	2,626.1	249.0	9.5
1979	2,413.9	215.0	8.9
1978	2,156.1	189.3	8.8
1977	1,918.0	169.2	8.8
1976	1,718.0	149.7	8.7
1975	1,549.2	132.7	8.6
1974	1,434.2	116.4	8.1
1973	1,326.4	103.2	7.8
1972	1,185.9	93.5	7.9
1971	1,077.6	83.3	7.7

[1] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-4. Estimated National Health Expenditures, by Type of Expenditure, 1979-1981 (in billions)

Type of expenditure	*1981*[1]	*1980*	*1979*
Total health expenditures[2]	**$286.6**	**$249.0**	**$215.0**
Health services and supplies	**273.5**	**237.1**	**204.5**
Personal health care	255.0	219.4	188.9
Hospital care	118.0	100.4	86.1
Physicians' services	54.8	46.8	40.2
Dentists' services	17.3	15.4	13.3
Other professional services	6.4	5.6	4.7
Drugs and medical sundries	21.4	19.3	17.2
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.7	5.1	4.6
Nursing home care	24.2	20.6	17.6
Other health services	7.2	6.0	5.1
Program administration and net cost of insurance	11.2	10.7	9.3
Government public health activities	7.3	7.0	6.2
Research and construction of medical facilities	**13.1**	**11.8**	**10.5**
Research[3]	5.7	5.3	4.8
Construction	7.5	6.5	5.7

[1] Provisional estimates.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Research and development expenditures of drug companies and other manufacturers and providers of medical equipment and supplies are excluded from "research expenditures," but are included in the expenditure class in which the product falls.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 21.

Table 5-3-5. Estimated National and Per Capita Health Expenditures, by Source of Funds, 1977-1981

Items and source of funds	*1981*[1]	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
National health expenditures (in billions)[2]	**$286.6**	**$249.0**	**$215.0**	**$189.3**	**$169.2**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	122.5	105.4	90.6	79.5	70.1
Federal expenditures	83.9	71.1	61.0	53.9	47.4
State and local expenditures	38.6	34.3	29.5	25.7	22.7
Private expenditures	164.1	143.6	124.4	109.8	99.1
Per capita health expenditures[2,3]	**$1,225**	**$1,075**	**$938**	**$836**	**$755**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	524	455	395	351	313
Federal expenditures	359	307	266	238	211
State and local expenditures	165	148	129	113	101
Private expenditures	701	620	543	485	442

[1] Provisional estimates.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Based on mid-year population estimates including outlying territories, armed forces, and federal employees overseas and their dependents.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-6. Annualized Percentage Changes and Percentage Distribution of National Health Expenditures, by Source of Funds, 1977-1981

Items and source of funds	*1981*[1]	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
Annualized percentage changes in national health expenditures	**15.1**	**15.8**	**13.5**	**11.9**	**13.1**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	16.2	16.4	13.9	13.4	11.4
Federal expenditures	18.0	16.5	13.3	13.6	11.4
State and local expenditures	12.5	16.2	15.0	13.1	11.5
Private expenditures	14.3	15.4	13.3	10.7	14.3
Percentage distribution of national health expenditures	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100..0**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	42.7	42.3	42.1	42.0	41.4
Federal expenditures	29.2	28.5	28.4	28.4	28.0
State and local expenditures	13.5	13.8	13.7	13.6	13.4
Private expenditures	57.3	57.7	57.9	58.0	58.6

[1] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-7. Estimated Personal Health Care Expenditures, by Type of Expenditure and Source of Funds, 1979-1981 (in billions)

Year and type of expenditure	Total[1]	Source of funds				
		Federal	State and local	Private		
				Patient direct	Health insurance	Other[2]
1981[3]						
Personal health care expenditures	**$255.0**	**$74.6**	**$28.3**	**$81.7**	**$66.8**	**$3.5**
Hospital care	118.0	48.7	15.4	12.8	39.4	1.7
Physicians' services	54.8	11.6	3.3	20.8	19.0	...
Dentists' services	17.3	.4	.3	12.3	4.3	...
Other professional services	6.4	1.1	.3	3.8	1.1	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	21.4	1.0	.9	17.1	2.4	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.7	.6	.1	4.7	.3	...
Nursing home care	24.2	7.5	6.1	10.3	.2	.1
Other health services	7.2	3.8	1.8	...	...	1.6
1980						
Personal health care expenditures	**219.4**	**62.7**	**24.5**	**72.1**	**57.0**	**3.1**
Hospital care	100.4	41.1	13.2	10.9	33.7	1.5
Physicians' services	46.8	9.5	3.0	17.8	16.5	...
Dentists' services	15.4	.3	.3	11.2	3.6	...
Other professional services	5.6	1.0	.4	3.3	.9	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	19.3	.8	.8	15.7	2.0	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.1	.5	.1	4.3	.3	...
Nursing home care	20.6	6.2	5.3	8.8	.2	.1
Other health services	6.0	3.2	1.4	...	...	1.4
1979						
Personal health care expenditures	**188.9**	**53.3**	**21.0**	**61.8**	**50.2**	**2.6**
Hospital care	86.1	34.8	11.5	8.5	30.1	1.2
Physicians' services	40.2	8.1	2.6	15.0	14.6	...
Dentists' services	13.3	.3	.2	9.9	2.9	...
Other professional services	4.7	.9	.3	2.8	.7	...
Drugs and medical sundries	17.2	.7	.7	14.2	1.6	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	4.6	.4	.1	4.0	.2	...
Nursing home care	17.6	5.5	4.4	7.4	.1	.1
Other health services	5.1	2.7	1.2	...	...	1.3

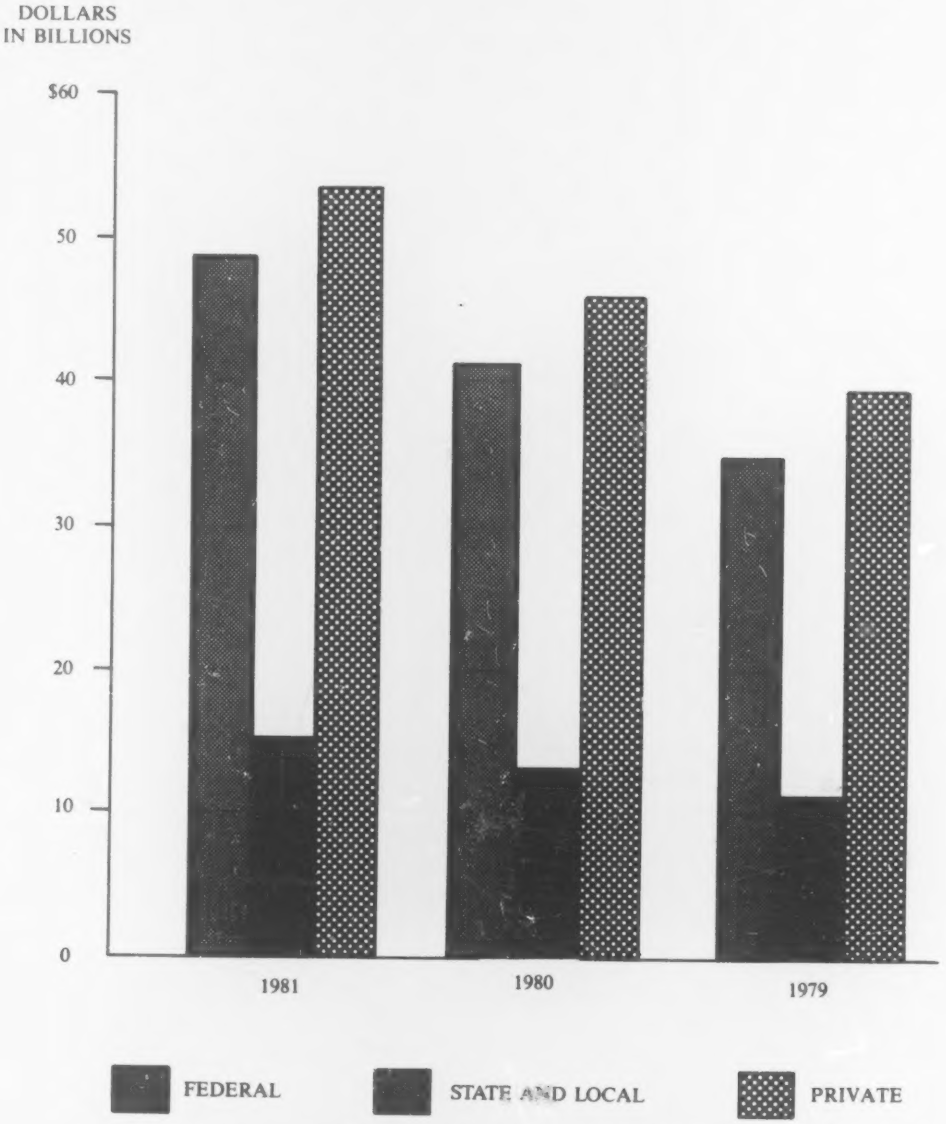
[1] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[2] Includes philanthropic organizations, industrial in-plant health services, and privately financed construction.

[3] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 22.

CHART 17. ESTIMATED HEALTH EXPENDITURES FOR HOSPITAL CARE BY YEAR AND SOURCE OF FUNDS, 1979, 1980, AND 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 5-3-8. Number of Persons with Health Insurance Protection, by Type of Coverage,[1] 1971-1980
(in thousands)

Year	Type of coverage[2]						
	Hospital expense	Surgical expense	Physicians' expense	Major medical expense	Disability income		Dental expense[3]
					Short-term	Long-term	
1980	186,146	175,441	166,821	154,223	65,400	21,093	[4]80,528
Under 65	171,596	164,743	156,639	(5)	(5)	21,093	(5)
65 and over	14,550	10,698	10,182	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1979	183,238	173,803	163,871	147,555	65,808	19,920	[4]70,171
Under 65	169,140	163,427	154,285	(5)	(5)	19,920	(5)
65 and over	14,098	10,376	9,586	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1978	181,464	172,499	164,145	141,538	68,307	19,100	[4]58,059
Under 65	166,819	162,239	154,621	(5)	(5)	19,100	(5)
65 and over	14,645	10,260	9,524	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1977	178,968	167,220	160,429	139,362	64,627	19,364	50,301
Under 65	165,051	156,050	149,997	(5)	(5)	19,364	(5)
65 and over	13,917	11,170	10,432	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1976	176,581	167,432	163,094	134,992	62,250	17,779	41,559
Under 65	164,027	156,852	152,867	(5)	(5)	17,779	(5)
65 and over	12,554	10,580	10,227	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1975	177,980	168,895	161,854	134,092	62,971	18,396	30,246
Under 65	165,357	158,518	152,157	(5)	62,971	18,396	(5)
65 and over	12,623	10,377	9,697	(5)	...	...	(5)
1974	173,140	166,434	158,170	131,438	65,282	17,799	27,855
Under 65	161,604	156,846	149,291	(5)	65,282	17,799	(5)
65 and over	11,536	9,588	8,879	(5)	...	...	(5)
1973	168,455	162,644	151,680	124,627	64,168	17,011	20,418
1972	164,098	154,687	140,873	113,837	61,548	14,538	16,853
1971	161,849	153,093	139,399	108,813	59,280	12,284	15,263

[1] For 1975 and later, data include the number of persons covered in Puerto Rico and other U.S. territories and possessions. The data refer to the net total of people protected, i.e. duplication among persons protected by more than one kind of insuring organization or more than one insurance company policy providing the same type of coverage has been eliminated.

[2] The "disability income" category represents coverage by insurance companies, formal paid sick leave plans, and coverage through employee organizations. All other categories represent coverage by insurance companies, Blue Cross, Blue Shield, medical society-approved plans, and other plans.

[3] Revised data for 1971 through 1979.

[4] Preliminary.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: Health Insurance Association of America, Public Relations Division, *Source Book of Health Insurance Data, 1981-1982*, p. 12, and previous years.

Chapter 5, Section 4

VITAL STATISTICS

An estimated 231,479,000 persons resided in the United States in July 1982, an estimated increase of 2.2 percent, or 4,974,175 persons, since the 1980 census. Including the armed forces overseas, the 1982 U.S. population totaled 231,990,000. The total population has increased approximately 10.5 percent in the past 10 years.

The July 1, 1981 estimates, which are the most current estimates at the time of publication, reveal the continuing trend for a larger proportion of the population to be in the 65 years of age and older group. In 1981, 11.4 percent of the total U.S. population was over 64 years of age. Only 4 years earlier, in 1977, 10.8 percent of the population was in that age bracket. The U.S. birth rate has also been climbing in recent years. In 1981, the birth rate was 15.9 births per thousand population, up 5.3 percent from 1977, and up 7.4 percent from 1973.

In 1981, there were an estimated 8.7 deaths per thousand population. Similar data for 1971 showed the death rate to be 9.3 per thousand population. The 10-year period shows a slightly declining death rate in the first half, with a relatively stable second half. Diseases of the heart continue to be the leading cause of death, with 38.2 percent of all deaths in 1981 attributable to heart diseases. There has been little variation in this rate over the past eight years. The proportion of persons dying from malignant neoplasms continued its growth in 1981, accounting for 21.3 percent of all deaths. As recently as 1973, malignant neoplasms were associated with 18.6 percent of all deaths. The next leading cause of death was cerebrovascular diseases, followed by accidents resulting in death.

Table 5-4-1. Estimates of U.S. Population, 1971-1982, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Year	*Total population*	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Resident population*[1]	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Civilian resident population*[2]	*Yearly percentage increase*
1982	231,990	0.9	231,479	0.9	229,805	0.9
1981	229,807	0.9	229,307	0.9	227,659	0.9
1980[3]	227,658	1.2	227,156	1.2	225,552	1.2
1979[4]	225,055	1.1	224,567	1.1	222,969	1.1
1978[4]	222,585	1.1	222,095	1.1	220,467	1.1
1977[4]	220,239	1.0	219,760	1.0	218,106	1.0
1976[4]	218,035	1.0	217,563	1.0	215,894	1.0
1975[4]	215,973	1.0	215,465	1.0	213,788	1.0
1974[4]	213,854	0.9	213,342	0.9	211,636	1.0
1973[4]	211,909	1.0	211,357	1.0	209,600	1.0
1972[4]	209,896	1.1	209,284	1.2	207,511	1.3
1971[4]	207,661	1.3	206,827	1.4	204,866	1.5

[1] Excludes armed forces overseas.

[2] Excludes armed forces in U.S. and overseas.

[3] Census count of resident population: April 1, 1980, 226,504,825.

[4] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, October 1982, Series P-25, No. 921.

Table 5-4-2. Estimated Resident Population[1] by State, as of July 1, 1981 (in thousands)

State	Resident population		
	1980[2]	*1981*[3]	*Percent change 1980-1981*[4]
United States, total[5]	**226,505**	**229,307**	**+1.2**
Alabama	3,890	3,917	+0.7
Alaska	400	412	+2.8
Arizona	2,718	2,794	+2.8
Arkansas	2,286	2,296	+0.4
California	23,669	24,196	+2.2
Colorado	2,889	2,965	+2.6
Connecticut	3,108	3,134	+0.8
Delaware	595	598	+0.5
District of Columbia	638	631	−1.1
Florida	9,740	10,183	+4.5
Georgia	5,464	5,574	+2.0
Hawaii	965	981	+1.6
Idaho	944	959	+1.6
Illinois	11,418	11,462	+0.4
Indiana	5,490	5,468	−0.4
Iowa	2,913	2,899	−0.5
Kansas	2,363	2,383	+0.8
Kentucky	3,661	3,662	+(6)
Louisiana	4,204	4,308	+2.5
Maine	1,125	1,133	+0.7
Maryland	4,216	4,263	+1.1
Massachusetts	5,737	5,773	+0.6
Michigan	9,258	9,204	−0.6
Minnesota	4,077	4,094	+0.4
Mississippi	2,521	2,531	+0.4
Missouri	4,917	4,941	+0.5
Montana	787	793	+0.7
Nebraska	1,570	1,577	+0.4
Nevada	799	845	+5.7
New Hampshire	921	936	+1.6
New Jersey	7,364	7,404	+0.5
New Mexico	1,300	1,328	+2.1
New York	17,557	17,602	+0.3
North Carolina	5,874	5,953	+1.3
North Dakota	653	658	+0.9
Ohio	10,797	10,781	−0.2
Oklahoma	3,025	3,100	+2.5
Oregon	2,633	2,651	+0.7
Pennsylvania	11,867	11,871	+(6)
Rhode Island	947	953	+0.6
South Carolina	3,119	3,167	+1.5
South Dakota	690	686	−0.7
Tennessee	4,591	4,612	+0.5
Texas	14,228	14,766	+3.8
Utah	1,461	1,518	+3.9
Vermont	511	516	+0.8
Virginia	5,346	5,430	+1.6
Washington	4,130	4,217	+2.1
West Virginia	1,950	1,952	+0.1
Wisconsin	4,705	4,742	+0.8
Wyoming	471	492	+4.5

[1] Includes estimated civilian armed force personnel residing in each state.
[2] April 1, 1981 census data.
[3] Provisional.
[4] Percentages based on unrounded numbers.
[5] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.
[6] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, April 1982, Series P-25, No. 911, p. 2.

Table 5-4-3. Estimates of the U.S. Population,[1] by Age, 1977-1981, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Age	*1981*		*1980*		*1979*		*1978*		*1977*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[2]	**229,807**	**100.0**	**227,658**	**100.0**	**225,055**	**100.0**	**222,585**	**100.0**	**220,239**	**100.0**
Under 5 years	16,939	7.4	16,448	7.2	16,063	7.1	15,735	7.1	15,564	7.1
5 to 9 years	16,045	7.0	16,595	7.3	16,947	7.5	17,300	7.8	17,530	8.0
10 to 14 years	18,241	7.9	18,227	8.0	18,445	8.2	18,920	8.5	19,504	8.9
15 to 19 years	20,433	8.9	21,123	9.3	21,402	9.5	21,496	9.7	21,540	9.8
20 to 24 years	21,938	9.5	21,605	9.5	21,297	9.5	20,946	9.4	20,499	9.3
25 to 29 years	20,173	8.8	19,763	8.7	19,178	8.5	18,683	8.4	18,277	8.3
30 to 34 years	18,804	8.2	17,824	7.8	17,025	7.6	16,280	7.3	15,721	7.1
35 to 39 years	14,449	6.3	14,126	6.2	13,636	6.1	13,097	5.9	12,354	5.6
40 to 44 years	12,061	5.2	11,752	5.2	11,540	5.1	11,340	5.1	11,209	5.1
45 to 49 years	10,990	4.8	11,047	4.9	11,217	5.0	11,358	5.1	11,501	5.2
50 to 54 years	11,546	5.0	11,687	5.1	11,725	5.2	11,816	5.3	11,869	5.4
55 to 59 years	11,600	5.0	11,619	5.1	11,582	5.1	11,425	5.1	11,192	5.1
60 to 64 years	10,335	4.5	10,134	4.5	9,866	4.4	9,687	4.4	9,588	4.4
65 to 69 years	8,880	3.9	8,805	3.9	8,745	3.9	8,626	3.9	8,491	3.9
70 to 74 years	7,013	3.1	6,843	3.0	6,593	2.9	6,370	2.9	6,147	2.8
75 to 79 years	4,914	2.1	4,815	2.1	4,724	2.1	4,571	2.1	4,415	2.0
80 to 84 years	3,085	1.3	2,972	1.3	2,875	1.3	2,841	1.3	2,847	1.3
85 years and over	2,362	1.0	2,274	1.0	2,197	1.0	2,095	0.9	1,992	0.9

[1] Includes armed forces overseas.

[2] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, pp. 8-15.

Table 5-4-4. Live Birth Rates and Death Rates in the United States per 1,000 Population, 1973-1981

Year	Rate per 1,000 population	
	Birth	Death[1]
1981	[2]15.9	[2]8.7
1980	[2]15.8	[2]8.7
1979[3]	15.6	8.5
1978	15.0	8.7
1977	15.1	8.6
1976	14.6	8.8
1975	14.6	8.8
1974	14.8	9.1
1973	14.8	9.3

[1] Excludes fetal deaths.

[2] Provisional data.

[3] Revised data for 1979 and previous years.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, Vol. 30, No. 13, December 20, 1982.

Table 5-4-5. Estimated Death Rate[1] for the Ten Leading Causes of Death[2] in the United States, 1979-1981

Rank	Causes of death[3]	1981[4]		1980[4]		1979	
		Death rate	*Percent of total deaths*	*Death rate*	*Percent of total deaths*	*Death rate*	*Percent of total deaths*
	All causes[5]	**866.4**	**100.0**	**874.1**	**100.0**	**869.5**	**100.0**
1	Diseases of heart	330.6	38.2	335.9	38.4	333.1	38.3
2	Malignant neoplasms, including neoplasms of lymphatic and hematopoietic tissues	184.3	21.3	182.4	20.9	183.3	21.1
3	Cerebrovascular diseases	71.7	8.3	75.0	8.6	77.0	8.9
4	Accidents and adverse effects	44.5	5.1	46.9	5.4	47.8	5.5
	Motor vehicle accidents	22.8	2.6	23.9	2.7	24.3	2.8
	All other accidents and adverse effects	21.7	2.5	23.0	2.6	23.5	2.7
5	Chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases and allied conditions	26.1	3.0	24.6	2.8	22.7	2.6
6	Pneumonia and influenza	23.7	2.7	23.2	2.7	20.5	2.4
7	Diabetes mellitus	15.2	1.7	15.1	1.7	15.1	1.7
8	Chronic liver disease and cirrhosis	12.9	1.5	13.8	1.6	13.5	1.6
9	Atherosclerosis	12.5	1.4	13.1	1.5	13.1	1.5
10	Suicide	12.3	1.4	12.5	1.4	12.4	1.4
	All other causes	132.6	15.3	131.6	15.1	131.1	15.0

[1] Rates per 100,000 population.

[2] Data refers only to deaths occurring within the U.S., excluding fetal deaths.

[3] Effective with data for 1979, revised classification system used. (See original source for explanation and any limitations in comparing with previous data.)

[4] Provisional data. Based on a 10 percent sample of deaths.

[5] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, September 30, 1982, Vol. 31, No. 6, Supplement, pp. 4 and 23; and *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, December 20, 1982, Vol. 30, No. 13, pp. 20-21.

Chapter 6

FUNCTIONS AND PURPOSES OF NURSING ORGANIZATIONS

AMERICAN NURSES' ASSOCIATION

The American Nurses' Association, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, is the professional association for registered nurses in the United States. Organized in 1896 as the Nurses' Associated Alumnae of the United States, ANA is a federation of constituent nurses' associations in each of the 50 states and in the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. Membership in constituent state nurses' associations is open to any individual licensed to practice as a registered nurse, unrestricted by consideration of nationality, race, creed, lifestyle, color, sex, or age.

The purposes of ANA are to work for the improvement of health standards and the availability of health care services for all people, to foster high standards of nursing, and to stimulate and promote the professional development of nurses and advance their economic and general welfare.

ANA establishes a code of ethics for nurses and speaks for nursing with other health care organizations, governmental bodies, and the public. ANA also represents American nurses in international nursing matters as the U.S. member of the International Council of Nurses.

The governing body of ANA is the House of Delegates, which is composed of representatives of each of the constituent state nurses' associations. The House of Delegates meets annually. In the intervals between meetings of the house, the association is governed by the Board of Directors, the corporate body, composed of officers and directors elected by the House of Delegates. Accountable to the board are cabinets and councils, which are described below.

The association is administered by an executive director and a professional staff, which manages and executes association programs and operations.

CABINETS

Cabinets are deliberative bodies established by the House of Delegates with specific responsibilities related to the functions of ANA. Among their responsibilities are evaluation of trends, developments, and issues in their respective areas of responsibility, development of professional standards, and recommendation of policies and positions to the ANA Board of Directors and House of Delegates. The House of Delegates has established cabinets related to six areas of professional concern—nursing education, nursing practice, nursing research, nursing services, economic and general welfare, and human rights.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Education* develops standards for nursing education and evaluates scientific and educational developments as well as changes in health care needs and practices to determine implications for nursing education. The cabinet is responsible for identifying the kind of education that will prepare nursing graduates to incorporate new nursing knowledge and changes in the health care delivery system in their practice and for establishing appropriate educational credentials for nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation in the field of education and encourages research in all areas of nursing education. The National Accreditation Board for continuing education in nursing is under the auspices of the Cabinet on Nursing Education.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Practice* evaluates and describes the changing scope of nursing practice, develops standards of nursing practice, and monitors and analyzes scientific and legal aspects of nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation related to the practice of nursing and encourages quality assurance and the conduct and utilization of research in nursing practice.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Research* evaluates social, scientific, clinical, and educational issues in relation to research, recommends priorities for the profession's research concerns, and encourages research in all areas of nursing. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning research in nursing and legislation affecting it.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Services* develops standards for organized nursing services and ensures nursing participation in accreditation of organized nursing services. The cabinet evaluates scientific and educational developments and changes in health care needs and practices for their implications for nursing manpower needs and resources. The cabinet also recommends association policy and positions related to the management of nursing services in all settings.

The *Cabinet on Economic and General Welfare* develops general standards and methods of implementation related to the economic and employment conditions of the nursing profession. The cabinet studies and evaluates the economics of health care generally and recommends policy concerning economic security in both federal and state legislation.

The *Cabinet on Human Rights* addresses and responds to equal opportunity and human rights concerns of nurses and health care recipients, with major focus on ethnic people of color. The cabinet evaluates social, economic, scientific, and educational changes to determine their implication for nurses and consumers from minority groups. The cabinet also determines priorities relevant to human rights and recommends appropriate affirmative action within the association.

DIVISIONS ON PRACTICE

The ANA divisions on nursing practice were established in 1966 to provide a means for nurses to identify with five major areas of nursing practice: community health, gerontological, maternal and child health, medical-surgical, and psychiatric and mental health. The divisions have developed standards of practice for their respective areas and certification programs in specialized areas of clinical practice. The divisions on practice also plan and provide continuing education for nurses in their respective areas of practice. Changes in the ANA Bylaws made by the 1982 House of Delegates provide that in 1984 the divisions on practice will become councils.

COUNCILS

Councils are units within the American Nurses' Association through which members of constituent state nurses' associations can participate at the national level to improve their professional practice and development within a specific clinical or functional area. Councils provide a forum for nurses to discuss and communicate issues and concerns relevant to specialized areas within nursing. With respect to the specialized areas they represent, councils serve as a source for consultation and expertise within the association; develop standards, positions, and policies; provide continuing education for nurses; and promote quality in nursing through certification and other means. ANA has nine councils: clinical nurse specialists, continuing education, high-risk perinatal nurses, intercultural nursing, nurse reseachers, nursing administration, nursing home nurses, primary care nurse practitioners, and specialists in psychiatric and mental health nursing.

PROGRAMS AND SERVICES

ANA's administrative structure is designed to enable the association to accomplish its functions and to carry out its policies, programs, and services.

The Center for Credentialing Services administers the *accreditation of continuing education* and the *certification* programs of the association. ANA's designated accrediting bodies provide a mechanism to assure the public and the nursing profession that continuing education offerings meet established educational standards. Through its certification program recognition is provided for the individual registered nurse who meets the association's standards and requirements for certification in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing.

The Center for Research provides coordination of the *policy analysis, nursing research,* and *statistics and data analysis* functions of the American Nurses' Association, the American Academy of Nursing, and the American Nurses' Foundation. The center also supplies data required for management of ANA and its affiliate organizations, and endeavors to increase the resource base for research and analysis by actively seeking grants and contracts.

The Center for Governmental Affairs, located in Washington, D.C., provides public policy analysis, government relations, and political education. *Public policy analysis* includes monitoring and studying public policy issues and trends, analyzing legislation and the political climate, and proposing strategies for achieving ANA goals. *Government relations* includes representing ANA positions to the legislative, executive, and judicial branches of the federal government, and lobbying and influencing governmental bodies and related organizations. *Political education* includes providing education in the political and legislative processes and developing and disseminating information to nurses about these processes and ANA's governmental activities.

ANA's *labor relations* activities implement the association's economic and general welfare program, which is based on the principle that nurses have the right and responsibility to participate in the determination of their employment conditions. The collective bargaining process is viewed as an effective vehicle through which to establish conditions conducive to the delivery of quality nursing care. ANA provides services to the economic and general welfare programs of constituent state nurses' associations, consultation and field services in labor relations, and a clearinghouse for information related to collective bargaining and the economic and general welfare of nurses.

Through its Office of Public Affairs, the association provides for association protocol, information management, and *public relations* activities, in order to interpret ANA policies and goals to nurses, allied professional health groups, and the public.

Association *publishing* activities include publications on a wide variety of professional topics, a newspaper for members of constituent state nurses' associations, and newsletters for members of ANA councils. ANA publications include standards and guidelines established by the association, papers presented at conferences, and reports on research and association projects and positions.

The American Nurse newspaper, published ten times a year, reports a broad range of professional, economic, political, ethical, and legal issues and events that affect nursing. It provides continuing coverage of ANA affairs and highlights accomplishments of nurses.

Association *conventions and conferences* include a biennial convention in conjunction with the meeting of the House of Delegates in even-numbered years, and a variety of meetings and conferences sponsored by organizational units on clinical, research, and other topics of professional interest.

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF NURSING

The American Academy of Nursing, 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was initiated in 1973 with the designation of 36 Charter Fellows by the ANA Board of Directors. Candidates from among the membership of constituent state nurses' associations are admitted annually as Fellows of the Academy upon approval by the academy. The objectives of the academy are to advance new concepts in nursing and health care; to identify and explore issues in health, in the profession, and in society as they affect and are affected by nurses and nursing; to examine the dynamics within nursing, the interrelationships among the segments within nursing, and the interaction among nurses as all these affect the development of the nursing profession; and to identify and propose resolutions to issues and problems confronting nursing and health, including alternative plans for implementation. The president of the academy makes an annual report to the Board of Directors of the American Nurses' Association and to the ANA House of Delegates.

AMERICAN NURSES' FOUNDATION

The American Nurses' Foundation, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was established in 1955 by the American Nurses' Association. ANF is a not-for-profit organization that receives tax deductible funds to conduct projects compatible with the aims and purposes of the American Nurses' Association. ANF provides research funds for nursing research and analyzes health policy as it impacts the nursing profession. The ANA Board of Directors constitutes the membership of the foundation and in that capacity elects the ANF Board of Trustees.

NURSES' COALITION FOR ACTION IN POLITICS

The Nurses' Coalition for Action in Politics (N-CAP), 1101 14th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20005, ANA's political action arm, endorses candidates supportive of nursing's interests for the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives and raises funds for contributions to their campaigns. The ANA Board of Directors appoints members to the N-CAP Board of Trustees.

AMERICAN JOURNAL OF NURSING COMPANY

The American Journal of Nursing Company, 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019, a publishing company incorporated under the laws of New York State, publishes five magazines and a nursing index and operates an Educational Services Division. The American Nurses' Association Board of Directors serves as the stockholder and as such elects the Board of Trustees of the American Journal of Nursing Company.

The *American Journal of Nursing,* first published in 1900, is the professional journal of the American Nurses' Association. The editorial content of this monthly journal consists largely of clinical material that enables nurses to keep up-to-date in general nursing practice or to obtain the more detailed information required for specialized practice. It emphasizes content that can be applied in all areas of nursing and presents developments within the profession and the health field at large. It is the major resource on national and international affairs that directly or indirectly affect the profession and the employment of nurses. It provides discussions of controversial issues and promotes programs of the American Nurses' Association.

Nursing Outlook was initiated in 1953. Its content emphasizes current concepts, trends, and issues in the nursing profession, especially in relation to nursing education and practice, nursing service administration, community health, and health care delivery. Issued bimonthly, it is directed toward nurses who are concerned with those topics and toward other health professionals and lay persons with a broad interest in nursing and health care matters.

Nursing Research was first published in 1952, when the Association of Collegiate Schools of Nursing requested the American Journal of Nursing Company to publish it as the official magazine of the ACSN. *Nursing Research* is not the official organ of any organization at the present time. The publication is a refereed journal issued bimonthly. It carries reports, articles, abstracts, and other materials to inform members of nursing and other professions of the results of scientific studies in nursing and to stimulate research in nursing.

MCN, The American Journal of Maternal Child Nursing, a bimonthly journal for nurses in maternity, neonatology, and pediatrics, was introduced in January 1976. The scope of content ranges from family planning to prenatal care through adolescence. Major classifications of editorial content are (1) new material related to clinical practice, (2) articles designed to resensitize nurses in their maternal or child nursing practice, and (3) issues that professionals should understand to competently function in the field. *MCN* offers original articles by authorities on their specialties within maternal and child nursing.

Geriatric Nursing: American Journal of Care for the Aging is a bimonthly, refereed journal, directed to health professionals providing care to older adults. Editorial content focuses on promoting their well being, current and advanced concepts and practice in their clinical care, and federal legislation affecting them and their caregivers.

International Nursing Index, prepared in cooperation with the National Library of Medicine, is a quarterly cumulation that began in 1966. The purpose of this publication is to meet the ever-increasing need of the profession for bibliographic control of its literature. It indexes articles from over 200 nursing periodicals and other serials, including those of state nurses' associations, state leagues for nursing, articles from periodicals of other countries, and nursing articles from non-nursing journals regularly indexed in *Index Medicus*. It also lists new nursing books published throughout the world by commercial publishers as well as those published by nursing organizations.

The *Educational Services Division* of the American Journal of Nursing Company provides a variety of consultative and educational services for student and graduate nurses. The division provides publications and audiovisual materials for use in schools of nursing, continuing education programs and individual study. Publications include original programmed instructions series and series reprinted from the *American Journal of Nursing*. Audiovisual materials available include films, videotapes, filmstrips and audiotapes. The division also conducts a Nursing Boards Review course for those about to take the NCLEX-RN examination. Educational materials are being developed to utilize current "state of the art" technology, such as computers and satellites.

NATIONAL LEAGUE FOR NURSING

The National League for Nursing, 10 Columbus Circle, New York, New York 10019, is dedicated to improving the quality of nursing education, nursing service, and health care delivery in the United States. The league accomplishes its mission by identifying the nursing and health care needs of the nation and fostering programs and services to meet those needs.

NLN is a nonprofit organization comprised of a unique coalition of nurses, other health care professionals, and health care consumers. Its individual members include the deans, directors, and faculty members of educational programs in nursing; nursing service administrators, directors, supervisors, managers, and other key staff in facilities that provide nursing services; and leaders in other health professions and the community who are concerned with solving health care problems. The league's agency members are nursing educational institutions and providers of nursing and other health care services—community and public health agencies, and nursing service departments in hospitals and related facilities.

NLN channels the expertise and concerns of its members into a broad variety of health planning and implementation activities through four components representing nursing education—associate degree programs, baccalaureate and higher degree programs, diploma programs, and practical nursing programs—and two components representing nursing services—community health services and hospital and related nursing services. The league provides a range of continuing education and consultation programs. Most individual NLN members also belong to one of 4 state or regional constituent leagues, which sponsor multifaceted health care service programs designed to meet community needs.

NLN is recognized by the U.S. Department of Education and by the Council on Postsecondary Accreditation as the national accrediting agency for master's, baccalaureate, associate degree, diploma, and practical nursing programs.

Through a joint program with the American Public Health Association, NLN accredits home health agencies and community nursing services.

NLN offers consultation in program and management areas to educational institutions and to providers of health care services. Continuing education programs on a variety of education and service topics are sponsored at the national, regional, state and local levels.

The NLN Test Service develops and administers a wide range of testing programs for educational programs and health care facilities, including preadmission, student achievement and proficiency in practice examinations, and nursing profiles for educational mobility.

The league is a prime source of statistical data on nursing manpower and trends. Ongoing projects of NLN's Research Division include the *Annual Survey of State-Approved Schools of Nursing*, the *Annual Survey of Employment Experiences of Newly Licensed Nurses*, the biennial *Nurse-Faculty Census*, and the longitudinal *Nurse Career-Pattern Study*.

The NLN Public Affairs Office works to ensure nursing input into health policy formulation affecting the delivery of health services to all citizens. Materials produced by the active NLN publishing program include guides to management and administration, evaluation tools for both institutions and individuals, and books and pamphlets with general and specific information about nursing education and service. *Nursing and Health Care*, a monthly refereed journal, is the official organ of the National League for Nursing.

NATIONAL STUDENT NURSES' ASSOCIATION

The National Student Nurses' Association, Inc., 10 Columbus Circle, New York, New York 10019, is the national organization for undergraduate nursing students in the United States and the largest independent student pre-professional association in this country. NSNA consists of members in constituent associations in 50 states, the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Virgin Islands.

The purpose of the association is to assume responsibility for contributing to nursing education in order to provide for the highest quality health care; to provide programs representative of fundamental and current professional interests and concerns; and to aid in the development of the whole person, his or her professional role, and his or her responsibility for the health care of people in all walks of life. The association promotes and encourages student participation in interdisciplinary activities and activities toward improved health care and the resolution of related social issues. It speaks for nursing students to the public, institutions, organizations, governmental bodies, and legislatures. Members work to influence development of relevant approaches to nursing education; they participate in nursing recruitment, especially among minority groups; and they work closely with the American Nurses' Association, the National League for Nursing, and the International Council of Nurses, as well as other nursing and health-related organizations.

The Board of Directors is responsible for transacting the business of the association between meetings of the House of Delegates at the annual convention. The nine-member board of directors is elected annually by the House of Delegates. Bothe the ANA and NLN appoint a consultant to provide guidance to the board.

The NSNA magazine, *Imprint*, is published five times a year and is sent to all members. The focus of the magazine is to serve as a forum on issues facing nursing and society. One issue is the annual Career Planning Guide. In conjunction with various sponsors, NSNA awards several scholarships annually through the NSNA foundation. NSNA Scholarships are open to all students of nursing. Breakthrough to Nursing Scholarships for Ethnic People of Color are open to members who are ethnic students of color; and Career Mobility Scholarships are open to members who are registered nurses enrolled in a baccalaureate program or licensed practical nurses enrolled in programs leading to licensure as a registered nurse. In 1983, NSNA gave over $188,000 in scholarships.

In addition, a scholarship of $600 is awarded annually to a registered nurse who has formerly been a member of NSNA. This scholarship is administered by Nurses' Educational Funds, Inc. A number of state student associations have also established scholarships.

NSNA remains deeply committed to participation in legislative activities at the local, state, and national levels, and during the last few years has worked to support legislation involving nursing, nursing education, and health. Members are kept informed of such legislation by the NSNA through legislative alerts and through a regular column in *Imprint*.

NSNA Midyear Conference is conducted annually. The conference is designed to give career planning guidance to NSNA members and to give NSNA members the opportunity to speak to hospital recruiters and learn about options open to them.

The 1975 House of Delegates adopted the Student Bill of Rights and Grievance Procedures to guarantee students' rights and assist in the establishment of grievance procedures in every school of nursing. Each NSNA constituent association was urged to "make an immediate and concentrated effort to implement the guidelines in schools in their areas."

NSNA is involved in community health projects, educational issues, and recruitment into nursing through the Breakthrough to Nursing Project.

The headquarters office of NSNA is a clearinghouse of information about student organization interests; it publishes and distributes materials to aid officers and members of the constituent associations in carrying out NSNA purposes and programs. The NSNA is financially self-supporting, with income derived from dues and outside sources.

Effective May 1, 1984, the headquarters office will be relocated to 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF STATE BOARDS OF NURSING

The National Council of State Boards of Nursing, Inc., 303 East Ohio Street, Suite 2010, Chicago, Illinois 60611, is composed of state boards of nursing. State boards of nursing are charged with the responsibility for administering the licensure laws for nursing in each state. The National Council of State Boards of Nursing provides the means through which boards of nursing act on matters of common interest and concern affecting the public health, safety, and welfare.

Through the national council, member boards of nursing develop and regulate the use of the licensing examinations in nursing, identify and promote reasonable uniformity in standards in nursing education and nursing practice, and identify and assist in efforts to promote continued competence of practitioners in nursing.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF COLLEGES OF NURSING

The American Association of Colleges of Nursing, 11 DuPont Circle, Suite 430, Washington, D.C. 20036, is composed of 316 institutions offering baccalaureate and higher degree programs in nursing. The purpose of the association is to provide its members with a framework through which issues critical to nursing can be considered and acted upon expeditiously.

In serving the public interest, AACN exists to improve the practice of professional nursing through advancing the quality of baccalaureate and graduate programs, promoting research, and developing academic leaders.

Activities of the AACN include conferences and semiannual membership meetings to discuss issues of concern to members; surveys and other information from its Data Bank Project; and publications on relevant issues. With a grant from the Division of Nursing, PHS, in 1979, AACN created a formal mechanism to enlarge the national pool of nurses prepared to administer baccalaureate and higher degree programs: the Executive Development Series is a training program for new and prospective nurse academic administrators; the Continuing Education Project offers seminars and workshops for incumbent administrators that assist in the development of skills in a variety of areas.

COMMISSION ON GRADUATES OF FOREIGN NURSING SCHOOLS

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 3624 Market Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104, is an independent, nonprofit, national organization incorporated in March 1977. It is jointly sponsored by the American Nurses' Association and the National League for Nursing.

The purposes of the commission are to benefit the public by (1) developing and administering a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of successfully passing the examination for registered nurse licensure in the various states of the United States; (2) serving as a clearinghouse for authoritative information on programs in nursing education and licensure (or similar recognition) of nursing personnel in foreign countries; (3) providing a system for the evaluation of credentials of graduates of foreign nursing schools; (4) conducting and publishing studies relevant to graduates of foreign nursing schools.

The CGFNS program prevents the exploitation of graduates of foreign nursing schools who come to the United States to practice professional nursing, but are prevented from doing so when they fail to pass state licensing examinations. The program also helps to assure the American public of safe patient care. CGFNS supports the U.N. Declaration of Human Rights, which affirms the freedom of the individual to migrate; however, CGFNS neither encourages nor discourages immigration.

The CGFNS Qualifying Examination covers proficiency in the same five areas of nursing (medical, surgical, obstetric, pediatric, and psychiatric) that nurses are taught in the United States and that are covered by state licensing examinations. The CGFNS all-day examination, given in English, also includes a separate one-hour English proficiency examination. Obtaining a CGFNS Certificate means a foreign nurse graduate has fulfilled the necessary requirements to take the CGFNS qualifying examination and has passed both the nursing and the English language proficiency sections of the examination.

The CGFNS Certificate is required by the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service before it will issue a non-immigrant occupational preference visa (H-1) to foreign nurse graduates seeking to enter the United States for temporary employment. The CGFNS Certificate is required by the U.S. Department of Labor before it will issue a labor certificate to foreign nurse immigrants seeking to enter the United States permanently on an occupational preference basis (third and sixth preference). The CGFNS Certificate is already required in the majority of states as a criterion for taking the licensing examination.

The first CGFNS examination was administered in October 1978. It is given twice a year (in April and October) on the same day in over 30 countries throughout the world and in 5 centers in the United States.

The commission is governed by an 11-member Board of Trustees, which appoints various committees and establishes policy.

The commission publishes a "Guidebook for Applicants" and issues periodic news releases, statistics, and fact sheets.

NATIONAL FEDERATION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

The National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 214 South Driver Street, Durham, North Carolina 27703, comprises 34 constituent state associations. It is composed of 700 local divisions and individual memberships in 11 other states.

All state members participate in formulating the policies and programs of the NFLPN through their representatives in the national House of Delegates. These delegates are elected every year at each state's annual convention. Individual members in turn elect their own delegates during a special meeting held just prior to the opening of the national annual convention.

The primary functions of the NFLPN are to speak, act, and establish policy for its members on the local, state, and national level, in all areas where their welfare may be affected; to establish educational programs for its members through the NFLPN Education Committee in cooperation with an educational consultant; to seek betterment of all licensed practical nurses as an integral part of the health care team; and to assure the public that optimum standards of personal nursing care are observed. The NFLPN's purposes are unrestricted in terms of race, nationality, life style, or creed.

Interorganization committees help maintain practical nursing as an integral part of nursing. Liaison committees exist both with the American Nurses' Association and with the National League for Nursing. These committees are composed of board members for each organization, and serve as a means of direct communication on issues of mutual concern. The committees meet at least once annually.

Within the structure of the NFLPN there is also an Interorganization Council, composed of official representatives both of the major medical and nursing organizations and of government agencies, appointed by the federation. Other health representatives may also be appointed by the NFLPN board. The purpose of the council is to provide a national forum for the exchange of information and for discussion of mutual concerns of those issues in practical nursing service and education that are relevant to the total complex.

The Economic and General Welfare Committee is responsible for establishing guidelines and providing resource materials to those of its constituent state associations involved in collective bargaining. The federation itself, as a national organization, does no collective bargaining. Its Economic and General Welfare Committee functions in a purely advisory capacity. The NFLPN also maintains a consultant on labor relations to advise and assist in the work of the committee. These actions are based on the principle that licensed practical nurses have an earned right to participate in the development of all policies governing the conditions of their employment.

The Education Committee works cooperatively with the National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, the research arm of the NFLPN, in developing guidelines for continuing education and serves as an information resource to NFLPN constituents.

The NFLPN works cooperatively with the NLN and supports its efforts in the development of practical nursing education programs, accreditation, improvement of curriculum, and research in practical nursing.

The NFLPN encourages health agencies to provide continuing inservice education for licensed practical nurses on their staffs, as part of a coordinated effort for improvement of patient care.

The NFLPN *Newsletter* is the official bimonthly publication of the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses. Its circulation of more than 15,000 includes licensed practical nurses and other paramedical personnel involved in patient care, students of nursing, educators in nursing and allied health care fields, and others concerned with health care. Each edition of the *Newsletter* contains articles on current developments in all areas of health care, news of legislation and economic security issues, and the activities of the NFLPN.

The NFLPN is also a sponsor of the National Task Force's CEU program, and currently evaluates learning events submitted for approval by instructors. It grants CEU credits, where earned, to both members and nonmembers of the federation and maintains complete ongoing records at its headquarters office. This step is the latest development in the continuing education program initiated by the federation in 1968, with the founding of its Achievement Point Program. At that time, the Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation became the first in the U.S. nursing field to establish a standard for awarding recognition of continuing education.

NATIONAL LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES EDUCATIONAL FOUNDATION

The National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, Inc., 214 South Driver Street, Durham, North Carolina 27703, a tax-exempt corporation, was founded in 1962 by the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., for the purposes of research, the awarding of scholarships to students enrolled in practical nursing, and the development of continuing education programs for licensed practical nurses. The foundation is supported by the members of the NFLPN and through additional contributions from members, individuals, constituents of NFLPN, and other agencies.

INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF NURSES

The International Council of Nurses, 37 Rue de Vermont, 1202 Geneva, Switzerland (mailing address: P.O. Box 42, CH-1211, Geneva 20 Switzerland), founded in 1899, is a federation of national nurses' associations. It provides a medium through which member associations can share their common interest in developing the contribution of nursing toward the promotion of health and the care of the sick. ICN's functions are to assist national nurses' associations to improve the standards of nursing and the competence of nurses, to promote the development of strong national nurses' associations, to serve as the authoritative voice for nurses internationally, and to assist the national nurses' associations to improve the status of nurses.

ICN is a self-governing organization. It is nonpolitical and embraces all religious faiths. Its membership is composed of registered nurses from each of 89 countries. The American Nurses' Association is an active charter member.

The highest governing body of the ICN is the Council of National Representatives, which consists of one representative from each of the 94 member associations. It meets at least once every 2 years. A Board of Directors, composed of a president, three vice-presidents, and 11 members, meets at least once annually to conduct ongoing ICN affairs. Members of the board serve on various ad hoc committees. There is one standing committee, Professional Services, dealing with nursing education, nursing service, and social and economic welfare; the committee is advisory in function. Members of the Board of Directors are elected by the Council of National Representatives; members of the Professional Services Committee are elected by the board.

The ICN, on behalf of its members, has developed and maintained relationships with other international organizations in the fields of health and social welfare. The ICN is on the Consultative Register to the United Nations Economic and Social Council, which gives all members of the ICN a direct contact with the work of the United Nations and its specialized agencies. The ICN is in official relationship with the World Health Organization and has consultative status with the Council of Europe. It is included on a special list of nongovernmental organizations maintained by the International Labor Organization for consultative purposes, and is in membership with the International Hospital Federation. The ICN is in relationship with International Committee of the Red Cross; League of Red Cross Societies; World Medical Association; International Conferedation of Midwives; United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural

Organization; United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund; and Union of International Associations.

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE INTERNATIONAL FOUNDATION

The Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 37 Rue de Vermont, 1202 Geneva, Switzerland, founded in 1934 as an independent educational trust, has been associated with the International Council of Nurses since 1949. The income from the invested trust fund of the foundation is used for special projects and other educational activities. The FNIF is administered by the Board of Directors of the ICN.

INDEX

A

- Air Force Nurse Corps
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving, 88
  - salary schedules, 255
- Allied nursing personnel (see licensed practical nurses and nurses' aides)
- American Academy of Nursing, 369
- American Association of Colleges of Nursing, 374
- American Journal of Nursing, 370
- American Journal of Nursing Company, 370-371
- American Nurses' Association
  - functions and purposes, 366-369
  - membership, 115-117
  - structural units, 366-369
- American Nurses' Foundation, 369
- American Red Cross, 66-67
- Army Nurse Corps
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving, 88
  - salary schedules, 252-253

B

- Birth rates (see vital statistics)
- Budgeted vacant positions
  - hospitals, 52-53, 266-267
  - nurse faculty members, 70-71

C

- Certification, 113
- Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 374-375
  - applications, 111
  - examinations, 111-112
  - functions and purposes, 374-375
- Community health nurses
  - licensed practical nurses, 270-272
  - registered nurses, 9, 12, 59-67
  - salaries
    - allied nursing personnel, 293
    - licensed practical nurses, 293
    - registered nurses, 211-217, 220-221
- Consumer Price Index, 354

D

- Death
  - causes, 365
- Death rates (see vital statistics)
- Degrees (see students)
- Dentists
  - number, 348-349
  - patient visits, 350-352
- Direct patient care activities, 16, 34

E

- Expanded role nurses
  - earnings, 193, 195, 200-203
  - field of employment, 9, 12
  - number, 9, 12, 15, 32-35

F

- Federal government agencies
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving in military services, 88
  - Peace Corps volunteers, 90
  - salary schedules, 250-251
- Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 378
- Foreign nurses
  - examinations, 93-96, 100, 111-112, 299-302, 306
  - exchange visitors, 149-150
  - immigrants, 23
  - industrial trainees, 150
  - numbers, 22

G

- Graduate nurse students (see students)
- Gross national product, 355

H

- Health expenditures, 355-358
- Health insurance, 357, 359
- High school graduates (see students)
- Hospitals
  - admissions, 319-322, 324-328, 331
  - average daily census, 319-322, 324-328, 332
  - beds, 319-329
  - employees
    - ancillary personnel, 277-278
    - licensed practical nurses, 38-47, 264-265
    - registered nurses, 9, 12, 38-51
  - number, 318-328
  - nurse-patient ratio, 40-49
  - osteopathic hospitals
    - beds, 336

    percentage of beds occupied, 319-322, 324-328, 330
    salaries
        licensed practical nurses, 288-291
        nurses' aides, 294-295
        registered nurses, 193-195, 200-203
    see also:
        health expenditures
        mental health facilities
        nurses' aides

I

Industrial nurses (see occupational health nurses)
Institutional nurses
    employment settings
        hospitals, 9, 12, 38, 50-51
        mental health facilities, 54
        nursing homes, 9, 12, 55-56
    number, 9, 12, 38, 50-51, 54-56
    nurse-patient ratio in hospitals, 39-49
    salaries, 193, 195, 200-204
    see also:
        licensed practical nurses
International Council of Nurses
    functions and purposes, 377-378
    membership, 120
International Nursing Index, 371

L

Licensed practical nurses
    employment settings
        community health, 270-272
        hospitals, 264-265
        mental health facilities, 273
        nursing homes, 268-269
    salaries
        community health, 293
        hospitals, 288-291
        nursing homes, 292
    see also:
        licensure
        schools of nursing
Licensure of licensed practical nurses
    agencies administering licensure, 309
    CE requirements, 313
    citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 104-108, 307
    endorsements, 303-304, 306
    examinations, 299-304, 306
    expiration dates for renewal, 311
    fees charged, 312
    foreign nurses, 306
    minimum age and citizenship requirements, 310
    new licenses, 303
    nursing practice acts, 308
    reinstated licenses, 304
    renewed licenses, 305
Licensure of registered nurses
    CE requirements, 110
    citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 104-108
    endorsements, 97-98, 100
    examinations, 93-98, 100
    expiration dates for renewal, 102
    fees charged, 109
    foreign nurses, 100
    minimum age and citizenship requirements, 101
    new licenses, 97
    reinstated licenses, 98
    renewed licenses, 99
    state agency functions, 103

M

Mental health facilities
    employees
        licensed practical nurses, 273
        registered nurses, 54
    number, 54, 273
Military services (see Air Force, Army, Navy Nurse Corps)
Minorities
    number of registered nurses, 25-30
    registered nurse students, 142-144
    practical nurse students, 286

N

National Council of State Boards of Nursing, 373-374
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses
    functions and purposes, 375-376
    membership, 315
National Help-Wanted Advertising Index, 19
National League for Nursing, 371-372
National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, Inc., 377
National Student Nurses' Association
    functions and purposes, 372-373
    membership, 118-119
Navy Nurse Corps
    civilian nurses employed, 89
    nurses serving, 88
    salary schedules, 254
Newly licensed nurses
    licensed practical nurses, 274-275
    registered nurses, 20-21

Nurse anesthetists
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32
  salaries, 193, 195, 200-203, 257
Nurse faculty members
  budgeted vacant positions, 70-71
  educational preparation, 72-74
  number, 70-74
  salaries
    deans, 237-241
    faculty, 223-235
Nurse-midwives
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32-33, 35
  salaries, 203
Nurse practitioners
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32-33
  salaries, 203
Nurses with doctorates
  area of degree, 83-84
  employment settings, 85
  number, 78-86
Nurses' aides
  salaries
    hospitals, 294-295
    nursing homes, 296
Nursing education (see schools of nursing and students)
Nursing homes
  employees
    licensed practical nurses, 268-269
    registered nurses, 9, 12, 55-56
  number, 337
  see also:
    salaries
Nursing Outlook, 370
Nursing Research, 370

O

Occupational health nurses
  salaries, 243-248

P

Peace Corps
  volunteer nurses serving, 90
Physicians
  number, 340-346
  patient visits, 346-347, 352
Population
  age, 363
  number, 361-363
Population ratios
  dentists, 348-349
  physicians, 340
  registered nurses, 5, 7-8
Practical nurses (see licensed practical nurses)
Public health nurses (see community health nurses)

R

Registered nurses
  educational preparation, 5, 15
  employment status, 6, 10, 13
  marital status, 13-14
  number, 5-7
  sex, 10
  see also:
    community health nurses
    foreign nurses
    institutional nurses
    licensure
    salaries

S

Salaries
  allied nursing personnel, 293-296
  licensed practical nurses
    community health, 293
    hospitals, 288-291
    nursing homes, 292
  registered nurses
    community health, 211-217, 220-221
    deans, 237-241
    expanded role nurses, 193, 195, 200-203
    government agencies, 250-261
    hospitals, 193-195, 200-203
    nurse faculty members, 223-235
    nursing homes, 203-204
    occupational health, 243-248
    school nurses, 218-219
Schools of nursing
  basic programs
    accreditation status, 162-165
    enrollment, 152, 157-158
    number
      type of control, 153-155
      type of program, 152-154, 157-161
      type of support, 155
  practical nursing programs, 280-282
  programs for registered nurses
    enrollments
      baccalaureate, 168, 171-173, 187
      master's, 168, 174-179, 187
      doctorate, 168, 174-176, 187
    graduations
      baccalaureate, 169-173
      master's, 169-170, 180-186

- doctorate, 169-170, 180-182
  - see also:
    - nurse faculty members
- State nurses' associations
  - membership, 116-117
- Students
  - basic nursing education
    - admissions, 124-128, 135
    - enrollment, 135-141
    - graduations, 129-135
    - male students, 145
    - minority students, 142-144
    - practical nurse students, 146
  - high school graduates, 149
  - practical nursing education, 282-286
  - projection of earned degrees, 147
  - registered nurse education
    - enrollment, 168-169, 171-179, 187
    - graduations
      - baccalaureate, 169-173
      - master's, 169-170, 180-186
      - doctorate, 169-170, 180-182
    - scholarship aid, 189-190
  - total degree-credit enrollment, 148

U

- Unemployment rates, 17-18
- U.S. Postal Service
  - nurses employed, 89
  - salary schedules, 257

V

- Vacancies (see budgeted vacant positions)
- Veterans Administration
  - nurses employed, 89
  - salary schedules, 256-257
- Vital statistics
  - birth rates, 364
  - death rates, 364-365
  - see also:
    - population

American Nurses' Association
2420 Pershing Road
Kansas City, Missouri 64108

ANA — An Equal Opportunity Employer

D-73 3M 11/[illegible]

A2425-1

FACTS ABOUT NURSING
84-85

AMERICAN NURSES' ASSOCIATION

Published by

American Nurses' Association
2420 Pershing Road
Kansas City, Missouri 64108

Copyright © 1985 by American Nurses' Association

D-84 3M 6/85

Contents

Foreword vii

1. Distribution of Registered Nurses

Nurse Manpower 1
Registered Nurse Labor Market 4
Nurses Functioning in Institutions 5
Nurses in Advanced or Specialized Practice 8
American Red Cross 11
Nurses with Doctorates 11
Federal Government Service 13
Licensure for Practice of Registered Nurses 14
Nursing Associations 17
Tables 18

2. Nursing Education

Students 116
Schools of Nursing 117
Registered Nurse Education 118
Financial Assistance 119
Tables 122

3. Economic Status of Registered Nurses

Hospital Compensation 164
Salaries of Nurse Faculty Members 165
Earnings of Occupational Health Nurses 167
Federal Government Salary Schedules 167
Earnings of Nurse Anesthetists 168
Salaries of Nurses in Public Schools 169
Tables 170

4. Allied Nursing Personnel

Distribution of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses 205
Other Allied Nursing Personnel in Hospitals 208
Practical/Vocational Nursing Education 208
Earnings of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses and Other Allied Nursing Personnel 209
Licensure for Practice of Practical/Vocational Nurses 210
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses 212
Tables 213

5. Related Health Information

Facilities and Utilization 259

Other Health Personnel 260
Expenditures for Health Care 261
Vital Statistics 262
Tables 264

6. Functions and Purposes of Nursing Organizations

American Nurses' Association 298
American Academy of Nursing 301
American Nurses' Foundation 302
Nurses' Coalition for Action in Politics 302
American Journal of Nursing Company 302
National League for Nursing 304
National Student Nurses' Association 305
National Council of State Boards of Nursing 307
American Association of Colleges of Nursing 307
Commission on Graduates of Foreign
  Nursing Schools 308
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses 309
International Council of Nurses 311
Florence Nightingale International Foundation 312

Index 313

Figures

1. Estimated Percent of Employed Registered Nurses, by Highest Educational Preparation, Selected Years 1977 to 1983 19
2. Estimated Ratio of Employed Registered Nurses to Population, December 31, 1983 21
3. National Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses, 1982 to 1984 34
4. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Atlanta and Birmingham, 1982 to 1984 35
5. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Charlotte and Cincinnati, 1982 to 1984 36
6. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Dallas and Denver, 1982 to 1984 37
7. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Kansas City and Knoxville, 1982 to 1984 38
8. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Milwaukee and New Orleans, 1982 to 1984 39
9. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for New York City and Oklahoma City, 1982 to 1984 40
10. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Omaha and Phoenix, 1982 to 1984 41
11. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Pittsburgh and Providence, 1982 to 1984 42
12. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for San Bernardino and San Diego, 1982 to 1984 43
13. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for San Francisco and Syracuse, 1982 to 1984 44

14. Quarterly Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses for Toledo and Washington, 1982 to 1984 45
15. Ratio of Full-time Equivalent Nursing Personnel to 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census in Non-federal Short-term General and Other Special Hospitals, by Region, 1982 and 1983 52
16. Students Graduated from Initial Programs—R.N. 1975-76 to 1982-83 127
17. Percent Change from Previous Year in Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollment of Students in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States, 1974-1983 132
18. Type of Support for Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States, 1983 140
19. Number of Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States, by Region, 1974 and 1983 142
20. Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing, 1979-80 to 1982-83 149
21. Average Salaries of Employed Registered Nurses, by Type of Institution and Position, August 1984 171
22. Mean Annual Salary Earned During Academic Year, by Nurse Faculty According to Academic Rank and Educational Preparation, 1983-84 and 1984-85 175
23. Average Weekly Earnings of Industrial Registered Nurses in Metropolitan Areas, by Region, 1977-1983 . . . 189
24. Ratio of Employed Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses to Population, November 1983 214
25. Distribution of Hospitals, by Type of Service, and Distribution of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1983 268
26. Estimated Health Expenditures for Hospital Care, by Year and Source of Funds, 1981, 1982, and 1983 291

Foreword

Facts About Nursing continues to serve as a compilation of current statistics on registered nurses and on others in related professions and facilities since its initial publication by the American Nurses' Association in 1935. *Facts About Nursing 84-85* is the 37th edition of this unique reference work.

The secondary data collected in these volumes originate from reliable public and private sources that collect primary data on registered nurses, their distribution, education, and economic status as well as information on related disciplines and resources. *Facts About Nursing* provides useful information to educators, researchers, health planners, politicians, allied health professionals, and other individuals concerned with the quality of health care services and the cost of those services to the American public. No other reference volume provides such a comprehensive statistical portrait of nurses and nursing in the United States.

With a profession as dynamic as nursing, it is necessary, from time to time, to expand or add sections to this publication to reflect change and growth of the nursing profession. In this 1984-85 edition of *Facts*, the Help Wanted Advertising Index has been expanded to a separate section, which includes figures for 22 metropolitan areas studied in the project. Additions to this publication are a section on nurses in advanced specialized practice, additional information on statutory requirements for licensure of registered nurses and licensed practical/vocational nurses, and estimates of licensed practical/vocational nurses from the first national sample survey of licensed practical/vocational nurses, November 1983.

This edition of *Facts About Nursing* was prepared by the Statistics and Data Analysis unit of the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association. Carol Johnson, research associate, served as director and editor of the publication. Barbara Lane, research assistant, compiled tabular material. We also wish to acknowledge the contribution of Margaret Irminger, managing editor, publications, ANA. Other ANA staff who contributed to the preparation of the publication are hereby acknowledged for their assistance and support.

ANA is grateful for the assistance provided by the many individuals in agencies who furnished data for this edition. Although not all of them can be listed here, a few agencies that made major contributions must be acknowledged: the National League for Nursing, National Student Nurses' Association, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, U.S. Department of Labor, state boards of nursing, American Hospital Association, American Red Cross, International Council of Nurses, Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, American Association of Colleges of Nursing, National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, American Medical Association, and American Osteopathic Hospital Association. Contributions from these agencies and other agencies and individuals not named here make *Facts About Nursing* possible, and guarantee that the data reported in this volume are current as of the publication date and are available for study.

PAULINE F. BRIMMER, PH.D., R.N.
Director, Center for Research
American Nurses' Association

1. *Distribution of Registered Nurses*

Nurse Manpower

Alterations in population characteristics, shifts in disease patterns (from acute infectious diseases to chronic illnesses), and new medical technologies have resulted in an increased demand for health care throughout the country. As changes occur in the health care delivery systems, demands for professionally prepared nurses will increase. For this reason, data on the number, distribution, and characteristics of nurses are essential to health planners for accurate policy analysis and evaluation of the health care needs of the nation and are vital for effective planning and coordination of strategies to meet these needs.

In 1980, the Research Triangle Institute, under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, conducted the second national sample survey of registered nurses. It is the most recent statistical survey of our nation's nurses available for publication. The first national sample study was undertaken for the bureau by the American Nurses' Association in 1977. A third survey was conducted in November 1984 under contract with the bureau; however, survey results from that survey will not be available until late 1985. The target population for the 1980 study consisted of all registered nurses possessing an active license to practice nursing in one of the 50 states or the District of Columbia between August and November 1980. Samples were drawn from the individual state boards of nursing registration files; duplicate records were purged so that each nurse was assigned a unique probability of selection. The final response rate for the sample survey was 80.0 percent. For a detailed description of the survey methodology, see the source publication referenced in Table 1.5.

For the years between national sample surveys, estimates of the nurse population were made. Based on existing data sources, the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, estimated that the number of employed registered nurses increased by approximately 3 percent each year between 1980 and 1983, whereas the resident population increased by no more than 1 percent during the same period (Table 1.1). Nursing employment continued to more than keep pace with population growth. The December 31, 1983, estimate of nurses in practice was 1,404,200, which, when translated into full-time equivalents, was 1,174,200 (full-time equivalents are computed by adding one-half of nurses employed part time to all nurses employed full time). There were an estimated 600 employed nurses per 100,000 population, or 502 full-time equivalent nurses employed per 100,000 population.

Estimates for employed nurses by highest educational preparation are shown in Tables 1.2 and 1.3. According to the Division of Nursing, 977,200, or 69.6 percent of the employed registered nurses, had less than a baccalaureate as their highest educational preparation in 1983 and 427,000, or 30.4 percent, had a baccalaureate or higher. The data reflected the trend toward baccalaureate and higher preparation for the practicing registered nurse. It was estimated that, in 1977, 76.4 percent of employed nurses had either a diploma or an associate degree. By 1980 this figure had dropped to 71.4 percent, and by 1983 it was still lower (69.6 percent). In the table showing ratios of estimated employed nurses to population by state and region, the District of Columbia had the highest estimated nurse-population ratio (1,300 nurses per 100,000 resident population), followed by Massachusetts (1,040 nurses per 100,000 resident population). The lowest estimated ratios were observed in Louisiana and Oklahoma. As traditionally observed, the New England states had the highest nurse-population ratios and the West South Central states maintained the lowest nurse-population ratios. In terms of estimated number of employed nurses by state, California and New York had the largest numbers of active nurses.

Results from the 1980 national sample survey indicated that an estimated 1,662,382 nurses held a license to practice (Table 1.4). According to the 1977 national sample survey, there were an estimated 1,401,633 registered nurses. The 1980 data represented an 18.6 percent gain over 1977 in the aggregate number of registered nurses. Of the total number of nurses in 1980, 1,272,851, or 76.6 percent, were determined to be employed in nursing; 388,537, or 23.4 percent, were not employed in nursing. As expected, the employed nurse typically was much younger than the nurse not employed in nursing (Table 1.5). In 1980, the median age of the employed nurse was estimated to be 36.3 years. For those who were not employed in nursing, the median was 47.0 years. Females continued to be predominant in the registered nurse population of the United States. An estimated 1,603,069, or 96.4 percent, were female and 45,060, or 2.7 percent, were male (Table 1.6). Although the total number of male nurses had increased by an estimated 18,069 since 1977, the relative proportion of male nurses in the total nurse population showed only a slight gain, 0.8 percent.

A detailed breakdown of the racial/ethnic composition of the registered nurse population showed that an estimated 91.5 percent, or 1,521,752, were white; 3.7 percent, or 60,845, were black; 2.0 percent, or 33,600, were Asian; 1.3 percent, or 20,816, were Hispanic; and 0.3 percent, or 4,249 were American Indian/Alaskan Native (Table 1.7). Minority nurses continued to exhibit higher employment patterns than their non-minority counterparts. The 1980 data estimated that 88.7 percent of the minority nurses were employed in nursing, as compared with 75.7 percent of the non-minority nurses.

Hospitals continued to be the predominant group of employers of registered nurses (Table 1.8). Of those employed in nursing, an estimated 835,647, or 65.7 percent, worked in hospitals. The second-largest group of employers of nurses consisted of nursing homes, where 8.0 percent were working. In rank order, the proportion of nurses employed in other employment settings was 6.6 percent in community health, 5.7 percent in physicians' or dentists' offices, 3.7 percent in nursing education, 3.5 percent in schools, and 2.3 percent in occupational health. About 4.1 percent were estimated to be employed in various other settings. Hospitals and nursing homes exhibited the highest estimated growth rates in the employment of nurses since 1977, 39.0 percent and 27.1 percent, respectively.

Table 1.10 shows that nurses who held general duty/staff positions, an estimated 824,844, accounted for about two-thirds (64.8 percent) of the employed registered nurses. Head nurses made up 7.1 percent of the employed nurses; supervisors, 6.0 percent. Nurses in administrative positions and nurse educators represented 4.8 percent and 4.7 percent, respectively. Nurses in advanced practice—an estimated 16,758 nurse practitioners/midwives, 19,070 clinical nurse specialists, and 14,580 nurse anesthetists—made up 4.0 percent of the employed complement. In addition, consultants and nurse clinicians represented 0.6 percent each. About 7.3 percent were in positions not specified or did not report a position title.

It was estimated that at the time of the 1980 survey, about 70.6 percent of licensed nurses were married, 14.8 percent were never married, and 13.8 percent were widowed, divorced, or separated (Table 1.11). In regard to employment status, the nurses who were never married showed the highest participation rate (88.6 percent). Married nurses exhibited the lowest overall participation rate (73.6 percent). On the whole, married nurses were more likely to work on a part-time basis than those who were not married. More than 40 percent (40.7 percent) of the employed married nurses who reported full-time or part-time status were working on a part-time basis, whereas 13.3 percent who were not married worked part time. Of married nurses employed part time, almost 81 percent (80.9 percent) reported having children in the home.

Annually, the National League for Nursing collects data on the job-seeking experiences of newly licensed registered and practical nurses. The 1982 data showed that approximately 96 percent (95.8 percent) of new registered nurses were employed in nursing six months after licensure (Table 1.13). Those not employed but actively seeking a nursing position accounted for 2.0 percent of the new licensees; 0.6 percent of the new licensees were employed in a field other than nursing and 1.6 percent were not employed and not looking for work. The percentage of nurses actively seeking a nursing position ranged from 0.0 in Alaska and Wyoming to 5.1 and 4.7, respectively, in California and Hawaii.

Registered Nurse Labor Market

The Bureau of Labor Statistics calculates average annual unemployment rates for civilian workers and selected health occupations. Table 1.15 shows the 1983 annual estimated unemployment rates for registered nurses at 1.6 percent, down three-tenths of a percent from 1982 (1.9 percent). Average annual unemployment rates for nurses continued to be significantly lower than for females generally. Comparing registered nurses with persons in other health occupations showed unemployment rates for registered nurses were higher than for doctors and pharmacists but substantially lower than for licensed practical nurses, auxiliary nursing personnel, and other occupations.

The labor market for registered nurses is being affected by a number of forces. These include changes in where nurses work—a result of the rapid growth in new types of health care delivery settings such as health maintenance organizations (HMOs) and outpatient clinics of various types. Continuing increases in female labor force participation rates, and changes in the educational preparation of registered nurses, also affect the labor market for registered nurses. Prospective payment for hospitalized Medicare beneficiaries is having profound effects on the labor market for registered nurses, as well as for all hospital employees.

However, little information exists on a current basis for assessing the effects of these changes on the labor market for registered nurses. To assist with an understanding of the current nurse labor market, the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association has developed an index that is a composite of the volume of help-wanted advertising for registered nurses in 22 selected Sunday newspapers. This index rises or falls as employers increase or decrease the amount of help-wanted advertising they purchase. The index reflects a larger, or smaller, number of available nursing positions for which active recruitment is under way. Variability in help-wanted advertising volume therefore mirrors the variability in the relative extent to which positions are available and for which active recruitment is under way. Over time, this index will produce time series data for comparative purposes.

Figure 3 represents the national help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses. The 1984 annual average was 11.6 percent higher than the 1983 annual average, indicating a modest strengthening of the job market for registered nurses, according to ANA analysts. This information suggested that the availability of jobs for registered nurses was not too adversely affected by recent changes in health care delivery, such as prospective payment and declining hospital occupancy rates. However, ANA analysts caution that the index is only one measure of the registered nurse job market and does not reflect changes in the types of positions advertised, which appeared to be requiring more education and/or experience.

Figures 4 through 14 represent the help-wanted advertising indexes for the 22 metropolitan areas studied in the project. Sixteen of the metropolitan areas experienced increases (average 29.8 percent) on an annual average basis from 1983 to 1984. Areas with the largest average annual increase from 1983 to 1984 were Providence, San Bernardino, and Charlotte. Six of the areas had declines (average 22.2 percent) in registered nurse advertising from 1983 to 1984. Areas with the largest index decreases during this time period were Birmingham, Oklahoma City, and Knoxville.

Nurses Functioning in Institutions

National studies, such as the sample surveys conducted periodically for the Bureau of Health Professions, are designed to provide broad-scale estimates on the distribution and characteristics of the total registered nurse population. For a more explicit look at the total supply picture, detailed information on the utilization of nursing personnel functioning in various employment sectors within the health care delivery system is necessary.

As seen in the results from the 1980 sample survey (Table 1.8), hospitals were the employers of the greatest numbers of nurses in the country, approximately two-thirds of the total number employed. An important source of information on nurses within this setting comes from the Annual Survey of Hospitals, conducted by the American Hospital Association. Most of the AHA data are based on full-time equivalents (FTEs). An FTE is calculated by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses. Results from the 1983 study showed there were 1,035,241 full-time equivalent nursing personnel employed in 7,044 AHA registered and non-registered hospitals in the United States

(Table 1.17). Of this total of FTEs, 774,301 were registered nurses, representing a 3.4 percent increase in the number of FTE registered nurses in 1983 over 1982 and a 10.4 percent increase in 1983 over 1981. Further examination of the table shows there were variations in the number of FTE registered nurses by bed size between the two years. In 1982, the number of FTE registered nurses rose in all bed-size classifications; however, in 1983 the number of FTE registered nurses ranged from a 0.9 percent decline in facilities with 200-299 beds to a 7.3 percent increase in facilities with 300-399 beds.

Non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals constituted the largest group of hospitals, more than 84 percent of all U.S. hospitals. These hospitals accounted for 701,530 FTE registered nurses (90.6 percent of all FTE hospital registered nurses). Since these hospitals provide a significant number of outpatient services as well as inpatient care, the adjusted average daily census is the best method for measuring utilization for these institutions. The ratio of registered nurses per 100 adjusted average daily census in all non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals had increased by 11.8 percent in a two-year period, from 71.9 FTE registered nurses in 1981 to 80.4 in 1983 (Table 1.18). Gains in the number of registered nurses per 100 patients were observed in each bed-size classification. The largest increase occurred with hospitals in the 50-99, 500 beds and more, and 100-199 bed-size categories.

The nurse-to-patient population ratios for non-federal hospitals varied by state and region. Excluded from the statistics were a small number of hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association. In addition, special adjustments were made to estimate the state and regional adjusted average daily census for the 5,843 short-term general and other special hospitals registered with AHA in 1983. This group consisted of two categories: 5,783 community hospitals and 60 hospital units of institutions. For the community hospitals, the adjusted average daily census was reported by AHA on a state and regional basis; however, for the hospital units of institutions, it was not. The U.S. total adjusted average daily census for hospital units of institutions was 4,954. This number was proportionally allocated by state and region according to the distribution of the average daily census of the hospital units. The estimated total adjusted average daily census for AHA-registered non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals was then formed by adding the value provided by AHA for the community hospitals and the estimate for hospital units of institutions.

The 1983 FTE registered nurse to 100 adjusted average daily census in non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals ranged from 64.0 in the East South Central region to 104.8 in the Pacific region (Table 1.19). A state-by-state review showed Alaska with the largest number of FTE registered nurses per 100 adjusted average daily census and Mississippi with the lowest. Two states, Vermont and Minnesota, and the District of Columbia experienced a loss of FTE registered nurses between 1981 and 1983 (1.0 percent, 0.7 percent, and 1.9 percent, respectively).

Ratios of FTE registered nurses to 100 average inpatient census were computed for the remaining types of AHA-registered nonfederal hospitals in 1983: 13.8 for psychiatric facilities, 34.8 for tuberculosis, and 21.6 for long-term general and other special hospitals, showing increases of 16.0 percent, 18.8 percent, and 20.7 percent, respectively, since 1981. Federal hospitals experienced a 7.4 percent increase in FTE registered nurses to 100 average inpatient census during the same period, from a 44.6 ratio in 1981 to a 47.9 ratio in 1983 (Table 1.21).

Table 1.23, reflecting the total number of registered nurses in AHA-registered hospitals, shows there were 909,404 registered nurses employed in hospitals in 1983; of that total, almost seven out of ten were employed full time and 95.1 percent were in nonfederal hospitals (Table 1.24). Within the group of non-federal hospitals, 96.3 percent, or 833,185 nurses, were working in community hospitals; of that number, 3,319 were functioning as nurse practitioners (Tables 1.25 and 1.26).

AHA, through a special study, provided data on the educational preparation of registered nurses in community hospitals by employment status. A regional review of highest educational preparation of nurses in hospitals showed that the majority (more than 74 percent in each of eight regions and 69 percent in the Mountain region) of full-time nurses had less than a baccalaureate (Table 1.27). The percentage of full-time nurses with a baccalaureate or higher degree ranged from 19 percent in the South Atlantic to 30 percent in the Mountain region.

When queried about registered nurses' being organized for purposes of collective bargaining, approximately 86 percent of the community hospitals reported that the nurses were not organized (Table 1.28). Of the 14 percent that were organized for collective bargaining purposes, an estimated 75 percent were represented by state nurses' associations, 15 percent by unions, and 10 percent by independent organizations.

At the beginning of 1984, 31 state nurses' associations affiliated with the American Nurses' Association represented for the purpose of collective bargaining nearly 130,000 registered nurses and 4,400 other health care employees. SNAs represented 85,000 registered nurses in the private sector and 45,000 in the public sector. Thirty-one hundred other health care professionals and technicals were represented by SNAs in the public sector, and 1,300 were represented in the private sector. The SNAs were administering 671 contracts: 630 contracts covering registered nurses exclusively, 35 contracts covering registered nurses and other employees, and six contracts covering licensed practical nurses exclusively. SNAs represented employees in approximately 900 bargaining units.

A census of professional and non-professional staff, conducted by the Division of Biometry and Epidemiology of the National Institute of Mental Health, indicated there were an estimated 28,635 registered nurse positions in mental health facilities in 1982 (Table 1.30). Of the total positions, an estimated 24,174 (84.4 percent) were full time, 4,082 (14.3 percent) were part time, and 379 (1.3 percent) were trainees. Data on educational preparation for these positions showed that the vast majority (86.2 percent) required less than a master's degree and that 13.8 percent required a master's or above.

The National Center for Health Statistics collects data on registered nurses working in nursing and related care homes. These data are extracted from the National Master Facility Inventory, which is conducted on a biennial basis. In 1982, 82,130 registered nurses were working in these facilities; 54.5 percent of that number were working full time (Table 1.31). The part-time complement in nursing and related care homes increased from 43.0 percent in 1980 to 45.5 percent in 1982. Nationally, there were 30.0 full-time registered nurses per 1,000 beds and 25.0 part-time nurses per 1,000 beds in 1982. As in previous years, ratios by regions showed that the Middle Atlantic region had the highest ratio of full-time nurses and that the West South Central had the lowest ratio. Information on registered nurses employed in nursing and related care homes by type of ownership was not available for 1982. However, in Table 1.33, data for 1980 show proprietary (for profit) facilities as employing the most full-time registered nurses (63.2 percent). Twenty-five percent were employed by church and other non-profit facilities and 11.8 percent were employed in homes operated by the government.

Nurses in Advanced or Specialized Practice

Boards of nursing in some states authorize registered nurses who function in advanced nursing practice by licensure, certification, or other methods. This authorization is a legal requirement to practice the nursing specialty in states where such laws or rules have been adopted. Nurses in advanced practice may also voluntarily become certified by a private certifying agency in a specific area of practice. After being authorized to practice a nursing specialty, nurses in advanced practice may also be approved in some states to prescribe drugs and, in states that have passed legislation, may be reimbursed directly by health insurers for their services.

As shown in Table 1.34, 37 states had some form of authorization (e.g., licensure, certification, registration, recognition, or approval) for nurse practitioners in 1984. This table also shows that 35 states authorized or approved nurse midwives and 31 states approved nurse anesthetists. Only 14 states showed recognition of clinical nurse specialists.

Thirty-six state boards of nursing reported authorizing 4,071 registered nurses for advanced nursing practice for the first time in 1983 (Table 1.35). These summary statistics were based on responses from executive directors to a licensure study conducted by the American Nurses' Association. More than one-half (51.4 percent) of the authorized registered nurses in advanced practice were nurse practitioners, 33.1 percent were nurse anesthetists, 9.9 percent were nurse midwives, 2.8 percent were clinical nurse specialists, and 2.9 percent were in other advanced practice groups (percentages are adjusted for category of advanced practice not reported).

State participants were also asked to supply current registration of nurses in advanced practice in 1983. For aggregate data (16,421), the relative proportions of registered nurses occupying various groups of advanced practice showed a slight difference: 53 percent were classified as nurse practitioners, 34.3 percent were nurse anesthetists, 8.7 percent were nurse midwives, 3 percent were clinical nurse specialists, and 0.9 percent were in other groups (Table 1.37). In terms of state or territory distribution, five states—Florida (1,938), Massachusetts (1,767), Virginia (1,295), Louisiana (1,160), and Washington (1,058)—reported authorizing more than two-fifths of the registered nurses in advanced practice; the Virgin Islands and Wisconsin authorized five and eight, respectively.

A detailed breakdown of the nurse practitioner group into specialty areas revealed that the largest proportion, 38.9 percent, or 1,949, of the registered nurses were family nurse practitioners (percentages are adjusted for specialty areas not reported). The other areas of specialization for nurse practitioners were pediatric (17.2 percent, or 861), ob-gyn (14 percent, or 703), other specialty and adult (12.7 percent each, or 639 and 635, respectively), geriatric (3 percent, or 152), and school (1.5 percent, or 77).

In the 1970s, ANA established a program of certification to recognize professional competence beyond the minimum required to protect the public safety. The principal focus of ANA certification is one of quality assurance. The definition of ANA certification is "the process by which an ANA structural unit validates, based upon predetermined standards, an individual registered nurse's qualifications, knowledge, and practice in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing." After initial certification, the nurse is required to recertify every five years. As of March 30, 1985, a total of 30,110 registered nurses were currently certified or recertified by ANA (Table 1.39). Of that number, 13,429 were functioning in advanced nursing practice and 16,681 were nurse generalists in specialized practice.

A certified nurse midwife (CNM) is a registered nurse who has been certified according to the requirements of the American College of Nurse-Midwives, Division of Examiners. Nurse midwifery practice is "the independent management of care of essentially normal newborns and women, antepartally, intrapartally, postpartally, and/or gynecologically, occurring within a health-care system which provides for medical consultation, collaborative management, or referral" and is in accord with the functions, standards, and qualifications for nurse midwifery practice as defined by the American College of Nurse-Midwives in its publication *Functions, Standards, and Qualifications for Nurse-Midwifery Practice,* revised in 1983. In 1984, ACNM reported that 3,068 registered nurses were certified as nurse midwives (Table 1.40). Of the 3,042 registered nurses categorized as practicing CNMs, 2,699, or 88.7 percent, were living in the United States, 10 were living in U.S. territories, and 83 were living in foreign countries. The geographic area of residence of 250 of these nurses was unknown.

Two councils—the Council of Certification of Nurse Anesthetists and the Council of Recertification of Nurse Anesthetists—certify and recertify registered nurses as nurse anesthetists. The Council of Certification designs and administers the certification examination. Upon passing the examination, registered nurses are granted initial certification (CRNA) for two years. Then the Council of Recertification of Nurse Anesthetists recertifies CRNAs for the succeeding two years based on compliance with the recertification criteria for the preceding two years. As of January 1985, 17,374 registered nurses were certified or recertified as nurse anesthetists according to the American Association of Nurse Anesthetists (Table 1.41). Of that total, AANA estimated that approximately 11 percent were certified and 89 percent were recertified.

Staff in the Policy Analysis unit of the American Nurses' Association reported that 20 states had adopted legislation authorizing prescription of drugs by nurses as of 1984 (Table 1.42). Two of these states, Florida and Tennessee, indicated that legal authority had not yet been implemented. For three other states, Maryland, New Mexico, and Vermont, authorization was through the board of nursing rules; for Michigan, the authorization was through an opinion of the attorney general.

As shown in Table 1.43, 17 states have adopted health insurance law changes requiring third-party reimbursement legislation for services of nurses. Of those states, Alaska, New Mexico, and Pennsylvania indicated that third-party reimbursement applies to nurse midwives only; in California, it applies to psychiatric nurses only; in Minnesota, it applies to nurse anesthetists and nurse midwives only.

American Red Cross

The American Red Cross, a health and human service organization, through its national headquarters, three operations headquarters, and approximately 3,000 chartered chapters, provides a wide range of services to communities. These services include emergency assistance during disaster situations, managing most of the nation's supply of voluntarily donated blood, providing community-based services, and conducting courses that help people make intelligent decisions about their own health.

Enrolled Red Cross nurses offer a substantial reservoir of nurse power for local, state, and national emergencies, including those caused by nature and war. These nurses, meeting specified professional and service requirements, have participated in various activities through the years. In addition to caring for disaster victims, they make policy and administrative decisions, participate in the Red Cross Blood Program, serve in health clinics and school health rooms, and conduct courses (e.g., in first aid, home health care, and nutrition).

The 1983-84 data, supplied by the American Red Cross, showed that the estimated number of volunteer staff nurses enrolled (3,694) and the number of registered nurses providing direct services in chapter activities (57,230) had decreased since 1981-82 (Table 1.44). The data also revealed that Red Cross nurses, along with other health personnel, participated in 33 major disaster operations during the 1984 fiscal year, giving 4,981 days of service through 1,335 nurse assignments (Table 1.45). In addition, 2,135 registered nurses staffed the blood centers and 38,350 registered nurse volunteers participated in blood services (Table 1.46).

Nurses with Doctorates

In 1983, the American Nurses' Association conducted a survey for the purpose of updating the directory of nurses with doctorates. Approximately 4,500 questionnaires were mailed to potential participants in August; completed questionnaires were received by December 1983. Data presented in this publication reflect statistics from that survey on the geographic distribution, racial/ethnic background, and major area of doctoral study for 3,648 registered nurses.

The number of nurses with doctorates varied from state to state. Alaska had the fewest doctorally prepared nurses (6) and New York had the most (385) (Table 1.47). The combined total for five states — New York, California, Texas, Pennsylvania, and Illinois — was 1,245. These states accounted for more than one-third (34.7 percent) of the doctorally prepared nurses located in the United States in 1983. Comparisons on a regional basis showed that the South Atlantic and Middle Atlantic regions continued to have the greatest proportion of nurses with doctorates, 18.3 percent and 17.7 percent, respectively. The regions with the lowest proportions were the East South Central region (5.7 percent) and the Mountain and New England regions (6.3 percent each). Fifty-five nurses with doctorates were located outside the country: one was in Guam, one was in the Virgin Islands, three were in Puerto Rico, and 50 were in various foreign countries.

A detailed breakdown of racial/ethnic background showed that the vast majority of registered nurses with doctoral degrees were white/Caucasian (89.4 percent). It showed that 4.9 percent were black, 0.2 percent were American Indian / Alaskan Native, 0.6 percent were Hispanic, 2.0 percent were Asian, and 2.8 percent were of other racial/ethnic backgrounds or did not report (Table 1.48). The median age of the doctoral nurse population was 47 in 1983. As can be seen in Table 1.49, 684, or 18.8 percent, of these nurses were below 40 years of age; 1,883, or 51.6 percent, were between 40 and 54; and 952, or 26.1 percent, were 55 or older.

Types of doctoral degrees were combined into six categories. More than half (53.9 percent) reported having a doctor of philosophy (Ph.D.) degree. The second-largest group (32.5 percent) indicated a doctor of education (Ed.D.) degree, followed by 7.0 percent with a doctor of nursing science (D.N.S., D.N., or D.N.Sc.) degree. More than 3 percent (3.4 percent) of the registered nurses with doctorates reported having a D.P.H., Dr.P.H., Psy.D., or one of various other types of doctoral degrees; 2.9 percent had a doctor of jurisprudence (J.D.) degree; and 0.3 percent fell into the category of first professional degree, e.g., doctor of medicine, doctor of dental science, doctor of chiropractic, and doctor of osteopathy (Table 1.50).

In terms of regional distribution, the Middle Atlantic, New England, and East South Central regions had the highest proportions of nurses with an Ed.D. degree (Table 1.50). Conversely, six regions had more nurses with a Ph.D. degree. Regions with the highest proportions were the Mountain and West North Central, with 71.6 percent each, and the East North Central, with 68.9 percent. The East South Central (15.9 percent) and Pacific (12.8 percent) regions had the highest concentration of nurses with a D.N.S, D.N., or D.N.Sc. degree.

Fourteen nurses who participated in the nurse doctoral update project earned a degree before 1950 (Table 1.51). In the period 1950-59, the number of nurses receiving a doctoral degree was 80, or 2.2 percent; in 1960-69, it was 377, or 10.3 percent. The data showed that almost as many nurses earned doctorates in 1980-83 as in the decade of the 1970s: 1,773 nurses were awarded degrees during the 1970s, whereas 1,378, or 37.8 percent, received degrees from 1980 to 1983.

Many nurses earned doctoral degrees before there were sufficient numbers of doctoral programs in nursing to make them easily accessible to the masses of nurses. The findings showed that before 1950, the number of earned Ed.D. degrees (8) doubled that of the Ph.D. degrees (4). From 1931 to 1964, the majority (57.9 percent) of nurses earned an Ed.D. degree. These nurses were prepared primarily as educators and administrators of schools of nursing. Since 1965, however, the Ph.D. degree has become the most prevalent degree earned by nurses. In the 1970s, the number of nurses earning the Ph.D. degree grew to almost double the number earning the Ed.D. degree. This shift paralleled the acknowledgment by nursing of the need for advanced training in behavioral and biomedical fields for the development of nursing knowledge. Since the first doctorate in nursing science was awarded in the early 1960s, the number of nurses receiving this degree has increased rapidly. In the 1960s, the number of nurses receiving the D.N.S., D.N., or D.N.Sc. degree was 14, or 5.5 percent; in the 1970s, it was 101, or 39.5 percent; from 1980 to 1983, it was 139, or 54.3 percent.

Table 1.53 reveals that nurses whose major area of doctoral study was nursing were most likely to have a Ph.D. degree (54 percent) or a D.N.S., D.N., or D.N.Sc. degree (38.4 percent). Those whose major area was psychology/sociology, sciences, research, or liberal arts were most likely to have a Ph.D. degree. More than half (56.3 percent) of the education majors had the Ed.D. degree.

Federal Government Service

An estimated 11,665 registered nurses were serving in the three nurse corps of the armed services in 1984 (Table 1.54). The combined strength of these corps had been steadily increasing for six years, showing a net gain of 12.9 percent for that period. More recently, between 1982 and 1984, the overall gain was 6 percent. In keeping with the general increase, the Navy Nurse Corps showed the largest increase in nursing personnel, 10.6 percent since 1982. The Army Nurse Corps increased by 5.1 percent during the same period and the Air Force Nurse Corps increased by 4.1 percent. In 1984, the Army reported 4,089 nurses in service, the Navy had 2,941 nurses, and the Air Force had 4,635 nurses.

The U.S. Office of Personnel Management indicated that as of October 1983, there were 36,828 civilian registered nurses employed full time in federal government branches and agencies (Table 1.55), representing an increase of 10.1 percent over 1982. The increase was attributable largely to additional nurses employed by the Veterans Administration. Civilian nurses increased to a lesser extent in the Department of Health and Human Services, the Department of Defense, and other departments and independent agencies. Proportionately, the Veterans Administration employed the greatest number of registered nurses (81 percent).

The Peace Corps, Office of Volunteer Placement, reported that 63 volunteer nurses entered training with the Peace Corps in 1984 (Table 1.56), representing a net gain of 11 volunteer nurses during the fiscal year 1983-84. In 1984, nurses (both registered and licensed practical nurses) were on assignment in 23 countries in Africa, North Africa, the Near East, Asia and the Pacific, and Inter-America.

Licensure for Practice of Registered Nurses

To protect the public, state governments have established mechanisms for the regulation of various health occupations. This regulation of occupations is established by practice acts and is maintained in the form of licensing. Qualifications of applicants for registered nurse licensure as specified in each state's nursing practice act generally relate to the age of the applicant, educational requirements, character requirements, and English language competency requirements. As shown in Table 1.57, educational requirements written in the statutes included a high school diploma or its equivalent for 28 states and completion of a state-approved school of nursing—R.N. program for the 50 states, the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. Completion of a board-approved out-of-state nursing program was indicated as acceptable by 12 states. Six states specified a minimum age requirement of 18.

A number of states indicated that applicants were required to meet various character requirements before licensure. Twenty-two states required that the applicant be of good moral character, and 14 required that the applicant be in good physical and mental health. A few states specified that the applicant could not be subject to denial of licensure, could not be subject to disciplinary action, and could not be a controlled substance addict or user (Table 1.58).

Another requirement for licensure for student graduates is a licensing examination. The number of candidates who take the examination for licensure approximates the number of graduates from state-approved programs of nursing. According to the 49 state boards of nursing that supplied examination information, a total of 83,133 first-time candidates took the National Council Licensure Examination for Registered Nurses (NCLEX-RN) in 1983 (Table 1.59). Of that total, 90.2 percent of the 69,810 state graduates who wrote the examination for the first time passed and 84.4 percent of 5,121 out-of-state graduates passed; only 35.2 percent of the foreign nurse graduates passed. A total of 22,570 candidates were re-examined. The data showed that 48.7 percent of the state graduates, 48.3 percent of the out-of-state graduates, and 14.9 percent of the foreign nurse graduates passed on retaking the examination (Table 1.60). For qualifications to data in this section, see footnotes below each table.

In 1983, the state boards of nursing issued 79,424 licenses to nurses who had never been licensed in the United States or territories (Table 1.63). Almost all (99.2 percent) were issued on the basis of an examination. State-by-state comparisons showed that first-time licenses issued in 1983 ranged from 11 in Guam to more than 7,000 in both California and New York. A few foreign nurses (645) were licensed on the basis of a license or certificate from a foreign country.

The boards of nursing have established procedures that allow nurses with licenses in other states to obtain a license through endorsement. The total number of interstate endorsements was 58,521 in 1983 (Table 1.64). In some cases, nurses were required to take part of the examination before being endorsed. According to the responding states, 3,727 nurses were issued licenses after an examination.

Renewals of existing licenses totaled 1,364,251 in 1983 (Table 1.65). Since some states had a two-year renewal period, with the bulk of their renewals in the first half of the biennium, and other states reported current registration figures, renewal figures were not comparable from year to year. Expiration dates are shown in Table 1.67.

Table 1.68 shows that nursing practice acts have been subject to a considerable number of amendments since the first ones were enacted in 1903. Most of the original laws have been repealed and replaced by new statutes. More than 30 percent of the states amended their nursing practice acts in 1983 or 1984.

Some state boards of nursing reported having continuing education (CE) as an additional requirement for renewing licenses. In the following 12 states, CE requirements applied to all registered nurses: California, Colorado, Florida, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Massachusetts, Minnesota, Nebraska, Nevada, New Mexico, and Washington (Table 1.70). Some states required only specific categories of nurses to show proof of CE credits before relicensure. In Alaska, Idaho, New Hampshire, and Oregon, required CE applied to nurse practitioners only; in Mississippi, it applied to nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists only; in Louisiana and South Dakota, it applied to nurse anesthetists only. New Mexico and Washington had additional CE requirements for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists. Four states recorded their CE requirements per licensing period in clock hours ranging from 5 to 100, ten states recorded CE requirements in contact hours ranging from 15 to 60, and three states recorded in CE units, 2.0 to 4.5. New Hampshire reported recording in both CE unit and clock hours.

In addition to the states reporting CE requirements, two other states, Georgia and South Carolina, were evaluating mechanisms for establishing a continuing competency program that might include continuing education.

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools (CGFNS) administers a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of successfully passing the state licensing examination. A total of 57,446 foreign nurse graduates submitted applications for the CGFNS examination from October 1978 through April 1984 (Table 1.72). Of that number, 47,929 were eligible and were scheduled to take the examination; about 95.8 percent of those nurses actually took the examination. More detailed statistics are presented for the 32,337 foreign nurse graduates from 95 foreign countries tested by CGFNS in that time period (Table 1.73). About three out of five foreign nurse graduates did not pass the examination. Looking at the results of those taking the examination for the first time (Table 1.74), failure to pass both the nursing portion and the English tests was the predominant category (35.9 percent), followed by 31.8 percent who failed the nursing part. Personal characteristics data revealed that the foreign nurse graduates were predominantly female, between the ages of 23 and 27, and single. More than half (51.4 percent) of the foreign nurses had graduated from a college or university.

Nursing Associations

Membership in a professional association is generally considered a hallmark of professional status. The measure of success the nursing profession has had in achieving this status is due to the collective action of organized nurses. The American Nurses' Association is the national professional organization for registered nurses. Founded in 1896, ANA is a federation of constituent nurses' associations in the 50 states, the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. As of December 1984, 180,716 registered nurses were members of ANA's constituent state nurses' associations (Tables 1.76 and 1.77). In terms of active members in each state, New York ranked first, with 29,281 registered nurses, and California was second, with 19,257 registered nurses.

Through constituent state nurses' associations, nurses can join councils that are established at the national level. The ANA councils are as follows: Council of Clinical Nurse Specialists, Council of Community Health Nurses, Council on Computer Applications in Nursing, Council on Continuing Education, Council on Cultural Diversity in Nursing Practice, Council on Gerontological Nursing, Council on Maternal-Child Nursing, Council on Medical-Surgical Nursing Practice, Council of Nurse Researchers, Council on Nursing Administration, Council of Perinatal Nurses, Council of Primary Care Nurse Practitioners, and Council on Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing. These councils provide a forum for nurses to discuss and communicate issues and concerns relevant to specialized areas within nursing. With respect to the specialized areas they represent, the councils serve as a source for consultation and expertise within the association; develop standards, positions, and policies; provide continuing education for nurses; and promote quality in nursing through certification and other means.

The National Student Nurses' Association, established in 1953, is an association of undergraduate students enrolled in basic nursing education programs preparing for professional nurse licensure. As of May 1984, 30,580 nursing students were members of NSNA through constituent associations in the 50 states and the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands (Table 1.78). This represented a gain of 10.9 percent, or 3,004 members, over 1983.

The International Council of Nurses, headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland, is composed of 97 national nurses' associations (Table 1.79). The largest organization in the ICN federation, as of 1984, was Canada, which was followed by the United Kingdom, Japan, and the United States.

Detailed information about the structure and programs of ANA, NSNA, and ICN appears in Chapter 6.

Table 1.1. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses in Relation to Population, December 31, 1977-1983

Year	*Resident population (in thousands)*	*Number of nurses in practice*		*Nurses per 100,000 population*	*FTE per 100,000 population*
		Total nurses	*Full-time equivalent*		
1983	233,981	1,404,200	1,174,200	600	502
1982	231,786	1,357,300	1,136,300	586	490
1981	229,518	1,315,500	1,102,900	573	481
1980	227,236	1,272,900	1,068,000	560	470
1979	224,567	1,199,700	1,003,600	534	447
1978	222,095	1,123,200	944,000	506	425
1977	219,760	1,055,400	891,500	480	406

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.2. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses, by Highest Educational Preparation, December 31, 1977-1983

Year	*Total*	*Highest educational preparation*					
		Associate degree and diploma		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree and above*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1983	1,404,200	977,200	69.6	347,100	24.7	79,900	5.7
1982	1,357,300	952,600	70.2	328,900	24.2	75,800	5.6
1981	1,315,500	930,000	70.7	313,900	23.9	71,600	5.4
1980	1,272,900	908,300	71.4	297,300	23.4	67,300	5.3
1979	1,199,700	890,500	74.2	254,400	21.2	54,800	4.6
1978	1,123,200	846,200	75.3	227,100	20.2	49,900	4.4
1977	1,055,400	806,000	76.4	203,700	19.3	45,700	4.3

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1984.

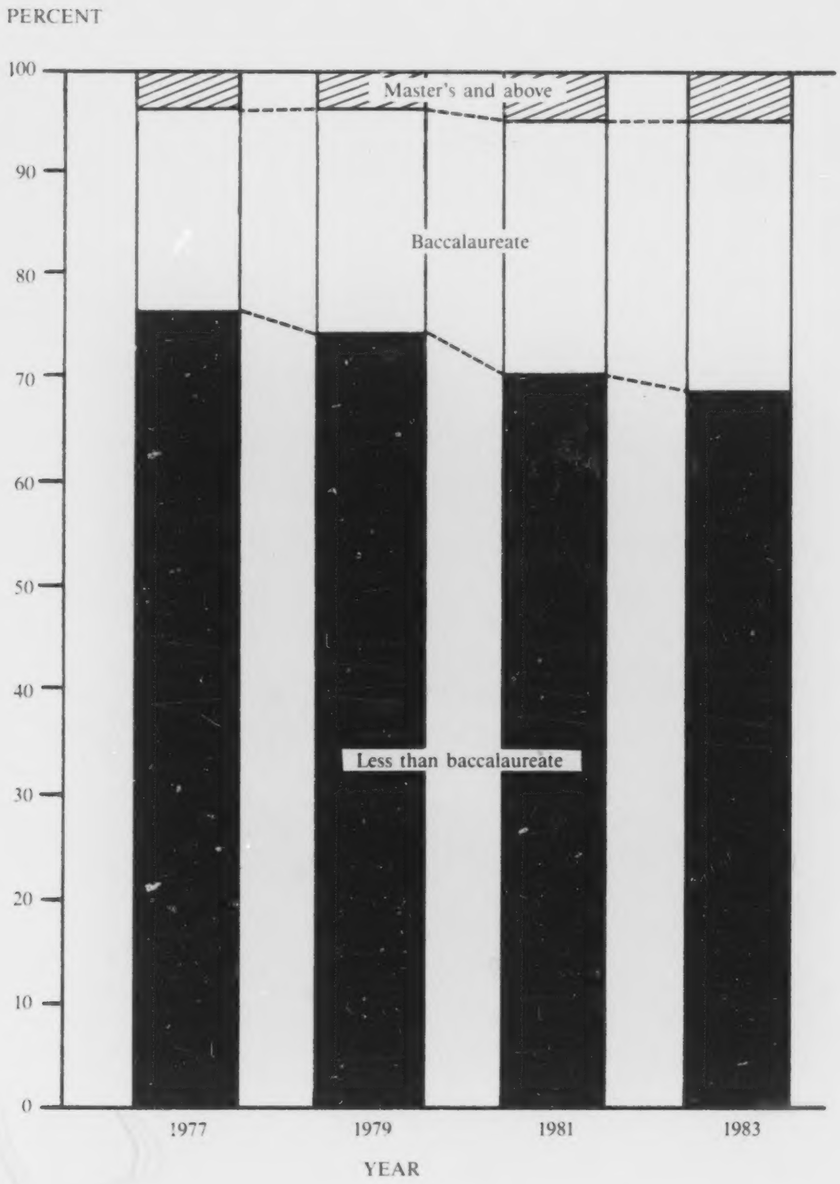


Figure 1. Estimated percent of employed registered nurses, by highest educational preparation, selected years 1977 to 1983.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, 1984.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 1.3. Estimated Number[1] of Employed Registered Nurses, by Educational Preparation and Geographic Area, December 31, 1983

State and region	Total	*Highest educational preparation* Associate degree and diploma	Baccalaureate	Master's degree and above	Nurses per 100,000 population
United States, total	*1,404,200*	*977,180*	*347,100*	*79,940*	*600*
New England	*118,400*	*82,450*	*27,860*	*8,150*	*948*
Connecticut	28,200	19,950	6,190	2,080	899
Maine	8,700	6,820	1,670	240	759
Massachusetts	60,000	41,080	14,300	4,660	1,040
New Hampshire	8,800	6,200	2,300	260	918
Rhode Island	8,000	4,960	2,260	760	838
Vermont	4,700	3,440	1,140	150	895
Middle Atlantic	*264,000*	*185,540*	*64,560*	*14,010*	*713*
New Jersey	51,600	36,010	13,020	2,620	691
New York	121,800	81,130	32,950	7,770	689
Pennsylvania	90,600	68,400	18,590	3,620	762
South Atlantic	*209,000*	*150,250*	*46,970*	*11,880*	*539*
Delaware	4,800	3,400	1,220	150	792
District of Columbia	8,100	4,560	2,610	920	1,300
Florida	58,600	45,350	11,220	2,070	549
Georgia	24,600	16,520	5,300	2,810	429
Maryland	29,700	20,380	6,990	2,330	690
North Carolina	29,400	20,910	7,310	1,210	483
South Carolina	14,100	10,540	2,990	580	432
Virginia	29,300	20,280	7,530	1,530	528
West Virginia	10,400	8,310	1,800	280	529
East South Central	*72,800*	*52,430*	*16,110*	*4,250*	*487*
Alabama	18,600	11,690	5,750	1,160	470
Kentucky	19,900	15,300	3,570	1,020	536
Mississippi	11,100	8,280	2,160	650	429
Tennessee	23,200	17,160	4,630	1,420	495
West South Central	*97,900*	*61,870*	*29,940*	*6,100*	*380*
Arkansas	9,000	6,880	1,710	370	387
Louisiana	16,000	10,590	4,870	550	361
Oklahoma	11,800	7,830	3,630	390	358
Texas	61,100	36,570	19,730	4,790	389
East North Central	*259,900*	*184,680*	*61,630*	*13,480*	*626*
Illinois	70,300	48,180	17,780	4,300	612
Indiana	31,600	22,150	7,890	1,530	577
Michigan	53,500	38,210	12,010	3,290	590
Ohio	71,700	55,010	13,930	2,760	667
Wisconsin	32,800	21,130	10,020	1,600	690
West North Central	*122,400*	*89,050*	*28,180*	*5,240*	*703*
Iowa	21,600	16,780	4,150	690	744
Kansas	16,100	11,270	4,060	770	664
Minnesota	35,000	25,180	7,850	1,980	845
Missouri	28,600	20,480	7,000	1,120	575
Nebraska	11,200	8,220	2,430	560	701
North Dakota	4,800	3,550	1,210	40	706
South Dakota	5,100	3,570	1,480	80	729
Mountain	*69,500*	*45,840*	*19,600*	*3,940*	*564*
Arizona	18,400	12,530	4,750	1,170	621
Colorado	20,400	12,510	6,460	1,380	650
Idaho	5,000	3,870	1,010	80	506
Montana	4,200	2,890	1,120	180	514
Nevada	4,500	3,080	1,260	140	505
New Mexico	7,100	4,730	1,940	420	508
Utah	7,300	4,400	2,360	490	451
Wyoming	2,600	1,830	700	80	506
Pacific	*190,100*	*125,070*	*52,190*	*12,860*	*565*
Alaska	2,300	1,400	810	90	480
California	136,100	90,750	36,130	9,240	541
Hawaii	6,000	3,750	1,960	280	587
Oregon	19,500	13,280	5,100	1,110	733
Washington	26,200	15,890	8,190	2,140	609

[1] Estimated numbers may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1984.

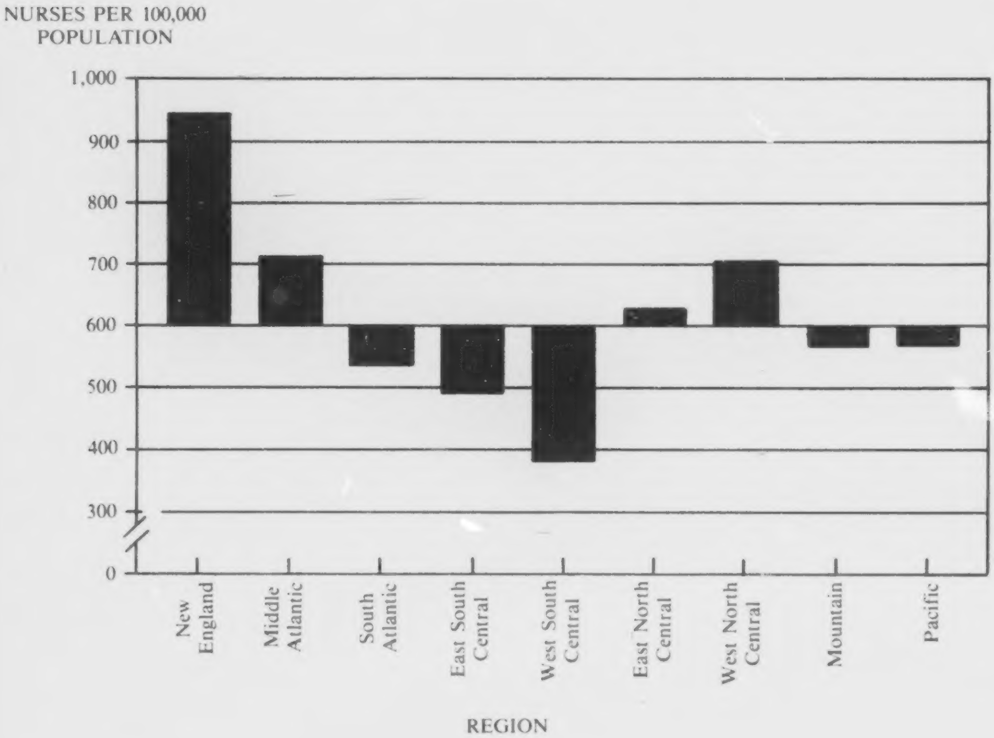


Figure 2. Estimated ratio of employed registered nurses to population, December 31, 1983.

NOTE: United States = 600

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, 1984.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 1.4. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by State and Employment Status, November 1980

State	Total number[2]	*Employment status*			
		Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
United States, total	*1,662,382*	*1,272,851*	*76.6*	*388,537*	*23.4*
Alabama	19,785	16,026	81.0	3,758	19.0
Alaska	3,018	1,948	64.6	1,069	35.4
Arizona	22,732	16,685	73.4	6,047	26.6
Arkansas	11,220	8,405	74.9	2,815	25.1
California	155,739	122,176	78.4	33,452	21.5
Colorado	24,301	17,820	73.3	6,481	26.7
Connecticut	33,451	26,083	78.0	7,367	22.0
Delaware	5,542	3,832	69.2	1,710	30.8
District of Columbia	9,115	8,462	92.8	615	6.7
Florida	69,390	49,245	71.0	20,145	29.0
Georgia	30,420	24,756	81.4	5,664	18.6
Hawaii	6,384	4,763	74.6	1,620	25.4
Idaho	5,789	4,062	70.2	1,726	29.8
Illinois	86,196	66,997	77.7	19,109	22.2
Indiana	32,464	25,379	78.2	7,086	21.8
Iowa	24,358	19,600	80.5	4,758	19.5
Kansas	18,010	14,574	80.9	3,436	19.1
Kentucky	19,994	16,972	84.9	2,980	14.9
Louisiana	18,939	14,556	76.9	4,383	23.1
Maine	10,159	7,583	74.6	2,553	25.1
Maryland	33,039	24,639	74.6	8,297	25.1
Massachusetts	76,926	57,052	74.2	19,874	25.8
Michigan	66,162	48,427	73.2	17,735	26.8
Minnesota	38,327	32,184	84.0	6,143	16.0
Mississippi	11,166	9,052	81.1	2,085	18.7
Missouri	30,835	25,635	83.1	5,199	16.9
Montana	6,544	4,824	73.7	1,719	26.3
Nebraska	12,928	10,325	79.9	2,602	20.1
Nevada	4,801	3,950	82.3	851	17.7
New Hampshire	10,179	7,368	72.4	2,812	27.6
New Jersey	63,630	46,768	73.5	16,862	26.5
New Mexico	6,805	5,478	80.5	1,328	19.5
New York	156,755	122,184	77.9	34,439	22.0
North Carolina	34,698	27,536	79.4	7,044	20.3
North Dakota	5,169	4,264	82.5	904	17.5
Ohio	79,187	61,841	78.1	17,346	21.9
Oklahoma	13,404	10,509	78.4	2,869	21.4
Oregon	20,922	17,208	82.2	3,715	17.8
Pennsylvania	120,961	83,769	69.3	37,073	30.6
Rhode Island	9,295	7,025	75.6	2,245	24.2
South Carolina	16,410	12,537	76.4	3,873	23.6
South Dakota	5,748	4,623	80.4	1,125	19.6
Tennessee	25,662	20,360	79.3	5,179	20.2
Texas	72,688	54,006	74.3	18,683	25.7
Utah	7,974	6,045	75.8	1,914	24.0
Vermont	5,447	4,005	73.5	1,442	26.5
Virginia	34,966	26,138	74.8	8,828	25.2
Washington	35,071	24,576	70.1	10,494	29.9
West Virginia	11,844	9,336	78.8	2,508	21.2
Wisconsin	34,669	28,913	83.4	5,756	16.6
Wyoming	3,166	2,350	74.2	816	25.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1.5. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by Age Group and Employment Status, November 1980

			Employment status			
	Total[2]		*Employed in nursing*		*Not employed in nursing*	
Age group	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*1,662,382*	*100.0*	*1,272,851*	*100.0*	*388,537*	*100.0*
Under 25 years	128,554	7.7	122,354	9.6	6,200	1.6
25-29	289,777	17.4	254,138	20.0	35,599	9.2
30-34	255,400	15.4	206,097	16.2	49,303	12.7
35-39	205,978	12.4	159,025	12.5	46,908	12.1
40-44	180,326	10.8	141,459	11.1	38,867	10.0
45-49	150,087	9.0	117,467	9.2	32,620	8.4
50-54	137,154	8.2	102,987	8.1	34,167	8.8
55-59	124,613	7.5	83,003	6.5	41,561	10.7
60-64	81,485	4.9	41,791	3.3	39,607	10.2
65 years and over	74,270	4.5	18,657	1.5	55,527	14.3
Not reported	34,737	2.1	25,874	2.0	8,176	2.1
Median age	38.4		36.3		47.0	

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, revised November 1982.

Table 1.6. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by Sex and Employment Status, November 1980

			Employment status			
	Total[2]		*Employed in nursing*		*Not employed in nursing*	
Sex	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*1,662,382*	*100.0*	*1,272,851*	*100.0*	*388,537*	*100.0*
Female	1,603,069	96.4	1,223,301	96.1	379,432	97.7
Male	45,060	2.7	38,842	3.0	6,218	1.6
Not reported	14,254	0.9	10,709	0.8	2,887	0.7

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, revised November 1982.

Table 1.7. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by Racial/Ethnic Background and Employment Status, November 1980

Racial/ethnic background	*Total*[2]		*Employment status*			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[3]	*1,662,382*	*100.0*	*1,272,851*	*76.6*	*388,537*	*23.4*
Non-minority	1,521,752	100.0	1,151,221	75.7	370,263	24.3
Minority	119,511	100.0	106,039	88.7	13,435	11.2
Black	60,845	100.0	54,585	89.7	6,222	10.2
Asian	33,600	100.0	30,470	90.7	3,130	9.3
Hispanic	20,816	100.0	17,938	86.2	2,878	13.8
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	4,249	100.0	3,045	71.7	1,204	28.3

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes registered nurses who did not report employment status.

[3] Includes registered nurses who did not report racial/ethnic background.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1.8. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*1,272,851*	*100.0*	*835,647*	*100.0*	*101,209*	*100.0*	*46,504*	*100.0*	*83,440*	*100.0*
Administrator/assistant	61,416	4.8	23,061	2.8	19,666	19.4	3,888	8.4	7,671	9.2
Consultant	7,931	0.6	1,084	0.1	1,019	1.0	83	0.2	2,006	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	6.0	48,568	5.8	14,398	14.2	351	0.8	7,478	9.0
Instructor	60,323	4.7	15,964	1.9	1,997	2.0	37,375	80.4	723	0.9
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	7.1	74,603	8.9	5,913	5.8	248	0.5	2,574	3.1
General duty/staff	824,844	64.8	601,458	72.0	54,386	53.7	2,453	5.3	47,818	57.3
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	1.3	5,651	0.7	89	0.1	93	0.2	4,485	5.4
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	1.5	13,624	1.6	136	0.1	407	0.9	2,033	2.4
Nurse clinician	8,006	0.6	4,628	0.6	38	(2)	92	0.2	685	0.8
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	1.1	11,784	1.4	...	...	254	0.5	58	0.1
Other	87,000	6.8	33,796	4.0	3,391	3.4	1,078	2.3	7,816	9.4
Not reported	6,547	0.5	1,427	0.2	177	0.2	182	0.4	93	0.1

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*44,907*	*100.0*	*29,164*	*100.0*	*71,973*	*100.0*	*52,759*	*100.0*	*7,249*	*100.0*
Administrator/assistant	1,177	2.6	1,123	3.9	1,263	1.8	3,264	6.2	303	4.2
Consultant	123	0.3	570	2.0	300	0.4	2,707	5.1	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	367	0.8	1,242	4.3	1,983	2.8	1,557	3.0	230	3.2
Instructor	1,286	2.9	232	0.8	587	0.8	1,964	3.7	196	2.7
Head nurse/assistant	488	1.1	1,931	6.6	3,149	4.4	1,071	2.0	226	3.1
General duty/staff	38,590	85.9	20,326	69.7	47,576	66.1	10,117	19.2	2,120	29.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	1,021	2.3	260	0.9	4,070	5.7	1,089	2.1	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	277	0.6	261	0.9	1,765	2.5	538	1.0	29	0.4
Nurse clinician	247	0.6	350	1.2	1,669	2.3	296	0.6	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	39	0.1	392	0.5	2,002	3.8	53	0.7
Other	1,304	2.9	2,618	9.0	8,511	11.8	28,056	53.2	430	5.9
Not reported	25	0.1	211	0.7	710	1.0	98	0.2	3,625	50.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *The Registered Nurse Population. An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, revised November 1982.

Table 1.9. Estimated Number and Percent of Male Registered Nurses[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Private duty		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*38,842*	*100.0*	*30,035*	*100.0*	*1,789*	*100.0*	*1,001*	*100.0*	*398*	*100.0*	*2,237*	*100.0*
Administrator/assistant	2,333	6.0	1,134	3.8	418	23.4	83	8.3	...	...	180	8.0
Consultant	393	1.0	131	0.4	45	2.5	...	...	...	...	54	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	3,001	7.7	2,399	8.0	208	11.6	...	...	...	...	168	7.5
Instructor	1,247	3.2	493	1.6	...	...	754	75.3	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	1,830	4.7	1,452	4.8	116	6.5	52	5.2	...	...	54	2.4
General duty/staff	23,004	59.2	19,136	63.7	1,001	56.0	17	1.7	131	32.9	1,698	75.9
Nurse practitioner/midwife	693	1.8	387	1.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	69	3.1
Clinical nursing specialist	1,016	2.6	879	2.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	17	(2)	17	0.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	3,636	9.4	2,791	9.3	...	...	72	7.2	...	...	14	0.4
Researcher	158	0.4	158	0.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	266	0.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	266	66.8	...	...
Other	1,136	2.9	998	3.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Not reported	112	0.3	60	0.2	...	...	23	2.3	...	...	...	...

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Self employed		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*192*	*100.0*	*899*	*100.0*	*404*	*100.0*	*896*	*100.0*	*860*	*100.0*	*132*	*100.0*
Administrator/assistant	29	15.1	164	18.2	...	...	...	...	242	28.1	83	62.9
Consultant	...	...	146	16.2	17	4.2	...	...	...	...	...	...
Supervisor/assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	93	10.4	133	15.5	...	...
Instructor	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	...	...	79	8.8	44	10.9	...	...	33	3.8	...	...
General duty/staff	163	84.9	438	48.7	196	48.5	22	2.5	182	21.2	20	15.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	...	...	...	...	...	...	155	17.3	81	9.4	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	...	...	51	5.7	87	21.5	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	...	...	61	15.1	601	67.1	97	11.3	...	...
Researcher	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Other	...	...	22	2.4	...	...	25	2.8	92	10.7	...	...
Not reported	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	29	22.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1.10. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Employed in Nursing, by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Type of Position, November 1980

			Highest nursing-related educational preparation									
	Total[2]		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree*		*Doctorate*	
Type of position	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*1,272,851*	*100.0*	*645,494*	*50.7*	*256,167*	*20.1*	*296,202*	*23.3*	*65,224*	*5.1*	*2,968*	*0.2*
Administrator/assistant	61,416	100.0	28,519	46.4	5,919	9.6	14,685	23.9	11,131	18.1	887	1.4
Consultant	7,931	100.0	3,103	39.1	688	8.7	2,224	28.0	1,821	23.0	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	100.0	45,189	59.3	13,178	17.3	14,721	19.3	2,623	3.4	...	...
Instructor	60,323	100.0	12,049	20.0	4,207	7.0	19,325	32.0	22,814	37.8	1,537	2.5
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	100.0	52,139	57.8	16,983	18.8	19,556	21.7	1,371	1.5	...	...
General duty/staff	824,844	100.0	426,669	51.7	193,037	23.4	190,422	23.1	10,640	1.3	...	...
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	100.0	6,689	39.9	1,745	10.4	5,012	29.9	3,193	19.0	27	0.2
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	100.0	6,908	36.2	2,875	15.1	3,990	20.9	5,106	26.8	139	0.7
Nurse clinician	8,006	100.0	3,496	43.7	1,111	13.9	2,134	26.7	1,032	12.9	185	2.3
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	100.0	8,005	54.9	2,817	19.3	3,388	23.2	235	1.6	...	...
Other	87,000	100.0	49,482	56.9	12,695	14.6	18,766	21.6	4,954	5.7	130	0.2
Not reported	6,547	100.0	3,246	49.6	912	13.9	1,979	30.2	303	4.6	24	0.4

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Includes an estimated 6,797 registered nurses who did not report highest nursing-related educational preparation.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *The Registered Nurse Population, an Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* revised November 1982.

Table 1.11. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by Marital Status and Employment Status, November 1980

Marital status	Total[2]		Employed in nursing						Not employed in nursing	
			Full-time		Part-time		Full- or part-time not reported			
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*1,662,382*	*100.0*	*854,813*	*100.0*	*404,943*	*100.0*	*13.096*	*100.0*	*388,537*	*100.0*
Married	1,173,930	70.6	507,037	59.3	348,596	86.1	8,494	64.9	309,628	79.7
With children, under 6 only	197,317	11.9	62,303	7.3	85,715	21.2	1,514	11.6	47,783	12.3
With children, 6 and over only	462,875	27.8	197,695	23.1	146,239	36.1	3,123	23.8	115,723	29.8
With children, both age groups	124,597	7.5	37,270	4.4	50,222	12.4	611	4.7	36,469	9.4
No children at home	382,370	23.0	207,981	24.3	65,059	16.1	2,922	22.3	106,354	27.4
No information on children	6,771	0.4	1,788	0.2	1,361	0.3	323	2.5	3,299	0.8
Never married	246,409	14.8	192,667	22.5	23,595	5.8	1,949	14.9	28,198	7.3
Widowed/divorced/separated	229,246	13.8	149,755	17.5	29,067	7.2	2,003	15.3	48,287	12.4
Marital status not reported	12,798	0.8	5,353	0.6	3,685	0.9	649	5.0	2,424	0.6

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, revised November 1982.

Table 1.12. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Not Employed in Nursing, by Marital Status and Age Group, November 1980

Age group	Total		Marital status							
			Never married		Married		Widowed/divorced/separated		Not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*388,537*	*100.0*	*28,198*	*100.0*	*309,628*	*100.0*	*48,287*	*100.0*	*2,424*	*100.0*
Under 25 years	6,200	1.6	2,074	7.4	3,869	1.3	93	0.2	164	6.8
25-29	35,599	9.2	3,575	12.8	30,941	10.0	1,003	2.1	80	3.3
30-34	49,303	12.7	2,117	7.5	45,266	14.6	1,797	3.7	123	5.1
35-39	46,908	12.1	2,203	7.8	42,641	13.8	1,881	3.9	184	7.6
40-44	38,867	10.0	1,514	5.4	34,202	11.0	3,016	6.2	135	5.6
45-49	32,620	8.4	1,028	3.6	29,550	9.5	2,015	4.2	28	1.2
50-54	34,167	8.8	1,869	6.6	28,645	9.3	3,588	7.4	66	2.7
55-59	41,561	10.7	2,166	7.7	34,509	11.1	4,750	9.8	136	5.6
60-64	39,607	10.2	2,856	10.1	29,214	9.4	7,504	15.5	34	1.4
65 years and over	55,527	14.3	8,436	29.9	26,018	8.4	20,854	43.2	218	9.0
Not reported	8,176	2.1	360	1.3	4,774	1.5	1,786	3.7	1,256	51.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who lived in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percentages may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1.13. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1982

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	*56,160*	*95.8*	*0.6*	*2.0*	*1.6*
Alabama	1,088	96.7	0.1	1.1	2.1
Alaska	70	100.0	...	...	...
Arizona	640	94.7	0.6	2.7	2.0
Arkansas	444	96.4	0.7	1.4	1.6
California	5,309	91.7	1.1	5.1	2.1
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	797	97.6	0.1	1.1	1.1
Delaware	199	95.0	1.0	1.5	2.5
District of Columbia	220	96.8	...	1.4	1.8
Florida	2,189	96.3	0.5	1.2	2.0
Georgia	1,014	96.7	0.3	1.3	1.7
Hawaii	150	91.3	0.7	4.7	3.3
Idaho	182	94.0	...	2.2	3.8
Illinois	2,970	96.5	0.5	1.9	1.1
Indiana	1,359	96.2	0.4	1.3	2.1
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	731	97.0	0.7	0.8	1.5
Kentucky	860	95.0	0.6	2.0	2.4
Louisiana	793	97.4	0.4	0.5	1.8
Maine	274	97.4	0.4	1.1	1.1
Maryland	1,164	96.0	0.5	1.8	1.6
Massachusetts	1,912	97.8	0.7	1.0	0.5
Michigan	2,424	96.6	0.4	1.8	1.2
Minnesota	1,463	93.7	2.1	3.1	1.1
Mississippi	584	97.3	0.3	1.0	1.4
Missouri	1,381	97.4	0.6	1.2	0.8
Montana	175	93.1	1.1	3.4	2.3
Nebraska	514	97.1	0.8	0.8	1.4
Nevada	159	96.2	...	2.5	1.3
New Hampshire	204	95.6	...	2.5	2.0
New Jersey	1,859	95.9	0.3	1.9	1.9
New Mexico	255	94.1	0.8	2.0	3.1
New York	5,199	94.2	1.1	2.3	2.5
North Carolina	1,451	97.5	0.3	1.3	1.0
North Dakota	283	97.5	0.7	1.4	0.4
Ohio	3,196	97.6	0.3	1.4	0.7
Oklahoma	656	95.7	0.5	1.7	2.1
Oregon	619	94.8	0.6	3.4	1.1
Pennsylvania	3,779	97.6	0.1	1.2	1.1
Rhode Island	304	97.7	0.7	1.3	0.3
South Carolina	474	97.5	0.2	1.3	1.1
South Dakota	261	96.6	0.4	2.3	0.8
Tennessee	1,136	97.0	0.4	1.4	1.1
Texas	2,703	95.0	0.5	2.4	2.0
Utah	364	93.4	0.3	2.2	4.1
Vermont	118	90.7	2.5	3.4	3.4
Virginia	1,221	96.4	0.4	2.0	1.1
Washington	967	93.9	0.6	2.8	2.7
West Virginia	496	95.6	0.8	1.4	2.2
Wisconsin	1,488	96.3	0.4	1.9	1.4
Wyoming	62	93.5	1.6	...	4.8

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, p. 110.

Table 1.14. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1981

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	*54,018*	*96.0*	*0.6*	*1.5*	*1.9*
Alabama	988	97.0	0.3	0.8	1.9
Alaska	55	92.7	...	7.3	...
Arizona	563	94.9	1.4	1.4	2.3
Arkansas	437	94.5	0.9	2.1	2.5
California	4,903	95.3	0.7	2.0	2.0
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	844	95.1	0.4	1.8	2.7
Delaware	187	97.4	...	0.5	1.6
District of Columbia	104	96.1	...	1.0	2.9
Florida	2,076	96.0	1.1	1.3	1.6
Georgia	899	97.9	0.3	0.8	1.0
Hawaii	139	92.8	1.4	2.2	3.6
Idaho	158	92.4	1.3	3.8	2.5
Illinois	3,300	96.8	0.6	1.2	1.4
Indiana	1,389	95.9	0.3	1.4	2.4
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	693	97.0	0.7	1.2	1.1
Kentucky	846	93.3	0.6	1.0	2.1
Louisiana	733	96.6	0.4	1.4	1.6
Maine	303	94.4	0.7	1.3	3.6
Maryland	1,183	97.8	0.5	0.8	0.9
Massachusetts	1,914	97.2	0.4	1.0	1.4
Michigan	2,225	97.4	0.3	1.1	1.2
Minnesota	1,485	95.6	0.9	2.4	1.1
Mississippi	540	94.6	0.4	1.7	3.3
Missouri	1,289	97.5	0.5	0.7	1.3
Montana	146	96.6	0.7	...	2.7
Nebraska	462	96.3	0.2	1.5	2.0
Nevada	121	96.7	...	0.8	2.5
New Hampshire	200	97.5	...	0.5	2.0
New Jersey	2,028	95.5	0.6	1.8	2.1
New Mexico	249	93.6	2.4	1.2	2.8
New York	4,897	93.6	1.4	1.9	3.1
North Carolina	1,427	95.6	0.6	1.8	2.0
North Dakota	279	93.9	0.4	3.2	2.5
Ohio	3,065	97.9	0.3	0.9	0.9
Oklahoma	577	96.0	0.5	0.9	2.6
Oregon	620	96.3	...	2.3	1.4
Pennsylvania	3,547	96.9	0.4	1.3	1.4
Rhode Island	271	97.8	0.7	1.1	0.4
South Carolina	471	95.1	0.6	1.7	2.6
South Dakota	217	95.8	...	1.4	2.8
Tennessee	1,005	96.2	0.3	1.3	2.2
Texas	2,708	95.7	0.8	1.3	2.2
Utah	341	95.9	...	1.2	2.9
Vermont	129	93.8	0.8	0.8	4.6
Virginia	1,186	95.8	0.5	1.6	2.1
Washington	891	94.5	0.8	2.7	2.0
West Virginia	467	95.3	0.2	1.3	3.2
Wisconsin	1,400	97.2	0.4	1.3	1.1
Wyoming	61	90.2	...	4.9	4.9

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, p. 116.

Table 1.15. Unemployment Rates for Registered Nurses and Others, 1974-1983

	Annual averages				
Year	*Registered nurses*[1]	*Licensed practical nurses*[1]	*Total 16 years and over*	*Female 16 years and over*	*Female 25-54 years*
1983[2]	1.6	5.4	9.6	9.2	7.7
1982	1.9	4.1	9.7	9.4	7.7
1981	1.6	3.4	7.6	7.9	6.3
1980	1.7	2.9	7.1	7.4	6.0
1979	1.8	4.2	5.8	6.8	5.2
1978	1.8	3.4	6.1	7.2	5.5
1977	2.6	3.9	7.1	8.2	6.4
1976	2.6	5.2	7.7	8.6	6.8
1975	2.3	4.8	8.5	9.3	7.5
1974	1.9	3.8	5.6	6.7	4.9

[1] In 90 cases out of 100, on the average, the standard error falls within the following ranges: RN, ±.40; LPN, ±1.24.

[2] Data for 1983 may not be strictly comparable with data for earlier years because they are based on the 1980 census classification system.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.16. Average Annual Unemployment Rates for Civilian Workers and Selected Health Occupations, 1975-1983

Occupations	*1983*	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*	*1976*	*1975*
All civilian workers	9.6	9.7	7.6	7.1	5.8	6.1	7.1	7.7	8.5
Health occupations									
Physicians (M.D. and D.O.)	0.7	1.0	0.3	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.5	0.4	0.5
Dentists	. . .	. . .	0.5	0.3	0.1	0.5	0.8	0.6	. . .
Pharmacists	1.2	2.4	1.7	1.5	1.7	1.3	2.2	1.6	1.9
Registered nurses	1.6	1.9	1.6	1.7	1.8	1.8	2.6	2.6	2.3
Licensed practical nurses	5.4	4.1	3.4	2.9	4.2	3.4	3.9	5.2	4.8
Nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants	10.8	10.1	9.3	7.2	7.7	8.3	8.5	9.3	8.7
Therapists	2.4	2.0	2.9	2.3	2.6	4.3	3.4	3.3	3.5
Clinical laboratory technologists, technicians	3.0	2.4	3.3	3.9	3.6	4.3	2.5	3.1	4.5
Health aides, except nursing	6.6	7.0	5.2	5.4	4.4	4.2	4.9	5.5	6.5
Dental assistants	5.0	5.3	4.9	6.8	6.3	5.6	8.7	8.3	7.0

[1] Data for 1983 may not be strictly comparable with data for earlier years because they are based on the 1980 census classification system.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1984.

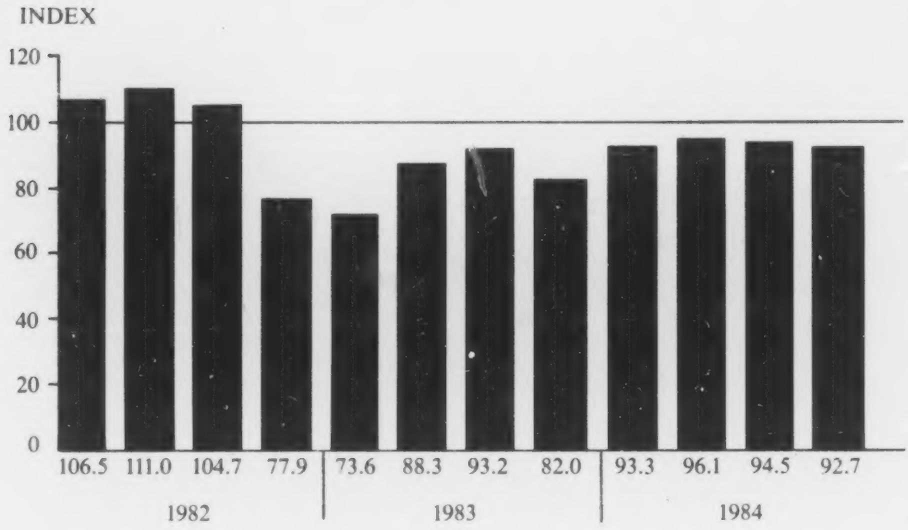


Figure 3. National help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses, 1982 to 1984 (quarterly).

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

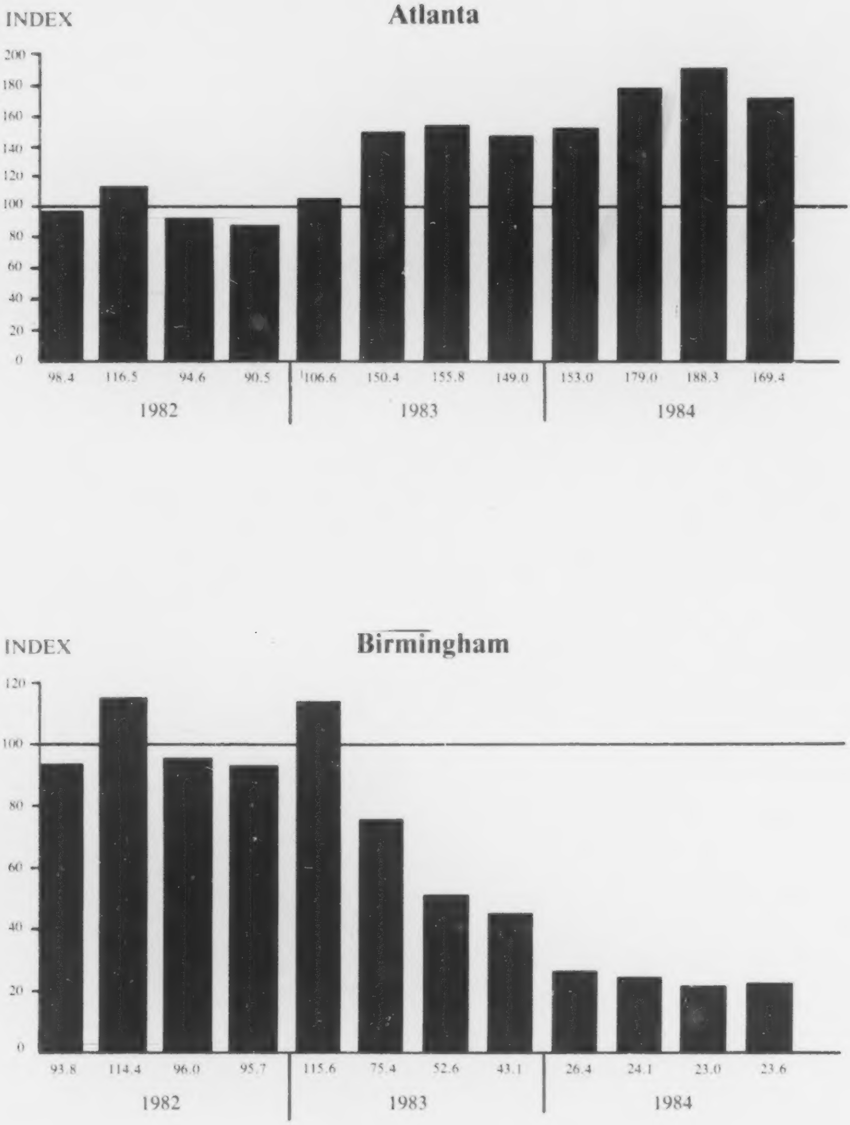


Figure 4. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

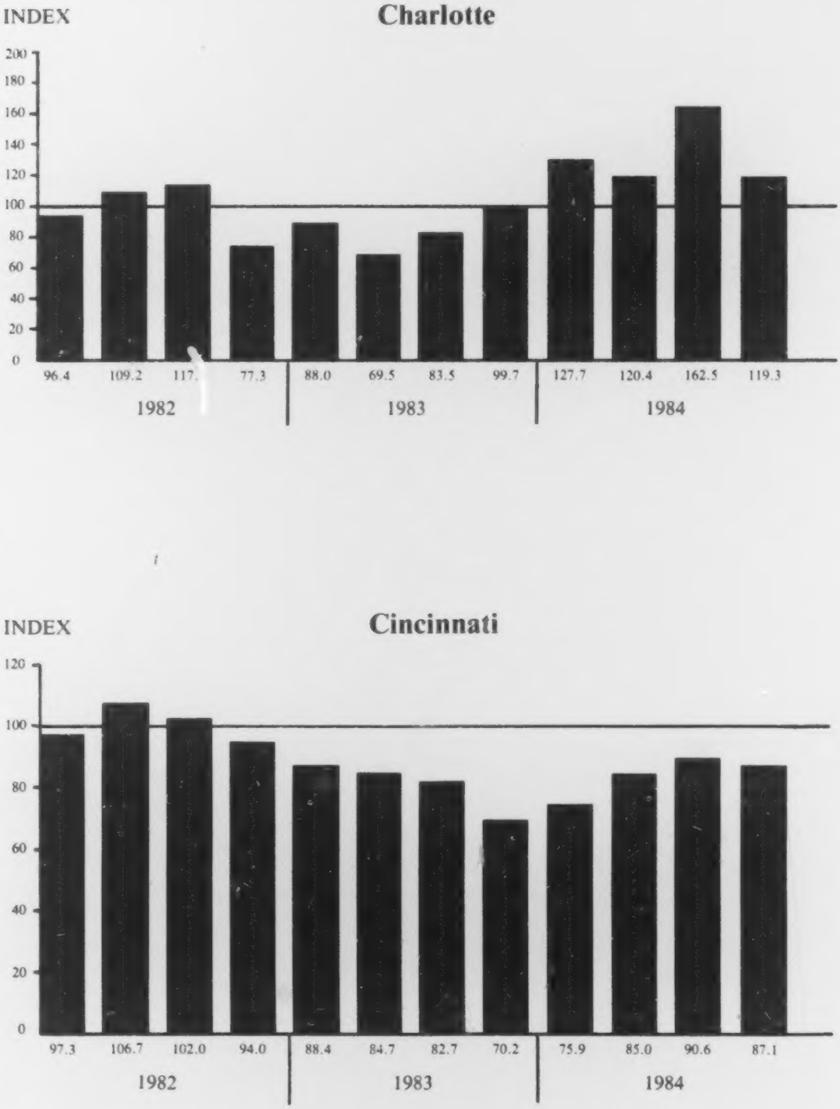


Figure 5. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

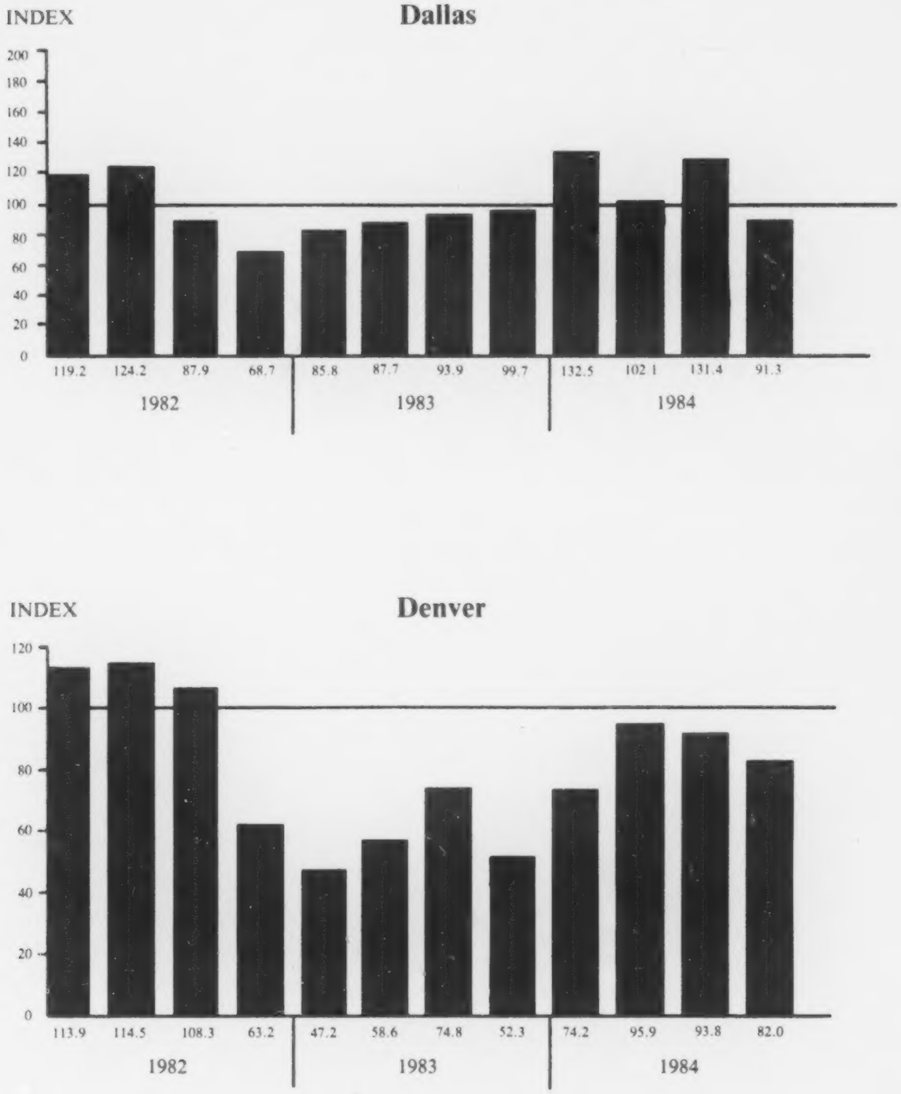
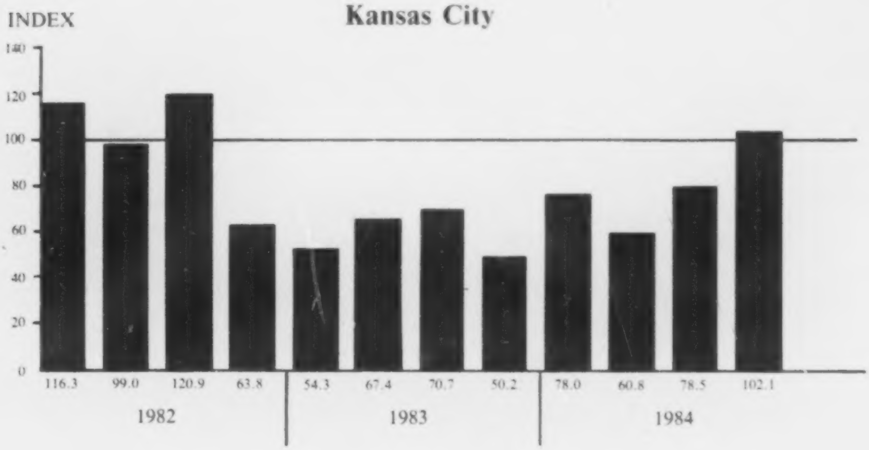


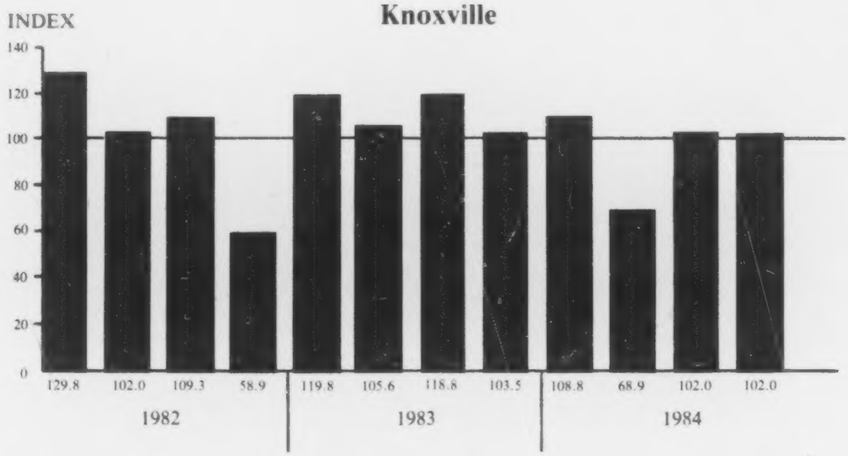
Figure 6. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.



Kansas City



Knoxville

Figure 7. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

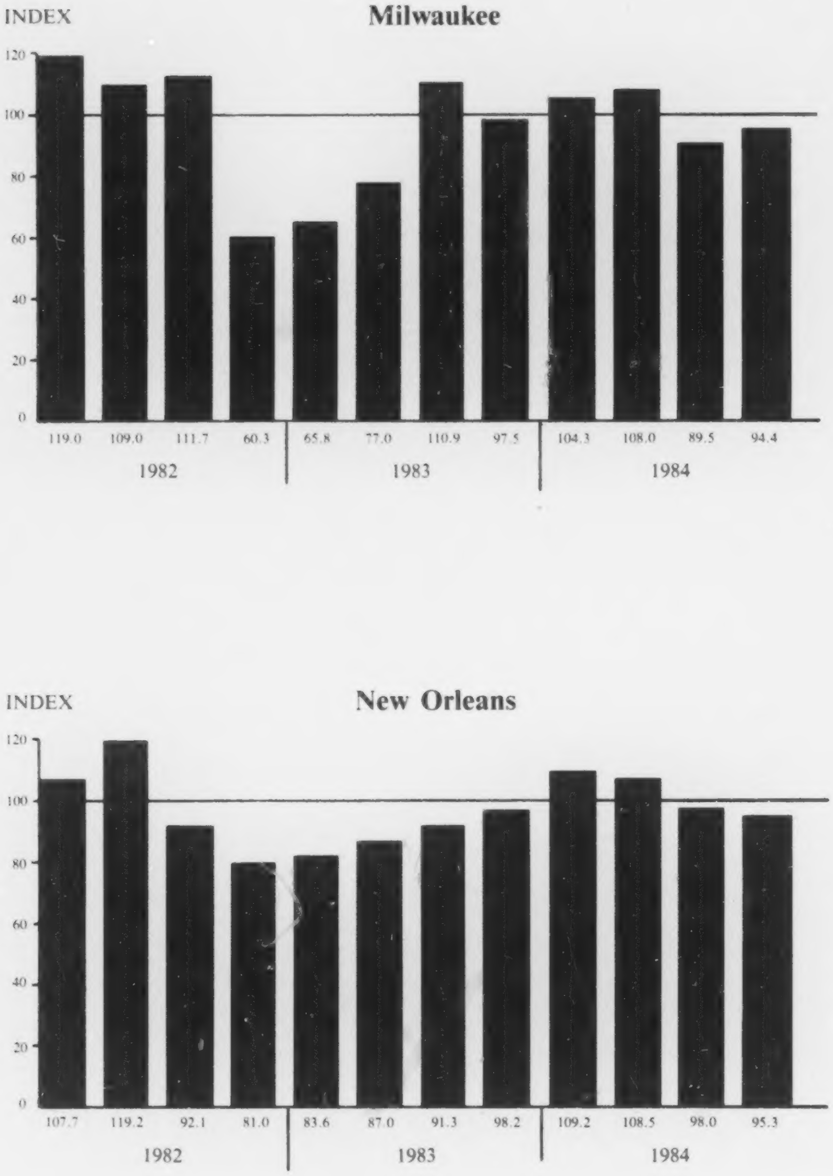
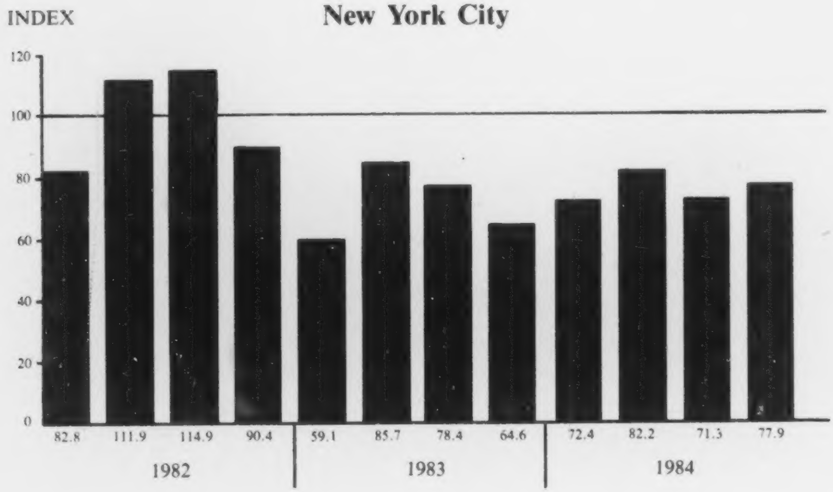


Figure 8. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.



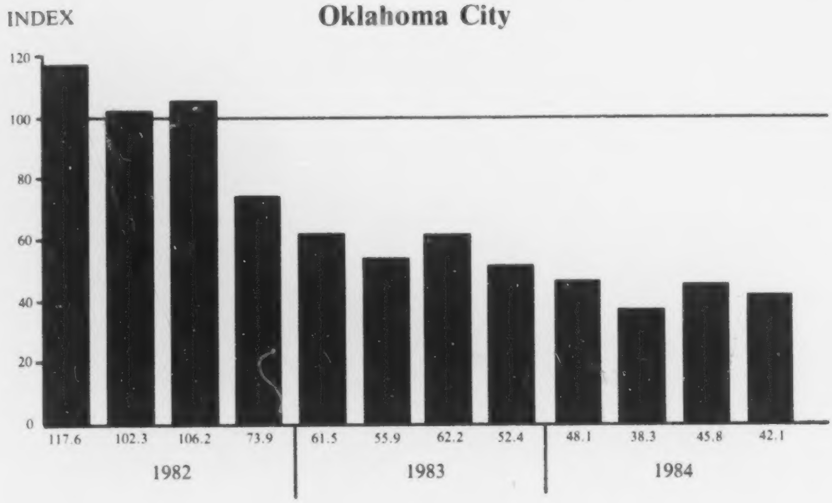


Figure 9. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

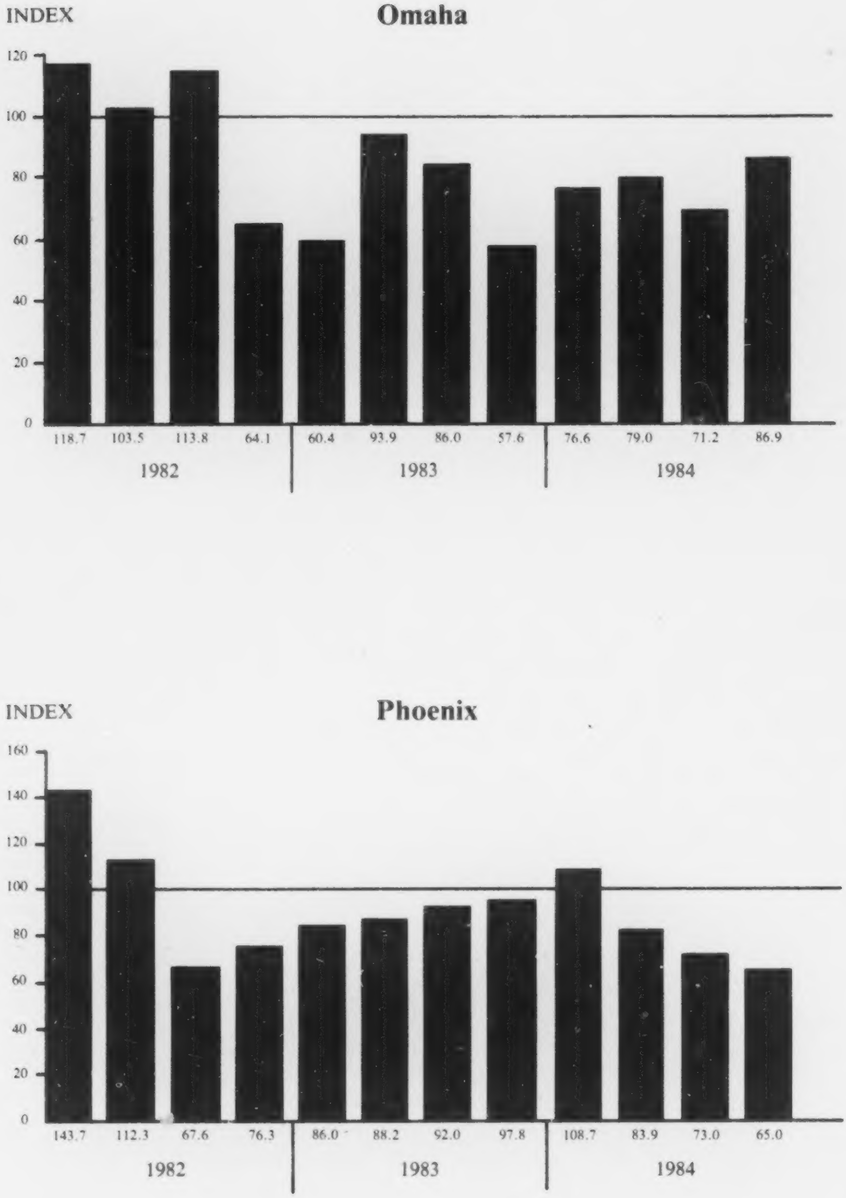


Figure 10. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

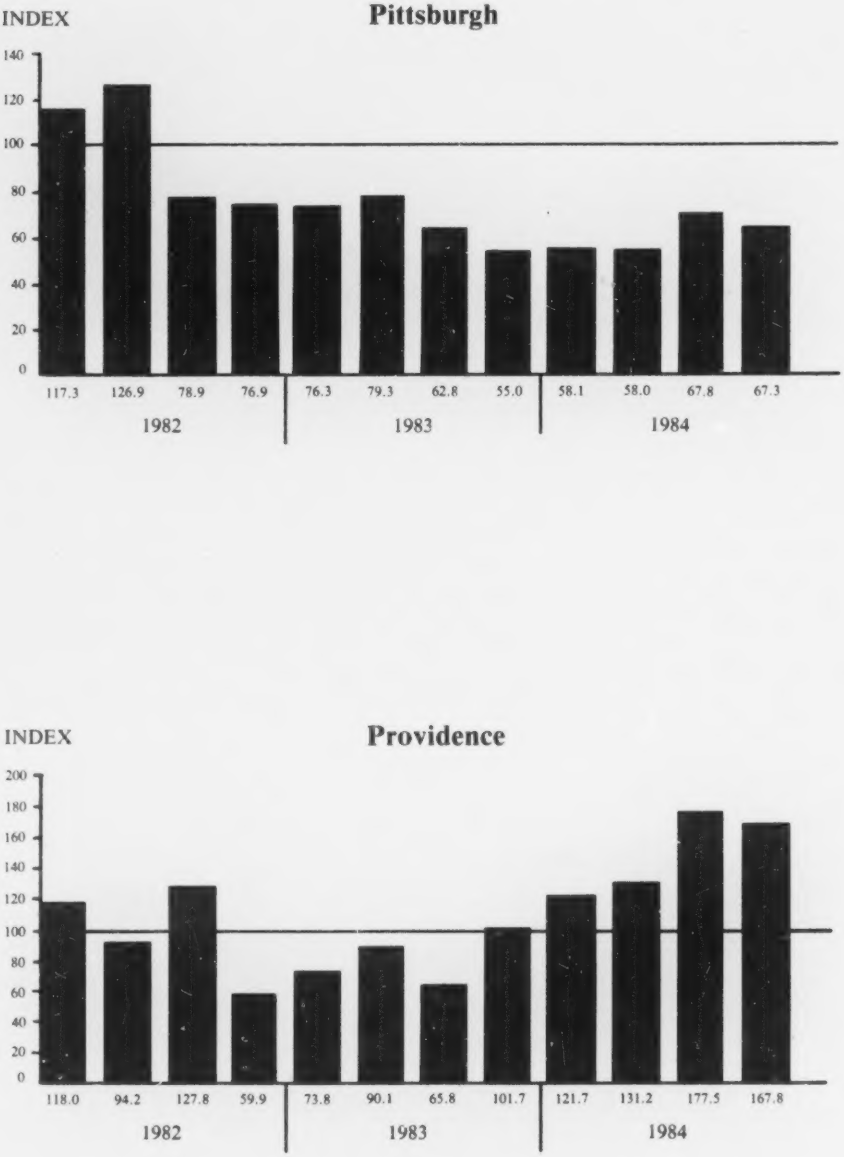
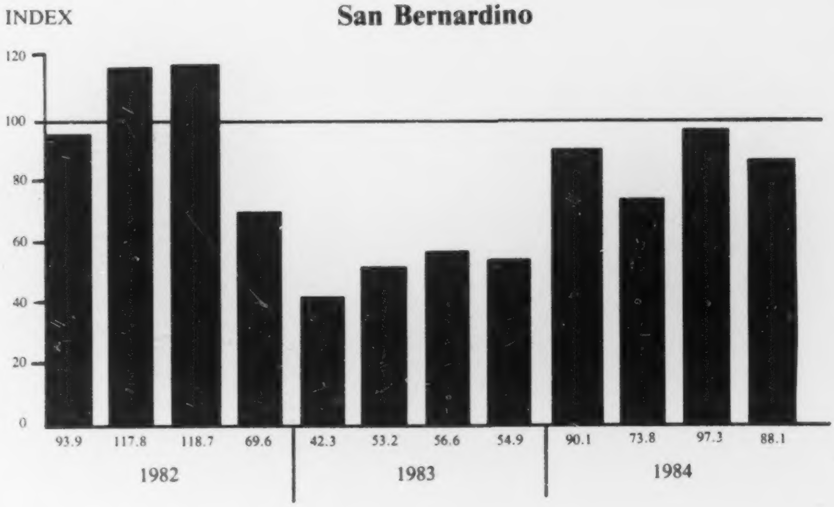


Figure 11. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.



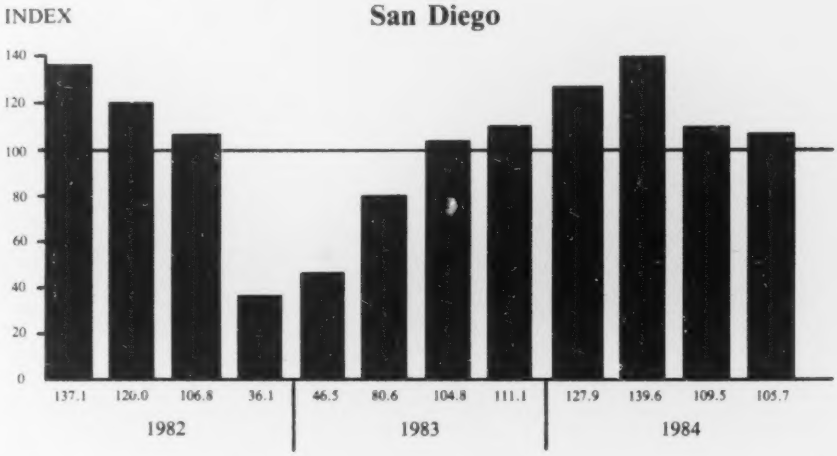
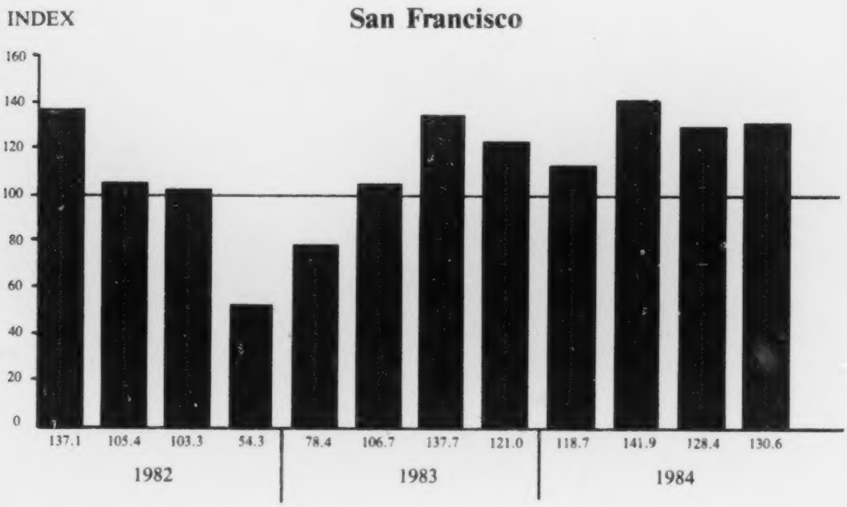


Figure 12. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.


San Francisco

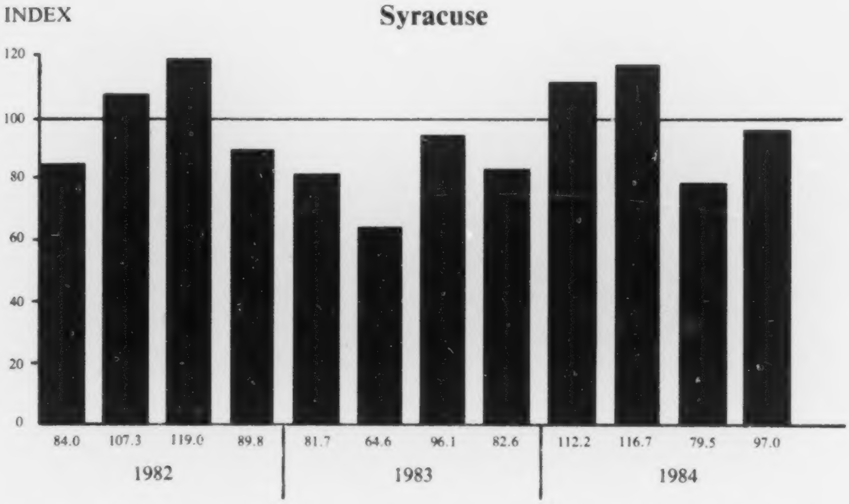

Syracuse

Figure 13. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

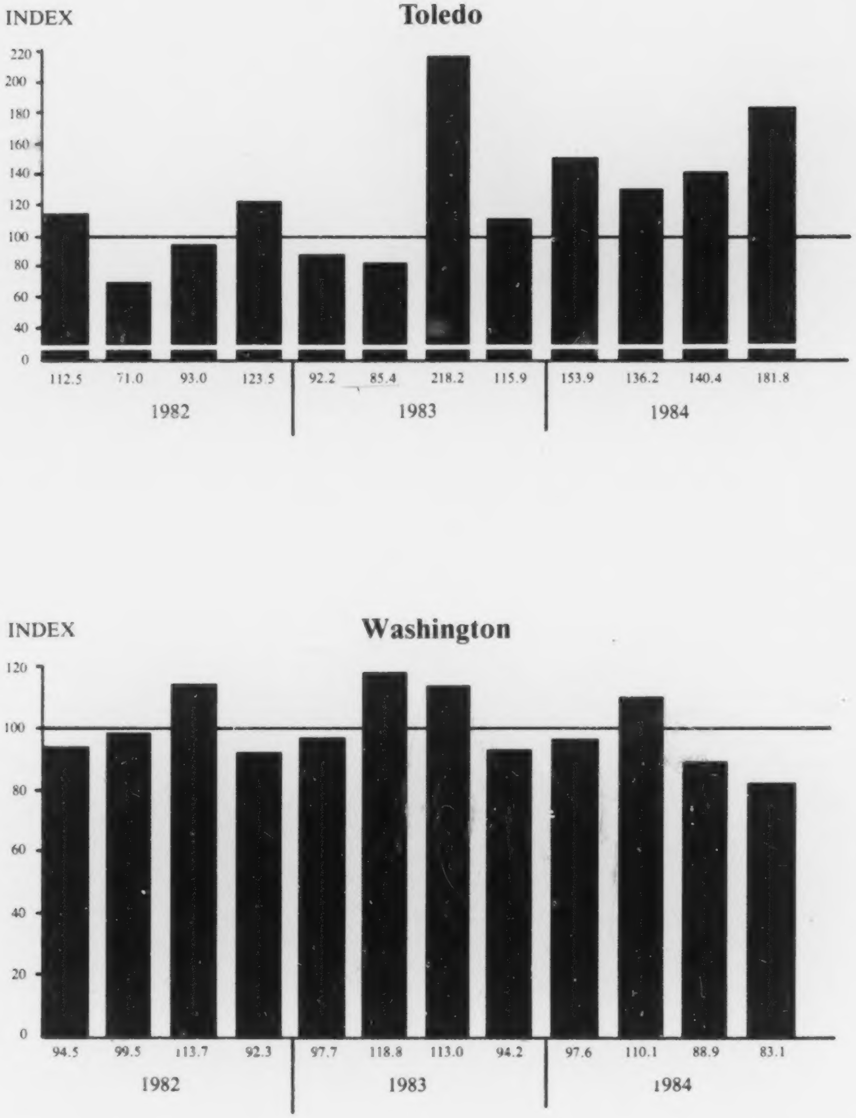


Figure 14. Quarterly help-wanted advertising index for registered nurses in selected metropolitan areas, 1982 to 1984.

NOTE: 1982 average = 100

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1985.

Table 1.17. Full-time Equivalent Nursing Personnel[1] in Hospitals,[2] by Size of Hospital, 1982-1983

	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel		
Year and number of beds	*Total*	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1983	*1,035,241*	*774,301*	*260,940*
Under 25 beds	3,653	2,623	1,030
25-49	25,511	16,849	8,662
50-99	78,186	51,780	26,406
100-199	174,740	123,837	50,903
200-299	171,956	127,598	44,358
300-399	155,093	119,715	35,378
400-499	131,376	102,966	28,410
500 beds and over	294,726	228,933	65,793
1982	*1,018,471*	*748,578*	*269,893*
Under 25 beds	3,666	2,590	1,076
25-49	24,553	16,209	8,344
50-99	78,552	51,058	27,494
100-199	172,070	119,253	52,817
200-299	175,766	128,696	47,070
300-399	147,779	111,562	36,127
400-499	129,889	99,477	30,412
500 beds and over	286,195	219,643	66,553

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA-registered and non-AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 23 and 219, and previous year.

Table 1.18. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census[2] in All Non-federal Short-term General and Other Special Hospitals,[3] by Size of Hospital, 1982-1983

			Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
Year and number of beds	*Number of hospitals*	*Adjusted average daily census*	*Total*[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1983[5]	*5,925*	*872,288*	*106.9*	*80.4*	*26.5*
Under 25 beds	266	2,993	98.6	68.1	30.5
25-49	1,042	23,747	92.6	59.2	33.4
50-99	1,432	75,636	93.3	60.8	32.4
100-199	1,402	158,240	102.2	72.1	30.1
200-299	729	152,679	106.5	79.3	27.2
300-399	441	134,542	108.8	84.3	24.5
400-499	274	108,178	112.8	88.8	24.0
500 beds and over	339	216,273	113.1	90.0	23.0
1982[5]	*5,955*	*886,458*	*103.3*	*76.3*	*27.0*
Under 25 beds	276	3,015	97.7	67.6	30.1
25-49	1,042	23,998	87.8	55.9	31.9
50-99	1,459	78,274	90.6	57.9	32.7
100-199	1,403	161,331	98.9	68.2	30.8
200-299	744	161,072	103.2	75.7	27.5
300-399	425	132,012	105.6	80.1	25.5
400-499	274	111,331	108.7	84.2	24.5
500 beds and over	332	215,425	108.8	85.4	23.4

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratio based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[3] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA-registered and non-AHA-registered hospitals.

[4] Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

[5] Excludes one non-AHA-registered hospital unit of institution because breakdown by bed size not available.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association. *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 12-13 and 218-219, and previous year.

Table 1.19. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Average Daily Census in Non-federal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1983

Region and state	Short-term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long-term general and other special[4]			
		Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse	Number of hospitals	Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
Total	*5,843*	*107.0*	*80.5*	*26.5*	*564*	*22.0*	*13.8*	*8.2*	*8*	*69.2*	*34.8*	*34.4*	*131*	*35.9*	*21.6*	*14.3*
New England	*262*	*112.3*	*89.8*	*22.5*	*48*	*29.1*	*19.8*	*9.3*	*1*	*70.3*	*46.2*	*24.2*	*37*	*37.9*	*21.8*	*16.2*
Connecticut	41	106.5	86.3	20.2	14	26.2	19.1	7.1	...	...	...	...	6	26.3	17.0	9.3
Maine	43	114.5	84.3	30.2	3	15.8	11.0	4.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	119	114.0	93.2	20.8	23	36.1	21.9	14.3	1	70.3	46.2	24.2	29	43.0	24.4	18.7
New Hampshire	29	117.9	93.9	23.9	3	23.7	21.0	2.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	114.3	87.2	27.1	3	26.1	20.8	5.3	...	...	...	...	2	26.8	14.6	12.2
Vermont	16	104.5	72.5	32.0	2	29.5	21.0	8.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	*618*	*98.6*	*78.1*	*20.5*	*97*	*20.5*	*14.0*	*6.5*	...	...	...	...	*32*	*38.0*	*23.2*	*14.8*
New Jersey	102	92.5	70.8	21.7	12	23.9	12.9	11.0	...	...	...	...	13	46.1	29.0	17.1
New York	268	94.4	76.7	17.7	45	17.8	12.9	4.8	...	...	...	...	10	33.5	20.9	12.7
Pennsylvania	248	108.5	84.4	24.1	40	24.4	16.7	7.7	...	...	...	...	9	38.3	21.3	17.0
South Atlantic	*831*	*106.5*	*78.5*	*28.0*	*104*	*21.1*	*13.2*	*7.9*	*2*	*47.5*	*26.9*	*20.6*	*18*	*33.4*	*20.3*	*13.1*
Delaware	8	107.1	83.0	24.1	3	17.5	11.2	6.3	...	...	...	...	1	11.4	8.2	3.2
District of Columbia	12	117.7	98.0	19.7	1	56.4	54.9	1.5	...	...	...	...	1	39.4	28.2	11.3
Florida	218	111.2	82.4	28.8	21	16.1	11.8	4.3	1	32.5	18.1	14.5	1	153.1	40.6	112.5
Georgia	164	105.5	72.3	33.2	17	24.1	13.1	11.1	...	...	...	...	1	68.4	21.1	47.4
Maryland	55	104.4	88.4	16.0	15	30.6	18.3	12.2	...	...	...	...	7	36.3	22.6	13.7
North Carolina	132	106.4	80.4	26.0	14	23.5	14.0	9.4	1	63.6	36.4	27.3	3	80.7	61.3	19.3
South Carolina	75	101.8	67.5	34.3	7	12.5	7.6	4.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	102	105.0	74.6	30.4	22	21.1	13.8	7.3	...	...	...	...	3	25.8	13.5	12.3
West Virginia	65	93.7	63.4	30.3	4	12.8	8.9	3.9	...	...	...	...	1	55.9	38.2	17.6
East North Central	*907*	*106.6*	*81.7*	*24.9*	*92*	*20.6*	*13.9*	*6.7*	...	...	...	...	*16*	*30.5*	*19.2*	*11.2*
Illinois	245	108.9	89.0	19.9	19	23.8	17.3	6.6	...	...	...	...	6	25.4	16.6	8.8
Indiana	116	98.6	77.0	21.6	12	12.3	7.2	5.1	...	...	...	...	2	26.5	15.7	10.7
Michigan	202	109.7	79.2	30.5	19	20.6	14.2	6.5	...	...	...	...	3	54.1	36.6	17.5
Ohio	203	111.6	82.4	29.2	24	25.3	15.3	10.0	...	...	...	...	4	29.5	16.3	13.2
Wisconsin	141	92.8	72.7	20.1	18	19.1	15.2	3.9	...	...	...	...	1	92.1	53.9	38.2
East South Central	*490*	*97.4*	*64.0*	*33.4*	*30*	*17.9*	*9.5*	*8.4*	...	...	...	...	*3*	*80.4*	*54.3*	*26.1*
Alabama	130	110.8	71.3	39.5	8	14.0	6.3	7.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	95.0	69.8	25.2	8	29.2	19.9	9.3	...	...	...	...	1	92.6	66.7	25.9
Mississippi	108	91.7	54.1	37.7	3	9.7	3.6	6.1	...	...	...	...	2	72.6	46.4	26.2
Tennessee	146	91.7	59.6	32.1	11	25.1	14.0	11.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

West North Central	*802*	*97.3*	*73.2*	*24.1*	*41*	*19.5*	*12.7*	*6.7*	*1*	*81.0*	*22.7*	*58.3*	*6*	*23.1*	*14.1*	*9.0*
Iowa	129	100.6	80.3	20.3	7	14.7	7.9	6.8	...	...	...	...	1	54.9	37.3	17.6
Kansas	148	97.6	73.8	23.8	10	15.4	14.0	1.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	169	91.4	69.2	22.2	7	16.7	7.9	8.8	...	...	...	...	1	14.3	7.9	6.5
Missouri	147	101.7	74.5	27.3	13	28.3	19.8	8.5	1	81.0	22.7	58.3	1	58.3	37.9	20.4
Nebraska	100	95.4	71.9	23.4	3	33.1	23.3	9.8	...	...	...	...	2	22.9	15.4	7.5
North Dakota	52	99.3	70.0	29.3	1	16.3	9.1	7.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	57	89.9	65.8	24.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	14.0	4.7	9.3
West South Central	*849*	*109.2*	*70.6*	*38.6*	*57*	*23.1*	*12.3*	*10.8*	*2*	*55.3*	*28.7*	*26.6*	*7*	*33.2*	*20.1*	*13.1*
Arkansas	92	108.0	59.3	48.7	1	74.6	15.8	58.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	138	99.6	65.0	34.7	11	22.0	11.0	11.0	...	...	...	...	2	33.9	19.4	14.5
Oklahoma	122	103.9	67.2	36.7	8	23.7	13.5	10.3	...	...	...	...	1	24.3	8.6	15.7
Texas	497	113.3	74.9	38.3	37	21.5	12.5	9.1	2	55.3	28.7	26.6	4	34.6	23.8	10.8
Mountain	*373*	*115.2*	*90.4*	*24.8*	*26*	*29.2*	*22.4*	*6.8*	...	...	...	...	*3*	*74.7*	*60.5*	*14.2*
Arizona	58	129.0	104.8	24.1	5	36.0	31.6	4.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	83	107.6	89.4	18.2	7	34.9	33.7	1.2	...	...	...	...	2	87.8	78.9	8.9
Idaho	47	109.4	73.5	35.8	3	28.2	12.8	15.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	84.4	65.2	19.2	1	30.7	19.8	10.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	20	125.3	93.5	31.7	2	39.6	24.8	14.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	39	118.0	86.0	32.0	5	22.3	11.9	10.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Utah	39	133.8	103.7	30.1	2	24.1	17.2	6.9	...	...	...	...	1	60.4	40.2	20.1
Wyoming	27	109.4	83.4	26.1	1	20.5	12.6	7.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	*711*	*131.7*	*104.8*	*26.9*	*69*	*26.0*	*12.2*	*13.7*	*2*	*132.8*	*87.5*	*45.3*	*9*	*33.9*	*17.5*	*16.3*
Alaska	18	139.6	119.1	20.6	1	42.7	31.0	11.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	493	133.3	106.0	27.3	54	26.8	11.5	15.3	2	132.8	87.5	45.3	3	26.3	14.7	11.7
Hawaii	18	96.4	72.1	24.3	1	37.9	21.0	16.8	...	...	...	...	6	57.4	26.5	30.9
Oregon	75	134.2	111.5	22.7	6	12.5	11.2	1.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	107	128.8	100.7	28.1	7	27.2	17.0	10.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 155 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients and an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 22-143.

Table 1.20. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Average Daily Census in Non-federal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1982

Region and state	Short term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long term general and other special[4]			
	Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
Total	*5,863*	*103.3*	*76.3*	*27.0*	*558*	*21.2*	*13.3*	*7.9*	*10*	*66.2*	*37.0*	*29.2*	*138*	*31.1*	*19.0*	*12.1*
New England	*261*	*109.5*	*86.6*	*22.9*	*49*	*30.2*	*19.8*	*10.4*	*1*	*66.7*	*45.6*	*21.1*	*37*	*35.4*	*21.1*	*14.3*
Connecticut	41	104.4	83.4	21.0	14	25.3	18.5	6.7	...	...	...	...	6	29.0	17.3	11.7
Maine	43	107.6	77.3	30.3	3	25.9	15.7	10.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	118	111.0	90.2	20.8	24	38.1	22.0	16.0	1	66.7	45.6	21.1	29	39.4	24.0	15.4
New Hampshire	29	116.7	92.7	24.0	3	18.5	15.9	2.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	111.8	84.0	27.8	3	23.7	18.9	4.9	...	...	...	...	2	22.2	10.5	11.7
Vermont	16	106.3	71.3	34.9	2	38.1	27.3	10.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	*623*	*96.0*	*75.1*	*20.9*	*97*	*19.8*	*13.5*	*6.3*	...	...	...	...	*35*	*29.2*	*17.3*	*11.9*
New Jersey	102	91.5	68.9	22.6	12	22.3	12.0	10.3	...	...	...	...	13	40.3	26.3	14.0
New York	273	91.5	73.6	17.9	46	17.8	12.6	5.1	...	...	...	...	10	24.7	14.3	10.4
Pennsylvania	248	105.4	80.8	24.6	39	23.1	16.2	6.9	...	...	...	...	12	27.7	15.5	12.3
South Atlantic	*834*	*103.4*	*74.6*	*28.8*	*104*	*20.2*	*12.9*	*7.3*	*4*	*44.6*	*30.5*	*14.1*	*17*	*31.1*	*20.4*	*10.7*
Delaware	8	104.5	80.9	23.6	3	23.4	14.9	8.5	...	...	...	...	1	12.0	8.5	3.5
District of Columbia	12	120.6	99.4	21.2	1	51.4	50.0	1.4	...	...	...	...	1	40.0	32.9	7.1
Florida	217	110.3	80.4	29.9	21	12.0	8.8	3.2	1	26.6	16.0	10.6	1	52.4	36.2	16.2
Georgia	165	101.7	67.4	34.2	17	27.4	14.7	12.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	55	102.9	85.9	17.0	15	26.3	15.9	10.4	...	...	...	...	7	35.7	22.8	12.9
North Carolina	133	101.6	74.5	27.1	14	24.3	16.1	8.2	1	43.5	25.9	17.6	2	81.1	63.0	18.1
South Carolina	75	92.7	60.9	31.9	7	12.3	8.3	4.0	1	50.0	34.4	15.6	1	48.8	34.1	14.6
Virginia	103	100.3	69.4	30.9	22	19.4	12.8	6.6	1	70.9	58.2	12.7	3	24.0	12.7	11.3
West Virginia	66	92.8	60.9	31.9	4	13.0	8.8	4.2	...	...	...	...	1	44.1	32.4	11.8
East North Central	*910*	*101.5*	*76.3*	*25.3*	*91*	*20.2*	*13.7*	*6.6*	...	...	...	...	*17*	*28.9*	*17.4*	*11.5*
Illinois	245	103.1	83.5	19.6	19	26.3	18.9	7.4	...	...	...	...	7	26.1	16.7	9.4
Indiana	115	89.9	68.0	21.9	12	9.5	5.7	3.8	...	...	...	...	2	28.3	16.9	11.4
Michigan	205	105.1	74.3	30.8	18	19.1	13.4	5.8	...	...	...	...	3	42.3	24.6	17.7
Ohio	204	107.4	77.3	30.1	24	22.9	14.0	8.9	...	...	...	...	4	21.6	11.3	10.3
Wisconsin	141	90.4	68.8	21.6	18	23.1	17.0	6.1	...	...	...	...	1	80.7	38.6	42.0
East South Central	*491*	*95.9*	*62.2*	*33.8*	*28*	*17.7*	*9.1*	*8.6*	...	...	...	...	*4*	*29.6*	*19.7*	9.9
Alabama	130	106.4	66.4	40.0	8	12.3	5.5	6.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	91.7	66.8	24.9	6	31.2	19.3	12.0	...	...	...	...	1	106.0	84.0	22.0
Mississippi	108	87.7	51.1	36.6	3	9.8	3.9	5.9	...	...	...	...	2	61.4	45.7	15.7
Tennessee	147	94.6	61.3	33.3	11	25.6	13.7	11.9	...	...	...	...	1	17.2	9.4	7.8

West North Central	*805*	*93.3*	*68.8*	*24.5*	*39*	*20.5*	*11.6*	*8.9*	*1*	*80.6*	*24.6*	*56.0*	*7*	*20.3*	*12.1*	*8.1*
Iowa	128	92.2	70.5	21.8	7	14.2	7.7	6.5	...	...	...	...	1	52.0	36.0	16.0
Kansas	149	91.5	67.9	23.6	10	28.2	13.5	14.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	170	88.4	66.9	21.4	7	15.4	7.3	8.1	...	...	...	...	1	23.9	13.2	10.7
Missouri	149	97.5	69.7	27.8	11	23.2	16.5	6.7	1	80.6	24.6	56.0	1	3.7	2.6	1.2
Nebraska	100	97.8	73.0	24.9	3	31.9	22.5	9.4	...	...	...	...	2	22.5	14.7	7.8
North Dakota	52	97.7	66.4	31.3	1	16.8	10.1	6.7	...	...	...	...	1	119.4	72.2	47.2
South Dakota	57	88.8	62.2	26.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	12.2	5.4	6.8
West South Central	*849*	*104.2*	*66.2*	*37.9*	*55*	*20.7*	*10.8*	*9.9*	*2*	*52.2*	*28.9*	*23.3*	*6*	*27.6*	*16.3*	*11.3*
Arkansas	92	101.8	54.8	47.0	1	79.1	18.1	61.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	138	96.2	61.6	34.6	11	19.5	9.7	9.8	...	...	...	...	1	22.9	12.7	10.2
Oklahoma	122	106.0	67.8	38.2	7	18.0	11.7	6.3	...	...	...	...	1	22.3	8.1	14.2
Texas	497	106.5	69.1	37.4	36	19.9	10.8	9.1	2	52.2	28.9	23.3	4	33.4	21.8	11.6
Mountain	*372*	*111.3*	*85.2*	*26.2*	*25*	*26.2*	*20.2*	*6.1*	...	...	...	...	*4*	*60.8*	*49.5*	*11.2*
Arizona	59	126.9	100.0	26.8	5	36.4	31.6	4.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	81	107.2	86.9	20.3	7	31.2	28.4	2.7	...	...	...	...	3	65.9	58.0	7.8
Idaho	47	105.3	69.6	35.7	[illegible]	28.1	12.9	15.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	83.9	64.4	19.4	1	28.4	19.1	9.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	124.0	89.4	34.6	2	38.3	24.3	14.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	42	93.3	65.8	27.5	4	15.9	9.1	6.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Utah	37	132.5	99.7	32.9	2	23.2	16.3	6.9	...	...	...	...	1	52.8	36.2	16.6
Wyoming	27	105.7	80.6	25.2	1	12.8	6.8	6.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	*718*	*127.1*	*98.6*	*28.5*	*70*	*23.7*	*12.3*	*11.4*	*2*	*164.6*	*110.8*	*53.8*	*11*	*32.1*	*20.4*	*11.7*
Alaska	16	128.4	104.2	24.3	1	47.9	34.2	13.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	502	128.6	99.7	28.9	55	23.5	11.4	12.1	2	164.6	110.8	53.8	5	22.7	17.6	5.2
Hawaii	19	89.7	65.8	23.9	1	43.1	23.3	19.8	...	...	...	...	6	63.5	29.7	33.7
Oregon	75	127.2	103.5	23.7	6	18.7	14.6	4.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	106	127.6	96.9	30.7	7	25.5	15.2	10.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

---

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 172 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients and an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983*, pp. 22-143.

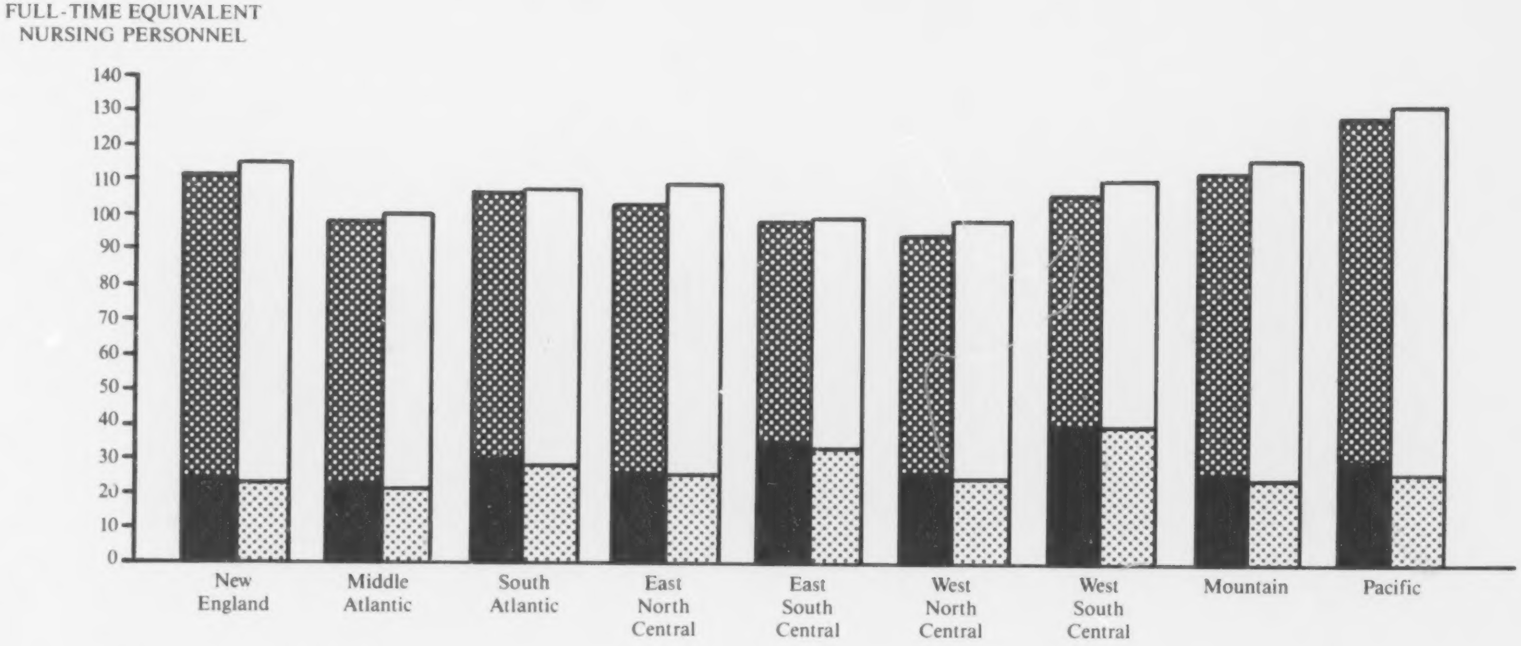


Figure 15. Ratio of full-time equivalent nursing personnel to 100 adjusted average daily census in non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals, by region, 1982 and 1983.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983* and *Hospital Statistics 1984.*

▩ R.N.' s 1982 ■ L.P.N.'s 1982 ☐ R.N.'s 1983 ▨ L.P.N.'s 1983

Table 1.21. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1983

Region and state	*Number of hospitals*	*Average daily census*	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
			Total[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
Total	*342*	*90,867*	*60.9*	*47.9*	*13.0*
New England	*15*	*4,904*	*52.7*	*43.2*	*9.4*
Connecticut	4	734	64.9	57.9	6.9
Maine	1	463	42.1	34.3	7.8
Massachusetts	5	2,958	45.0	36.2	8.9
New Hampshire	2	286	55.6	42.7	12.9
Rhode Island	2	287	90.6	77.4	13.2
Vermont	1	176	91.5	69.3	22.2
Middle Atlantic	*29*	*14,152*	*44.6*	*35.6*	*9.0*
New Jersey	4	2,018	41.3	32.6	8.8
New York	15	7,448	48.3	38.2	10.1
Pennsylvania	10	4,686	40.3	32.8	7.5
South Atlantic	*64*	*18,126*	*68.7*	*53.4*	*15.4*
Delaware	2	287	62.0	57.1	4.9
District of Columbia	3	3,039	50.4	41.1	9.3
Florida	13	3,544	68.5	53.1	15.4
Georgia	9	2,279	76.2	52.0	24.2
Maryland	8	2,294	76.0	66.4	9.6
North Carolina	9	2,334	63.1	47.8	15.3
South Carolina	7	1,026	95.3	75.6	19.7
Virginia	8	2,341	80.6	59.4	21.2
West Virginia	5	982	51.7	39.9	11.8
East North Central	*27*	*13,078*	*44.8*	*36.5*	*8.3*
Illinois	9	4,187	50.3	42.7	7.6
Indiana	3	1,341	41.2	33.7	7.5
Michigan	7	2,065	46.2	35.2	11.1
Ohio	5	3,778	39.4	32.6	6.9
Wisconsin	3	1,707	44.5	33.7	10.8
East South Central	*23*	*7,177*	*55.2*	*41.9*	*13.3*
Alabama	8	1,991	55.0	36.2	18.8
Kentucky	5	1,410	68.2	48.6	19.6
Mississippi	5	1,550	49.4	40.6	8.8
Tennessee	5	2,226	51.1	43.7	7.5
West North Central	*41*	*7,870*	*58.4*	*45.3*	*13.0*
Iowa	3	999	50.1	41.5	8.5
Kansas	7	1,429	56.3	40.8	15.5
Minnesota	4	1,322	54.7	45.8	8.9
Missouri	7	2,320	53.9	39.7	14.2
Nebraska	5	659	78.6	62.4	16.2
North Dakota	5	282	84.4	68.1	16.3
South Dakota	10	859	65.1	51.0	14.1
West South Central	*45*	*10,506*	*61.6*	*49.3*	*12.2*
Arkansas	4	1,327	51.4	41.6	9.8
Louisiana	7	1,446	56.5	43.1	13.4
Oklahoma	12	765	116.3	90.5	25.9
Texas	22	6,968	58.6	47.6	11.0
Mountain	*51*	*4,747*	*93.7*	*72.3*	*21.4*
Arizona	16	1,418	102.8	77.9	25.0
Colorado	6	1,314	84.9	61.7	23.1
Idaho	2	130	116.2	103.1	13.1
Montana	6	264	82.2	62.5	19.7
Nevada	4	202	114.4	100.5	13.9
New Mexico	12	630	120.6	92.1	28.6
Utah	2	341	90.6	78.3	12.3
Wyoming	3	448	45.8	37.5	8.3
Pacific	*47*	*10,307*	*83.8*	*65.4*	*18.4*
Alaska	7	297	134.0	111.1	22.9
California	29	7,476	81.1	65.2	15.8
Hawaii	1	384	112.2	73.4	38.8
Oregon	2	797	70.5	53.2	17.3
Washington	8	1,353	87.7	61.2	26.5

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 22-143.

Table 1.22. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1982

Region and state	Number of hospitals	Average daily census	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
			Total[4]	Registered nurses	Licensed practical nurses
Total	*346*	*90,291*	*60.9*	*47.5*	*13.4*
New England	*16*	*4,985*	*51.4*	*40.8*	*10.6*
Connecticut	4	727	71.0	57.8	13.2
Maine	1	487	38.6	32.6	6.0
Massachusetts	6	3,008	43.0	33.3	9.6
New Hampshire	2	298	57.4	41.9	15.4
Rhode island	2	284	90.8	77.8	13.0
Vermont	1	181	74.0	58.6	15.5
Middle Atlantic	*30*	*13,875*	*48.5*	*38.1*	*10.4*
New Jersey	4	2,032	54.8	43.1	11.7
New York	15	7,243	50.4	39.3	11.2
Pennsylvania	11	4,600	42.7	34.0	8.7
South Atlantic	*64*	*18,031*	*66.6*	*50.6*	*15.9*
Delaware	2	349	55.3	49.3	6.0
District of Columbia	3	3,047	53.9	40.2	13.7
Florida	13	3,452	66.5	50.6	16.0
Georgia	9	2,232	75.4	53.1	22.3
Maryland	8	2,261	72.1	62.7	9.4
North Carolina	9	2,347	57.0	43.5	13.5
South Carolina	7	1,005	90.2	64.8	25.5
Virginia	8	2,389	76.0	56.9	19.1
West Virginia	5	949	52.5	37.5	15.0
East North Central	*29*	*13,084*	*47.6*	*37.9*	*9.7*
Illinois	10	4,074	52.2	43.4	8.7
Indiana	4	1,352	41.3	33.3	8.1
Michigan	7	2,033	48.1	36.0	12.1
Ohio	5	3,913	46.5	36.7	9.8
Wisconsin	3	1,712	43.8	33.8	9.9
East South Central	*23*	*6,994*	*54.7*	*42.0*	*12.8*
Alabama	8	1,952	52.0	35.2	16.8
Kentucky	5	1,411	63.0	46.6	16.4
Mississippi	5	1,535	53.4	42.5	10.9
Tennessee	5	2,096	52.7	44.8	7.8
West North Central	*41*	*7,754*	*55.5*	*43.8*	*11.7*
Iowa	3	1,011	45.2	36.7	8.5
Kansas	7	1,421	48.3	36.7	11.7
Minnesota	4	1,334	53.1	45.1	8.0
Missouri	7	2,240	52.4	39.7	12.6
Nebraska	5	626	84.2	66.5	17.7
North Dakota	5	254	93.7	76.8	16.9
South Dakota	10	868	59.0	46.0	13.0
West South Central	*45*	*10,769*	*64.5*	*51.1*	*13.5*
Arkansas	4	1,638	47.9	38.3	9.6
Louisiana	7	1,431	56.1	42.3	13.8
Oklahoma	12	755	117.0	90.1	26.9
Texas	22	6,945	64.5	51.6	12.9
Mountain	*50*	*4,643*	*90.4*	*67.7*	*22.7*
Arizona	16	1,398	97.5	70.8	26.7
Colorado	6	1,326	83.3	57.8	25.6
Idaho	2	119	125.2	111.8	13.4
Montana	6	268	81.3	61.6	19.8
Nevada	4	177	113.0	93.2	19.8
New Mexico	11	610	109.3	83.6	25.7
Utah	2	322	91.3	78.9	12.4
Wyoming	3	423	47.0	37.4	9.7
Pacific	*48*	*10,156*	*80.6*	*64.2*	*16.4*
Alaska	8	274	152.9	125.9	27.0
California	29	7,268	76.5	63.5	13.1
Hawaii	1	401	122.9	72.3	50.6
Oregon	2	888	69.6	54.5	15.1
Washington	8	1,325	82.6	59.7	22.9

[1] Data reflect the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983*, pp. 22-143.

Table 1.23. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1982-1983

Region	*1983*				*1982*			
	Number of hospitals	*Number of registered nurses*			*Number of hospitals*	*Number of registered nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*		*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*6,888*	*909,404*	*623,693*	*285,711*	*6,915*	*877,454*	*603,026*	*274,428*
New England	363	63,132	36,735	26,397	364	62,172	36,661	25,511
Middle Atlantic	776	163,859	119,095	44,764	785	159,291	116,533	42,758
South Atlantic	1,019	142,499	106,807	35,692	1,023	135,728	101,348	34,380
East North Central	1,042	174,811	113,791	61,020	1,047	168,039	110,108	57,931
East South Central	546	48,178	38,587	9,591	546	46,576	37,175	9,401
West North Central	891	77,098	45,787	31,311	893	74,691	44,702	29,989
West South Central	960	74,975	59,171	15,804	957	72,123	56,700	15,423
Mountain	453	41,905	28,088	13,817	451	40,452	27,054	13,398
Pacific	838	122,947	75,632	47,315	849	118,382	72,745	45,637

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.24. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1982-1983

	Hospitals			Number of registered nurses		
Classification	*Number*	*Beds*	*Average daily census*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total, 1983	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*1,027,716*	*909,404*	*623,693*	*285,711*
Federal	*342*	*112,942*	*90,867*	*44,524*	*40,789*	*3,735*
Non-federal	*6,546*	*1,237,419*	*936,849*	*864,880*	*582,904*	*281,976*
Psychiatric	564	184,582	159,746	23,763	20,212	3,551
Tuberculosis	8	987	666	284	179	105
Long-term general and other special	131	30,486	26,359	6,471	4,801	1,670
Short-term general and other special	5,843	1,021,364	750,078	834,362	557,712	276,650
Total, 1982	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*1,052,650*	*877,454*	*603,026*	*274,428*
Federal	*346*	*113,688*	*90,291*	*43,845*	*40,188*	*3,657*
Non-federal	*6,569*	*1,246,095*	*962,359*	*833,609*	*562,838*	*270,771*
Psychiatric	558	195,177	167,999	23,979	20,413	3,566
Tuberculosis	10	1,297	808	334	263	71
Long-term general and other special	138	34,441	30,282	6,480	4,853	1,627
Short-term general and other special	5,863	1,015,180	763,270	802,816	537,309	265,507

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.25. Registered Nurses Employed in Community Hospitals,[1] 1982-1983

	1983			*1982*		
State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*833,185*	*556,916*	*276,269*	*801,678*	*536,547*	*265,131*
Alabama	12,558	10,416	2,142	11,830	9,717	2,113
Alaska	1,336	693	643	1,145	552	593
Arizona	9,944	6,340	3,604	9,512	6,027	3,485
Arkansas	5,826	4,565	1,261	5,342	4,160	1,182
California	85,551	51,980	33,571	82,810	49,950	32,860
Colorado	10,749	6,370	4,379	10,634	6,327	4,307
Connecticut	11,626	6,552	5,074	11,454	6,331	5,123
Delaware	2,057	1,439	618	2,039	1,411	628
District of Columbia	4,865	3,996	869	4,863	3,991	872
Florida	38,033	29,015	9,018	36,601	27,343	9,258
Georgia	17,357	12,348	5,009	15,658	11,319	4,339
Hawaii	2,252	1,722	530	2,055	1,587	468
Idaho	2,551	1,522	1,029	2,476	1,463	1,013
Illinois	48,462	32,659	15,803	47,529	32,089	15,440
Indiana	20,086	12,809	7,277	18,284	11,475	6,809
Iowa	12,117	7,344	4,773	11,538	7,018	4,520
Kansas	8,813	5,427	3,386	8,721	5,366	3,355
Kentucky	11,057	8,106	2,951	10,619	7,696	2,923
Louisiana	11,056	8,486	2,570	10,565	8,099	2,466
Maine	4,541	2,506	2,035	4,388	2,452	1,936
Maryland	16,575	9,875	6,700	15,657	9,444	6,213
Massachusetts	30,461	17,256	13,205	30,209	17,371	12,838
Michigan	34,208	21,867	12,341	32,383	20,996	11,387
Minnesota	18,023	7,582	10,441	17,904	7,691	10,213
Mississippi	6,091	4,967	1,124	5,690	4,646	1,044
Missouri	19,385	13,330	6,055	18,526	12,779	5,747
Montana	2,242	2,242	...	2,203	2,203	...
Nebraska	7,248	4,072	3,176	7,244	4,111	3,133
Nevada	2,456	1,907	549	2,399	1,972	427
New Hampshire	3,670	2,112	1,558	3,574	2,109	1,465
New Jersey	25,133	16,493	8,640	23,928	16,058	7,870
New Mexico	3,338	2,226	1,112	2,995	2,065	930
New York	71,562	53,267	18,295	69,494	51,965	17,529
North Carolina	18,608	15,039	3,569	17,538	13,798	3,740
North Dakota	3,353	1,702	1,651	3,098	1,586	1,512
Ohio	44,599	29,032	15,567	42,985	28,004	14,981
Oklahoma	7,932	5,975	1,957	8,350	6,158	2,192
Oregon	10,337	5,072	5,265	9,493	4,923	4,570
Pennsylvania	52,933	37,030	15,903	51,320	35,777	15,543
Rhode Island	3,986	1,970	2,016	3,916	2,020	1,896
South Carolina	7,346	5,628	1,718	7,036	5,349	1,687
South Dakota	2,611	1,518	1,093	2,413	1,552	861
Tennessee	14,382	11,473	2,909	14,459	11,522	2,937
Texas	42,772	33,285	9,487	40,350	31,386	8,964
Utah	4,634	2,434	2,200	4,670	2,397	2,273
Vermont	1,889	916	973	1,834	967	867
Virginia	16,886	11,436	5,450	15,924	11,099	4,825
Washington	13,655	7,519	6,136	12,997	7,097	5,900
West Virginia	6,487	4,976	1,511	6,278	4,727	1,551
Wisconsin	18,230	9,583	8,647	17,446	9,605	7,841
Wyoming	1,316	837	479	1,302	797	505

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.26. Nurse Practitioners Employed in Community Hospitals,[1] 1982-1983

State	1983			1982		
	Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*3,319*	*2,884*	*435*	*3,031*	*2,582*	*449*
Alabama	9	9	...	7	7	...
Alaska	2	2	...	...	...	...
Arizona	111	94	17	104	88	16
Arkansas	18	18	...	23	23	...
California	205	147	58	202	153	49
Colorado	108	94	14	122	102	20
Connecticut	114	88	26	116	96	20
Delaware	4	4	...	4	4	...
District of Columbia	17	16	1	27	27	...
Florida	150	135	15	66	59	7
Georgia	41	34	7	46	42	4
Hawaii	2	2	...	2	2	...
Idaho	1	1	...	1	1	...
Illinois	203	189	14	241	204	37
Indiana	39	35	4	20	18	2
Iowa	31	28	3	2	2	...
Kansas	48	41	7	52	44	8
Kentucky	9	9	...	7	7	...
Louisiana	62	61	1	41	39	2
Maine	23	17	6	16	13	3
Maryland	144	125	19	122	104	18
Massachusetts	213	170	43	224	186	38
Michigan	312	295	17	166	135	31
Minnesota	29	24	5	33	21	12
Mississippi	4	4	...	5	5	...
Missouri	51	46	5	35	31	4
Montana	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	...	...	...	1	1	...
Nevada	4	4	...	9	9	...
New Hampshire	25	21	4	35	25	10
New Jersey	84	81	3	85	79	6
New Mexico	19	13	6	16	14	2
New York	322	280	42	307	264	43
North Carolina	...	...	...	30	28	2
North Dakota	4	3	1	4	3	1
Ohio	210	186	24	190	170	20
Oklahoma	6	4	2	3	1	2
Oregon	13	12	1	28	25	3
Pennsylvania	153	131	22	135	120	15
Rhode Island	51	43	8	25	21	4
South Carolina	215	200	15	196	175	21
South Dakota	17	17	...	18	18	...
Tennessee	29	24	5	25	23	2
Texas	46	44	2	32	24	8
Utah	12	12	...	14	12	2
Vermont	3	3	...	2	1	1
Virginia	29	23	6	39	37	2
Washington	22	19	3	47	41	6
West Virginia	8	7	1	7	6	1
Wisconsin	97	69	28	98	71	27
Wyoming	...	...	...	1	1	...

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 1.27. Estimated Percent[1] of Registered Nurses Employed in Community Hospitals, by Highest Nursing Credential, Employment Status, and Region,[2] 1983

Employment status and region	Highest nursing credential				
	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate	Master's	Doctorate
	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Full-time					
New England	58	20	19	3	(3)
Middle Atlantic	54	22	22	2	(3)
South Atlantic	40	42	17	2	(3)
East North Central	51	27	19	2	(3)
East South Central	29	51	19	1	(3)
West North Central	47	30	22	2	(3)
West South Central	30	44	24	2	(3)
Mountain	36	33	28	2	(3)
Pacific	33	41	24	2	(3)
Part-time					
New England	66	20	14	1	...
Middle Atlantic	57	23	19	1	...
South Atlantic	43	37	17	2	...
East North Central	56	25	17	1	...
East South Central	35	41	21	4	...
West North Central	52	26	21	1	...
West South Central	34	33	31	2	...
Mountain	35	39	25	1	...
Pacific	35	42	22	1	...

[1] Percentages may not add to 100 because of rounding.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

[3] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Division of Nursing/Hospital Data Center, "Hospital Nursing Personnel Survey—1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 1.28. Estimated Percent of Community Hospitals Reporting Collective Bargaining Activities, by Region,[1] 1983

	Collective bargaining	
	Organized	*Not organized*
Region	*Percent*	*Percent*
United States	*14*	*86*
New England	15	85
Middle Atlantic	26	74
South Atlantic	6	94
East North Central	14	86
East South Central	5	95
West North Central	15	85
West South Central	6	94
Mountain	2	98
Pacific	35	65

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Division of Nursing/Hospital Data Center, "Hospital Nursing Personnel Survey—1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 1.29. Estimated Percent of Community Hospitals with Registered Nurses Organized for the Purpose of Collective Bargaining, by Type of Representation and Region,[1] 1983

	Type of representation		
	State nurses' association	*Independent*	*Union*
Region	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
United States	*75*	*10*	*15*
New England	83	17	...
Middle Atlantic	58	4	38
South Atlantic	56	22	22
East North Central	73	9	18
East South Central	66	...	34
West North Central	82	18	...
West South Central	85	...	15
Mountain	100	...	...
Pacific	91	9	...

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Division of Nursing/Hospital Data Center, "Hospital Nursing Personnel Survey—1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 1.30. Estimated Number of Positions for Registered Nurses in Mental Health Facilities in the United States, by Educational Preparation, August 1982

Type of facility and educational preparation	*Number of facilities*	*Estimated number of registered nurse positions*			
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Trainee*
Total	*2,642*	*28,635*	*24,174*	*4,082*	*379*
Less than master's		24,689	20,786	3,563	340
Master's and above		3,946	3,388	519	39
Psychiatric hospitals	*488*	*23,064*	*19,944*	*2,951*	*169*
State and county mental hospitals	277	16,346	15,202	1,010	134
Less than master's		14,396	13,350	912	134
Master's and above		1,950	1,852	98	...
Private psychiatric hospitals	211	6,718	4,742	1,941	35
Less than master's		5,961	4,133	1,793	35
Master's and above		757	609	148	...
Residential treatment centers for emotionally disturbed children	*339*	*557*	*386*	*167*	*4*
Less than master's		459	301	154	4
Master's and above		98	85	13	...
Freestanding outpatient clinics	*1,473*	*2,465*	*1,872*	*441*	*152*
Less than master's		1,843	1,422	294	127
Master's and above		622	450	147	25
Other	*342*	*2,549*	*1,972*	*523*	*54*
Freestanding day/night facilities	50	28	24	4	...
Less than master's		20	16	4	...
Master's and above		8	8	...	...
Other multiservice facilities	292	2,521	1,948	519	54
Less than master's		2,010	1,564	406	40
Master's and above		511	384	113	14

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, 1985.

Table 1.31. Distribution of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes, by Region and State, 1982

Region and state	Number of beds	Registered nurses				
			Full-time		Part-time	
		Total	Number	Number per 1,000 beds	Number	Number per 1,000 beds
Total	*1,495,297*	*82,139*	*44,785*	*30.0*	*37,354*	*25.0*
New England	*106,810*	*9,010*	*4,085*	*38.2*	*4,925*	*46.1*
Connecticut[1]	21,244	2,172	1,026	48.3	1,146	53.9
Maine	12,007	637	297	24.7	340	28.3
Massachusetts	53,112	4,233	1,805	34.0	2,428	45.7
New Hampshire	7,005	808	454	64.8	354	50.5
Rhode Island	9,108	838	397	43.6	441	48.4
Vermont	4,334	322	106	24.5	216	49.8
Middle Atlantic	*216,377*	*18,133*	*10,221*	*47.2*	*7,912*	*36.6*
New Jersey	38,883	3,276	1,656	42.6	1,620	41.7
New York	112,454	8,563	5,349	47.6	3,214	28.6
Pennsylvania	65,040	6,294	3,216	49.4	3,078	47.3
South Atlantic	*179,026*	*9,015*	*5,650*	*31.6*	*3,365*	*18.8*
Delaware	2,288	199	122	53.3	77	33.7
District of Columbia	2,759	193	122	44.2	71	25.7
Florida[1]	36,122	2,252	1,519	42.1	733	20.3
Georgia	32,476	972	571	17.6	401	12.3
Maryland	21,607	1,413	838	38.8	575	26.6
North Carolina	31,749	1,380	933	29.4	447	14.1
South Carolina	12,286	713	479	39.0	234	19.0
Virginia	31,538	1,501	843	26.7	658	20.9
West Virginia	8,201	392	223	27.2	169	20.6
East North Central	*330,933*	*18,192*	*8,898*	*26.9*	*9,294*	*28.1*
Illinois	100,516	5,084	2,731	27.2	2,353	23.4
Indiana	47,711	1,857	1,062	22.3	795	16.7
Michigan	55,888	2,793	1,350	24.2	1,443	25.8
Ohio	76,074	4,914	2,421	31.8	2,493	32.8
Wisconsin	50,744	3,544	1,334	26.3	2,210	43.6
East South Central	*86,395*	*2,628*	*1,751*	*20.3*	*877*	*10.2*
Alabama	20,510	594	415	20.2	179	8.7
Kentucky	26,285	751	490	18.6	261	9.9
Mississippi	13,371	590	354	26.5	236	17.7
Tennessee	26,229	693	492	18.8	201	7.7
West North Central	*191,973*	*8,374*	*4,038*	*21.0*	*4,336*	*22.6*
Iowa	38,895	1,589	912	23.4	677	17.4
Kansas	26,040	784	431	16.6	353	13.6
Minnesota	42,941	3,095	1,267	29.5	1,828	42.6
Missouri	50,406	1,394	780	15.5	614	12.2
Nebraska	19,034	707	332	17.4	375	19.7
North Dakota	6,499	431	202	31.1	229	35.2
South Dakota	8,158	374	114	14.0	260	31.9
West South Central	*177,604*	*2,744*	*1,992*	*11.2*	*752*	*4.2*
Arkansas	19,373	416	342	17.7	74	3.8
Louisiana	24,840	443	360	14.5	83	3.3
Oklahoma	28,988	466	305	10.5	161	5.6
Texas	104,403	1,419	985	9.4	434	4.2
Mountain	*49,281*	*3,510*	*1,980*	*40.2*	*1,530*	*31.0*
Arizona	10,470	749	472	45.1	277	26.5
Colorado	16,872	1,372	683	40.5	689	40.8
Idaho	4,125	307	166	40.2	141	34.2
Montana	5,209	372	186	35.7	186	35.7
Nevada	2,604	219	173	66.4	46	17.7
New Mexico	2,825	113	83	29.4	30	10.6
Utah	5,116	223	138	27.0	85	16.6
Wyoming	2,060	155	79	38.3	76	36.9
Pacific	*156,898*	*10,533*	*6,170*	*39.3*	*4,363*	*27.8*
Alaska	1,049	68	68	64.8	...	...
California	105,834	7,093	3,849	36.4	3,244	30.7
Hawaii	2,714	177	107	39.4	70	25.8
Oregon	16,036	979	660	41.2	319	19.9
Washington	31,265	2,216	1,486	47.5	730	23.3

[1] 1980 data are shown because of the low response rate from Connecticut and non-response from Florida to the 1982 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, 1982 National Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 1.32. Distribution of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes, by Region and State, 1980

—		Registered nurses				
			Full-time		Part-time	
Region and state	Number of beds	Total	Number	Number per 1,000 beds	Number	Number per 1,000 beds
Total	*1,537,338*	*79,176*	*45,153*	*29.4*	*34,023*	*22.1*
New England	*104,846*	*9,135*	*4,100*	*39.1*	*5,035*	*48.0*
Connecticut	21,244	2,172	1,026	48.3	1,146	53.9
Maine	11,317	601	299	26.4	302	26.7
Massachusetts	52,254	[1]4,494	[1]1,873	35.8	[1]2,621	50.2
New Hampshire[2]	6,672	704	422	63.2	282	42.3
Rhode Island	8,653	798	342	39.5	456	52.7
Vermont	4,706	366	138	29.3	228	48.4
Middle Atlantic	*217,684*	*20,031*	*11,936*	*54.8*	*8,095*	*37.2*
New Jersey	37,825	3,236	1,663	44.0	1,573	41.6
New York	103,952	10,174	6,850	65.9	3,324	32.0
Pennsylvania	75,907	6,621	3,423	45.1	3,198	42.1
South Atlantic	*170,562*	*8,309*	*5,328*	*31.2*	*2,981*	*17.5*
Delaware	2,530	172	101	39.9	71	28.1
District of Columbia	3,180	185	144	45.3	41	12.9
Florida	36,122	2,252	1,519	42.1	733	20.3
Georgia	30,041	982	643	21.4	339	11.3
Maryland	20,726	1,111	640	30.9	471	22.7
North Carolina	32,173	1,274	819	25.5	455	14.1
South Carolina	11,990	618	433	36.1	185	15.4
Virginia	27,377	1,376	815	29.8	561	20.5
West Virginia	6,423	339	214	33.3	125	19.5
East North Central	*339,103*	*16,509*	*9,105*	*26.9*	*7,404*	*21.8*
Illinois	88,383	4,957	2,886	32.7	2,071	23.4
Indiana	44,511	1,708	967	21.7	741	16.6
Michigan	80,082	3,037	1,586	19.8	1,451	18.1
Ohio	76,280	3,132	2,251	29.5	881	11.5
Wisconsin	49,847	3,675	1,415	28.4	2,260	45.3
East South Central	*80,861*	*2,341*	*1,527*	*18.9*	*814*	*10.1*
Alabama	20,651	622	439	21.3	183	8.9
Kentucky[2]	26,265	589	353	13.4	236	9.0
Mississippi	12,253	544	321	26.2	223	18.2
Tennessee	21,692	586	414	19.1	172	7.9
West North Central	*182,558*	*7,770*	*3,675*	*20.1*	*4,025*	*22.0*
Iowa	34,641	1,370	681	19.7	689	19.9
Kansas	25,208	765	413	16.4	352	14.0
Minnesota	41,931	2,869	1,212	28.9	1,657	39.5
Missouri	46,691	1,263	706	15.1	557	11.9
Nebraska	18,990	665	313	16.5	352	18.5
North Dakota	6,450	329	137	21.2	192	29.8
South Dakota[1]	8,647	439	213	24.6	226	26.1
West South Central	*169,339*	*2,707*	*1,899*	*11.2*	*808*	*4.8*
Arkansas	19,238	446	350	18.2	96	5.0
Louisiana	21,672	365	275	12.7	90	4.2
Oklahoma	27,101	361	245	9.0	116	4.3
Texas	101,328	1,535	1,029	10.2	506	5.0
Mountain	*48,534*	*3,287*	*1,874*	*38.6*	*1,413*	*29.1*
Arizona	9,309	726	491	52.7	235	25.2
Colorado	17,310	1,285	623	36.0	662	38.2
Idaho	4,355	352	184	42.3	168	38.6
Montana	5,652	357	208	36.8	149	26.4
Nevada	2,022	147	110	54.4	37	18.3
New Mexico	3,075	115	84	27.3	31	10.1
Utah	5,052	180	109	21.6	71	14.1
Wyoming	1,759	125	65	37.0	60	34.1
Pacific	*223,851*	*9,157*	*5,709*	*25.5*	*3,448*	*15.4*
Alaska[1]	1,029	31	25	24.3	6	5.8
California	163,482	6,117	3,495	21.4	2,622	16.0
Hawaii	2,805	163	100	35.7	63	22.5
Oregon	17,382	1,132	701	40.3	431	24.8
Washington	39,153	1,714	1,388	35.5	326	8.3

[1] 1978 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1980 survey.

[2] Registered nurse data reported in terms of FTEs (New Hampshire, 563 FTEs; Kentucky, 471 FTEs); data shown here are estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Nursing and Related Care Homes as Reported from the 1980 NMFI Survey,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 14, No. 29, DHHS Pub. No. (PHS) 84-1824.

Table 1.33. Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes, by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[1] 1980

Type of ownership and bed size [2]	Total [3]		Region							
			Northeast		South		North Central		West	
	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time
Total	*45,153*	*34,023*	*16,036*	*13,130*	*8,754*	*4,603*	*12,780*	*11,429*	*7,583*	*4,861*
Fewer than 25 beds	593	630	175	259	178	77	148	171	92	123
25-49 beds	2,430	2,677	692	1,049	484	350	634	678	620	600
50-99 beds	10,679	9,747	2,457	3,127	2,196	1,347	3,223	3,314	2,803	1,959
100 beds or more	31,451	20,969	12,712	8,695	5,896	2,829	8,775	7,266	4,068	2,179
Government	*5,335*	*2,386*	*2,493*	*884*	*887*	*282*	*1,591*	*1,056*	*364*	*164*
Fewer than 25 beds	19	29	...	...	...	...	4	5	15	24
25-49 beds	195	162	27	10	97	62	24	41	47	49
50-99 beds	642	444	169	75	179	84	228	236	66	49
100 beds or more	4,479	1,751	2,297	799	611	136	1,335	774	236	42
Proprietary	28,527	21,741	8,769	8,457	5,974	3,194	7,858	6,312	5,926	3,778
Fewer than 25 beds	335	386	143	196	61	41	97	98	34	51
25-49 beds	1,585	1,763	543	820	235	184	427	380	380	379
50-99 beds	7,647	6,641	1,674	2,219	1,555	957	2,074	1,886	2,344	1,579
100 beds or more	18,960	12,951	6,409	5,222	4,123	2,012	5,260	3,948	3,168	1,769
Church and other non-profit	11,291	9,896	4,774	3,789	1,893	1,127	3,331	4,061	1,293	919
Fewer than 25 beds	239	215	32	63	117	36	47	68	43	48
25-49 beds	651	750	123	217	152	104	183	257	193	172
50-99 beds	2,391	2,660	615	831	462	306	921	1,192	393	331
100 beds or more	8,010	6,271	4,004	2,678	1,162	681	2,180	2,544	664	368

[1] States in each region are as follows: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[2] Does not include nursing homes with fewer than three beds.

[3] Includes 1978 data for three states (see Table 1.32) because of the low response rate to the 1980 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Nursing and Related Care Homes as Reported from the 1980 NMFI Survey,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 14, No. 29, DHHS Pub. No. (PHS) 84-1824.

Table 1.34. States That License or Certify Selected Categories of Registered Nurses in Advanced Nursing Practice, 1984

State or territory	*Nurse practitioner*	*Nurse midwife*	*Nurse anesthetist*	*Clinical nurse specialist*
Total	*37*	*35*	*31*	*14*
Alabama	x	x	x	...
Alaska	x	x	x	...
Arizona	x	x	...	...
Arkansas	x	x	x	...
California	x	x	...	...
Colorado	x	...	...	...
Connecticut	...	...	...	...
Delaware	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	...	...	...	...
Florida	x	x	x	x
Georgia	x	...	x	...
Guam	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	x	x	x	x
Idaho	x	x	x	...
Illinois	...	...	...	...
Indiana	...	...	...	...
Iowa	x	x	x	...
Kansas	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	x	x	x	x
Louisiana	x	x	x	...
Maine	x	x	x	...
Maryland	x	x	x	...
Massachusetts	x	x	x	x
Michigan	x	x	x	...
Minnesota	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	x	x	x	...
Missouri	...	...	...	...
Montana	x	x	x	...
Nebraska	x	x	x	...
Nevada	x	x	x	...
New Hampshire	x	x	x	x
New Jersey	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	x	...	x	x
New York	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	x	x	...	...
North Dakota	x	...	...	x
Ohio	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	x	x	x	...
Oregon	x	x	...	...
Pennsylvania	x	x	x	...
Rhode Island	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	x	x	x	x
South Dakota	x	x	x	...
Tennessee	x	...	...	...
Texas	x	x	x	x
Utah	x	x	x	x
Vermont	x	x	x	x
Virgin Islands	...	x	x	x
Virginia	x	x	x	...
Washington	x	x	x	x
West Virginia	...	x	x	...
Wisconsin	...	x	...	...
Wyoming	x	x	...	x

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Policy Analysis, *The Regulation of Advanced Nursing Practice as Provided for in Nursing Practice Acts and Administrative Rules,* August 1983, and unpublished data; and Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.35. Registered Nurses Authorized for Advanced Practice for the First Time, by Specific Categories of Advanced Practice and State, 1983

State or territory	Total[1]	Nurse practitioner								Nurse midwife	Nurse anesthetist	Clinical nurse specialist	Other
			Specialty										
		Total[2]	Pediatric	Ob-gyn	Family	Adult	Geriatric	School	Other				
Total	*4,071*	*2,080*	*221*	*323*	*472*	*226*	*46*	*29*	*193*	*400*	*1,338*	*114*	*116*
Alabama	450	96	12	46	23	12	1	...	2	2	352	...	...
Alaska	30	18	3	3	8	1	1	1	1	4	8	...	...
Arizona	62	49	4	7	12	15	...	3	8	13	...	...	...
Arkansas	73	41	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	32	(3)	...
California	189	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	75	(4)	...	114
Colorado	23	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delaware[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	291	107	20	20	33	24	1	...	9	27	121	36	...
Georgia	119	119	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam[8]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hawaii[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	4	3	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Illinois[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[9]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	234	64	55	...	9	...	...	...	...	6	164	...	...
Kansas[10]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	100	25	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	63	1	2
Louisiana	69	63	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...
Maine	44	23	1	6	12	1	...	1	2	1	20	...	...
Maryland	181	73	18	6	12	37	...	...	...	60	48	(3)	...
Massachusetts	249	135	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	16	53	45	...
Michigan[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	47	14	...	6	8	...	...	...	...	10	23	...	...
Missouri[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	78	25	3	3	13	3	2	1	...	9	44	...	...
Nebraska[12]	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	...	...
Nevada	9	8	2	1	2	1	...	...	2	1	...	...	...
New Hampshire	23	20	1	2	9	7	1	...	...	3	(3)	(3)	...
New Jersey[13]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	20	20	3	4	4	...	2	...	7	...	...	...	...
New York[14]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	19	18	1	...	15	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...

North Dakota	11	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	66	56	9	31	14	...	...	1	1	10	(3)	(3)	...
Oregon	81	68	7	10	13	19	2	1	16	13	(15)	...	...
Pennsylvania	97	97	22	10	33	15	6	3	8	(13)	(13)	(13)	...
Rhode Island[13]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	65	21	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	41	...	...
South Dakota	18	3	1	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	15	...	...
Tennessee[16]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	128	68	15	11	27	7	2	2	4	37	...	23	...
Utah	60	31	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	11	14	4	...
Vermont[17]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	...	...
Virginia	124	124	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	1,066	673	43	152	219	83	28	16	132	68	321	4	...
West Virginia	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Wisconsin	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	...	...	...
Wyoming	9	7	1	5	1	...	...	...	...	1	(15)	1	...

[1] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by category was not available.
[2] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by specialty was not available.
[3] Not applicable.
[4] Law effective January 1, 1984.
[5] Does not approve advanced practitioners.
[6] Nursing practice act was signed May 10, 1983. Rules and regulations are being promulgated. Nurse midwives regulated by board of health.
[7] Not reported.
[8] Administrative rules and regulations are being developed, including those for advanced practitioners.
[9] Nurse midwives are approved by the Medical Practice Act.
[10] Legislation just passed; will begin to certify in 1984.
[11] Rules being promulgated.
[12] Certified nurse practitioner and certified nurse midwife laws effective July 10, 1984.
[13] Information not available.
[14] Advanced practitioners are authorized by the New York State Department of Health.
[15] Not certified as nurse practitioners.
[16] Recommend for prescriptive authority.
[17] Administrative rules for endorsement of nurse practitioners were approved in August 1983. Printing of rules was not accomplished until 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.36. Registered Nurses Authorized for Advanced Practice for the First Time, by Specific Categories of Advanced Practice and State, 1982

State or territory	Total[1]	Nurse practitioner								Nurse midwife	Nurse anesthetist	Clinical nurse specialist	Other
			Specialty										
		Total[2]	Pediatric	Ob-gyn	Family	Adult	Geriatric	School	Other				
Total	*3,606*	*2,136*	*196*	*217*	*418*	*274*	*17*	*33*	*188*	*291*	*907*	*191*	*1*
Alabama	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alaska	44	13	3	3	6	1	...	...	...	3	28	...	...
Arizona	69	59	9	11	23	7	...	8	1	10	...	...	...
Arkansas	52	22	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	30	(3)	...
California	55	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	55	(4)	...	...
Colorado	80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delaware[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	282	112	13	37	35	25	...	...	2	25	112	33	...
Georgia	64	64	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam[8]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hawaii[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	4	4	1	1	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Illinois[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[9]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas[10]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	121	34	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10	72	4	1
Louisiana	211	61	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	(11)	136	...
Maine	47	33	2	2	23	...	...	...	6	6	8	(3)	...
Maryland	265	216	66	10	17	123	...	...	...	(3)	49	(3)	...
Massachusetts	436	387	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	35	...	...
Michigan[12]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mississippi[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...
Nebraska[13]	223	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	223	...	...
Nevada	43	42	1	1	4	...	...	...	36	1	...	...	...
New Hampshire	16	16	2	3	6	3	...	1	1	...	(3)	(3)	...
New Jersey[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	25	25	5	1	11	1	1	1	5	...	...	...	...
New York[14]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

North Dakota	15	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	46	41	13	13	11	2	1	1	...	5	(3)	(3)	...
Oregon	59	55	9	8	15	9	...	1	13	4	(15)	...	...
Pennsylvania	128	128	18	16	32	26	1	4	31	(11)	(11)	(11)	...
Rhode Island[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	46	18	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	28	...	...
South Dakota	22	2	...	...	1	...	...	1	...	...	20	...	...
Tennessee[16]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	118	106	25	11	57	1	1	11	...	9	...	3	...
Utah	51	26	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9	8	8	...
Vermont[17]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	43	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	43	...	...	...
Virginia	166	166	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	838	484	28	97	172	76	13	5	93	56	294	4	...
West Virginia	6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	6	...	...	...
Wisconsin	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	...	...	...
Wyoming	10	7	1	3	3	...	...	...	...	...	(15)	3	...

[1] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by category was not available.
[2] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by specialty was not available.
[3] Not applicable.
[4] Law effective January 1, 1984.
[5] Does not approve advanced practitioners.
[6] Nursing practice act was signed May 10, 1983. Rules and regulations are being promulgated. Nurse midwives regulated by board of health.
[7] Not reported.
[8] Administrative rules and regulations are being developed, including those for advanced practitioners.
[9] Nurse midwives are approved by the Medical Practice Act.
[10] Legislation just passed; will begin to certify in 1984.
[11] Information not available.
[12] Rules being promulgated.
[13] Certified nurse practitioner and certified nurse midwife laws effective July 10, 1984.
[14] Advanced practitioners are authorized by the New York State Department of Health.
[15] Not certified as nurse practitioners.
[16] Recommend for prescriptive authority.
[17] Administrative rules for endorsement of nurse practitioners were approved in August 1983. Printing of rules was not accomplished until 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.37. Registered Nurses Authorized for Advanced Practice, by Specific Categories of Advanced Practice and State, 1983

State or territory	Total[1]	Nurse practitioner								Nurse midwife	Nurse anesthetist	Clinical nurse specialist	Other
			Specialty										
		Total[2]	Pediatric	Ob-gyn	Family	Adult	Geriatric	School	Other				
Total	*16,421*	*8,370*	*861*	*703*	*1,949*	*635*	*152*	*77*	*639*	*1,373*	*5,420*	*474*	*149*
Alabama	450	96	12	46	23	12	1	...	2	2	352	...	...
Alaska[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	476	412	79	72	183	41	...	11	26	64	...	...	...
Arkansas	535	311	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	224	(4)	...
California	494	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	380	(5)	...	114
Colorado	103	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delaware[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[8]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	1,938	766	131	109	218	143	64	...	101	148	924	100	...
Georgia	119	119	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam[9]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hawaii[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	103	99	8	17	60	5	2	6	1	4	...	...	...
Illinois[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[10]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	234	64	55	...	9	...	...	...	...	6	164	...	...
Kansas[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	605	167	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	45	366	8	19
Louisiana	1,160	122	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	17	828	193	...
Maine	401	288	52	20	178	7	3	3	25	20	93	...	...
Maryland	674	329	87	16	30	195	...	1	...	60	285	(4)	...
Massachusetts	1,767	1,047	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	85	590	45	...
Michigan[12]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	418	92	28	33	29	2	...	...	...	55	271	...	...
Missouri[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	78	25	3	3	13	3	2	1	...	9	44	...	...
Nebraska[13]	237	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	237	...	...
Nevada	69	63	6	5	15	2	1	...	34	6	...	...	...
New Hampshire	148	133	25	20	51	24	10	2	1	15	(4)	(4)	...
New Jersey[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico[14]	477	232	33	40	113	19	5	2	20	...	195	50	...
New York[15]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	590	553	40	24	399	9	10	1	70	37	...	...	...

North Dakota	51	51	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	131	109	26	48	29	2	1	2	1	22	(4)	(4)	...
Oregon	532	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	(16)	...	...
Pennsylvania	904	746	168	47	184	76	18	14	239	158	(3)	...	...
Rhode Island[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	384	66	9	...	57	...	...	...	...	35	283	...	...
South Dakota	225	46	5	1	32	2	2	1	3	5	174	...	...
Tennessee[17]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	286	210	47	28	98	9	5	15	8	48	...	28	...
Utah	397	242	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	49	69	37	...
Vermont[18]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	...	...
Virginia	1,295	1,295	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	1,058	649	43	152	219	83	28	16	108	68	321	4	16
West Virginia	19	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	19	...	...	...
Wisconsin	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	...	...	...
Wyoming	50	38	4	22	9	1	...	2	...	3	(16)	9	...

[1] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by category was not available.
[2] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by specialty was not available.
[3] Information not available.
[4] Not applicable.
[5] Law effective January 1, 1984.
[6] Does not approve advanced practitioners.
[7] Nursing practice act was signed May 10, 1983. Rules and regulations are being promulgated. Nurse midwives regulated by board of health.
[8] Not reported.
[9] Administrative rules and regulations are being developed, including those for advanced practitioners.
[10] Nurse midwives are approved by the Medical Practice Act.
[11] Legislation just passed; will begin to certify in 1984.
[12] Rules being promulgated.
[13] Certified nurse practitioner and certified nurse midwife laws effective July 10, 1984.
[14] As of June 5, 1984.
[15] Advanced practitioners are authorized by the New York State Department of Health.
[16] Not certified as nurse practitioners.
[17] Recommend for prescriptive authority.
[18] Administrative rules for endorsement of nurse practitioners were approved in August 1983. Printing of rules was not accomplished until 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.38. Registered Nurses Authorized for Advanced Practice, by Specific Categories of Advanced Practice and State, 1982

State or territory	Total[1]	Nurse practitioner								Nurse midwife	Nurse anesthetist	Clinical nurse specialist	Other
		Total[2]	Specialty										
			Pediatric	Ob-gyn	Family	Adult	Geriatric	School	Other				
Total	*13,732*	*6,327*	*620*	*433*	*1,219*	*488*	*110*	*56*	*496*	*1,050*	*5,487*	*257*	*25*
Alabama	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alaska[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	414	363	75	65	171	26	...	8	18	51	...	...	...
Arkansas	502	281	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	221	(4)	...
California	305	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	305	(5)	...	...
Colorado	80	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Delaware[7]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[8]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	1,680	692	111	89	218	119	63	...	92	121	803	64	...
Georgia	64	64	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam[9]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Hawaii[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	105	102	8	20	59	6	2	6	1	3	...	...	...
Illinois[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[10]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas[11]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	562	158	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	41	336	7	20
Louisiana	866	63	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	653	136	...
Maine	357	265	51	14	166	6	3	2	23	19	73	(4)	...
Maryland	493	256	69	10	18	158	...	1	...	(4)	237	(4)	...
Massachusetts	1,508	912	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	69	527	...	...
Michigan[12]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	371	78	28	27	21	2	...	...	...	45	248	...	...
Missouri[9]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	8	...	...	...
Nebraska[13]	223	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	223	...	...
Nevada	79	74	8	5	16	1	1	...	43	5	...	...	...
New Hampshire	139	129	28	17	45	26	10	2	1	10	(4)	(4)	...
New Jersey[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York[14]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

North Dakota	61	61	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio[8]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	65	53	17	17	15	2	1	1	...	12	(4)	(4)	...
Oregon	506	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	(15)	...	...
Pennsylvania	2,173	649	147	37	152	61	12	11	229	121	1,403	...	...
Rhode Island[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	362	72	11	...	57	...	...	4	...	35	255	...	...
South Dakota	207	43	4	1	30	2	2	1	3	5	159	...	...
Tennessee[16]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	158	142	32	17	71	2	3	13	4	11	...	5	...
Utah	348	220	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	40	55	33	...
Vermont[17]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	42	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	42	...	...	...
Virginia	1,146	1,146	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	832	473	28	97	172	76	13	5	82	56	294	4	5
West Virginia	20	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	20	...	...	...
Wisconsin	15	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	...	...	...
Wyoming	41	31	3	17	8	1	...	2	...	2	(15)	8	...

[1] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by category was not available.
[2] Detail may not add to totals because breakdown by specialty was not available.
[3] Information not available.
[4] Not applicable.
[5] Law effective January 1, 1984.
[6] Does not approve advanced practitioners.
[7] Nursing practice act was signed May 10, 1983. Rules and regulations are being promulgated. Nurse midwives regulated by board of health.
[8] Not reported.
[9] Administrative rules and regulations are being developed, including those for advanced practitioners.
[10] Nurse midwives are approved by the Medical Practice Act.
[11] Legislation just passed; will begin to certify in 1984.
[12] Rules being promulgated.
[13] Certified nurse practitioner and certified nurse midwife laws effective July 10, 1984.
[14] Advanced practitioners are authorized by the New York State Department of Health.
[15] Not certified as nurse practitioners.
[16] Recommend for prescriptive authority.
[17] Administrative rules for endorsement of nurse practitioners were approved in August 1983. Printing of rules was not accomplished until 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.39. Number of Registered Nurses Currently Certified by the American Nurses' Association, as of March 30, 1985[1]

Program	*Number*
Total	*30,110*
Community health nursing	
Adult nurse practitioner	3,770
Community health nurse	1,388
Family nurse practitioner	4,363
School nurse practitioner	430
Gerontological nursing	
Gerontological nurse	2,462
Gerontological nurse practitioner	466
Maternal and child health nursing[2]	
Child and adolescent nurse	429
High-risk perinatal nurse	233
Maternal and child health nurse	246
Pediatric nurse practitioner	1,006
Medical-surgical nursing	
Clinical specialist in medical-surgical nursing	490
Medical-surgical nurse	3,660
Nursing services	
Nursing administration	4,052
Nursing administration-advanced	793
Psychiatric and mental health nursing	
Clinical specialist in adult psychiatric and mental health nursing	1,904
Clinical specialist in child and adolescent psychiatric and mental health nursing	207
Psychiatric and mental health nurse	4,211

[1] Includes candidates who have met all requirements for certification as of March 30, 1985.

[2] Data on nurses initially certified and recertified in maternal-gynecological-neonatal nursing through the joint ANA-MCH/NAACOG certification program, which terminated December 1979, are available through NAACOG Certification Corporation.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Credentialing Services, 1985. Unpublished data.

Table 1.40. Number of Certified Nurse Midwives, by Geographical Area of Residence, 1984

Geographical area of residence	*Practicing nurse midwives*	*Retired or inactive nurse midwives*	*Geographical area of residence*	*Practicing nurse midwives*	*Retired or inactive nurse midwives*
Total	*3,042*	*26*			
Alabama	15	1	Nevada	11	...
Alaska	27	...	New Hampshire	18	...
Arizona	64	2	New Jersey	97	...
Arkansas	7	...	New Mexico	45	1
California	312	1	New York	283	...
Colorado	48	1	North Carolina	40	...
Connecticut	85	2	North Dakota	5	...
Delaware	6	...	Ohio	76	...
District of Columbia	22	...	Oklahoma	20	1
Florida	175	1	Oregon	57	...
Georgia	85	1	Pennsylvania	139	3
Hawaii	4	...	Rhode Island	7	...
Idaho	4	...	South Carolina	57	1
Illinois	127	2	South Dakota	12	...
Indiana	15	...	Tennessee	39	2
Iowa	8	...	Texas	86	2
Kansas	15	1	Utah	44	...
Kentucky	59	...	Vermont	17	...
Louisiana	17	...	Virginia	46	1
Maine	15	...	Washington	61	1
Maryland	111	...	West Virginia	7	1
Massachusetts	87	...	Wisconsin	34	...
Michigan	30	...	Wyoming	4	...
Minnesota	64	...	Puerto Rico	4	...
Mississippi	51	1	Virgin Islands	6	...
Missouri	32	...	Foreign country	83	...
Montana	8	...	Unknown	250	...
Nebraska	1	...			

SOURCE: American College of Nurse-Midwives, 1984. Unpublished data.

Table 1.41. Number of Registered Nurses Certified by the Councils on Certification and Recertification of Nurse Anesthetists, as of January 1985

State or territory	*Number*	*State or territory*	*Number*
Total	*17,374*		
Alabama	479	Montana	50
Alaska	26	Nebraska	179
Arizona	121	Nevada	31
Arkansas	212	New Hampshire	66
California	817	New Jersey	288
Colorado	143	New Mexico	109
Connecticut	247	New York	673
Delaware	68	North Carolina	740
District of Columbia	48	North Dakota	123
Florida	709	Ohio	808
Georgia	459	Oklahoma	223
Hawaii	82	Oregon	134
Idaho	81	Pennsylvania	1,529
Illinois	694	Puerto Rico	38
Indiana	107	Rhode Island	56
Iowa	180	South Carolina	286
Kansas	285	South Dakota	128
Kentucky	283	Tennessee	541
Louisiana	608	Texas	1,227
Maine	109	Utah	56
Maryland	265	Vermont	33
Massachusetts	398	Virginia	449
Michigan	838	Washington	233
Minnesota	682	West Virginia	251
Mississippi	243	Wisconsin	316
Missouri	554	Wyoming	32
		National	37

SOURCE: American Association of Nurse Anesthetists, 1985.

Table 1.42. States That Have Adopted Legislation Authorizing Prescription of Drugs by Nurses, 1984

State	*State*
Alaska	New Hampshire
Arizona	New Mexico[2]
Florida[1]	North Carolina
Idaho	Oregon
Maine	Pennsylvania
Maryland[2]	South Dakota
Massachusetts	Tennessee[1]
Michigan[3]	Utah
Mississippi	Vermont[2]
Nevada	Washington

[1] Legal authority has not been implemented.

[2] Authorization is through the board of nursing rules.

[3] Authorization is through opinion of the attorney general.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, special tabulation from files of the Policy Analysis unit.

Table 1.43. States That Have Adopted Health Insurance Law Changes Requiring Third-Party Reimbursement Legislation for Services of Nurses, 1984

State	*State*
Alaska[1]	Montana
California[2]	New Jersey
Connecticut	New Mexico[1]
Florida	New York
Maine	Oregon
Maryland	Pennsylvania[1]
Minnesota[3]	Utah
Mississippi	Washington
	West Virginia

[1] Includes nurse midwives only.

[2] Includes psychiatric nurses only.

[3] Includes nurse anesthetists and nurse midwives only.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, special tabulation from files of the Policy Analysis unit.

Table 1.44. Nurse Enrollment in American Red Cross Chapters, Nurses Providing Direct Service in Chapter Activities, and Paid Nursing Staff, 1981-82 to 1983-84

Item	*1983-84*[1]	*1982-83*	*1981-82*
Volunteer staff			
Nurses enrolled during the year	3,694	4,231	4,370
Nurses providing direct services in chapter activities			
Registered nurses	57,230	60,695	62,471
Licensed practical nurses	12,713	13,479	14,298
Nursing students	13,984	14,833	18,471
Paid staff			
National headquarters nurses	7	6	5
Registered nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	139	157	138
Licensed practical nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	(2)	9	8
Registered nurses on staff in operations headquarters	5	...	...
Number of people served through chapter activities	9,280,119	11,664,188	11,256,719

[1] Estimated.

[2] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1985.

Table 1.45. Disaster Health Service, American Red Cross, 1981-82 to 1983-84

Item	*1983-84*	*1982-83*	*1981-82*
Major disaster operations during which Red Cross nurses served[1]	33	13	14
Nursing assignments on operations[2]	1,335	1,267	637
Days served by nurses assigned[2]	4,981	5,166	3,108
Persons attending Red Cross disaster nursing courses	7,243	9,767	11,888

[1] Represents national assignments only.

[2] Includes volunteer nurses, physicians, and allied health personnel.

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1985.

Table 1.46. Blood Services Nursing, American Red Cross, 1981-82 to 1983-84

Item	*1983-84*	*1982-83*	*1981-82*
National headquarters nurses—administrative and educational	1	4	4
Registered nurses on staff in blood centers	2,135	2,330	2,400
Licensed practical nurses on staff in blood centers	195	150	140
Volunteers participating in blood services			
Registered nurses	38,350	39,000	40,400
Licensed practical nurses	6,380	7,000	7,900
Nursing students	7,500	7,500	7,000

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1985.

Table 1.47. Distribution of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Geographical Area,[1] 1983

Geographical area	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*
United States, total	*3,593*	*98.5*
Pacific	*429*	*11.8*
Alaska	6	0.2
California	288	7.9
Hawaii	7	0.2
Oregon	44	1.2
Washington	84	2.3
Mountain	*229*	*6.3*
Arizona	66	1.8
Colorado	64	1.8
Idaho	11	0.3
Montana	9	0.2
Nevada	12	0.3
New Mexico	13	0.4
Utah	43	1.2
Wyoming	11	0.3
West North Central	*271*	*7.4*
Iowa	46	1.3
Kansas	44	1.2
Minnesota	55	1.5
Missouri	78	2.1
Nebraska	29	0.8
North Dakota	11	0.3
South Dakota	8	0.2
East North Central	*608*	*16.7*
Illinois	171	4.7
Indiana	81	2.2
Michigan	120	3.3
Ohio	146	4.0
Wisconsin	90	2.5
West South Central	*306*	*8.4*
Arkansas	20	0.5
Louisiana	42	1.2
Oklahoma	35	1.0
Texas	209	5.7
East South Central	*208*	*5.7*
Alabama	74	2.0
Kentucky	33	0.9
Mississippi	39	1.1
Tennessee	62	1.7

Geographical area	*Number*	*Percent*[2]
South Atlantic	*669*	*18.3*
Delaware	12	0.3
District of Columbia	74	2.0
Florida	144	3.9
Georgia	76	2.1
Maryland	124	3.4
North Carolina	79	2.2
South Carolina	49	1.3
Virginia	93	2.5
West Virginia	18	0.5
Middle Atlantic	*645*	*17.7*
New Jersey	68	1.9
New York	385	10.6
Pennsylvania	192	5.3
New England	*228*	*6.3*
Connecticut	49	1.3
Maine	11	0.3
Massachusetts	130	3.6
New Hampshire	11	0.3
Rhode Island	16	0.4
Vermont	11	0.3
U.S. territories, total	*5*	*0.1*
Guam	1	(3)
Puerto Rico	3	0.1
Virgin Islands	1	(3)
Foreign countries, total	*50*	*1.4*
Australia	1	(3)
Bangladesh	1	(3)
Botswana	1	(3)
Cameroon	1	(3)
Canada	23	0.6
Denmark	1	(3)
Greece	1	(3)
India	3	0.1
Israel	5	0.1
Italy	1	(3)
Japan	2	0.1
Kenya	1	(3)
Korea	1	(3)
Nigeria	2	0.1
Norway	2	0.1
Saudi Arabia	3	0.1
Zaire	1	(3)

[1] Geographical area of employment if employed or geographical area of residence if not employed.
[2] Percentages may not add to totals because of rounding.
[3] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.48. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Racial/Ethnic Background, 1983

Racial/ethnic background	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*
White/Caucasian, not of Hispanic origin	3,263	89.4
Black/Negro, not of Hispanic origin	180	4.9
American Indian/Alaskan Native	9	0.2
Hispanic	21	0.6
Asian or Pacific Islander	72	2.0
Other	38	1.0
Not reported	65	1.8

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.49. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Age Group and Median Age, 1983

Age group	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*
Below 30 years	12	0.3
30-34	155	4.2
35-39	517	14.2
40-44	696	19.1
45-49	697	19.1
50-54	490	13.4
55-59	433	11.9
60 years and above	519	14.2
Not reported	129	3.5
Median age	47.0	

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.50. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctorates, by Type of Doctoral Degree and Geographical Area,[2] 1983

Geographical area	Total		Type of degree											
			EdD		PhD		DNS/DN/DNSc		DPH/DrPH/PsyD and others		JD		First professional degree[3]	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*	*1,187*	*32.5*	*1,965*	*53.9*	*256*	*7.0*	*124*	*3.4*	*105*	*2.9*	*11*	*0.3*
United States, total	*3,593*	*100.0*	*1,166*	*32.5*	*1,939*	*54.0*	*250*	*7.0*	*122*	*3.4*	*105*	*2.9*	*11*	*0.3*
Pacific	429	100.0	106	24.7	232	54.1	55	12.8	14	3.3	20	4.7	2	0.5
Mountain	229	100.0	49	21.4	164	71.6	10	4.4	3	1.3	3	1.3	...	...
West North Central	271	100.0	54	19.9	194	71.6	8	3.0	2	0.7	12	4.4	1	0.4
East North Central	608	100.0	128	21.1	419	68.9	30	4.9	11	1.8	19	3.1	1	0.2
West South Central	306	100.0	105	34.3	164	53.6	14	4.6	23	7.5	...	...	...	...
East South Central	208	100.0	85	40.9	82	39.4	33	15.9	1	0.5	7	3.4	...	...
South Atlantic	669	100.0	219	32.7	326	48.7	52	7.8	42	6.3	26	3.9	4	0.6
Middle Atlantic	645	100.0	313	48.5	273	42.3	24	3.7	21	3.3	11	1.7	3	0.5
New England	228	100.0	107	46.9	85	37.3	24	10.5	5	2.2	7	3.1	...	...
U.S. territories	*50*	*100.0*	*21*	*42.0*	*22*	*44.0*	*6*	*12.0*	*1*	*2.0*	...	...	...	...
Foreign countries	*5*	*100.0*	...	...	*4*	*80.0*	...	...	*1*	*20.0*	...	...	...	...

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

[2] Geographical area of employment if employed or geographical area of residence if not employed. For states included in each region, see Table 1.47.

[3] Includes medicine, dentistry, osteopathy, and chiropractic.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.51. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Type of Degree and Year Degree Conferred, 1983

Year degree conferred	Total		Type of degree											
			EdD		PhD		DNS/DN/DNSc		DPH/DrPH/PsyD and others		JD		First professional degree[2]	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*	*1,187*	*32.5*	*1,965*	*53.9*	*256*	*7.0*	*124*	*3.4*	*105*	*2.9*	*11*	*0.3*
Before 1950	14	100.0	8	57.1	4	28.6	...	...	...	...	2	14.3	...	...
1950-1954	20	100.0	12	60.0	6	30.0	...	...	1	5.0	...	...	1	5.0
1955-1959	60	100.0	36	60.0	21	35.0	...	...	1	1.7	1	1.7	1	1.7
1960-1964	134	100.0	76	56.7	52	38.8	2	1.5	2	1.5	...	...	2	1.5
1965-1969	243	100.0	89	36.6	123	50.6	12	4.9	13	5.3	4	1.6	2	0.8
1970-1974	621	100.0	198	31.9	360	58.0	33	5.3	25	4.0	4	0.6	1	0.2
1975-1979	1,152	100.0	353	30.6	645	56.0	68	5.9	39	3.4	47	4.1	...	...
1980-1983[3]	1,378	100.0	403	29.2	743	53.9	139	10.1	43	3.1	47	3.4	3	0.2
Not reported	26	100.0	12	46.2	11	42.3	2	7.7	...	...	...	...	1	3.8

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

[2] Includes medicine, dentistry, osteopathy, and chiropractic.

[3] Includes two registered nurses who received degrees in 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.52. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Year Degree Conferred and Major Area of Degree, 1983

Year degree conferred	Total		Major area of degree									
			Nursing		Public health		Psychology/ sociology		Sciences		Education	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*	*443*	*100.0*	*122*	*100.0*	*455*	*100.0*	*155*	*100.0*	*1,362*	*100.0*
Before 1950	14	0.4	...	...	...	...	1	0.2	2	1.3	6	0.4
1950-1954	20	0.5	1	0.2	...	...	...	...	2	1.3	10	0.7
1955-1959	60	1.6	5	1.1	1	0.8	6	1.3	1	0.6	23	1.7
1960-1964	134	3.7	13	2.9	3	2.5	13	2.9	4	2.6	55	4.0
1965-1969	243	6.7	14	3.2	10	8.2	33	7.3	17	11.0	79	5.8
1970-1974	621	17.0	67	15.1	27	22.1	111	24.4	41	26.5	229	16.8
1975-1979	1,152	31.6	119	26.9	39	32.0	156	34.3	65	41.9	434	31.9
1980-1983[2]	1,378	37.8	224	50.6	42	34.4	134	29.5	22	14.2	512	37.6
Not reported	26	0.7	...	...	...	...	1	0.2	1	0.6	14	1.0

Year degree conferred	Major area of degree											
	Research		Liberal arts		Other—health		Other		Double major		Not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	*128*	*100.0*	*234*	*100.0*	*36*	*100.0*	*151*	*100.0*	*529*	*100.0*	*33*	*100.0*
Before 1950	...	...	1	0.4	...	...	2	1.3	2	0.4	...	...
1950-1954	...		2	0.9	1	2.8	...	...	4	0.8	...	...
1955-1959	...		6	2.6	1	2.8	1	0.7	16	3.0	...	...
1960-1964	4	–	9	3.8	1	2.8	2	1.3	25	4.7	5	15.2
1965-1969	9	7.0	18	7.7	5	13.9	7	4.6	51	9.6	...	...
1970-1974	9	7.0	36	15.4	6	16.7	9	6.0	81	15.3	5	15.2
1975-1979	26	20.3	76	32.5	7	19.4	65	43.0	158	29.9	7	21.2
1980-1983[2]	79	61.7	85	36.3	15	41.7	64	42.4	187	35.3	14	42.4
Not reported	1	0.8	1	0.4	...	...	1	0.7	5	0.9	2	6.1

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

[2] Includes two registered nurses who received degrees in 1984.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.53. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees, by Type of Degree and Major Area of Degree, 1983

			Type of degree											
	Total		*EdD*		*PhD*		*DNS/DN/DNSc*		*DPH/DrPH/PsyD and others*		*JD*		*First professional degree*[2]	
Major area of degree	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*3,648*	*100.0*	*1,187*	*32.5*	*1,965*	*53.9*	*256*	*7.0*	*124*	*3.4*	*105*	*2.9*	*11*	*0.3*
Nursing	443	100.0	32	7.2	239	54.0	170	38.4	2	0.5	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Public health	122	100.0	3	2.5	41	33.6	5	4.1	73	59.8	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Psychology/sociology	455	100.0	55	12.1	389	85.5	2	0.4	7	1.5	. . .	. . .	2	0.4
Sciences	155	100.0	7	4.5	145	93.5	1	0.6	2	1.3	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Education	1,362	100.0	767	56.3	591	43.4	4	0.3	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Research	128	100.0	17	13.3	85	66.4	24	18.8	2	1.6	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Liberal arts	234	100.0	105	44.9	128	54.7	. . .	. . .	1	0.4	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Other—health	36	100.0	1	2.8	16	44.4	2	5.6	10	27.8	. . .	. . .	7	19.4
Other	151	100.0	8	5.3	31	20.5	. . .	. . .	10	6.6	102	67.5	. . .	. . .
Double major	529	100.0	183	34.6	285	53.9	44	8.3	16	3.0	1	0.2	. . .	. . .
Not reported	33	100.0	9	27.3	15	45.5	4	12.1	1	3.0	2	6.1	2	6.1

[1] Percentages may not add to 100.0 because of rounding.

[2] Includes medicine, dentistry, osteopathy, and chiropractic.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, a special tabulation from data collected for the 1984 directory of nurses with doctoral degrees.

Table 1.54. Registered Nurses Serving in the Military Nurse Corps, as of June 30, 1975-1984

Year	*Army*	*Navy*	*Air Force*
1984	[1]4,089	2,941	[2]4,635
1983	3,929	2,789	(3)
1982	3,891	[1]2,659	[2]4,452
1981	3,804	2,708	[2]4,149
1980	3,823	2,647	[2]4,081
1979	3,876	2,600	3,857
1978	3,567	2,560	3,788
1977	3,646	2,560	3,732
1976	3,535	2,550	3,771
1975	3,706	2,560	4,060

[1] As of April 30.

[2] As of October.

[3] Not available.

SOURCES: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Navy Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1984 and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 1.55. Full-time Federal Civilian Registered Nurses Employed, by Branch and Agency, All Areas, October 31, 1981-1983

Agency	*1983*	*1982*	*1981*
Total	*36,828*	*33,450*	*35,529*
Executive Branch	*36,803*	*33,442*	*35,502*
Cabinet departments			
Department of Agriculture	19	26	24
Department of Commerce	9	17	19
Department of Defense	3,817	3,749	4,010
Department of the Air Force	587	645	691
Department of the Army	2,250	2,156	2,326
Department of the Navy	894	846	916
Defense Logistics Agency	8	5	5
Other defense activities	78	97	72
Department of Energy	7	6	7
Department of Health and Human Services	2,773	2,620	3,357
Department of the Interior	10	15	16
Department of Justice	99	91	106
Department of Labor	6	6	6
Department of State	43	37	38
Department of Transportation	56	48	53
Department of the Treasury	39	61	43
Independent agencies			
Action	...	1	11
Environmental Protection Agency	...	...	2
Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation	1	1	1
General Services Administration	2	2	2
Interstate Commerce Commission	2	...	...
National Science Foundation	1	1	1
NASA	6	7	6
Office of Personnel Management	2	6	9
Panama Canal Company	6	6	6
Peace Corps	11	...	...
Railroad Retirement Board	1	1	1
Smithsonian Institution	8	9	6
Soldiers' and Airmen's Home	57	37	47
Veterans Administration	29,828	26,695	27,731
Legislative Branch	*25*	*8*	*27*
Architect of the Capitol	13	(2)	14
Government Printing Office	7	8	9
Library of Congress	5	(2)	4

[1] For all years excludes any nurse employed by Congress, Congressional Budget Office, Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System, U.S. Postal Service, Central Intelligence Agency, and National Security Agency; 1983 data also exclude Office of Technology Assessment and Judicial Branch; 1981 and 1982 data exclude most of the Judicial Branch.

[2] Not applicable.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Central Personnel Data File, 1984.

Table 1.56. Peace Corps Volunteer Nurses[1] Entering Training, by Country of Assignment, Fiscal Years 1981-1984

Country or area	*1984*	*1983*	*1982*	*1981*
Total	*63*	*52*	*76*	*61*
Africa	*13*	*20*	*26*	*28*
Benin	...	...	...	1
Central African Republic	3	2	...	2
Liberia	...	9	17	8
Malawi	...	...	4	2
Mauritania	...	...	...	3
Niger	5	4	...	4
Sierra Leone	...	...	...	1
Tanzania	...	2	...	2
Zaire	5	3	5	5
North Africa, Near East, Asia, and Pacific	*10*	...	*7*	*12*
Fiji	10	...	5	3
Micronesia	...	...	...	2
Oman	...	...	...	2
Western Samoa	...	...	...	1
Yemen	...	...	2	4
Inter-America	*40*	*32*	*43*	*21*
Belize	2	...	...	...
Colombia	...	...	...	3
Eastern Caribbean	1	2	2	1
Ecuador	15	...	17	3
Guatemala	12	13	12	7
Haiti	2	...	...	...
Honduras	1	8	10	...
Jamaica	1	1	2	3
Paraguay	6	8	...	4

[1] Includes registered nurses and licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: Peace Corps, Office of Volunteer Placement, Health Placement Desk, 1984. Unpublished data.

Table 1.57. Statutory Requirements (Educational) for Licensure of Registered Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*High school diploma or equivalent*	*Completion board-approved educational program*	*Completion approved out-of-state educational program*
Total	*28*	*53*	*12*
Alabama	x	x	...
Alaska	...	x	x
Arizona	x	x	...
Arkansas	x	x	...
California	x	x	x
Colorado	...	x	x
Connecticut	...	x	x
Delaware	x	x	...
District of Columbia[1]	...	x	...
Florida	x	x	...
Georgia	...	x	x
Guam	...	x	...
Hawaii	x	x	...
Idaho	...	x	...
Illinois	...	x	x
Indiana	x	x	...
Iowa	x	x	...
Kansas	x	x	...
Kentucky	x	x	...
Louisiana	...	x	...
Maine[1]	x	x	...
Maryland	...	x	x
Massachusetts	...	x	...
Michigan[2]	...	x	...
Minnesota[3]	...	x	...
Mississippi	...	x	x
Missouri	x	x	...
Montana	x	x	...
Nebraska	x	x	...
Nevada	...	x	...
New Hampshire	...	x	x
New Jersey	x	x	...
New Mexico	x	x	...
New York	...	x	...
North Carolina	...	x	...
North Dakota[4]	...	x	x
Ohio	x	x	...
Oklahoma	x	x	...
Oregon[5]	...	x	...
Pennsylvania	x	x	x
Rhode Island	x	x	...
South Carolina	x	x	...
South Dakota	x	x	...
Tennessee	x	x	...
Texas	...	x	...
Utah	...	x	...
Vermont	...	x	...
Virgin Islands	x	x	...
Virginia	x	x	...
Washington	...	x	...
West Virginia	x	x	...
Wisconsin	x	x	x
Wyoming	...	x	...

[1] Educational program must be at least two years in length.

[2] Other requirements specified in rules.

[3] Secondary education requirements are in rules.

[4] Faculty recommendation required.

[5] May be graduate of foreign nursing education program equivalent to those accredited in the United States.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Policy Analysis, *Statutory Requirements for Licensure of Nurses,* September 1984.

Table 1.58. Statutory Requirements (Character) for Licensure of Registered Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Good moral character*	*Good physical/ mental health*	*Cannot be subject to denial of licensure*	*Cannot be subject to disciplinary action*	*Cannot be controlled substance addict/user*
Total	*22*	*14*	*2*	*5*	*2*
Alabama	x	...	...	...	...
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	x	x	...	...	...
Arkansas	x	...	...	...	...
California	...	...	x	...	...
Colorado	...	...	...	...	x
Connecticut	...	...	...	...	...
Delaware	...	x	x	x	...
District of Columbia	x	...	...	...	...
Florida	...	x	...	...	...
Georgia	...	...	...	...	...
Guam	...	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	...	x	...	...	...
Illinois	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[1]	...	...	...	x	...
Iowa	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	x	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	...	x	...	...	...
Louisiana	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	x	...	...	...	...
Michigan	x	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	x	x	...	...	...
Mississippi[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri	x	...	...	...	...
Montana	...	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	x	...	...	...	...
Nevada	x	x	...	...	...
New Hampshire[1,2]	x	x	...	x	...
New Jersey[1]	x	...	...	...	x
New Mexico	...	...	...	...	...
New York	x	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	...	x	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	x	...	...	...	...
Oklahoma	x	...	...	...	...
Oregon	...	x	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	x	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	x	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	x	x	...	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	...	x	...	...	...
Texas	...	...	...	...	...
Utah	x	x	...	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	x	x	...	...	...
Virginia[2]	...	...	...	x	...
Washington	...	...	...	...	...
West Virginia	x	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	x	...

[1] Indiana—cannot be convicted of a felony bearing on ability to practice; Mississippi—board may refuse to accept application if convicted of criminal offense; New Hampshire—cannot have committed any acts that are grounds for discipline; New Jersey—cannot have pleaded negatively to an indictment or complaint regarding drug law violation; Wisconsin—cannot have an arrest or conviction record.

[2] New Hampshire—Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools examination specified as requirement for foreign nurse graduates; Virginia—CGFNS examination may be required for foreign nurse graduates.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Policy Analysis, *Statutory Requirements for Licensure of Nurses.* September 1984.

Table 1.59. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for First-time Candidates, 1983

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*
Alabama	1,627	1,451	89.2	51	49	96.1	2	...	...
Alaska	90	72	80.0	26	25	96.2	6	...	...
Arizona	803	744	92.7	99	93	93.9	53	26	49.1
Arkansas	679	597	87.9	25	24	96.0	15	...	...
California	6,036	5,409	89.6	534	476	89.1	2,130	400	18.8
Colorado	[1]569	[1]522	[1]91.7	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	904	849	93.9	173	149	86.1	17	7	41.2
Delaware	233	206	88.4	35	31	88.6	1	...	...
District of Columbia[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[3]	[4]2,984	[4]2,747	[4]92.1	...	...	...	911	383	42.0
Georgia	1,265	1,132	89.5	123	73	59.3	45	21	46.7
Guam	22	8	36.4	...	...	...	30	2	6.7
Hawaii[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	233	219	94.0	34	33	97.1	...	...	...
Illinois	4,049	3,626	89.6	559	333	59.6	463	107	23.1
Indiana[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,426	1,358	95.2	65	60	92.3	15	2	13.3
Kansas	1,124	920	81.9	...	...	...	5	2	40.0
Kentucky	1,149	1,059	92.2	48	43	89.6	3	2	66.7
Louisiana	941	868	92.2	116	102	87.9	15	6	40.0
Maine	386	339	87.8	38	35	92.1	7	3	42.9
Maryland	1,376	1,229	89.3	266	249	93.6	216	54	25.0
Massachusetts	2,379	2,141	90.0	314	276	87.9	57	33	57.9
Michigan	[4]3,074	[4]2,885	[4]93.9	...	...	...	260	163	62.7
Minnesota	1,610	1,482	92.0	208	194	93.3	27	10	37.0
Mississippi	847	750	88.5	30	27	90.0	2	1	50.0
Missouri	1,713	1,619	94.5	163	138	84.7	67	39	58.2
Montana	179	170	95.0	37	35	94.6	8	7	87.5
Nebraska	[4]688	[4]627	[4]91.1	...	...	...	2	2	100.0
Nevada	173	147	85.0	18	14	77.8	23	14	60.9

New Hampshire	199	184	92.5	67	63	94.0	21	17	81.0
New Jersey	[4]2,175	[4]1,818	[4]83.6	...	...	...	494	121	24.5
New Mexico	392	342	87.2	38	33	86.8	39	11	28.2
New York	6,395	5,412	84.6	388	297	76.5	935	576	61.6
North Carolina	1,765	1,576	89.3	147	130	88.4	13	6	46.2
North Dakota	331	308	93.1	27	27	100.0	2	2	100.0
Ohio	4,146	3,869	93.3	290	261	90.0	66	26	39.4
Oklahoma	914	815	89.2	52	46	88.5	31	12	38.7
Oregon	788	730	92.6	146	140	95.9	25	10	40.0
Pennsylvania	4,459	3,937	88.3	384	327	85.2	40	11	27.5
Rhode Island[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	605	561	92.7	57	48	84.2	24	8	33.3
South Dakota	340	310	91.2	13	12	92.3	2	2	100.0
Tennessee	1,592	1,472	92.5	91	80	87.9	9	6	66.7
Texas	3,206	2,940	91.7	272	257	94.5	[6]1,842	[6]688	[6]37.4
Utah	507	487	96.1	27	23	85.2	6	5	83.3
Vermont	158	113	71.5	...	...	...	2	1	50.0
Virgin Islands	17	7	41.2	...	...	...	18	6	33.3
Virginia[3]	[4]1,539	[4]1,411	[4]91.7	...	...	...	69	43	62.3
Washington	1,280	1,214	94.8	(5)	(5)	(5)	73	34	46.6
West Virginia	613	571	93.1	52	23	44.2	5	2	40.0
Wisconsin	1,763	1,654	93.8	85	77	90.6	105	14	13.3
Wyoming	67	65	97.0	23	21	91.3	1	1	100.0

[1] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates whether they were writing for the first time or rewriting.

[2] Not reported.

[3] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1982-June 30, 1983).

[4] Includes out-of-state graduates.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Includes foreign nurse graduates who rewrote the examination.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.60. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for Candidates Being Re-examined, 1983

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	255	147	57.6	4	2	50.0	5	3	60.0
Alaska	12	8	66.7	4	1	25.0	7	3	42.9
Arizona	73	42	57.5	28	16	57.1	41	16	39.0
Arkansas	131	67	51.1	12	4	33.3	39	8	20.5
California	1,062	346	32.6	136	42	30.9	5,788	568	9.8
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	72	43	59.7	28	20	71.4	18	3	16.7
Delaware	27	...	...	4	...	...	1	1	100.0
District of Columbia[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[3]	[4]583	[4]250	[4]42.9	...	...	...	1,310	220	16.8
Georgia	183	153	83.6	24	9	37.5	55	16	29.1
Guam	11	2	18.2	...	...	...	35	2	5.7
Hawaii[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	7	6	85.7	2	1	50.0	...	...	...
Illinois	559	333	59.6	60	30	50.0	722	141	19.5
Indiana[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	99	66	66.7	9	6	66.7	12	2	16.7
Kansas	197	112	56.9	...	...	...	15	3	20.0
Kentucky	148	81	54.7	26	13	50.0	7	...	...
Louisiana	79	39	49.4	48	29	60.4	23	8	34.8
Maine	44	25	56.8	2	1	50.0	5	1	20.0
Maryland	123	85	69.1	80	45	56.3	152	37	24.3
Massachusetts	278	149	53.6	63	44	69.8	91	30	33.0
Michigan	[4]347	[4]190	[4]54.8	...	...	...	209	52	24.9
Minnesota	155	101	65.2	28	16	57.1	47	18	38.3
Mississippi	135	73	54.1	4	1	25.0	...	...	...
Missouri	121	76	62.8	54	29	53.7	42	11	26.2
Montana	14	8	57.1	3	3	100.0	1	...	...
Nebraska	[4]54	[4]35	[4]64.8	...	...	...	2	1	50.0
Nevada	15	13	86.7	9	3	33.3	23	5	21.7

New Hampshire	7	5	71.4	5	4	80.0	3	...	...
New Jersey	[4]660	[4]255	[4]38.6	...	...	...	633	160	25.3
New Mexico	65	24	36.9	26	9	34.6	24	7	29.2
New York	2,010	772	38.4	241	86	35.7	208	80	38.5
North Carolina	[4]414	[4]158	[4]38.2	...	...	...	21	8	38.1
North Dakota	42	27	64.3	4	3	75.0	2	...	...
Ohio	333	211	63.4	26	9	34.6	73	16	21.9
Oklahoma	191	104	54.5	17	12	70.6	26	10	38.5
Oregon	31	10	32.3	13	7	53.8	37	8	21.6
Pennsylvania	686	444	64.7	112	68	60.7	294	56	19.0
Rhode Island[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	57	40	70.2	13	5	38.5	12	4	33.3
South Dakota	40	20	50.0	5	4	80.0	...	...	...
Tennessee	158	82	51.9	32	14	43.8	36	5	13.9
Texas	[4]548	[4]238	[4]43.4	...	...	...	(6)	(6)	(6)
Utah	24	17	70.8	24	17	70.8	6	3	50.0
Vermont	12	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	100.0
Virgin Islands	15	3	20.0	...	...	...	37	3	8.1
Virginia[3]	[4]223	[4]129	[4]57.8	...	...	...	37	12	32.4
Washington	107	56	52.3	(5)	(5)	(5)	138	25	18.1
West Virginia	141	77	54.6	2	2	100.0	12	3	25.0
Wisconsin	119	75	63.0	31	14	45.2	461	44	9.5
Wyoming	8	4	50.0	4	2	50.0	...	...	...

[1] Graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 1.59).

[2] Not reported.

[3] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1982–June 30, 1983).

[4] Includes out-of-state graduates.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Foreign nurse graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 1.59).

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.61. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for First-time Candidates, 1982

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,481	1,279	86.4	43	41	95.3	7	3	42.9
Alaska	67	58	86.6	28	26	92.9	7	2	28.6
Arizona	755	699	92.6	75	72	96.0	54	17	31.5
Arkansas	573	499	87.1	21	20	95.2	11	1	9.1
California	[1]6,059	[1]5,509	[1]90.9	547	487	89.0	2,384	487	20.4
Colorado	[2]633	[2]587	[2]92.7	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	891	840	94.3	172	150	87.2	12	5	41.7
Delaware	255	206	80.3	16	13	81.3	1	1	100.0
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[4]	[5]2,745	[5]2,341	[5]85.3	...	...	...	479	130	27.1
Georgia	1,201	1,116	92.9	140	130	92.9	48	19	39.6
Guam	21	7	33.3	3	3	100.0	18	4	22.2
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	191	186	97.4	27	25	92.6	3	1	33.3
Illinois	4,119	3,703	89.9	190	161	84.7	395	117	29.6
Indiana[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,372	1,270	92.6	43	35	81.4	16	8	50.0
Kansas	1,186	924	77.9	...	...	...	6	...	...
Kentucky	1,033	959	92.8	52	45	86.5	...	...	...
Louisiana	933	872	93.5	91	80	87.9	16	7	43.8
Maine	328	297	90.5	40	38	95.0	3	1	33.3
Maryland	1,275	1,173	92.0	190	170	89.5	57	19	33.3
Massachusetts	2,305	2,120	92.0	340	300	88.2	61	28	45.9
Michigan[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,573	1,455	92.5	179	160	89.4	33	15	45.5
Mississippi	760	651	85.7	22	20	90.9	3	2	66.7
Missouri	1,602	1,503	93.8	155	141	91.0	52	35	67.3
Montana	179	165	92.2	44	40	90.9	3	2	66.7
Nebraska	610	571	93.6	42	37	88.1	4	2	50.0
Nevada	164	154	93.9	25	25	100.0	15	5	33.3

New Hampshire	164	157	95.7	60	58	96.7	3	2	66.7
New Jersey	[5]2,193	[5]1,801	[5]82.1	. . .	. . .	. . .	242	90	37.2
New Mexico	347	307	88.5	11	10	90.6	13	9	69.2
New York	[7]16,068	[7]8,713	[7]54.2	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
North Carolina	1,682	1,502	89.3	120	110	91.7	10	4	40.0
North Dakota	362	323	89.2	23	22	95.7	2	2	100.0
Ohio	3,859	3,586	92.9	248	229	92.3	63	27	42.9
Oklahoma	790	673	85.2	100	94	94.0	22	6	27.3
Oregon	681	656	96.3	103	98	95.1	34	10	29.4
Pennsylvania	4,217	3,634	86.2	357	311	87.1	30	12	40.0
Rhode Island[6]	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
South Carolina	588	540	91.8	50	41	82.0	12	4	33.3
South Dakota	306	279	91.2	14	13	92.9	2	1	50.0
Tennessee	1,396	1,289	92.3	60	47	78.3	11	3	27.3
Texas	2,939	2,727	92.8	250	220	88.0	[8]1,513	[8]553	[8]36.5
Utah	610	536	87.9	51	47	92.2	13	12	92.3
Vermont	149	132	88.6	24	24	100.0	13	6	46.2
Virgin Islands	10	4	40.0	. . .	. . .	. . .	18	. . .	. . .
Virginia[4]	1,361	1,159	85.2	160	139	86.9	51	24	47.1
Washington	1,151	1,095	95.1	85	83	97.6	77	24	31.2
West Virginia	614	572	93.2	32	30	93.8	8	1	12.5
Wisconsin	1,706	1,619	94.9	99	89	89.9	29	7	24.1
Wyoming	68	64	94.1	15	14	93.3	1	1	100.0

[1] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen, and 30 unit option L.V.N.'s.

[2] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates whether they were writing for the first time or rewriting.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1981–June 30, 1982).

[5] Includes out-of-state graduates.

[6] Information not available.

[7] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates.

[8] Includes foreign nurse graduates who rewrote the examination.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.62. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for Candidates Being Re-examined, 1982

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*
Alabama	474	303	63.9	13	6	46.2	11	4	36.4
Alaska	4	1	25.0	1	1	100.0	5	1	20.0
Arizona	118	78	66.1	38	24	63.2	58	18	31.0
Arkansas	243	137	56.4	12	7	58.3	37	10	27.0
California	1,216	595	48.9	181	57	31.5	5,012	920	18.4
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	113	86	76.1	37	24	64.9	36	9	25.0
Delaware	49	...	...	3	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[3]	[4]783	[4]410	[4]52.4	...	...	...	1,408	433	30.8
Georgia	165	126	76.4	32	24	75.0	40	9	22.5
Guam	33	6	18.2	...	...	...	23	3	13.0
Hawaii[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	14	11	78.6	5	5	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	835	601	72.0	65	51	78.5	1,413	351	24.8
Indiana[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	172	126	73.3	86	61	70.9	9	3	33.3
Kansas	240	145	60.4	...	...	...	14	3	21.4
Kentucky	222	160	72.1	23	12	52.2	10	3	30.0
Louisiana	176	120	68.2	72	40	55.6	18	4	22.2
Maine	36	29	80.6	9	8	88.9	5	4	80.0
Maryland	137	109	79.6	14	5	35.7	97	53	54.6
Massachusetts	469	335	71.4	84	61	72.6	80	34	42.5
Michigan[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	218	166	76.1	54	39	72.2	54	17	31.5
Mississippi	288	217	75.3	10	6	60.0	2	...	...
Missouri	201	159	79.1	33	20	60.6	54	25	46.3
Montana	24	21	87.5	6	6	100.0	...	...	...
Nebraska	70	62	88.6	2	2	100.0	2	1	50.0
Nevada	26	22	84.6	6	6	100.0	27	10	37.0

New Hampshire	25	23	92.0	10	9	90.0	1	1	100.0
New Jersey	[6]1,005	[6]361	[6]35.9	...	...	...	579	220	38.0
New Mexico	99	61	61.6	11	6	54.5	8	4	50.0
New York	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	[4]699	[4]391	[4]55.9	...	...	...	29	6	20.7
North Dakota	69	56	81.2	6	5	83.3	4	2	50.0
Ohio	642	502	78.2	28	24	85.7	67	23	34.3
Oklahoma	263	179	68.1	10	8	80.0	4	1	25.0
Oregon	68	53	77.9	25	18	72.0	38	12	35.0
Pennsylvania	299	191	63.9	118	69	58.5	169	52	30.8
Rhode Island[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	77	57	74.0	29	21	72.4	12	6	50.0
South Dakota	69	44	63.8	6	5	83.3	1	...	...
Tennessee	291	196	67.4	53	25	47.2	65	25	38.5
Texas	[4]978	[4]561	[4]57.4	...	...	...	(7)	(7)	(7)
Utah	27	17	63.0	8	7	87.5	9	6	66.7
Vermont	38	27	71.1	3	2	66.7	6	5	83.3
Virgin Islands	30	8	26.7	...	...	...	39	3	7.7
Virginia[3]	293	192	65.5	35	22	62.9	69	31	44.9
Washington	142	97	68.3	31	18	58.1	202	38	18.8
West Virginia	205	128	62.4	4	1	25.0	15	4	26.7
Wisconsin	197	143	72.6	30	23	76.7	58	15	25.9
Wyoming	11	10	90.9	12	8	66.7	1	...	...

[1] Graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 1.61).
[2] Not reported.
[3] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1981–June 30, 1982).
[4] Includes out-of-state graduates.
[5] Information not available.
[6] May include foreign nurse graduates taking the examination for the first time.
[7] Foreign nurse graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 1.61).

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.63. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses for the First Time in the U.S., by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

State or territory	1983			1982		
	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]
Total	*[3]79,424*	*78,777*	*645*	*80,026*	*79,504*	*522*
Alabama	1,652	1,652	...	1,637	1,637	...
Alaska	109	109	...	89	89	...
Arizona	937	937	...	908	908	...
Arkansas	825	700	125	814	674	140
California	[4]7,241	[4]7,241	...	[4]8,055	[4]8,055	...
Colorado	688	688	...	836	836	...
Connecticut	1,070	1,070	(5)	1,118	1,118	(5)
Delaware	270	270	...	258	258	...
District of Columbia[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	3,642	3,600	42	3,313	3,313	...
Georgia	1,132	1,132	...	1,116	1,116	...
Guam	11	11	...	25	25	...
Hawaii[6]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	647	259	388	575	228	347
Illinois	6,955	6,955	...	5,013	5,013	...
Indiana[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,505	1,505	...	1,501	1,501	...
Kansas[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1,187	1,187	...	1,180	1,180	...
Louisiana	1,052	1,052	...	1,123	1,123	...
Maine	442	400	42	391	372	19
Maryland	[7]1,699	[7]1,699	...	[7]1,529	[7]1,529	...
Massachusetts	2,673	2,673	...	2,878	2,878	...
Michigan	3,290	3,290	...	3,366	3,366	...
Minnesota	1,818	1,816	2	1,852	1,849	3
Mississippi	856	852	4	899	896	3
Missouri	1,918	1,918	...	1,922	1,922	...
Montana	223	223	...	234	234	...
Nebraska	665	665	...	675	675	...
Nevada	196	196	...	222	222	...
New Hampshire	278	278	...	243	243	...
New Jersey	2,455	2,455	...	2,700	2,700	...
New Mexico	399	399	...	392	392	...
New York	7,189	7,189	...	8,591	8,591	...
North Carolina	1,879	1,879	...	2,016	2,016	...
North Dakota	367	367	...	410	410	...
Ohio	4,392	4,392	...	4,391	4,391	...
Oklahoma	963	963	...	961	961	...
Oregon	914	914	...	847	847	...
Pennsylvania	4,696	4,696	...	5,008	5,008	...
Rhode Island[5]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	666	666	...	612	612	...
South Dakota	348	348	...	342	342	...
Tennessee	1,658	1,658	...	1,586	1,586	...
Texas	4,124	4,124	...	4,075	4,075	...
Utah	552	552	...	625	625	...
Vermont	140	140	...	160	160	...
Virgin Islands	[3]61	17	42	25	16	9
Virginia	1,589	1,589	...	1,567	1,567	...
Washington	1,402	1,402	...	1,272	1,272	...
West Virginia	678	678	...	682	682	...
Wisconsin	1,878	1,878	...	1,897	1,896	1
Wyoming	93	93	...	95	95	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTPE or NCLEX in 1982 and the NCLEX in 1983 but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from a foreign country.

[3] Includes two licenses issued by waiver.

[4] May include some nurses previously licensed in another state.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Not reported.

[7] Includes nurses previously licensed in another state.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.64. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses Previously Licensed in the U.S.,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

State or territory	1983			1982		
	Endorsement	Examination	Reinstatement	Endorsement	Examination	Reinstatement
Total	*58,521*	*3,727*	*6,544*	*61,957*	*3,760*	*5,192*
Alabama	732	...	407	741	1	253
Alaska	533	...	...	523	...	...
Arizona	1,519	...	7	1,736	...	3
Arkansas	560	...	2	429	...	2
California	5,639	...	13	7,504	...	7
Colorado	1,665	...	...	2,290	...	...
Connecticut	1,185	(2)	...	1,265	(2)	...
Delaware	284	...	66	283	...	79
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	5,914	...	41	6,421	...	21
Georgia	1,807	...	429	1,670	...	416
Guam	45	...	...	49	...	...
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	385	...	[4]597	340	...	...
Illinois	4,760	...	(5)	2,201	...	(5)
Indiana[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	635	...	263	696	...	389
Kansas	728	...	317	765	...	380
Kentucky	825	...	728	784	...	544
Louisiana	...	...	...	...	3	...
Maine	582	...	144	553	...	194
Maryland	1,399	...	3	1,619	...	3
Massachusetts	1,193	...	...	1,490	...	...
Michigan	1,182	...	497	1,070	...	456
Minnesota	667	...	...	675	1	...
Mississippi	436	...	480	430	...	63
Missouri	1,477	...	...	1,420	...	...
Montana	409	...	...	453	...	...
Nebraska	360	...	298	447	...	539
Nevada	386	...	70	856	...	162
New Hampshire	687	...	290	742	...	428
New Jersey	1,766	1,818	5	1,990	1,902	3
New Mexico	700	...	327	789	...	127
New York	...	1,909	(5)	1	1,851	(5)
North Carolina	1,671	...	262	1,541	...	175
North Dakota	247	...	...	234	...	...
Ohio	1,459	...	...	1,571	...	...
Oklahoma	950	...	460	1,132	2	119
Oregon	[6]1,009	...	388	[6]857	...	203
Pennsylvania	2,112	...	...	2,394	...	...
Rhode Island[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	949	...	411	892	...	583
South Dakota	224	...	...	271	...	...
Tennessee	1,132	...	10	1,053	...	7
Texas	4,162	...	17	5,136	...	21
Utah	390	...	...	339	...	...
Vermont	228	...	...	345	...	...
Virgin Islands	111	...	...	94	...	...
Virginia	2,059	...	...	2,375	...	...
Washington	1,517	...	(2)	1,474	...	(2)
West Virginia	547	...	...	636	...	...
Wisconsin	955	...	...	1,030	...	...
Wyoming	339	...	12	351	...	15

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the United States and territories.

[2] Information not available.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Includes nurses reinstated in 1982.

[5] Reinstatements included with renewals (see Table 1.65).

[6] May include some Canadian nurses being licensed for the first time in the United States.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.65. Licenses Renewed for Registered Nurses, 1981-1983

State or territory	*Type of renewal and licensing period*	*Number of licenses renewed during*		
		1983	*1982*	*1981*
Total		*1,364,251*	*1,363,665*	*1,336,928*
Alabama	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	20,569	253	13,172
Alaska	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	[1]4,248	[1]4,144	(2)
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	26,647	25,762	21,901
Arkansas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)[3]	7,109	6,800	6,561
California	Biennial (birth date)	98,477	94,551	91,289
Colorado	Biennial (10/1 even or odd year, 9/30 even or odd year)	14,822	27,061	27,766
Connecticut	Annual (birth date)	35,861	...	39,076
Delaware	Biennial (1/1 even year, 12/31 odd year)	...	6,652	6,312
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	(2)	(2)	(4)
Florida	Biennial (4/1 odd year, 3/31 odd year)	70,591	...	63,796
Georgia	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	10,772	29,544	...
Guam	Biennial (10/1 odd year, 9/30 odd year)	[5]94	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	[5]370	319
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1 odd year, 6/30 odd year)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	Biennial (9/1 odd year, 8/31 odd year)	5,590	...	(4)
Illinois	Biennial (5/1 even year, 4/30 even year)	...	[6]100,987	[6]1,345
Indiana	Biennial (1/1 even year, 12/31 odd year)	(4)	(4)	(2)
Iowa	Triennial (birth date)	6,525	6,773	[6]24,544
Kansas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	9,323	9,055	[1]20,454
Kentucky	Biennial (5/1 odd year, 10/31 even year)	24,324	...	...
	Annual	...	24,392	24,395
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	22,917	22,572	21,317
Maine	Annual (calendar)	11,410	10,771	10,265
Maryland	Biennial (2/1 even or odd year, 1/31 even or odd year)[7]	21,464	22,312	21,761
Massachusetts	Biennial (birth date, even year)	[5]70,321	[5]69,657	(4)
Michigan	Biennial (4/1 even or odd year, 3/31 even or odd year)	[6]60,083	[6]54,822	58,486
Minnesota	Biennial (8/1 even or odd year, 7/31 even or odd year)	10,401	34,528	37,603
Mississippi	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	...	13,784	...
Missouri	Annual[8]	38,745	37,379	40,295
Montana	Annual (calendar)	8,362	8,139	7,282
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	16,826	16,148	15,892
Nevada	Biennial (3/1 even year, 2/28 even year)	...	4,553	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	3,360	8,564	3,365
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1 even or odd year, 12/31 odd or even year)	[5]84,460	[5]83,190	31,553
New Mexico	Biennial (birth date, odd year)	6,311	372	5,957
New York	Triennial (9/1 odd year, 8/31 even year)	[5]205,379	...	...
	Biennial (9/1 odd year, 8/31 odd year)	...	[5]206,539	[5]193,614
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1 even or odd year, 12/31 odd or even year)	[6]20,022	[6]21,780	18,379
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	6,038	5,726	4,859
Ohio	Biennial (9/1 odd year, 8/31 odd year)	[5]96,743	[5]95,464	...
	Annual	...	...	[5]93,297
Oklahoma	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	245	16,643	229
Oregon	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)[3]	5,909	10,020	...
	Biennial (4/1 odd year, 3/31 odd year)	...	...	20,305
Pennsylvania	Biennial (11/1 odd year, 10/31 odd year)	122,378	2,043	161,498
Rhode Island	Biennial (3/1 even or odd year, 2/28 even or odd year)[7]	(4)	(4)	11,502
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	16,918	16,122	16,298
South Dakota	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	3,395	3,124	2,677
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	[5]32,552	[5]32,051	[5]31,879
Texas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	44,797	...	...
	Annual	...	83,848	79,206
Utah	Biennial (1/1 even year, 12/31 odd year)	[5]9,100	[5]8,209	...
	Annual (calendar)	...	...	8,500
Vermont	Biennial (5/1 odd year, 4/30 odd year)	[9]7,200	...	7,000
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	[5]562	[5]562	475
Virginia	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	45,000	...	...
	Annual (birth date)	...	42,000	35,038
Washington	Annual (birth date)	39,932	39,821	35,513
West Virginia	Annual (calendar)	14,711	14,388	[1]13,891
Wisconsin	Biennial (2/1 even year, 1/31 even year)	462	39,010	...
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	3,296	3,180	3,062

[1] Current registration as of June 30.

[2] Not reported.

[3] Even or odd year based on year of birth.

[4] Information not available.

[5] Current registration as of December 31.

[6] Includes reinstatements.

[7] Even or odd year based on last digit of registration number.

[8] Includes practical nurses.

[9] Estimated.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.66. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

State or territory	*1983*			*1982*		
	Total	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*	*Total*	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*
Total	*5,651*	*4,162*	*1,489*	*6,654*	*4,366*	*2,288*
Alabama	6	...	6	9	3	6
Alaska[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	42	42	...	35	35	...
Arkansas	133	8	125	151	11	140
California	1,962	968	994	3,177	1,407	1,770
Colorado[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	10	10	(3)	14	14	(4)
Delaware	...	...	...	1	1	...
District of Columbia[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	603	603	...	563	563	...
Georgia	21	21	...	19	19	...
Guam	17	12	5	8	3	5
Hawaii[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	...	...	...	1	1	...
Illinois[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	6	4	2	21	11	10
Kansas	5	5	...	3	3	...
Kentucky	9	2	7	7	3	4
Louisiana	78	14	64	90	11	79
Maine	42	4	38	19	5	14
Maryland	91	91	(3)	72	72	(3)
Massachusetts	63	63	...	62	62	...
Michigan[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	30	28	2	35	32	3
Mississippi	5	1	4	5	2	3
Missouri	75	50	25	90	60	30
Montana	7	7	...	5	3	2
Nebraska	8	3	5	9	3	6
Nevada	19	19	...	15	15	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	20	18	2	19	13	6
New York	1,186	1,186	...	1,165	1,165	...
North Carolina	14	14	(3)	10	10	(3)
North Dakota	2	2	...	4	4	...
Ohio	64	42	22	84	50	34
Oklahoma	22	22	(3)	7	7	(3)
Oregon	18	18	...	21	21	...
Pennsylvania	159	67	92	193	64	129
Rhode Island[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	12	12	...	10	10	...
South Dakota	5	2	3	2	1	1
Tennessee	11	11	...	28	28	...
Texas	688	688	...	553	553	...
Utah	5	5	...	12	12	...
Vermont	1	1	...	6	6	...
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	61	55	6	59	55	4
Washington	85	...	85	37	...	37
West Virginia	5	5	...	5	5	...
Wisconsin	58	58	...	22	22	...
Wyoming	3	1	2	6	1	5

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the United States.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTPE or NCLEX in 1982 and the NCLEX in 1983 but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Not reported.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.67. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Registered Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Mississippi	December 31[2]
Alaska	June 30[2]	Missouri	April 30
Arizona	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Arkansas	Birth date[2]	Nebraska	December 31
California	Last day of month following birthday month of registrant[2]	Nevada	February 28[2]
Colorado	September 30[2]	New Hampshire	Birth date[2]
Connecticut	Birth date	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Delaware	December 31[2]	New Mexico	Birth date[2]
District of Columbia	June 30[2]	New York	August 31[3]
Florida	March 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
Georgia	December 31[2]	North Dakota	December 31
Guam	September 30	Ohio	August 31[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Oregon	Birth date[2]
Illinois	May 31[2]	Pennsylvania	October 31[2]
Indiana	December 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1[2]
Iowa	Birth date[3]	South Carolina	December 31
Kansas	Birth date[2]	South Dakota	Birth date[2]
Kentucky	October 31[2]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Louisiana	December 31	Texas	Birth date[2]
Maine	December 31	Utah	December 31[2]
Maryland	January 31[2]	Vermont	April 30[2]
Massachusetts	Birth date[2]	Virgin Islands	June 30
Michigan	March 31[2]	Virginia	Birth date[2]
Minnesota	July 31[2]	Washington	Birth date
		West Virginia	December 31
		Wisconsin	January 31[2]
		Wyoming	June 30[2]

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.68. Citation and Chronology of Nursing Practice Acts for Registered Nurses and Licensed Practical Nurses,[1] 1984

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
Alabama	Title 34, Code of Alabama of 1975, as amended.	1915	1927, '31, '35	1966	1975, '83
Alaska	Chapter 68, Title 8, Alaska Statutes.	1941	1949	1953, '57, '67, '72	1960, '62, '66, '68, '69, '70, '73, '74, '76, '81
Arizona	Arizona Revised Statutes Annotated 1956, Chapter 15, Sections 32-1601 through 32-1667.	1921	1927, '28, '37	1941, '52	1958, '60, '62, '64, '70, '72, '73, '74, '77, '80, '82, '83, '84
Arkansas	Arkansas Statutes Chapter 7, Sections 72-745 through 72-763.	1913	1945, '47, '57	1967, '71	1977, '79, '80
California	Chapter 6, Business and Professions Code, enacted 1939, last amended 1984.	1905	1913	1939	1941, '43, '45, '47, '49, '51, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '63, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84
Colorado	Chapter 12, Article 38, Colorado Revised Statutes, 1973, as amended.	1905	1933, '53	1957, '74, '80	1962, '77, '82
Connecticut	Chapter 378 of General Statutes of State of Connecticut.	1905	1915, '29, '30, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '69, '71, '75, '76, '77, '80, '81	...	...
Delaware	Delaware Code, Chapter 153, Vol. 54.	1909	1913, '21, '31, '43, '53, '55	1963	1970

(continued on next page)

Table 1.68 (continued)

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
District of Columbia	Code of Laws of D.C., 1973 edition, Title 2, Chapter 4.	1907	. . .	1929	1945, '46, '63
Florida	Chapter 464, Florida Revised Statutes, 1979.	1913	1919, '47	1951, '75, '79	1955, '57, '67, '76, '77, '81, '83
Georgia	Georgia Code Annotated, Chapter 26, Article 1.	1907	1916, '21	1927, '75	1931, '46, '56, '66, '74, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80
Guam	Government Code of Guam, Chapter 3, Public Law 7-34.	1952	. . .	1963	1964
Hawaii	Hawaii Revised Statutes, Chapter 457.	1917	1919, '25, '31, '47, '55	1959	1961, '70, '74
Idaho	Idaho Code, Sections 54-1401 through 54-1415.	1911	. . .	1947, '51, '77	1965, '71, '74, '84
Illinois	Chapter 111, Illinois Revised Statutes.	1907	1910, '13, '17, '19, '31, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49	1951	1959, '61, '63, '65, '73, '75, '80, '82, '83
Indiana	Indiana Code, 24-32-1-1 through 25-23-1-28.	1905	1911, '13, '21, '29, '31	1949	1951, '71, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '81, '82
Iowa	Code of Iowa, Chapter 147, Chapter 152, and Chapter 258A.	1907	1949	1963, '76	1975, '77
Kansas	K.S.A. Chapter 65, Article 11, Chapter 231, Laws of Kansas 1968.	1913	1915, '21, '33, '43, '45	1949	1963, '65, '68, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76
Kentucky	Kentucky Revised Statutes, Chapter 314.	1914	1942, '46	1950, '66	1978, '82
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes 37:911 *et seq.* as amended and re-enacted by Acts 351 and 200 of 1976 and Act 131 of 1977.	1912	1922, '26, '42, '50, '66	1976	1977, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83
Maine	Title 32, Revised Statutes 1964, Chapter 31.	1915	1917, '23, '29, '35, '39, '45, '47, '55, '57	1959	1961, '63, '65, '67, '69, '70, '71, '72. '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '83

Maryland	Health Occupations Act, Title 7, Sections 7-101-7-802. Annotated Code 06 Maryland (1981).	1904	1917, '22, '46, '55, '62	1967, '75	1969, '70, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82, '83, '84
Massachusetts	Chapters 13 and 112 of G.L., as amended; Chapter 620 Acts of 1941; Chapter 693 Acts of 1960.	1910	1919, '41, '48, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '75, '76, '79	. . .	. . .
Michigan	Act 368, Public Acts of 1978, as amended (Michigan Public Health Code).	1909	1913, '21, '39, '52, '54, '57, '65	1967, '78	1973, '74, '75, '76
Minnesota	Minnesota Statutes, Sections 148.171-148.299 (1984).	1907	1923, '29	1945	1947, '55, '59, '61, '67, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '81, '83
Mississippi	Mississippi Code of 1942, Sections 8806-8831.	1914	1932, '48, '54	1954, '70	1968, '70, '74, '76, '77, '81
Missouri	Chapter 335, Missouri Revised Statutes, Supplement 1978 and 1984.	1909	1914, '21, '23	1953, '76	1971, '73, '81, '82, '84
Montana	Title 37, 8101-8444, MCA 1979.	1913	1919, '25, '33, '43	1947, '81	1953, '63, '67, '74, '75, '77, '79, '81
Nebraska	Compiled Statutes of Nebraska, 71-1, 132.04-71-1, 132.53.	1909	1919, '27	1935, '53	1937, '41, '45, '47, '51, '55, '59, '61, '65, '75, '76, '78, '81, '83, '84
Nevada	Nevada Revised Statutes, 1963, Chapter 632.	1923	1933	1945, '47, '63	1949, '55, '59, '61, '69, '73, '75, '77, '79
New Hampshire	Revised Statutes Annotated, 1955, Chapter 326, Chapter 281, Laws of 1975.	1907	1915, '19, '25, '39, '42, '43	1947, '75, '81	1976, '77, '79

(continued on next page)

Table 1.68 (continued)

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
New Jersey	P.L. 1947, c. 262, as amended; Revised Statutes of New Jersey, Title 45, Chapter 11; Revised Statutes Cumulative Supplement, amended 1958 and 1966.	1903	. . .	1912, '36, '47	1915, '17, '20, '23, '42, '49, '52, '53, '55, '58, '64, '66, '71, '74
New Mexico	NMSA, 1978 Comp., Chapter 108, Law 1982.	1923	1925, '28	1937, '53, '78	1947, '49, '59, '68, '73, '77, '79, '82
New York	Education Law—Title VIII Education Law 1971, Article 130 and Article 139.	1903	1920, '27	1938, '71	1940, '41, '42, '51, '53, '54, '55, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80, '81, '82, '83
North Carolina	North Carolina General Statutes Chapter 90, Article 9, 171.19 to 171.47.	1903	1917, '19, '25, '31, '33, '47	1954, '65, '81	1955, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '77, '78, '81
North Dakota	Nurse Practices Act, ND Century Code 43-12.1.	1915	1927, '39, '53, '63, '71	1977	. . .
Ohio	Ohio Revised Code, Chapter 4723.	1915	1919, '23	1941, '56	1963, '67
Oklahoma	59 Oklahoma Statutes, 567.1-577.6.	1909	1913, '21, '25, '35, '39, '43, '45, '49	1953	1963, '67, '76, '78, '81, '83
Oregon	Oregon Laws, Chapter 678, Sections 678.010 to 678.445.	1911	1917, '45, '47, '53, '57, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71	1973	1975, '77, '79, '81, '83
Pennsylvania	The Professional Nurse Law, 63 P.S. 211 *et seq.*	1909	1915, '19, '23, '27, '35, '45	1951	1959, '68, '70, '74
Rhode Island	Chapter 5-34 of the General Laws, 1956.	1912	1914, '18, '35, '48	1952, '82	1956, '59, '62, '71, '73, '74
South Carolina	1976 Code of Laws and 1977, 1980, and 1981 supplements.	1910	. . .	1935	1947, '52, '59, '62, '66, '68, '69, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82, '84

South Dakota	Chapter 36-9A, Session Laws of 1976.	1917	1919, '31, '37, '39	1947, '49, '55, '67, '76	1969, '72, '74, '75, '77, '78, '79, '81
Tennessee	Public Acts, Chapter 7, Title 63, Public Act Annotated 1967.	1911	. . .	1915, '35, '45, '51, '67	1939, '55, '59, '72, '76, '78, '80, '81, '82
Texas	Vernon's Civil Statutes, Articles 4513-4528.	1909	. . .	1923	1935, '49, '59, '61, '67, '69, '75, '77, '79, '81
Utah	58-31-1 to 58-31-17 Utah Code Annotated, as amended to and including Session Laws 1963.	1917	1943, '45, '47, '49, '53, '55	1963	1965, '71, '75, '79
Vermont	Title 26, V.S.A. Chapter 28, Section 1576.	1911	1915, '17, '21, '33, '35, '39, '45, '47, '51, '53, '56, '57	1961, '81	1967, '68, '73, '74, '75, '76
Virgin Islands	Nurse Practice Act #4666, Bill 14-0094.	1945	1945, '46	1952, '82	1956, '60, '69
Virginia	Title 54, Chapter 13.1, Code of Virginia (1950), as amended.	1903	1916, '18, '22, '44	1946, '70	1956, '60, '66, '68, '74, '75, '79, '80, '82
Washington	Chapter 18.88, Revised Code of Washington.	1909	1923, '33, '49, '55, '61, '71, '73	. . .	. . .
West Virginia	Chapter 30, Article 7, Code of West Virginia of 1931, as amended.	1907	1917, '25, '37	1945	1951, '57, '65, '71, '72, '73, '81
Wisconsin	Chapter 441, Wisconsin Statutes.	1911	1913, '15, '18, '21, '41, '43, '45, '47, '49, '55, '59, '61, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71, '73, '75, '77, '79, '80, '82	. . .	. . .
Wyoming	Wyoming Statutes 33-21-119 through 33-21-156.	1909	1943, '47, '51, '53	1955, '75, '83	1967, '81

[1] Eight states have a separate nursing practice act for licensed practical nurses (see Table 4.37).

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.69. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Registered Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$45.00	$50.00	[2]$28.00	$10.00
Alaska	50.00	50.00	[2]20.00	...
Arizona	45.00	45.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Arkansas	41.50	50.00	[2]25.00	...
California	60.00	25.00	[2]22.00	20.00
Colorado	29.00	33.00	[2]15.00	10.00
Connecticut	30.00	30.00	10.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...
Florida	72.00	52.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	45.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	75.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...
Idaho	60.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Illinois	15.00	25.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Indiana	40.00	25.00	[2]10.00	...
Iowa	40.00	56.00	[4]36.00	30.00
Kansas	60.00	60.00	[2]25.00	6.00
Kentucky	70.00	50.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Louisiana	35.00	30.00	15.00	15.00
Maine	40.00	40.00	10.00	...
Maryland	35.00	50.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	40.00	50.00	[2]25.00	5.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Minnesota	50.00	40.00	[2]16.00	10.00
Mississippi	70.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Missouri	15.00	10.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	50.00	50.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	50.00	65.00	[2]50.00	...
New Hampshire	60.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
New Jersey	35.00	30.00	[2]18.00	25.00
New Mexico	65.00	62.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	95.00	70.00	[4]30.00	20.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	45.00	45.00	20.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Oklahoma	55.00	55.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	53.00	33.00	[2]25.00	26.00
Pennsylvania	24.00	24.00	[2]10.00	...
Rhode Island	75.00	75.00	[2]30.00	3.00
South Carolina	65.00	50.00	12.00	10.00
South Dakota	56.50	75.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	41.50	60.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Texas	30.00	45.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Utah	60.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont[5]	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	50.00	25.00	10.00	10.00
Virginia	40.00	40.00	[2]14.00	5.00
Washington	35.00	35.00	15.00	10.00
West Virginia	70.00	30.00	10.00	30.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]35.00	10.00
Wyoming	75.00	80.00	[2]40.00	10.00

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.

[2] Biennial renewal.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Triennial renewal.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.70. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Registered Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	Year effective	Category			Method of recording and number of requirements[2]		
		Registered nurse	Nurse practitioner	Nurse anesthetist	CE units	Clock hours	Contact hours
Alaska	1982	...	X	...	...	...	30
California	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Colorado	1982	X	...	...	...	20	...
Florida	1979	X	...	...	...	...	24
Idaho	1981	...	X	...	...	...	60
Iowa	1977	X	...	...	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Kentucky	198[illegible]	X	(3)	(3)	...	...	[4]30
Louisiana	1980	...	...	[5]X	...	...	...
Massachusetts	1982	X	...	...	...	5	...
Minnesota	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Mississippi	1980	...	X	X	4.0	...	...
Nebraska[6]	1983	X	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	X	...	...	...	...	30
New Hampshire	1976	...	X	...	2.0	20	...
New Mexico	1981	X	X	X	...	...	[7]30
Oregon	1977	...	X	...	...	100	...
South Dakota	(8)	...	...	X	(8)	(8)	(8)
Washington	1985	X	X	X	...	...	15

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.

[2] Per licensing period.

[3] Advanced registered nurse practitioners are bound by registered nurse licensure renewal requirement for continuing education.

[4] Twenty-two contact hours required in 1984 and 30 required biennially after the 1984 renewal.

[5] Statutes provide that a nurse anesthetist participate in a CE program of a nationally approved accreditation agency from time to time as required.

[6] Conditions for renewing a license: (1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last five years and 20 contact hours, (2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last five years, or (3) graduation within preceding four years.

[7] Reflects requirement for registered nurse licensure only. There is an additional CE requirement for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists (100 contact hours).

[8] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.71. Responsibility for Selected Functions Relating to Registered Nurse Licensure, 1983

	Conducting examination		*Approval of application*		*Approval of basic nursing programs*	
State or territory	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*
Alabama	X	...	X	...	X	...
Alaska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arizona	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arkansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
California	X	...	X	...	X	...
Colorado	X	...	X	...	X	...
Connecticut	...	X	...	X	X	...
Delaware	X	...	X	...	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Florida	...	X	X	...	X	...
Georgia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Guam	X	...	X	...	X	...
Hawaii	X	...	X	...	X	...
Idaho	X	...	X	...	X	...
Illinois	...	X	...	X	...	X
Indiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Iowa	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kentucky	X	...	X	...	X	...
Louisiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maine	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maryland	X	...	X	...	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...	X	...	X	...
Michigan	X	...	X	...	X	...
Minnesota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Mississippi	X	...	X	...	...	X
Missouri	X	...	X	...	X	...
Montana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nebraska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nevada	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Hampshire	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Jersey	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Mexico	X	...	X	...	X	...
New York	...	X	...	X	...	X
North Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
North Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Ohio	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oklahoma	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oregon	X	...	X	...	X	...
Pennsylvania	X	...	X	...	X	...
Rhode Island	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Tennessee	X	...	X	...	X	...
Texas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Utah	X	...	X	...	X	...
Vermont	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virgin Islands	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Washington	X	...	X	...	X	...
West Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wisconsin	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wyoming	X	...	X	...	X	...

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 1.72. Applications and Reapplications of Foreign Nurse Graduates Submitted for CGFNS Examinations from 113 Countries, October 1978-April 1984

Applications and reapplications	*Number*	*Percent*
Submitted to CGFNS	*57,446*	*100.0*
Eligible and scheduled for examination	*47,929*	*83.4*
Tested or retested	45,924	(95.8)
Did not appear	2,005	(4.2)
Ineligible for examination	*2,044*	*3.6*
Canceled application	*578*	*1.0*
Deferred application	*853*	*1.5*
Incomplete application	*6,042*	*10.5*

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1984. Unpublished data. Compiled by Ellen Michelmore, Ed.D., R.N., CGFNS research and credentials coordinator.

Table 1.73. Graduates of Nursing Schools in 95 Foreign Countries Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-April 1984

Foreign nurse graduates	*Number*	*Percent*
Tested by CGFNS	*32,337*	*100.0*
Received CGFNS certificate (passed nursing and English)	*12,486*	*38.6*
On first examination	9,811	(78.6)
On repeat examination(s)	2,675	(21.4)
Have not passed nursing and English	*19,851*	*61.4*

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1984. Unpublished data. Compiled by Ellen Michelmore, Ed.D., R.N., CGFNS research and credentials coordinator.

Table 1.74. Examination Results of Foreign Nurse Graduates Taking CGFNS Examination for First Time, October 1978-April 1984

Nursing and English examination results	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*32,337*	*100.0*
Nursing passed/English passed	9,359	29.0
Nursing passed/English failed	1,072	3.3
Nursing failed/English passed	10,284	31.8
Nursing failed/English failed	11,622	35.9

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1984. Unpublished data. Compiled by Ellen Michelmore, Ed.D., R.N., CGFNS research and credentials coordinator.

Table 1.75. Personal Characteristics of Foreign Nurse Graduates Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-April 1984

Personal characteristics	Applicants	
	Number	Percent
Total	*32,337*	*100.0*
Sex		
Female	30,594	94.6
Male	1,743	5.4
Age		
22 years or under	7,006	21.7
23-27	19,084	59.0
28-32	4,371	13.5
33-37	1,157	3.6
38 years or over	719	2.2
Marital status		
Single	27,290	84.4
Married	4,637	14.3
Divorced	165	0.5
Widowed	51	0.2
Not available	194	0.6
Type of nursing program		
Degree	16,606	51.4
Non-degree	15,731	48.6

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1984. Unpublished data. Compiled by Ellen Michelmore, Ed.D., R.N., CGFNS research and credentials coordinator.

Table 1.76. Membership in the American Nurses' Association, Selected Years, 1919-1984

Year	Number of members	Year	Number of members
[1]1984	180,716	1949	171,341
1979	181,212	1944	178,415
1974	196,024	1939	157,461
1969	(2)	1934	110,578
1964	153,272	1929	78,560
1959	173,242	1924	47,970
1954	175,840	1919	28,676

[1] In 1982, ANA became a federation of 53 state nurses' associations—the 50 states, the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. This figure is the number of individual nurse members of the constituent associations.

[2] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1985.

Table 1.77. Constituent Associations of the American Nurses' Association and Their Membership, December 31, 1983 and 1984

State or territory	*Number of members*		*State or territory*	*Number of members*	
	1984	*1983*		*1984*	*1983*
Total	*180,716*	*162,680*			
Alabama	2,685	2,708	Montana	1,280	1,367
Alaska	354	355	Nebraska	890	928
Arizona	1,554	1,513	Nevada	387	429
Arkansas	695	597	New Hampshire	622	562
California	19,257	18,173	New Jersey	5,516	5,008
Colorado	2,019	1,853	New Mexico	578	621
Connecticut	1,448	1,399	New York	29,281	[1]12,172
Delaware	596	596	North Carolina	2,651	2,403
District of Columbia	1,592	1,823	North Dakota	720	719
Florida	5,309	4,861	Ohio	6,870	6,986
Georgia	2,557	2,350	Oklahoma	1,121	1,234
Guam	46	34	Oregon	4,413	4,462
Hawaii	1,164	1,514	Pennsylvania	9,336	9,442
Idaho	646	626	Rhode Island	596	522
Illinois	7,691	7,564	South Carolina	1,098	959
Indiana	2,014	2,140	South Dakota	483	392
Iowa	1,595	1,646	Tennessee	2,055	2,021
Kansas	1,759	1,878	Texas	4,456	4,613
Kentucky	1,769	1,700	Utah	604	600
Louisiana	1,662	1,520	Vermont	341	353
Maine	1,025	1,083	Virgin Islands	174	177
Maryland	3,208	3,095	Virginia	1,813	1,907
Massachusetts	12,009	12,064	Washington	8,030	7,920
Michigan	6,673	6,654	West Virginia	951	1,006
Minnesota	10,400	11,308	Wisconsin	2,019	1,838
Mississippi	1,431	1,425	Wyoming	351	358
Missouri	2,922	3,075	Individual members	(2)	127

[1] Because of reporting procedures, the count excludes association members who joined at the state and district level only.

[2] Not applicable.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1985.

Table 1.78. Constituent Associations of the National Student Nurses' Association and Their Membership, 1983 and 1984

State or territory	*Number of members*	
	1984	*1983*
Total	*30,580*	*27,576*
Alabama	1,195	1,135
Alaska	14	14
Arizona	197	210
Arkansas	337	305
California	5,477	4,895
Colorado	193	123
Connecticut	162	175
Delaware	74	72
District of Columbia	52	47
Florida	980	1,027
Georgia	825	721
Guam	...	...
Hawaii	30	16
Idaho	259	212
Illinois	772	641
Indiana	534	586
Iowa	195	156
Kansas	331	293
Kentucky	532	503
Louisiana	1,142	842
Maine	65	46
Maryland	260	256
Massachusetts	380	309
Michigan	795	707
Minnesota	219	184
Mississippi	838	710
Missouri	1,133	1,116
Montana	110	47
Nebraska	250	165
Nevada	64	68
New Hampshire	125	127
New Jersey	1,478	1,213
New Mexico	198	155
New York	781	920
North Carolina	917	909
North Dakota	237	180
Ohio	686	659
Oklahoma	725	765
Oregon	283	183
Pennsylvania	1,273	1,296
Puerto Rico	3	...
Rhode Island	49	43
South Carolina	582	429
South Dakota	402	416
Tennessee	542	580
Texas	1,967	1,718
Utah	255	263
Vermont	37	64
Virgin Islands	1	...
Virginia	1,061	838
Washington	295	248
West Virginia	168	169
Wisconsin	1,035	778
Wyoming	65	42

SOURCE: National Student Nurses' Association, 1984. Unpublished data.

Table 1.79. Members of the National Nurses' Associations in Membership with International Council of Nurses, June 30, 1984

Country	*Number of members*	*Country*	*Number of members*
Argentina	527	Luxembourg	270
Australia	30,272	Malawi	351
Austria	4,712	Malaysia (West)	2,500
Bahamas	192	Mauritius[1]	800
Barbados[1]	125	Mexico	500
Belgium	955	Morocco[1]	120
Bermuda	105	Nepal	376
Bolivia[1]	300	Netherlands	7,716
Botswana	350	New Zealand	12,172
Brazil	3,262	Nicaragua[1]	400
Burma[1]	420	Nigeria	10,000
Canada	169,332	Norway	32,018
Chile	2,900	Pakistan[1]	510
Colombia	948	Panama	800
Cuba[1]	300	Paraguay	175
Cyprus[1]	158	Peru[1]	4,500
Czechoslovakia	400	Philippines	5,000
Denmark	39,694	Poland[1]	6,000
Ecuador	300	Portugal	300
Egypt	630	Puerto Rico[1]	6,000
El Salvador[1]	450	St. Lucia	164
Ethiopia[1]	200	Senegal	150
Fiji	1,251	Seychelles	80
Finland	24,390	Sierra Leone[1]	130
France	1,905	Singapore	1,464
Gambia[1]	84	Spain[1]	25,000
Germany (Federal Rep. of)	10,176	Sri Lanka[1]	200
Ghana (British)	2,400	Sudan[1]	210
Greece	1,484	Swaziland[1]	200
Guatemala[1]	295	Sweden	59,780
Guyana	120	Switzerland	11,687
Haiti[1]	100	Taiwan (Rep. of China)	3,810
Honduras[1]	370	Tanzania[1]	559
Hong Kong	2,297	Thailand	2,258
Hungary	225	Tonga	94
Iceland	1,363	Trinidad and Tobago	430
India	3,549	Turkey	250
Iran[1]	277	Uganda[1]	100
Ireland	5,594	United Kingdom	157,653
Israel[1]	5,000	United States	147,060
Italy	1,629	Upper Volta[1]	202
Jamaica	1,652	Uruguay	450
Japan	157,300	Venezuela[1]	4,400
Jordan[1]	268	Western Samoa[1]	219
Kenya[1]	1,000	Yugoslavia	1,000
Korea (South)	10,335	Zaire	400
Lebanon[1]	1,300	Zambia	780
Lesotho	124	Zimbabwe	3,000
Liberia	200		

[1] Figures do not represent 1984 membership; totals presented are those last registered by member associations.

SOURCE: International Council of Nurses, 1984.

2. *Nursing Education*

Students

In order to predict the future viability of the nursing profession, statistics on the educational system and the products of that system are necessary. The National League for Nursing annually compiles data on student admissions, enrollments, and graduations in nursing education programs that prepare students to write the examination that leads to licensure as a registered nurse.

Total admissions to all types of basic registered nurse programs were 122,533 in the 1982-83 academic year, an increase of 4.8 percent over 1981-82 (Tables 2.1 and 2.2), representing a net gain of 5,637 admissions and continuing a three-year gain. Although admissions included males and licensed practical nurses, the majority of the nursing students were female high school graduates. However, the relationship between admissions and number of female high school graduates is informative. About 8 percent of female high school graduates chose nursing as a career in 1982-83. This percentage had been increasing steadily since the 1979-80 academic year. Prior to this three-year period, the statistic was 6.9 percent.

All three basic nursing education programs recorded an increase in admissions. The 1982-83 data revealed an increase in admissions to diploma programs of 2.3 percent, continuing a three-year gain. A large net gain of 4.3 percent was exhibited in admissions to baccalaureate programs. Only the associate degree programs showed an almost continuous growth over the past decade, sustaining a loss in only one year, 1977-78. In academic year 1982-83, admissions to associate degree programs increased by 5.9 percent. Decomposition of the 1982-83 admissions data by type of program showed 19,368 students were admitted to diploma programs, 64,831 to associate degree programs, and 38,334 to baccalaureate and higher degree programs. The relative distribution of the admissions among programs was 15.8 percent, 52.9 percent, and 31.3 percent, respectively.

Total graduations from all initial programs increased by 4.7 percent in 1982-83, continuing the trend for the second year (Table 2.7). Of the 78,474 graduates recorded in 1982-83, 54 percent received associate degrees, 31.1 percent received bachelor's degrees, and 14.9 percent received diplomas (Table 2.6). For the first time in eight years, the number of diploma graduates increased slightly (0.2 percent) over the previous year, to 11,704. Associate degree graduations increased by 9.3 percent (42,372) in 1982-83. Of the three types of initial programs, baccalaureate programs lost in number of graduations in 1982-83. Baccalaureate graduations decreased from 32.7 percent (24,523) of all graduations in 1981-82 to 31.1 percent (24,398) in 1982-83.

Enrollments in initial programs preparing for registered nurse licensure were reported as of October 15. A total of 254,723 students were enrolled in 1,490 nursing programs in 1983, representing a gain of 3.8 percent over the previous year (Tables 2.12 and 2.13). The trend toward increased enrollment in programs leading to a degree continued. The 212,716 students enrolled in associate degree and baccalaureate programs constituted a group numerically and proportionately larger than that in 1982. These two degree programs expanded their enrollment by 4.7 percent, whereas the diploma program enrollment decreased (0.8 percent).

Schools of Nursing

An adequate nursing education system is essential to developing quality nursing programs and acquiring nurse resources to deliver health care services. The shift in nursing education programs from service institutions to educational institutions was visible in the statistics reported by the National League for Nursing.

As of October 15, 1983, there were 1,447 schools offering 1,490 basic nursing programs to prepare students for the registered nurse licensure examination (Table 2.18). This was a net gain of 25 schools and 35 programs over 1982. Continued growth was the result of the increase in associate degree and baccalaureate programs (up 3.1 percent and 4.6 percent, respectively, over 1982) (Table 2.19). Conversely, the number of diploma programs had been steadily decreasing over the years and continued to do so. In 1982-83, seven diploma programs (2.4 percent) closed. The average number of students per school in 1983 was 176.

As nursing education programs shifted from the hospitals to collegiate settings, there was generally a corresponding shift from private to public funds as the source of support. Table 2.20 reveals that of the total number (1,467) of basic nursing programs in the United States in 1983, 62.5 percent were publicly supported and 37.5 percent were supported by private funds. Examination of the data by type of program showed that in baccalaureate nursing education, the number of private and public programs were nearly equal. Approximately 88 percent of the associate degree programs were publicly funded, whereas nearly 87 percent of the diploma programs were privately supported.

Minimum standards for nursing education programs are established by each state. All nursing programs must be approved by the appropriate legally authorized state agency, either the state board of nursing or a department of state government. In addition, the National League for Nursing provides a voluntary accreditation program. As of January 1, 1984, 95.7 percent (269) of all diploma programs, 54.3 percent (421), of all associate degree programs, and 81.3 percent (352) of all baccalaureate programs held NLN accreditation.

Registered Nurse Education

For professional satisfaction and increased job requirements, nurses find it necessary to attend senior colleges and universities in order to complete academic requirements for the baccalaureate. As in other professional disciplines, preparation for administration, supervision, teaching, and clinical specialization, as well as highly motivated independent action, requires a graduate level of education, that is, the master's or doctoral level.

According to the National League for Nursing, the number of registered nurses enrolled in colleges and universities increased by 10 percent, to 59,491, from 1982 to 1983 (Tables 2.26 and 2.27). This growth rate represented a sharp increase over 1981, when the total enrollments increased by only 1.8 percent. A major factor in the gain in enrollments was the increase in the number of registered nurses enrolled in baccalaureate and doctoral programs. Enrollments in baccalaureate programs increased by 11.8 percent, to 39,884; enrollments in doctoral programs increased by 11.4 percent, to 1,495. Enrollments in master's programs also rose, but to a lesser extent, increasing 6 percent, to 18,112.

Table 2.29 is a composite showing graduations from baccalaureate and higher degree programs for the academic period 1973-74 through 1982-83. Graduations in academic year 1982-83 from baccalaureate and master's degree programs experienced a loss of 2.6 percent and 2.1 percent, whereas the number of earned doctoral degrees gained by 1.5 percent. In 1982-83, there were 9,105 baccalaureates, 5,085 master's degrees, and 139 doctoral degrees awarded to registered nurses. Graduations from baccalaureate and master's programs ended an 11-year gain and a 16-year gain, respectively.

Each year, data compiled by NLN include the nursing focus and functional purpose of the master's-degree program curriculum in which registered nurses are enrolled for full-time study. In 1983, medical-surgical nursing was the nursing focus in which the largest percentage (more than 32 percent) of registered nurses was enrolled (Table 2.34). The second-largest, "other" (that is, sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation), accounted for approximately 23 percent of the total registered nurse enrollments. Community health nursing was 15 percent, maternal-child nursing accounted for 14.8 percent, and 12 percent indicated psychiatric-mental health. The vast majority, 71.6 percent, of the total full-time enrollments in master's-degree programs specified advanced clinical practice as the functional purpose of their curriculum. Other specified functional purposes were teaching, 13.5 percent; administration/management, 12.1 percent; other, 1.3 percent; and not specified, 1.5 percent.

A survey of enrollments in baccalaureate and graduate programs in colleges and universities was also conducted by the American Association of Colleges of Nursing. The information reported was based on enrollment data from 340 AACN member schools. Although these enrollment data do not constitute a national summary, they represent results from a majority of the member baccalaureate programs, more than 90 percent of the master's programs, and 100 percent of the doctoral programs in nursing.

Table 2.40 shows that in 1983-84 114,761 registered nurses were enrolled in programs leading to academic degrees. Of that enrollment's total, 81,609, or 71.1 percent, were full-time enrollments. Included in this overall figure were 75,832 students in generic baccalaureate programs and 19,863 registered nurses who had graduated previously from diploma or associate degree programs. During this same period, 17,547 registered nurses were enrolled in master's degree programs and 1,519 were in doctoral programs. The data showed that there was a decline in the proportion of full-time enrollments, from 38.6 percent in 1982-83 to 35.5 percent in 1983-84 in master's degree programs, and from 45.5 percent in 1982-83 to 43.6 percent in 1983-84 in doctoral programs. Regional comparisons are also presented in Table 2.40 and Table 2.41.

Financial Assistance

Financial assistance is made available to nursing students from several sources, including the federal government, some state governments, and private sources. Students interested in detailed information on scholarships and loans available should write directly to individual schools of nursing.

The American Nurses' Association has established two fellowship programs for registered nurses from ethnic/racial minorities. The main objective of these programs is to increase the number of doctorally trained minority nurses in mental health professions, specifically in behavioral science research and in clinical psychiatric nursing. These fellowship programs are designed to help increase the quality of mental health care available to various ethnic/racial minorities and to increase the opportunities of people from ethnic/racial minorities to receive such care.

The Registered Nurse Fellowship Program for Ethnic/Racial Minorities was established in 1974 to support candidates in behavioral science doctoral studies who had engaged in or had demonstrated an interest in conducting research relative to racial/cultural influences on mental health and health care delivery systems in ethnic minority communities.

The Clinical Fellowship Program for Ethnic/Racial Minorities was established in 1977 so that nurses could pursue doctoral studies in psychiatric and mental health nursing. The clinical fellowship program prepares nurses to provide, supervise, and consult in the delivery of psychiatric and mental health nursing, particularly to ethnic and racial minority groups.

ANA reported that 30 grants (12 research and 18 clinical) were awarded to ethnic minority registered nurses for doctoral nursing education during the grant year 1984-85. The composition of these ANA fellows was 50 percent Afro-American, 26.7 percent Asian, 20 percent Hispanic, and 3.3 percent Native American. As of 1984-85, a total of 123 nurses (most nurses received three years' funding) had been funded through this program. The data also showed that 42 research fellows and 23 clinical fellows had received their doctorates. Grant monies are supported by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, National Institute of Mental Health, Center for Studies of Minority Group Mental Health.

The Professional Nurse Traineeship Program was established in 1956, continuing and expanding under the Nurse Training Act of 1964, the Health Manpower Act of 1968, and the Nurse Training Act of 1975. Traineeships are awarded to nursing students studying to teach, and to prepare for supervision, for administration, and for clinical specialties. In June 1984, under authorization of the Public Health Service Act, the Division of Nursing, Bureau of Health Professions, issued grant awards to 150 institutions totaling $9,504,000 to provide traineeship support for eligible nurses.

The National Institute of Mental Health reported that 247 trainee stipends were awarded in psychiatric and mental health nursing in academic year 1984-85. This was a 5.1 percent increase over the previous year, when the total was 235. Further scrutiny of the 1984-85 data showed that 98 stipends went to baccalaureate students, 114 to master's candidates, and 35 for other stipends. The percentage of change from the previous year was -6.7 percent, 0.9 percent, and 105.9 percent, respectively.

Traineeships are available to postbaccalaureate and post-R.N. students for advanced study in maternal and pediatric nursing.

From academic year 1958-59 through 1983-84, the Division of Maternal and Child Health had funded a total of 4,698 traineeship awards.

The Veterans Administration established a health professional scholarship program for third- and fourth-year nursing students enrolled full time in baccalaureate programs and for graduate students enrolled in master's degree programs that include training in gerontology, medical and surgical, adult psychiatric/mental health, rehabilitation, and nursing service administration. In 1984, the VA obligated $6,001,000 to the scholarship program; 344 scholarships were awarded.

Table 2.1. Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[3]	*Total number*	*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*[4]	
		Number	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1982-83	122,533	19,368	15.8	64,831	52.9	38,334	31.3
1981-82	116,896	18,928	16.2	61,215	52.4	36,753	31.4
1980-81	112,057	17,494	15.6	57,788	51.6	36,775	32.8
1979-80	107,368	16,905	15.7	54,428	50.7	36,035	33.6
1978-79	108,717	18,499	17.0	54,131	49.8	36,087	33.2
1977-78	111,928	20,611	18.4	53,653	47.9	37,664	33.7
1976-77	113,479	22,243	19.6	54,289	47.8	36,947	32.6
1975-76	113,311	23,622	20.8	53,033	46.8	36,656	32.3
1974-75	110,068	24,696	22.4	50,180	45.6	35,192	32.0
1973-74	108,210	26,943	24.9	48,595	44.9	32,672	30.2

[1] Includes programs that closed by October 15 following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1982-83, 283; 1981-82, 152; 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109; 1975-76, 63; 1974-75, 64; 1973-74, 48. Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1982-83, 47; 1981-82, 41; 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.2. Percent Change from Previous Year in Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[3]	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[4]
1982-83........................	+ 4.8	+ 2.3	+ 5.9	+ 4.3
1981-82........................	+ 4.3	+ 8.2	+ 5.9	− 1.0
1980-81........................	+ 4.4	+ 3.5	+ 6.2	+ 2.1
1979-80........................	− 1.2	− 8.6	+ 0.5	− 0.1
1978-79........................	− 2.9	−10.2	+ 0.9	− 4.2
1977-78........................	− 1.4	− 7.3	− 1.2	+ 1.9
1976-77........................	+ 0.1	− 5.8	+ 2.4	+ 0.8
1975-76........................	+ 2.9	− 4.3	+ 5.7	+ 4.2
1974-75........................	+ 1.7	− 8.3	+ 3.3	+ 7.7
1973-74........................	+ 3.3	− 9.7	+ 9.5	+ 7.2

[1] Includes programs that closed by October 15 following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree (see Table 2.1).

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.3. Admissions for Academic Years 1976-77 to 1982-83 to Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	*Total admissions*	*Accredited*			*Non-accredited*[3]		
		Programs[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1982-83	122,533	1,054	99,196	81.0	451	23,337	19.0
1981-82	116,896	1,039	95,114	81.4	441	21,782	18.6
1980-81	112,057	995	88,487	79.0	447	23,570	21.0
1979-80	107,368	1,006	85,703	79.8	424	21,665	20.2
1978-79	108,717	992	85,768	78.9	417	22,949	21.1
1977-78	111,928	974	87,955	78.6	426	23,973	21.4
1976-77	113,479	922	85,895	75.7	477	27,584	24.3
Diploma							
1982-83	19,368	275	18,935	97.8	14	433	2.2
1981-82	18,928	289	18,505	97.8	15	423	2.2
1980-81	17,494	295	17,035	97.4	18	459	2.6
1979-80	16,905	313	16,314	96.5	20	591	3.5
1978-79	18,499	321	17,797	96.2	23	702	3.8
1977-78	20,611	337	19,692	95.5	30	919	4.5
1976-77	22,243	352	21,121	95.0	38	1,122	5.0
Associate degree							
1982-83	64,831	425	44,638	68.9	358	20,193	31.1
1981-82	61,215	406	41,991	68.6	354	19,224	31.4
1980-81	57,788	375	38,074	65.9	357	19,714	34.1
1979-80	54,428	382	36,446	67.0	330	17,982	33.0
1978-79	54,131	365	35,146	64.9	327	18,985	35.1
1977-78	53,653	344	34,238	63.8	335	19,415	36.2
1976-77	54,289	294	32,130	59.2	366	22,159	40.8
Baccalaureate							
1982-83	[5,6]38,334	354	35,623	92.9	79	2,711	7.1
1981-82	[5,6]36,753	344	34,618	94.2	72	2,135	5.8
1980-81	[5,6]36,775	325	33,378	90.8	72	3,397	9.2
1979-80	[5,6]36,035	311	32,943	91.4	74	3,092	8.6
1978-79	[5]36,087	306	32,825	91.0	67	3,262	9.0
1977-78	[5]37,664	293	34,025	90.3	61	3,639	9.7
1976-77	[5]36,947	276	32,644	88.4	73	4,303	11.6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15 following close of academic year: 1982-83, 15; 1981-82, 25; 1980-81, 20; 1979-80, 27; 1978-79, 20; 1977-78, 26; 1976-77, 27.

[5] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1982-83, 283; 1981-82, 152; 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109.

[6] Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1982-83, 47; 1981-82, 41; 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84,* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.4. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1982-July 31, 1983

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	*122,533*	*19,368*	*64,831*	[2]*38,334*
United States, total	*120,579*	*19,368*	*63,947*	[2]*37,264*
Alabama	3,297	186	1,793	1,318
Alaska	169	...	65	104
Arizona	1,401	...	706	695
Arkansas	1,375	186	759	430
California	7,263	278	5,229	1,756
Colorado	1,208	81	581	546
Connecticut	1,359	335	550	474
Delaware	597	99	203	295
District of Columbia	563	...	120	443
Florida	4,269	181	3,276	812
Georgia	2,358	201	1,568	589
Hawaii	288	...	144	144
Idaho	368	...	325	43
Illinois	6,393	1,405	3,285	1,703
Indiana	3,180	433	1,456	1,291
Iowa	2,454	627	1,248	579
Kansas	1,434	195	709	530
Kentucky	1,970	...	1,585	385
Louisiana	1,929	396	795	738
Maine	625	156	286	183
Maryland	2,266	293	1,346	627
Massachusetts	4,057	926	1,474	1,657
Michigan	4,214	516	2,537	1,161
Minnesota	2,340	251	1,412	677
Mississippi	1,794	30	1,202	562
Missouri	2,668	1,047	1,037	584
Montana	459	...	152	307
Nebraska	1,029	426	304	299
Nevada	249	...	191	58
New Hampshire	506	79	218	209
New Jersey	3,653	1,159	1,656	838
New Mexico	601	...	448	153
New York	11,899	1,265	7,242	3,392
North Carolina	3,179	309	2,082	788
North Dakota	603	142	133	328
Ohio	6,630	2,328	2,704	1,598
Oklahoma	1,390	...	869	521
Oregon	897	142	637	118
Pennsylvania	7,156	2,950	1,935	2,271
Rhode Island	822	167	250	405
South Carolina	1,391	32	1,021	338
South Dakota	720	144	296	280
Tennessee	3,069	852	1,336	881
Texas	5,977	304	3,363	2,310
Utah	439	...	371	68
Vermont	336	...	230	106
Virginia	2,901	635	1,237	1,029
Washington	1,671	...	1,137	534
West Virginia	1,559	155	1,053	351
Wisconsin	3,399	457	1,257	1,685
Wyoming	205	...	134	71
Outlying areas, total	*1,954*	...	*884*	*1,070*
American Samoa	18	...	18	...
Guam	41	...	41	...
Puerto Rico	1,880	...	811	1,069
Virgin Islands	15	...	14	1

[1] Based on information from 1,458 schools with 1,505 programs.

[2] Includes 283 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 47 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 23.

Table 2.5. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1981-July 31, 1982

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	*116,896*	*18,928*	*61,215*	[2]*36,753*
United States, total	*115,279*	*18,928*	*60,423*	[2]*35,928*
Alabama	2,754	176	1,230	1,348
Alaska	152	...	40	112
Arizona	1,159	...	736	423
Arkansas	1,425	182	792	451
California	7,363	429	5,313	1,621
Colorado	864	60	407	397
Connecticut	1,336	312	503	521
Delaware	523	80	175	268
District of Columbia	840	...	349	491
Florida	4,178	132	3,335	711
Georgia	2,206	198	1,384	624
Hawaii	219	...	154	65
Idaho	432	...	384	48
Illinois	6,355	1,474	3,149	1,732
Indiana	2,643	426	1,519	698
Iowa	2,290	602	1,053	635
Kansas	1,383	133	706	544
Kentucky	1,854	60	1,472	322
Louisiana	1,838	330	665	843
Maine	555	115	273	167
Maryland	2,022	278	1,244	500
Massachusetts	3,690	969	1,406	1,315
Michigan	4,255	538	2,541	1,176
Minnesota	2,343	264	1,455	624
Mississippi	1,610	36	1,054	520
Missouri	2,711	1,016	1,040	655
Montana	420	...	176	244
Nebraska	1,114	536	324	254
Nevada	263	...	202	61
New Hampshire	441	64	159	218
New Jersey	3,266	1,012	1,498	756
New Mexico	669	...	465	204
New York	11,044	1,238	6,365	3,441
North Carolina	2,962	322	1,826	814
North Dakota	678	217	134	327
Ohio	6,763	2,435	2,961	1,367
Oklahoma	1,317	31	824	462
Oregon	953	124	710	119
Pennsylvania	6,731	2,638	1,811	2,282
Rhode Island	831	87	252	492
South Carolina	1,356	43	865	448
South Dakota	716	146	271	299
Tennessee	3,220	686	1,422	1,112
Texas	4,998	417	2,690	1,891
Utah	698	...	495	203
Vermont	273	...	174	99
Virginia	2,515	555	1,194	766
Washington	1,886	...	1,202	684
West Virginia	1,208	161	819	228
Wisconsin	3,832	406	1,123	2,303
Wyoming	125	...	82	43
Outlying areas, total	*1,617*	...	*792*	*825*
American Samoa	18	...	18	...
Guam	28	...	28	...
Puerto Rico	1,553	...	728	825
Virgin Islands	18	...	18	...

[1] Based on information from 1,441 schools with 1,480 programs.

[2] Includes 152 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 41 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, p. 114.

Table 2.6. Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[3]	*Total number*	*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*[4]	
		Number	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1982-83	78,474	11,704	14.9	42,372	54.0	24,398	31.1
1981-82	74,975	11,682	15.6	38,770	51.7	24,523	32.7
1980-81	74,890	12,903	17.2	37,183	49.7	24,804	33.1
1979-80	76,415	14,495	19.0	36,509	47.8	25,411	33.3
1978-79	77,932	15,820	20.3	36,763	47.2	25,349	32.5
1977-78	78,697	17,131	21.8	37,069	47.1	24,497	31.1
1976-77	78,461	18,014	23.0	36,815	46.9	23,632	30.1
1975-76	77,633	19,861	25.6	35,094	45.2	22,678	29.2
1974-75	74,536	21,673	29.1	32,622	43.8	20,241	27.1
1973-74	67,628	21,280	31.5	29,299	43.3	17,049	25.2

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15 following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1982-83, 170; 1981-82, 125; 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54; 1975-76, 46; 1974-75, 41; 1973-74, 41. Includes students graduated from an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1982-83, 29; 1981-82, 34.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.7. Percent Change from Previous Year in Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[3]	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[4]
1982-83	+ 4.7	+ 0.2	+ 9.3	− 0.5
1981-82	+ 0.1	− 9.5	+ 4.3	− 1.1
1980-81	− 2.0	−11.0	+ 1.8	− 2.4
1979-80	− 1.9	− 8.4	− 0.7	+ 0.2
1978-79	− 1.0	− 7.7	− 0.8	+ 3.5
1977-78	+ 0.3	− 4.9	+ 0.7	+ 3.7
1976-77	+ 1.1	− 9.3	+ 4.9	+ 4.2
1975-76	+ 4.2	− 8.4	+ 7.6	+12.0
1974-75	+10.2	+ 1.8	+11.3	+18.7
1973-74	+13.8	− 0.8	+17.9	+29.8

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15 following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree and an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree (see Table 2.6).

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

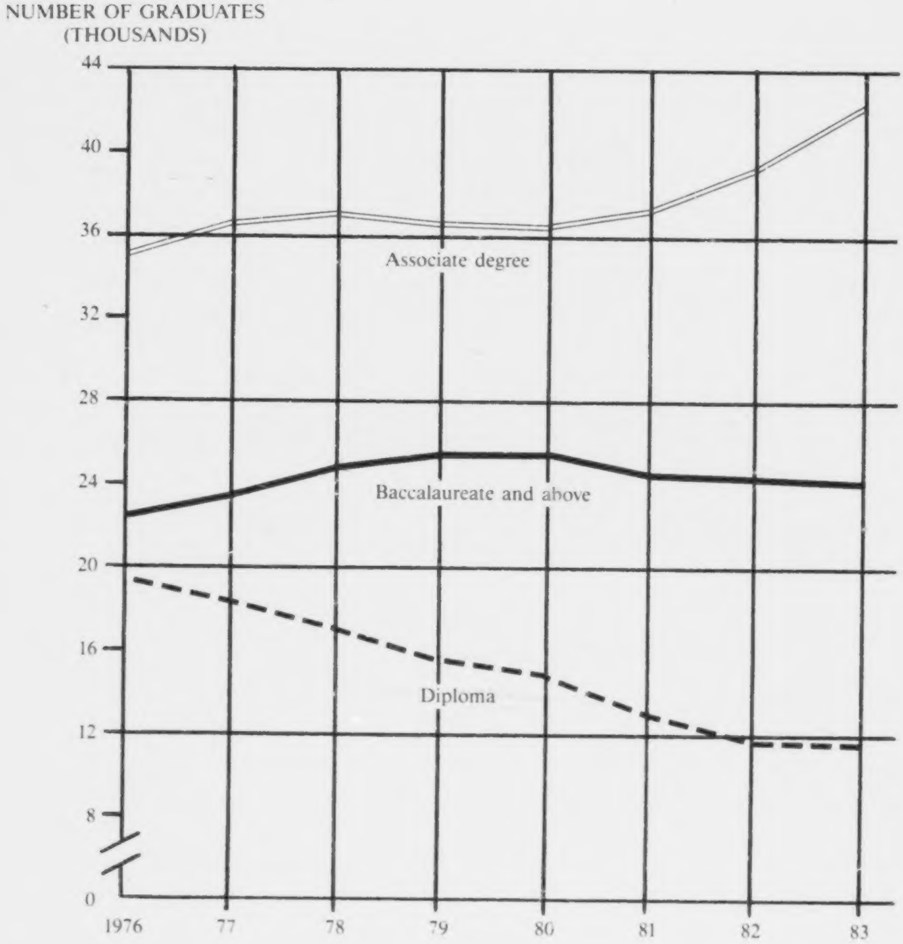


Figure 16. Students graduated from initial programs—R.N., 1975-76 to 1982-83.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 2.8. Graduations for Academic Years 1976-77 to 1982-83 from Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	*Total graduations*	*Accredited*			*Non-accredited*[3]		
		Programs[4]	*Graduations*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*[4]	*Graduations*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1982-83	78,474	1,054	64,281	81.9	451	14,193	18.1
1981-82	74,975	1,039	61,407	81.9	441	13,568	18.1
1980-81	74,890	995	60,821	81.2	447	14,069	18.8
1979-80	76,415	1,006	62,916	82.3	424	13,499	17.7
1978-79	77,932	992	63,644	81.7	417	14,288	18.3
1977-78	78,697	974	63,582	80.8	426	15,115	19.2
1976-77	78,461	922	61,253	78.1	477	17,208	21.9
Diploma							
1982-83	11,704	275	11,459	97.9	14	245	2.1
1981-82	11,682	289	11,384	97.4	15	298	2.6
1980-81	12,903	295	12,533	97.1	18	370	2.9
1979-80	14,495	313	13,894	95.9	20	601	4.1
1978-79	15,820	321	15,116	95.5	23	704	4.5
1977-78	17,131	337	16,241	94.8	30	890	5.2
1976-77	18,014	352	16,862	93.6	38	1,152	6.4
Associate degree							
1982-83	42,372	425	29,186	68.9	358	13,186	31.1
1981-82	38,770	406	26,170	67.5	354	12,600	32.5
1980-81	37,183	375	24,322	65.4	357	12,861	34.6
1979-80	36,509	382	24,532	67.2	330	11,977	32.8
1978-79	36,763	365	24,135	65.7	327	12,628	34.3
1977-78	37,069	344	24,082	65.0	335	12,987	35.0
1976-77	36,815	294	22,044	59.9	366	14,771	40.1
Baccalaureate							
1982-83	[5,6]24,398	354	23,636	96.9	79	762	3.1
1981-82	[5,6]24,523	344	23,853	97.3	72	670	2.7
1980-81	[5]24,804	325	23,966	96.6	72	838	3.4
1979-80	[5]25,411	311	24,490	96.4	74	921	3.6
1978-79	[5]25,349	306	24,393	96.2	67	956	3.8
1977-78	[5]24,497	293	23,259	94.9	61	1,238	5.1
1976-77	[5]23,632	276	22,347	94.6	73	1,285	5.4

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15 following close of academic year: 1982-83, 15; 1981-82, 25; 1980-81, 20; 1979-80, 27; 1978-79, 20; 1977-78, 26; 1976-77, 27.

[5] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1982-83, 170; 1981-82, 125; 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54.

[6] Includes students graduated from an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1982-83, 29; 1981-82, 34.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84,* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.9. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1982-July 31, 1983[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	*78,474*	*11,704*	*42,372*	[3]*24,398*
United States, total	*77,408*	*11,704*	*41,849*	[3]*23,855*
Alabama	1,778	131	941	706
Alaska	78	...	42	36
Arizona	869	...	614	255
Arkansas	769	69	537	163
California	5,958	274	4,495	1,189
Colorado	607	42	338	227
Connecticut	914	238	333	343
Delaware	395	64	147	184
District of Columbia	284	...	57	227
Florida	2,917	120	2,346	451
Georgia	1,310	130	788	392
Hawaii	180	...	110	70
Idaho	295	...	252	43
Illinois	4,479	959	2,338	1,182
Indiana	2,140	226	1,143	771
Iowa	1,702	393	892	417
Kansas	1,029	108	438	483
Kentucky	1,290	107	994	189
Louisiana	957	186	378	393
Maine	446	82	242	122
Maryland	1,441	157	841	443
Massachusetts	2,612	608	1,037	967
Michigan	3,229	423	1,861	945
Minnesota	1,722	215	919	588
Mississippi	949	26	630	293
Missouri	1,808	623	705	480
Montana	212	...	85	127
Nebraska	782	308	294	180
Nevada	186	...	152	34
New Hampshire	292	71	94	127
New Jersey	2,014	555	909	550
New Mexico	384	...	310	74
New York	7,111	709	4,014	2,388
North Carolina	1,946	189	1,090	667
North Dakota	398	113	94	191
Ohio	4,317	1,367	1,958	992
Oklahoma	930	41	583	306
Oregon	866	83	573	210
Pennsylvania	4,803	1,723	1,405	1,675
Rhode Island	480	37	191	252
South Carolina	705	14	459	232
South Dakota	433	59	191	183
Tennessee	1,792	385	959	448
Texas	3,168	224	1,564	1,380
Utah	567	...	439	128
Vermont	177	...	109	68
Virginia	1,612	277	796	539
Washington	1,272	...	811	461
West Virginia	796	87	551	158
Wisconsin	1,930	281	747	902
Wyoming	77	..	53	24
Outlying areas, total	*1,066*	...	*523*	*543*
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	11	...	11	...
Puerto Rico	1,045	...	502	543
Virgin Islands	10	...	10	...

[1] Includes 417 graduations from 15 programs closed between October 16, 1982, and October 15, 1983.

[2] Based on information from 1,458 schools with 1,505 programs.

[3] Includes 170 graduations from initial programs leading to a master's degree and 29 graduations from an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 41.

Table 2.10. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1981-July 31, 1982[1]

State or area	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total[2]	*74,975*	*11,682*	*38,770*	[3]*24,523*
United States, total	*74,052*	*11,682*	*38,289*	[3]*24,081*
Alabama	1,646	111	918	617
Alaska	71	...	36	35
Arizona	822	...	544	278
Arkansas	654	51	448	155
California	5,961	342	4,375	1,244
Colorado	674	62	343	269
Connecticut	943	233	381	329
Delaware	371	58	123	190
District of Columbia	344	35	51	258
Florida	2,698	137	2,082	479
Georgia	1,240	147	746	347
Hawaii	165	...	101	64
Idaho	260	...	216	44
Illinois	4,084	950	2,079	1,055
Indiana	1,947	257	1,017	673
Iowa	1,609	379	779	451
Kansas	984	137	426	421
Kentucky	1,157	88	882	187
Louisiana	955	197	306	452
Maine	381	121	136	124
Maryland	1,335	154	763	418
Massachusetts	2,469	632	881	956
Michigan	3,118	429	1,772	917
Minnesota	1,709	193	900	616
Mississippi	859	28	545	286
Missouri	1,682	611	597	474
Montana	197	...	67	130
Nebraska	788	302	284	202
Nevada	167	...	126	41
New Hampshire	280	80	80	120
New Jersey	2,034	510	987	537
New Mexico	355	...	282	73
New York	7,300	739	3,848	2,713
North Carolina	1,932	171	1,009	752
North Dakota	438	132	100	206
Ohio	3,936	1,235	1,789	912
Oklahoma	819	23	465	331
Oregon	768	73	494	201
Pennsylvania	4,588	1,761	1,242	1,585
Rhode Island	533	44	167	322
South Carolina	675	12	394	269
South Dakota	402	56	148	198
Tennessee	1,559	290	838	431
Texas	3,114	185	1,422	1,507
Utah	448	...	366	82
Vermont	172	...	104	68
Virginia	1,501	295	647	559
Washington	1,242	...	762	480
West Virginia	770	97	505	168
Wisconsin	1,811	325	658	828
Wyoming	85	...	58	27
Outlying areas, total	*923*	...	*481*	*442*
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	17	...	17	...
Puerto Rico	893	...	451	442
Virgin Islands	13	...	13	...

---

[1] Includes 717 graduations from 25 programs closed between October 16, 1981, and October 15, 1982.

[2] Based on information from 1,441 schools with 1,480 programs.

[3] Includes 125 graduations from initial programs leading to a master's degree and 34 graduations from an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* p. 114.

Table 2.11. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States,[1] and Percent Change from Previous Year, 1973-74 to 1982-83[2]

	Admissions[3]		*Graduations*[3]		*Enrollments*[4]	
Academic year	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*
1982-83	120,579	+ 4.6	77,408	+ 4.5	250,553	+ 3.5
1981-82	115,279	+ 4.6	74,052	+ 0.1	242,035	+ 3.0
1980-81	110,201	+ 4.0	73,985	− 2.0	234,995	+ 1.7
1979-80	105,952	− 1.4	75,523	− 2.1	230,966	− 1.6
1978-79	107,476	− 3.1	77,132	− 1.0	234,659	− 2.0
1977-78	110,950	− 1.4	77,874	+ 0.2	239,486	− 2.4
1976-77	112,523	+ 0.3	77,755	+ 0.9	245,390	− 0.7
1975-76	112,174	+ 2.9	77,065	+ 4.3	247,044	− 0.5
1974-75	109,020	+ 1.6	73,915	+ 10.2	248,171	+ 2.3
1973-74	107,344	+ 3.4	67,061	+ 13.9	242,551	+ 5.1

[1] Excludes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Based on information that includes programs closed by October 15 following close of academic year.

[4] As of October 15 following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

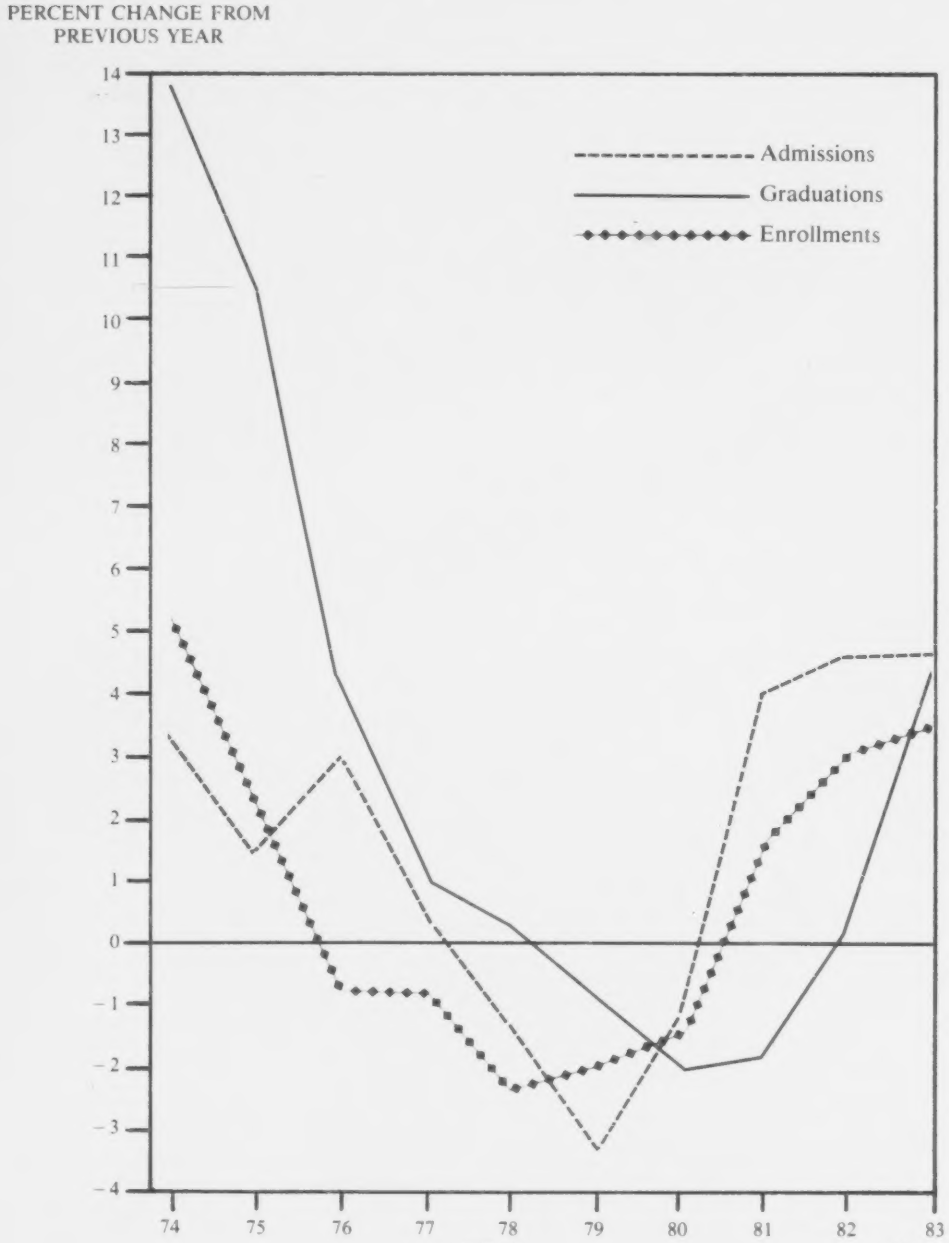


Figure 17. Percent change from previous year in admissions, graduations, and enrollment of students in initial programs—R.N. in the United States 1974-1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 2.12. Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1974-1983

Year, as of October 15	*Number of programs*	*Enrollment*						
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*[2]	
		Total number	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1983	1,490	254,723	42,007	16.5	111,095	43.6	101,621	39.9
1982	1,455	245,509	42,348	17.2	106,732	43.5	96,429	39.3
1981	1,422	238,473	41,009	17.2	101,365	42.5	96,099	40.3
1980	1,403	234,864	41,048	17.5	95,626	40.7	98,190	41.8
1979	1,389	237,580	43,651	18.4	93,485	39.3	100,444	42.3
1978	1,374	242,259	48,059	19.8	92,961	38.4	101,239	41.8
1977	1,372	247,739	52,858	21.3	92,387	37.3	102,494	41.4
1976	1,373	249,541	56,091	22.5	92,404	37.0	101,046	40.5
1975	1,375	250,385	60,213	24.1	89,492	35.7	100,680	40.2
1974	1,372	244,486	64,083	26.2	85,452	35.0	94,951	38.8

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1983, 499; 1982, 352; 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174; 1976, 135; 1975, 121; 1974, 107. Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1983, 109; 1982, 109; 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.13. Percent Change from Previous Year in Enrollment of Students in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1974-1983

Year, as of October 15	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[2]
1983	+3.8	−0.8	+4.1	+ 5.4
1982	+3.0	+3.3	+5.3	+ 0.3
1981	+1.5	−0.1	+6.0	− 2.1
1980	−1.1	−6.0	+2.3	− 2.2
1979	−1.9	−9.2	+0.6	− 0.8
1978	−2.2	−9.1	+0.6	− 1.2
1977	−0.7	−5.8	− (3)	+ 1.4
1976	−0.3	−6.8	+3.3	+ 0.4
1975	+2.4	−6.0	+4.7	+ 6.0
1974	+5.1	−6.8	+8.6	+11.5

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree (see Table 2.12).

[3] Less than 0.1 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.14. Enrollment as of October 15, 1977 to 1983, in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and year, as of October 15	*Total enrollment*	*Accredited*			*Non-accredited*[2]		
		Programs	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1983	254,723	1,044	213,689	83.9	446	41,034	16.1
1982	245,509	1,020	205,577	83.7	435	39,932	16.3
1981	237,473	983	195,317	81.9	439	43,156	18.1
1980	234,864	982	193,328	82.3	421	41,536	17.7
1979	237,580	976	194,222	81.8	413	43,358	18.2
1978	242,259	958	197,366	81.5	416	44,893	18.5
1977	247,739	902	197,359	79.7	470	50,380	20.3
Diploma							
1983	42,007	269	41,074	97.8	12	933	2.2
1982	42,348	274	41,386	97.7	14	962	2.3
1981	41,009	288	40,041	97.6	15	968	2.4
1980	41,048	293	39,709	96.7	18	1,339	3.3
1979	43,651	311	41,899	96.0	22	1,752	4.0
1978	48,059	321	46.004	95.7	23	2,055	4.3
1977	52,858	333	50,153	94.9	34	2,705	5.1
Associate degree							
1983	111,095	421	77,443	69.7	355	33,652	30.3
1982	106,732	403	73,434	68.8	350	33,298	31.2
1981	101,365	372	67,274	66.4	354	34,091	33.6
1980	95,626	378	64,710	67.7	329	30,916	32.3
1979	93,485	363	61,913	66.2	325	31,572	33.8
1978	92,961	344	59,424	63.9	333	33,537	36.1
1977	92,387	293	55,645	60.2	363	36,742	39.8
Baccalaureate							
1983	[3,4]101,621	354	95,172	93.7	79	6,449	6.3
1982	[3,4]96,429	343	90,757	94.1	71	5,672	5.9
1981	[3,4]96,099	323	88,002	91.6	70	8,097	8.4
1980	[3,4]98,190	311	88,909	90.5	74	9,281	9.5
1979	[3,4]100,444	302	90,410	90.0	66	10,034	10.0
1978	[3]101,239	293	91,938	90.8	60	9,301	9.2
1977	[3]102,494	276	91,561	89.3	73	10,933	10.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1983, 499; 1982, 352; 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174.

[4] Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1983, 109; 1982, 109; 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

Table 2.15. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1983

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	*254,723*	*42,007*	*111,095*	[2]*101,621*
United States, total	*250,553*	*42,007*	*109,605*	[2]*98,941*
Alabama	6,796	425	2,730	3,641
Alaska	348	...	60	288
Arizona	2,535	...	1,385	1,150
Arkansas	2,628	437	1,316	875
California	14,028	604	8,635	4,789
Colorado	1,884	242	721	921
Connecticut	3,442	869	966	1,607
Delaware	1,370	203	281	886
District of Columbia	1,929	...	359	1,570
Florida	7,127	312	5,055	1,760
Georgia	4,200	425	2,531	1,244
Hawaii	481	...	237	244
Idaho	663	...	575	88
Illinois	13,171	2,981	5,672	4,518
Indiana	6,948	1,027	2,560	3,361
Iowa	4,585	1,379	1,905	1,301
Kansas	2,834	426	1,215	1,193
Kentucky	3,932	...	2,634	1,298
Louisiana	3,927	738	1,267	1,922
Maine	1,192	263	471	458
Maryland	4,353	648	2,376	1,329
Massachusetts	9,595	2,111	2,915	4,569
Michigan	9,041	911	4,691	3,439
Minnesota	4,465	640	2,190	1,635
Mississippi	3,304	98	2,042	1,164
Missouri	5,832	2,300	1,855	1,677
Montana	1,155	...	254	901
Nebraska	2,281	1,073	619	589
Nevada	711	...	362	349
New Hampshire	1,180	169	414	597
New Jersey	7,413	2,381	2,779	2,253
New Mexico	1,089	...	729	360
New York	25,997	2,729	13,713	9,555
North Carolina	6,235	716	3,253	2,266
North Dakota	1,409	379	266	764
Ohio	14,644	5,200	5,097	4,347
Oklahoma	2,471	...	1,415	1,056
Oregon	2,198	204	1,267	727
Pennsylvania	17,685	6,390	3,495	7,800
Rhode Island	1,883	256	421	1,206
South Carolina	3,233	70	1,844	1,319
South Dakota	1,570	281	438	851
Tennessee	6,625	1,855	2,366	2,404
Texas	11,007	590	5,479	4,938
Utah	939	...	647	292
Vermont	664	...	335	329
Virginia	5,525	1,308	2,017	2,200
Washington	3,357	...	1,822	1,535
West Virginia	2,708	377	1,598	733
Wisconsin	7,564	990	2,141	4,433
Wyoming	400	...	190	210
Outlying areas, total	*4,170*	...	*1,490*	*2,680*
American Samoa	24	...	24	...
Guam	82	...	82	...
Puerto Rico	4,020	...	1,346	2,674
Virgin Islands	44	...	38	6

[1] Based on information from 1,447 schools with 1,490 programs.

[2] Includes 499 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 109 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984,* p. 30.

Table 2.16. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1982

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	*245,509*	*42,348*	*106,732*	[2]*96,429*
United States, total	*242,035*	*42,348*	*105,324*	[2]*94,363*
Alabama	5,536	418	2,102	3,016
Alaska	322	. . .	68	254
Arizona	2,185	. . .	1,262	923
Arkansas	2,434	363	1,253	818
California	14,287	718	9,129	4,440
Colorado	1,859	181	743	935
Connecticut	3,233	838	878	1,517
Delaware	1,261	159	285	817
District of Columbia	1,404	. . .	326	1,078
Florida	7,196	296	5,372	1,528
Georgia	4,087	425	2,454	1,208
Hawaii	392	. . .	264	128
Idaho	674	. . .	581	93
Illinois	12,889	3,171	5,549	4,169
Indiana	6,807	1,018	2,719	3,070
Iowa	4,565	1,398	1,879	1,288
Kansas	2,685	401	1,115	1,169
Kentucky	3,395	169	2,459	767
Louisiana	4,401	763	1,219	2,419
Maine	1,159	310	462	387
Maryland	4,069	617	2,223	1,229
Massachusetts	9,050	2,125	2,431	4,494
Michigan	9,100	1,101	4,686	3,313
Minnesota	4,514	678	2,208	1,628
Mississippi	3,070	86	1,916	1,068
Missouri	5,694	2,213	1,700	1,781
Montana	1,034	. . .	237	797
Nebraska	2,303	1,113	644	546
Nevada	611	. . .	362	249
New Hampshire	1,098	201	278	619
New Jersey	7,055	2,275	2,428	2,352
New Mexico	1,054	. . .	739	315
New York	25,566	2,740	13,006	9,820
North Carolina	5,893	697	2,984	2,212
North Dakota	1,323	340	236	747
Ohio	14,200	5,312	4,956	3,932
Oklahoma	2,481	42	1,446	993
Oregon	2,007	314	1,147	546
Pennsylvania	16,456	6,075	3,295	7,086
Rhode Island	2,181	238	422	1,521
South Carolina	2,592	86	1,366	1,140
South Dakota	1,568	279	442	847
Tennessee	6,368	1,772	2,439	2,157
Texas	11,166	722	5,092	5,352
Utah	952	. . .	674	278
Vermont	619	. . .	294	325
Virginia	5,671	1,317	2,111	2,243
Washington	3,445	. . .	1,863	1,582
West Virginia	2,588	365	1,583	640
Wisconsin	7,187	1,012	1,846	4,329
Wyoming	349	. . .	151	198
Outlying areas, total	*3,474*	. . .	*1,408*	*2,066*
American Samoa	18	. . .	18	. . .
Guam	53	. . .	53	. . .
Puerto Rico	3,375	. . .	1,310	2,065
Virgin Islands	28	. . .	27	1

[1] Based on information from 1,422 schools with 1,455 programs.

[2] Includes 352 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 109 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* p. 114.

Table 2.17. High School Graduates Compared with Population 18 Years of Age, United States, 1972-73 to 1992-93[1]

School year	*High school graduates (in thousands)*			Graduates per 100 persons 18 years of age
	Total[3]	Male	Female	
Projected				
1992-93	2,378	1,187	1,191	72.6
1991-92	2,323	1,159	1,164	72.6
1990-91	2,408	1,200	1,208	72.6
1989-90	2,491	1,242	1,249	72.6
1988-89	2,742	1,368	1,374	72.6
1987-88	2,739	1,366	1,373	72.6
1986-87	2,663	1,326	1,337	72.6
1985-86	2,595	1,292	1,303	72.6
1984-85	2,656	1,321	1,335	72.6
1983-84	2,741	1,366	1,375	72.6
1982-83	2,916	1,451	1,465	72.6
Actual				
1981-82[2]	3,001	1,474	1,527	71.7
1980-81	3,020	1,483	1,537	71.3
1979-80	3,043	1,491	1,552	71.5
1978-79	3,101	1,516	1,585	71.8
1977-78	3,127	1,531	1,596	73.6
1976-77	3,154	1,547	1,607	74.1
1975-76	3,148	1,569	1,579	73.8
1974-75	3,133	1,542	1,591	73.6
1973-74	3,074	1,512	1,562	74.9
1972-73	3,036	1,500	1,536	74.9

[1] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

[2] Preliminary.

[3] Figures may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *The Condition of Education*, 1984 edition, Pub. No. NCES 84-401, 1984.

Table 2.18. Number of Schools, Initial Programs—R.N., and Average Enrollment, United States and Outlying Areas.[1] October 15, 1974-1983

Year	*Number of schools*[2]	*Number of programs*	*Average number of students per school*
1983	1,447	1,490	176
1982	1,422	1,455	173
1981	1,393	1,422	171
1980	1,375	1,403	171
1979	1,367	1,389	174
1978	1,353	1,374	179
1977	1,352	1,372	183
1976	1,349	1,373	185
1975	1,360	1,375	184
1974	1,359	1,372	180

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.
[2] Includes schools that conducted two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

Table 2.19. Number of Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1974-1983

	Total programs		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*	
Year	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*[2]	*Percent change*
1983	1,490	+2.4	281	−2.4	776	+3.1	433	+4.6
1982	1,455	+2.3	288	−5.0	753	+3.7	414	+5.3
1981	1,422	+1.4	303	−2.6	726	+2.7	393	+2.1
1980	1,403	+1.0	311	−6.6	707	+2.8	385	+4.6
1979	1,389	+1.1	333	−3.2	688	+1.6	368	+4.2
1978	1,374	+0.1	344	−6.3	677	+3.2	353	+1.1
1977	1,372	−0.1	367	−5.9	656	+2.2	349	+2.3
1976	1,373	−0.1	390	−8.9	642	+3.9	341	+3.6
1975	1,375	+0.2	428	−7.2	618	+3.3	329	+5.1
1974	1,372	−0.1	461	−6.7	598	+4.2	313	+2.6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.
[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree from 1974 through 1978; three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree from 1979 through 1981; four initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree in 1982 and 1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

Table 2.20. Type of Support for Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States,[1] 1982 and 1983

Type of program	*Number of programs*	*Type of support*			
		Public		*Private*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1983					
Total	[2]*1,467*	*916*	*62.5*	*550*	*37.5*
Diploma	281	37	13.2	244	86.8
Associate degree	[2]765	669	87.6	95	12.4
Baccalaureate[3]	421	210	49.9	211	50.1
1982					
Total	*1,432*	*902*	*63.0*	*530*	*37.0*
Diploma	288	37	12.8	251	87.2
Associate degree	742	662	89.2	80	10.8
Baccalaureate[3]	402	203	50.5	199	49.5

[1] Excludes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes one program with type of support unknown. Percentages are adjusted for type of support unknown.

[3] Includes four initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

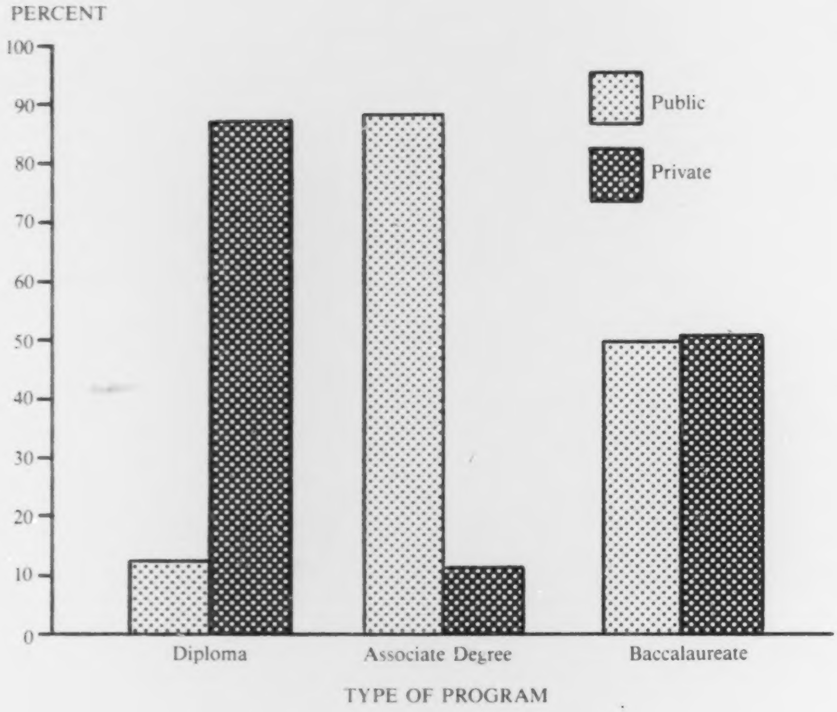


Figure 18. Type of support for initial programs—R.N. in the United States, 1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 2.21. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1983

State or area	*Number of schools*	*Number of programs*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	*[1]1,447*	*1,490*	*281*	*776*	*[2]433*
United States, total	*1,431*	*1,467*	*281*	*765*	*[2]421*
Alabama	35	37	4	20	13
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	17	17	...	13	4
Arkansas	19	20	2	11	7
California	92	94	3	71	20
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	18	18	5	6	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	6	6	...	1	5
Florida	39	39	1	25	13
Georgia	31	34	2	19	13
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	80	80	24	34	22
Indiana	25	31	6	14	11
Iowa	39	39	9	20	10
Kansas	29	31	3	19	9
Kentucky	27	29	1	21	7
Louisiana	20	20	4	6	10
Maine	12	12	4	5	3
Maryland	25	25	5	14	6
Massachusetts	48	48	15	19	14
Michigan	52	53	7	33	13
Minnesota	25	25	3	12	10
Mississippi	20	22	1	14	7
Missouri	38	39	10	20	9
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	5	5	...	4	1
New Hampshire	10	10	2	5	3
New Jersey	39	39	18	14	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	98	99	20	48	31
North Carolina	57	57	7	38	12
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	72	29	28	15
Oklahoma	26	26	...	15	11
Oregon	18	19	1	14	4
Pennsylvania	96	97	46	22	29
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	17	18	1	13	4
South Dakota	9	9	2	4	3
Tennessee	30	33	7	17	9
Texas	63	65	4	40	21
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	4	5	...	4	1
Virginia	37	37	13	15	9
Washington	22	23	...	17	6
West Virginia	18	18	2	11	5
Wisconsin	32	32	6	15	11
Wyoming	5	5	...	4	1
Outlying areas, total	*16*	*23*	...	*11*	*12*
American Samoa	1	1	...	1	...
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	19	...	8	11
Virgin Islands	1	2	...	1	1

[1] Includes 43 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes four initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 10.

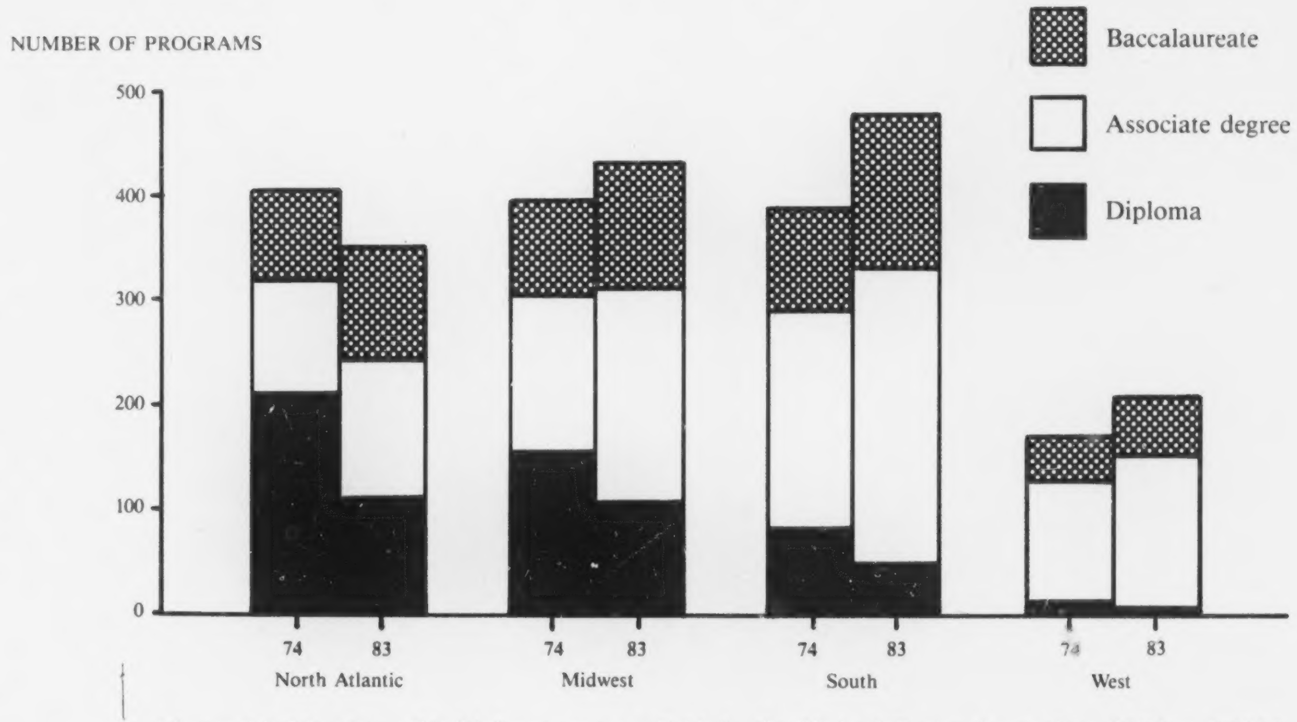


Figure 19. Number of initial programs—R.N. in the United States, by region, 1974 and 1983.

Source: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 2.22. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1982

State or area	*Number of schools*	*Number of programs*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	[1]*1,422*	*1,455*	*288*	*753*	[2]*414*
United States, total	*1,406*	*1,432*	*288*	*742*	[2]*402*
Alabama	35	37	4	20	13
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	18	18	...	14	4
Arkansas	19	20	2	11	7
California	89	90	4	67	19
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	18	18	5	6	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	6	6	...	1	5
Florida	35	35	1	22	12
Georgia	31	32	3	19	10
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	79	79	24	34	21
Indiana	26	30	6	14	10
Iowa	39	39	9	20	10
Kansas	29	31	3	19	9
Kentucky	26	27	1	20	6
Louisiana	17	17	3	6	8
Maine	10	10	4	4	2
Maryland	24	24	5	14	5
Massachusetts	48	48	15	19	14
Michigan	50	50	7	30	13
Minnesota	26	26	4	12	10
Mississippi	21	23	2	14	7
Missouri	37	38	10	19	9
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	5	5	...	4	1
New Hampshire	11	11	4	4	3
New Jersey	38	38	18	13	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	97	98	20	47	31
North Carolina	55	55	7	36	12
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	71	29	28	14
Oklahoma	25	26	1	15	10
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	94	95	46	21	28
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	18	19	1	14	4
South Dakota	9	9	2	4	3
Tennessee	28	32	7	16	9
Texas	64	64	5	38	21
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	4	5	...	4	1
Virginia	37	37	13	15	9
Washington	22	22	...	16	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	31	31	6	15	10
Wyoming	4	4	...	3	1
Outlying areas, total	*16*	*23*	...	*11*	*12*
American Samoa	1	1	...	1	...
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	19	...	8	11
Virgin Islands	1	2	...	1	1

[1] Includes 33 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes four initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* p. 113.

Table 2.23. Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1974-1983, by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Year, as of October 15	Total programs, as of October 15	*Accredited*							*No accreditation status*[2]						
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*			*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*	
		Total	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Total*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*
1983	1,490	1,042	269	95.7	421	54.3	[3,4]352	81.3	448	12	4.3	355	45.7	[3]81	18.1
1982	1,455	1,020	274	95.1	403	53.5	[3,4]343	82.9	435	14	4.9	350	46.5	[3]71	17.1
1981	1,422	983	288	95.0	372	51.2	[3]323	82.2	439	15	5.0	354	48.8	[4,5]70	17.8
1980	1,403	982	293	94.2	378	53.5	[3]311	80.8	421	18	5.8	329	46.5	[4,5]74	19.2
1979	1,389	976	311	93.4	363	52.8	[3]302	82.1	413	22	6.6	325	47.2	[4,5]66	17.9
1978	1,374	958	321	93.3	344	50.8	[3]293	83.0	416	23	6.7	333	49.2	60	17.0
1977	1,372	902	333	90.7	293	44.7	[3]276	79.1	470	34	9.3	363	55.3	73	20.9
1976	1,373	918	352	90.3	294	45.8	[3]272	79.8	455	38	9.7	348	54.2	69	20.2
1975	1,375	904	382	89.3	268	43.4	254	77.2	471	46	10.7	350	56.6	[3]75	22.8
1974	1,372	874	401	87.0	235	39.3	238	76.0	498	60	13.0	363	60.7	[3]75	24.0

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years and American Samoa since 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[5] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.24. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1984[1]

		Accredited			*No accreditation status*[2]		
State or area	*Total number of programs*	*Diploma programs*	*Associate degree programs*	*Baccalaureate programs*	*Diploma programs*	*Associate degree programs*	*Baccalaureate programs*
Total	*1,490*	*269*	*421*	*[3]352*	*12*	*355*	*[4]81*
United States, total	*1,467*	*269*	*416*	*[3]349*	*12*	*349*	*[4]72*
Alabama	37	4	14	12	...	6	1
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	17	...	9	2	...	4	2
Arkansas	20	1	7	6	1	4	1
California	94	3	22	18	...	49	2
Colorado	12	2	4	3	...	3	...
Connecticut	18	5	6	7	...	...	...
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	6	...	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	39	1	7	7	...	18	6
Georgia	34	2	19	6	...	...	7
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	80	24	18	17	...	16	5
Indiana	31	6	11	10	...	3	1
Iowa	39	9	...	7	...	20	3
Kansas	31	3	11	9	...	8	...
Kentucky	29	1	11	6	...	10	1
Louisiana	20	3	5	7	1	1	3
Maine	12	4	2	2	...	3	1
Maryland	25	4	8	5	1	6	1
Massachusetts	48	15	16	11	...	3	3
Michigan	53	7	8	12	...	25	1
Minnesota	25	3	8	9	...	4	1
Mississippi	22	...	9	7	1	5	...
Missouri	39	10	8	6	...	12	3
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	4	...	...	...
Nevada	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
New Hampshire	10	2	1	2	...	4	1
New Jersey	39	17	12	7	1	2	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	99	19	34	30	1	14	1
North Carolina	57	5	5	11	2	33	1
North Dakota	9	3	2	4	...	...	...
Ohio	72	29	20	11	...	8	4
Oklahoma	26	...	10	7	...	5	4
Oregon	19	1	7	2	...	7	2
Pennsylvania	97	45	11	21	1	11	8
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	18	...	6	3	1	7	1
South Dakota	9	2	3	3	...	1	...
Tennessee	33	7	11	8	...	6	1
Texas	65	4	27	19	...	13	2
Utah	5	...	2	3	...	...	...
Vermont	5	...	3	1	...	1	...
Virginia	37	12	12	8	1	3	1
Washington	23	...	9	6	...	8	...
West Virginia	18	2	7	4	...	4	1
Wisconsin	32	6	11	9	...	4	2
Wyoming	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Outlying areas, total	*23*	...	*5*	*3*	...	*6*	*9*
American Samoa	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	19	...	4	3	...	4	8
Virgin Islands	2	...	1	...	...	...	1

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1984, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1983.

[2] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[4] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 10.

Table 2.25. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1983[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	*Accredited*			*No accreditation status*[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs
Total	*1,455*	*274*	*403*	*[3]343*	*14*	*350*	*[4]71*
United States, total	*1,432*	*274*	*398*	*[3]340*	*14*	*344*	*[4]62*
Alabama	37	4	12	12	...	8	1
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	18	...	10	2	...	4	2
Arkansas	20	1	5	5	1	6	2
California	90	4	22	18	...	45	1
Colorado	12	2	4	3	...	3	...
Connecticut	18	5	6	7	...	...	...
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	6	...	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	35	1	7	7	...	15	5
Georgia	32	3	19	4	...	...	6
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	79	24	18	16	...	16	5
Indiana	30	6	12	10	...	2	...
Iowa	39	9	...	7	...	20	3
Kansas	31	3	8	9	...	11	...
Kentucky	27	1	12	6	...	8	...
Louisiana	17	3	5	7	...	1	1
Maine	10	4	2	2	...	2	...
Maryland	24	4	7	5	1	7	...
Massachusetts	48	15	13	10	...	6	4
Michigan	50	7	7	12	...	23	1
Minnesota	26	4	8	9	...	4	1
Mississippi	23	1	8	7	1	6	...
Missouri	38	10	7	6	...	12	3
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	4	...	...	...
Nevada	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
New Hampshire	11	2	1	2	2	3	1
New Jersey	38	17	12	7	1	1	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	98	18	34	31	2	13	...
North Carolina	55	5	5	11	2	31	1
North Dakota	9	3	2	4	...	...	...
Ohio	71	29	19	11	...	9	3
Oklahoma	26	1	9	7	...	6	3
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	95	45	10	20	1	11	8
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	19	...	6	3	1	8	1
South Dakota	9	2	3	3	...	1	...
Tennessee	32	7	12	7	...	4	2
Texas	64	5	27	17	...	11	4
Utah	5	...	2	3	...	...	...
Vermont	5	...	3	1	...	1	...
Virginia	37	12	10	8	1	5	1
Washington	22	...	9	6	...	7	...
West Virginia	17	2	7	4	...	4	...
Wisconsin	31	6	8	8	...	7	2
Wyoming	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
Outlying areas, total	*23*	...	*5*	*3*	...	*6*	*9*
American Samoa	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	19	...	4	3	...	4	8
Virgin Islands	2	...	1	...	...	...	1

---

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1983, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1982.

[2] Included in this category are programs that applied but were never accredited and those that never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[4] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1983,* p. 113.

Table 2.26. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Nursing Program, Fall 1974-1983

Year	*Total number enrolled*	*Baccalaureate*		*Master's*		*Doctorate*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1983	59,491	39,884	67.0	18,112	30.4	1,495	2.5
1982	54,089	35,662	65.9	17,085	31.6	1,342	2.5
1981	50,645	33,357	65.9	16,125	31.8	1,163	2.3
1980	49,743	33,671	67.7	15,053	30.3	1,019	2.0
1979	43,143	28,033	65.0	14,130	32.8	980	2.3
1978	39,457	25,563	64.8	13,105	33.2	789	2.0
1977	36,192	23,259	64.3	12,143	33.6	790	2.2
1976	30,672	19,231	62.7	10,809	35.2	632	2.1
1975	26,022	15,854	60.9	9,662	37.1	506	1.9
1974	21,924	13,518	61.7	7,924	36.1	482	2.2

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.27. Percent Change Each Year in Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Program, Fall 1974-1983

Year	*Total enrollment*	*Baccalaureate*	*Master's*	*Doctorate*
1983	+10.0	+11.8	+ 6.0	+11.4
1982	+ 6.8	+ 6.9	+ 6.0	+15.4
1981	+ 1.8	− 0.9	+ 7.1	+14.1
1980	+15.3	+20.1	+ 6.5	+ 4.0
1979	+ 9.3	+ 9.7	+ 7.8	+24.2
1978	+ 9.0	+ 9.9	+ 7.9	− 0.1
1977	+18.0	+20.9	+12.3	+25.0
1976	+17.9	+21.3	+11.9	+24.9
1975	+18.7	+17.3	+21.9	+ 5.0
1974	+16.2	+15.4	+16.8	+28.5

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.28. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities for Full-time and Part-time Study, Fall 1974-1983

Year	*Number of colleges and universities*	*Enrollment*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
		Total	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1983	707	59,491	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1982	679	54,089	17,963	33	36,126	67
1981	640	50,645	19,278	38	31,367	62
1980	600	49,743	20,512	41	29,231	59
1979	578	43,143	19,343	45	23,800	55
1978	539	39,457	18,134	46	21,323	54
1977	516	36,192	16,853	47	19,339	53
1976	473	30,672	15,774	51	14,898	49
1975	329	26,022	13,262	51	12,760	49
1974	315	21,924	11,479	52	10,445	48

[1] Information not available.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Some Statistics on Baccalaureate and Higher Degree Programs in Nursing, 1976-77*, and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, and previous years; and *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

Table 2.29. Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[1]	*Total number of graduates*	*Baccalaureate*		*Master's*		*Doctorate*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1982-83	14,329	9,105	63.5	5,085	35.5	139	1.0
1981-82	14,674	9,344	63.7	5,193	35.4	137	0.9
1980-81[2]	13,520	8,373	61.9	5,026	37.2	121	0.9
1979-80	12,268	7,365	60.0	4,778	38.9	125	1.0
1978-79	11,202	6,480	57.8	4,621	41.3	101	0.9
1977-78	10,470	6,146	58.7	4,271	40.8	53	0.5
1976-77	9,334	5,445	58.3	3,830	41.0	59	0.6
1975-76	8,258	4,759	57.6	3,437	41.6	62	0.8
1974-75	6,559	3,791	57.8	2,694	41.1	74	1.1
1973-74	5,692	3,003	52.8	2,643	46.4	46	0.8

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[2] Revised.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

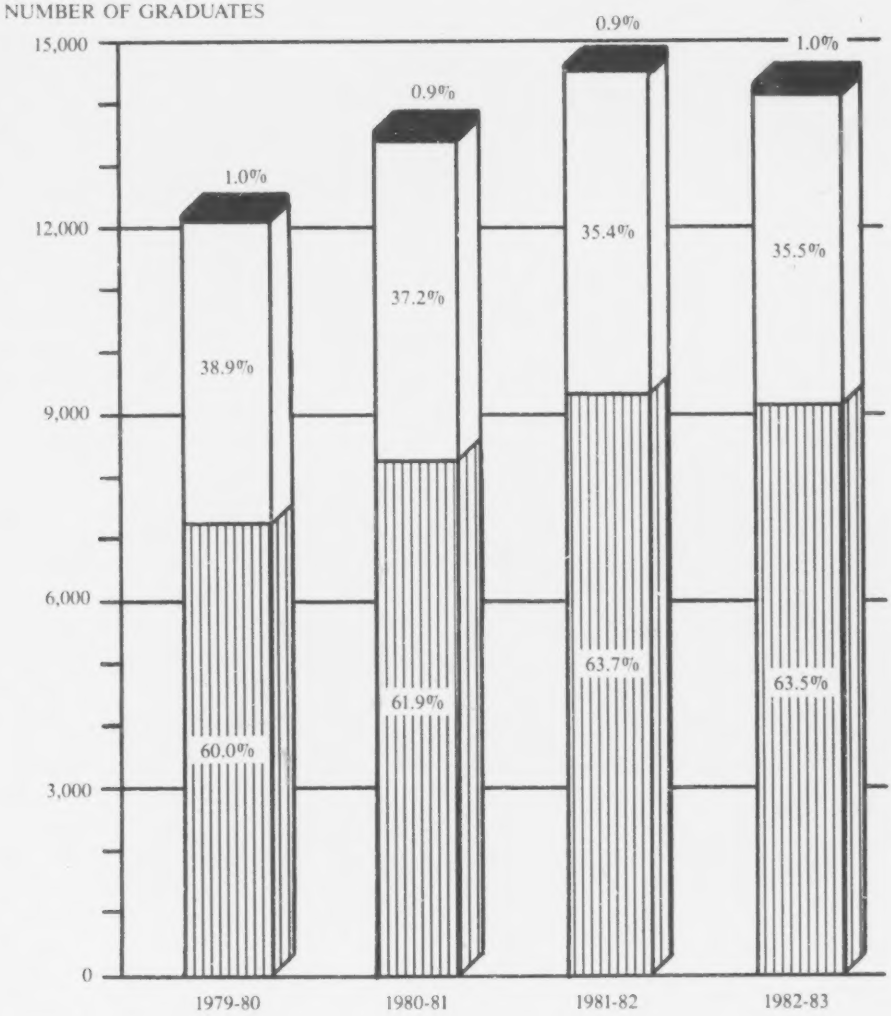


Figure 20. Registered nurse students granted academic degrees in nursing, 1979-80 to 1982-83.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

■ Doctorate

☐ Master's degree

▥ Post-R.N. baccalaureate

Table 2.30. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1983

State or area	Number of institutions	Baccalaureate programs: Enrollment, fall 1983	Baccalaureate programs: Graduations 1982-83
Total	*523*	*39,884*	*9,105*
United States, total	*511*	*38,851*	*8,893*
Alabama	12	545	167
Alaska	1	59	16
Arizona	5	463	84
Arkansas	6	57	24
California	29	3,027	720
Colorado	7	574	134
Connecticut	11	703	171
Delaware	2	95	13
District of Columbia	5	145	45
Florida	13	1,364	203
Georgia	10	222	134
Hawaii	2	119	27
Idaho	3	93	26
Illinois	24	1,901	443
Indiana	13	1,084	349
Iowa	10	351	133
Kansas	11	337	74
Kentucky	10	875	195
Louisiana	9	345	52
Maine	5	94	12
Maryland	8	461	204
Massachusetts	18	2,017	383
Michigan	14	994	342
Minnesota	10	532	116
Mississippi	7	172	116
Missouri	14	1,180	292
Montana	2	18	11
Nebraska	6	603	157
Nevada	2	89	27
New Hampshire	3	274	61
New Jersey	15	1,249	269
New Mexico	3	170	12
New York	40	7,490	1,167
North Carolina	12	353	156
North Dakota	5	65	20
Ohio	20	1,373	372
Oklahoma	10	205	53
Oregon	5	232	49
Pennsylvania	33	3,324	523
Rhode Island	3	775	62
South Carolina	7	308	96
South Dakota	3	86	14
Tennessee	12	518	111
Texas	24	1,019	431
Utah	3	160	80
Vermont	3	76	35
Virginia	12	609	232
Washington	9	348	132
West Virginia	5	486	103
Wisconsin	14	1,206	240
Wyoming	1	6	5
Outlying areas, total	*12*	*1,033*	*212*
Puerto Rico	11	1,018	212
Virgin Islands	1	15	...

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1983.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1982, and July 31, 1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, and unpublished data.

Table 2.31. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1982

State or area	Number of institutions	Baccalaureate programs: Enrollment, fall 1982	Baccalaureate programs: Graduations 1981-82
Total	*501*	*35,662*	*9,344*
United States, total	*489*	*34,777*	*9,171*
Alabama	11	664	143
Alaska	1	65	13
Arizona	4	131	62
Arkansas	7	66	12
California	27	1,770	685
Colorado	7	521	129
Connecticut	11	639	94
Delaware	2	115	12
District of Columbia	5	131	42
Florida	12	863	195
Georgia	10	233	131
Hawaii	2	79	36
Idaho	3	99	24
Illinois	24	1,743	365
Indiana	13	878	288
Iowa	10	457	158
Kansas	11	411	76
Kentucky	10	1,211	314
Louisiana	8	277	43
Maine	3	62	14
Maryland	8	587	215
Massachusetts	16	1,517	463
Michigan	13	1,008	310
Minnesota	10	375	77
Mississippi	5	176	188
Missouri	15	1,209	294
Montana	2	50	20
Nebraska	5	510	102
Nevada	2	102	27
New Hampshire	3	313	35
New Jersey	14	1,541	256
New Mexico	3	46	20
New York	40	7,276	1,400
North Carolina	12	308	110
North Dakota	4	75	28
Ohio	21	1,333	391
Oklahoma	10	213	43
Oregon	4	252	73
Pennsylvania	29	2,414	504
Rhode Island	3	478	75
South Carolina	5	202	78
South Dakota	3	111	31
Tennessee	12	480	171
Texas	22	1,026	466
Utah	3	113	98
Vermont	3	139	100
Virginia	12	697	243
Washington	8	297	141
West Virginia	7	427	85
Wisconsin	13	1,070	277
Wyoming	1	17	14
Outlying areas, total	*12*	*885*	*173*
Puerto Rico	11	880	173
Virgin Islands	1	5	...

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1982.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1981, and July 31, 1982.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, and unpublished data.

Table 2.32. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs in Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1983

State or area	*Master's program*		*Doctoral program*	
	Number of institutions	*Enrollments*	*Number of institutions*	*Enrollments*
Total	*156*	*18,112*	*27*	*1,495*
United States, total	*154*	*17,910*	*27*	*1,495*
Alabama	3	296	1	64
Alaska	1	12	...	...
Arizona	2	229	1	28
Arkansas	2	115	...	...
California	9	1,323	1	96
Colorado	2	164	1	23
Connecticut	2	288	...	...
Delaware	1	89	...	...
District of Columbia	3	348	1	68
Florida	3	381	...	...
Georgia	3	330	...	...
Hawaii	1	63	...	...
Idaho	1	32	...	...
Illinois	7	908	2	103
Indiana	4	501	1	51
Iowa	1	107	...	...
Kansas	2	328	1	7
Kentucky	2	88	...	...
Louisiana	3	257	...	...
Maine	1	51	...	...
Maryland	2	447	1	44
Massachusetts	6	562	1	54
Michigan	5	693	2	65
Minnesota	2	250	1	3
Mississippi	3	104	...	...
Missouri	3	339	...	...
Montana	1	16	...	...
Nebraska	2	141	...	...
Nevada	1	45	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	349	...	...
New Mexico	1	47	...	...
New York	14	2,804	4	363
North Carolina	6	315	...	...
North Dakota	1	26	...	...
Ohio	7	888	1	47
Oklahoma	2	191	...	...
Oregon	2	158	...	...
Pennsylvania	7	1,263	2	91
Rhode Island	1	76	...	...
South Carolina	3	216	...	...
South Dakota	1	66	...	...
Tennessee	3	245	...	...
Texas	9	1,220	2	289
Utah	2	219	1	47
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	6	505	1	12
Washington	2	265	1	38
West Virginia	1	97	...	...
Wisconsin	5	433	1	2
Wyoming	1	20	...	...
Puerto Rico	*2*	*202*	...	...

[1] As of October 15, 1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.33. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs in Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1982

	Master's program		*Doctoral program*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Enrollments*	*Number of institutions*	*Enrollments*
Total	*153*	*17,085*	*25*	*1,342*
United States, total	*151*	*17,004*	*25*	*1,342*
Alabama	3	367	1	60
Alaska	1	25	...	...
Arizona	2	278	1	23
Arkansas	2	108	...	...
California	9	1,394	1	106
Colorado	2	192	1	22
Connecticut	2	289	...	...
Delaware	1	109	...	...
District of Columbia	3	355	1	71
Florida	3	275	...	...
Georgia	3	273	...	...
Hawaii	1	63	...	...
Idaho	1	31	...	...
Illinois	7	914	2	79
Indiana	4	604	1	73
Iowa	1	96	...	...
Kansas	2	354	...	...
Kentucky	2	112	...	...
Louisiana	3	218	...	...
Maine	1	31	...	...
Maryland	2	422	1	37
Massachusetts	6	525	1	58
Michigan	5	642	2	84
Minnesota	2	223	...	...
Mississippi	3	100	...	...
Missouri	3	289	...	...
Montana	1	18	...	...
Nebraska	2	127	...	...
Nevada	1	33	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	300	...	...
New Mexico	1	42	...	...
New York	13	2,525	4	313
North Carolina	6	359	...	...
North Dakota	1	17	...	...
Ohio	7	749	1	38
Oklahoma	2	152	...	...
Oregon	2	158	...	...
Pennsylvania	7	1,123	2	76
Rhode Island	1	62	...	...
South Carolina	3	192	...	...
South Dakota	1	35	...	...
Tennessee	3	216	...	...
Texas	9	1,081	2	224
Utah	2	228	1	35
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	487	1	8
Washington	1	264	1	34
West Virginia	1	118	...	...
Wisconsin	5	417	1	1
Wyoming	1	12	...	...
Puerto Rico	*2*	*81*	...	...

---

[1] As of October 15, 1982.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84.*

Table 2.34. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1983

Nursing focus	Total	Functional purpose					
		Administration/ management					
		Service	Education	Teaching	Advanced clinical practice	Other	Not specified
Total	*6,478*	*741*	*43*	*873*	*4,639*	*86*	*96*
Medical-surgical	2,123	...	...	383	1,740	...	...
Maternal-child	956	...	...	138	818	...	...
Maternal-child	265	...	...	62	203	...	...
Maternity	327	...	...	41	286	...	...
Pediatrics	364	...	...	35	329	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	775	...	...	106	669	...	...
Community health	970	34	...	135	801	...	...
Other[1]	1,507	707	...	111	611	78	...
None	147	...	43	...	...	8	96

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 58.

Table 2.35. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1982

Nursing focus	Total	Functional purpose						
		Administration						
		Service	Education	Supervision	Teaching	Advanced clinical practice	Other	Not specified
Total	*6,389*	*504*	*21*	*245*	*638*	*4,863*	*32*	*86*
Medical-surgical	2,026	...	...	105	249	1,672	...	...
Maternal-child	1,197	...	...	55	104	1,038	...	...
Maternal-child	544	...	...	53	73	418	...	...
Maternity	229	...	...	...	5	224	...	...
Pediatrics	424	...	...	2	26	396	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	896	7	...	27	102	760	...	...
Community health	967	79	...	35	88	765	...	...
Other[1]	1,217	418	21	23	95	628	32	...
None	86	...	...	...	...	...	...	86

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, p. 84.

Table 2.36. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, 1981-82 and 1982-83

State and area	*Number of graduates*[1]			
	1982 - 83		*1981 - 82*	
	Master's	*Doctorate*	*Master's*	*Doctorate*
Total	*5,085*	*139*	*5,193*	*137*
United States, total	*5,039*	*139*	*5,149*	*137*
Alabama	148	12	179	8
Alaska	9	...	...	...
Arizona	79	2	85	3
Arkansas	24	...	25	...
California	439	9	377	6
Colorado	101	7	79	2
Connecticut	108	...	110	...
Delaware	37	...	23	...
District of Columbia	117	5	130	7
Florida	33	...	62	...
Georgia	96	...	125	...
Hawaii	18	...	22	...
Idaho	5	...	4	...
Illinois	314	11	374	14
Indiana	197	5	157	12
Iowa	20	...	12	...
Kansas	64	...	63	...
Kentucky	54	...	57	...
Louisiana	80	...	93	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	122	...	107	...
Massachusetts	255	5	296	8
Michigan	137	13	156	8
Minnesota	97	...	102	...
Mississippi	42	...	34	...
Missouri	75	...	73	...
Montana	6	...	9	...
Nebraska	36	...	28	...
Nevada	5	...	3	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	77	...	61	...
New Mexico	11	...	9	...
New York	564	27	581	38
North Carolina	120	...	104	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	165	4	195	3
Oklahoma	30	...	42	...
Oregon	68	...	78	...
Pennsylvania	388	8	306	6
Rhode Island	19	...	23	...
South Carolina	38	...	62	...
South Dakota	11	...	6	...
Tennessee	70	...	117	...
Texas	277	24	289	15
Utah	63	4	61	5
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	170	...	156	...
Washington	114	3	139	2
West Virginia	21	...	11	...
Wisconsin	114	...	123	...
Wyoming	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	*46*	...	*44*	...

[1] Graduations between August 1 and July 31 each year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984.*

Table 2.37. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Years 1977-78 to 1982-83

Academic year[1]	Total	Nursing focus					
		Medical-surgical	Maternal-child	Psychiatric-mental health	Community health	Other[2]	None
1982-83	5,085	1,704	825	674	772	1,088	22
1981-82	5,193	1,775	942	787	724	951	14
1980-81	5,026	1,793	942	791	655	664	181
1979-80	4,778	1,678	823	781	627	619	250
1978-79	4,621	1,642	756	726	526	652	319
1977-78	4,271	1,271	695	732	284	1,275	14

Academic year[1]	Total	Functional purpose of curriculum				
		Teaching	Administration-management	Advanced clinical practice	Other	Not specified
1982-83	5,085	834	620	3,558	64	9
1981-82	5,193	670	690	3,806	13	14
1980-81	5,026	862	405	3,577	1	181
1979-80	4,778	794	392	3,342	...	250
1978-79	4,621	946	351	3,000	5	319
1977-78	4,271	974	416	2,675	[3]192	14

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[2] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

[3] Includes combined functions of supervision and teaching.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, and previous years; *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*.

Table 2.38. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1982-83

		Functional purpose					
		Administration/ management					
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	*5,085*	*607*	*13*	*834*	*3,558*	*64*	*9*
Medical-surgical	1,704	...	...	365	1,339	...	...
Maternal-child	825	...	...	132	693	...	...
Maternal-child	205	...	...	45	160	...	...
Maternity	282	...	...	46	236	...	...
Pediatrics	338	...	...	41	297	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	674	1	...	146	527	...	...
Community health	772	39	...	122	611	...	...
Other[1]	1,088	567	13	69	388	51	...
None	22	...	...	...	...	13	9

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing Student Census with Policy Implications 1984*, p. 62.

Table 2.39. Graduations from Master's Programs by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1981-82

		Functional purpose						
		Administration						
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	*5,193*	*438*	*15*	*237*	*670*	*3,806*	*13*	*14*
Medical-surgical	1,775	...	...	78	289	1,408	...	...
Maternal-child	942	...	...	46	72	824	...	...
Maternal-child	381	...	...	42	45	294	...	...
Maternity	174	...	...	...	4	170	...	...
Pediatrics	387	...	...	4	23	360	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	787	5	...	35	127	620	...	...
Community health	724	60	...	38	83	543	...	...
Other[1]	951	373	15	40	99	411	13	...
None	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	14

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84*, p. 87.

Table 2.40. Enrollment in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing,[1] by Region,[2] 1982-83 and 1983-84

	Type of program									
	Baccalaureate									
	Total		*Generic*[3]		*R.N.*		*Master's*		*Doctorate*	
Region and type of enrollment	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
United States, 1983-84	*95,695*	*100.0*	*75,832*	*100.0*	*19,863*	*100.0*	*17,547*	*100.0*	*1,519*	*100.0*
Full-time	74,722	78.1	69,144	91.2	5,578	28.1	6,224	35.5	663	43.6
Part-time	20,973	21.9	6,688	8.8	14,285	71.9	11,323	64.5	856	56.4
Northeast	*29,604*	*100.0*	*22,227*	*100.0*	*7,377*	*100.0*	*6,152*	*100.0*	*566*	*100.0*
Full-time	22,362	75.5	20,901	94.0	1,461	19.8	1,936	31.5	119	21.0
Part-time	7,242	24.5	1,326	6.0	5,916	80.2	4,216	68.5	447	79.0
Midwest	*30,637*	*100.0*	*23,782*	*100.0*	*6,855*	*100.0*	*4,677*	*100.0*	*294*	*100.0*
Full-time	23,119	75.5	21,389	89.9	1,730	25.2	1,340	28.7	164	55.8
Part-time	7,518	24.5	2,393	10.1	5,125	74.8	3,337	71.3	130	44.2
South	*27,346*	*100.0*	*22,714*	*100.0*	*4,632*	*100.0*	*4,855*	*100.0*	*426*	*100.0*
Full-time	22,100	80.8	20,357	89.6	1,743	37.6	1,855	38.2	183	43.0
Part-time	5,246	19.2	2,357	10.4	2,889	62.4	3,000	61.8	243	57.0
West	*8,108*	*100.0*	*7,109*	*100.0*	*999*	*100.0*	*1,863*	*100.0*	*233*	*100.0*
Full-time	7,141	88.1	6,497	91.4	644	64.5	1,093	58.7	197	84.5
Part-time	967	11.9	612	8.6	355	35.5	770	41.3	36	15.5
United States, 1982-83	*88,552*	*100.0*	*69,619*	*100.0*	*18,933*	*100.0*	*16,041*	*100.0*	*1,204*	*100.0*
Full-time	68,532	77.4	63,453	91.1	5,079	26.8	6,198	38.6	548	45.5
Part-time	20,020	22.6	6,166	8.9	13,854	73.2	9,843	61.4	656	54.5
Northeast	*28,719*	*100.0*	*21,601*	*100.0*	*7,118*	*100.0*	*5,438*	*100.0*	*482*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,303	74.2	20,100	93.1	1,203	16.9	2,010	37.0	81	16.8
Part-time	7,416	25.8	1,501	6.9	5,915	83.1	3,428	63.0	401	83.2
Midwest	*28,697*	*100.0*	*22,521*	*100.0*	*6,176*	*100.0*	*4,540*	*100.0*	*240*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,832	76.1	20,403	90.6	1,429	23.1	1,298	28.6	140	58.3
Part-time	6,865	23.9	2,118	9.4	4,747	76.9	3,242	71.4	100	41.7
South	*22,624*	*100.0*	*18,213*	*100.0*	*4,411*	*100.0*	*3,930*	*100.0*	*263*	*100.0*
Full-time	18,114	80.1	16,346	89.7	1,768	40.1	1,687	42.9	137	52.1
Part-time	4,510	19.9	1,867	10.3	2,643	59.9	2,243	57.1	126	47.9
West	*8,512*	*100.0*	*7,284*	*100.0*	*1,228*	*100.0*	*2,133*	*100.0*	*219*	*100.0*
Full-time	7,283	85.6	6,604	90.7	679	55.3	1,203	56.4	190	86.8
Part-time	1,229	14.4	680	9.3	549	44.7	930	43.6	29	13.2

[1] Includes only those schools that are members of the American Association of Colleges of Nursing and that responded to the survey.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.
[3] Initial programs leading to the baccalaureate may include registered nurses who already have a diploma or an associate degree.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Enrollment and Graduations in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing*, June 1984, pp.9-18.

Table 2.41. Enrollment in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing,[1] by Region,[2] 1980-81 and 1981-82

Region and type of enrollment	Type of program									
	Baccalaureate									
	Total		Generic[3]		R.N.		Master's		Doctorate	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
United States, 1981-82	*83,277*	*100.0*	*66,027*	*100.0*	*17,250*	*100.0*	*15,248*	*100.0*	*1,104*	*100.0*
Full-time	66,632	80.0	61,024	92.4	5,608	32.5	6,750	44.3	568	51.4
Part-time	16,645	20.0	5,003	7.6	11,642	67.5	8,498	55.7	536	48.6
Northeast	*28,550*	*100.0*	*21,550*	*100.0*	*7,000*	*100.0*	*4,965*	*100.0*	*470*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,596	75.6	20,009	92.8	1,587	22.7	2,290	46.1	136	28.9
Part-time	6,954	24.4	1,541	7.2	5,413	77.3	2,675	53.9	334	71.1
Midwest	*27,318*	*100.0*	*21,566*	*100.0*	*5,752*	*100.0*	*4,329*	*100.0*	*233*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,339	78.1	19,691	91.3	1,648	28.7	1,465	33.8	136	58.4
Part-time	5,979	21.9	1,875	8.7	4,104	71.3	2,864	66.2	97	41.6
South	*20,711*	*100.0*	*17,002*	*100.0*	*3,709*	*100.0*	*3,766*	*100.0*	*209*	*100.0*
Full-time	17,544	84.7	15,748	92.6	1,796	48.4	1,704	45.2	116	55.5
Part-time	3,167	15.3	1,254	7.4	1,913	51.6	2,062	54.8	93	44.5
West	*6,698*	*100.0*	*5,909*	*100.0*	*789*	*100.0*	*2,188*	*100.0*	*192*	*100.0*
Full-time	6,153	91.9	5,576	94.4	577	73.1	1,291	59.0	180	93.8
Part-time	545	8.1	333	5.6	212	26.9	897	41.0	12	6.3
United States, 1980-81	*82,332*	*100.0*	*66,913*	*100.0*	*15,419*	*100.0*	*14,156*	*100.0*	*1,012*	*100.0*
Full-time	67,693	82.2	62,023	92.7	5,670	36.8	6,918	48.9	580	57.3
Part-time	14,639	17.8	4,890	7.3	9,749	63.2	7,238	51.1	432	42.7
Northeast	*26,981*	*100.0*	*20,747*	*100.0*	*6,234*	*100.0*	*4,423*	*100.0*	*456*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,301	78.9	19,539	94.2	1,762	28.3	2,213	50.0	175	38.4
Part-time	5,680	21.1	1,208	5.8	4,472	71.7	2,210	50.0	281	61.6
Midwest	*25,728*	*100.0*	*21,009*	*100.0*	*4,719*	*100.0*	*3,940*	*100.0*	*199*	*100.0*
Full-time	21,039	81.8	19,376	92.2	1,663	35.2	1,849	46.9	144	72.4
Part-time	4,689	18.2	1,633	7.8	3,056	64.8	2,091	53.1	55	27.6
South	*22,432*	*100.0*	*19,091*	*100.0*	*3,341*	*100.0*	*3,864*	*100.0*	*211*	*100.0*
Full-time	18,673	83.2	17,195	90.1	1,478	44.2	1,678	43.4	120	56.9
Part-time	3,759	16.8	1,896	9.9	1,863	55.8	2,186	56.6	91	43.1
West	*7,191*	*100.0*	*6,066*	*100.0*	*1,125*	*100.0*	*1,929*	*100.0*	*146*	*100.0*
Full-time	6,680	92.9	5,913	97.5	767	68.2	1,178	61.1	141	96.6
Part-time	511	7.1	153	2.5	358	31.8	751	38.9	5	3.4

[1] Includes only those schools that are members of the American Association of Colleges of Nursing and that responded to the survey.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.
[3] Initial programs leading to the baccalaureate may include registered nurses who already have a diploma or an associate degree.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Enrollment and Graduations in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing,* June 1984, pp.9-18.

Table 2.42. Percent Change from Previous Year in Enrollment in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing[1]

Type of program and type of enrollment	*1983-84*	*1982-83*	*1981-82*
Baccalaureate	*8.1*	*6.3*	*1.1*
Full-time	9.0	2.9	– 1.6
Part-time	4.8	20.3	13.7
Generic[2]	8.9	5.4	– 1.3
Full-time	9.0	4.0	– 1.6
Part-time	8.5	23.2	2.3
R.N.	4.9	9.8	11.9
Full-time	9.8	– 9.4	– 1.1
Part-time	3.1	19.0	19.4
Master's	*9.4*	*5.2*	*7.7*
Full-time	0.4	– 8.2	– 2.4
Part-time	15.0	15.8	17.4
Doctorate	*26.2*	*9.1*	*9.1*
Full-time	21.0	– 3.5	– 2.1
Part-time	30.5	22.4	24.1

[1] Includes only those schools that are members of the American Association of Colleges of Nursing and that responded to the survey.

[2] Initial programs leading to the baccalaureate may include registered nurses who already have a diploma or an associate degree.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Enrollment and Graduations in Baccalaureate and Graduate Programs in Nursing*, June 1984.

Table 2.43. American Nurses' Association's Minority Fellowship Program, by Number of Awards and Graduates According to Research and Clinical Grant

Grant year[1]	Research grant					
	Number of awards					Number of earned degrees
	Total	Black	Hispanic	Asian	Native American	
1984-85	12	4	4	4	...	1
1983-84	12	2	4	6	...	3
1982-83	14	6	4	3	1	4
1981-82	10	8	...	1	1	11
1980-81	13	7	2	2	2	9
1979-80	18	9	3	5	1	3
1978-79	31	19	4	6	2	8
1977-78	40	23	6	8	3	...
1976-77	25	17	6	2	...	3
1975-76	10	7	2	1	...	...

Grant year[1]	Clinical grant					
	Number of awards					Number of earned degrees
	Total	Black	Hispanic	Asian	Native American	
1984-85	18	11	2	4	1	6
1983-84	18	12	2	3	1	1
1982-83	23	14	4	4	1	8
1981-82	33	19	4	9	1	4
1980-81	29	19	3	6	1	1
1979-80	27	19	2	5	1	2
1978-79	17	12	1	3	1	1
1977-78	8	6	...	2	...	...

[1] Reporting date for grant year is June 30 to July 1.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Ethnic/Racial Minority Fellowship Programs, 1984.

Table 2.44. Number of Awards and Amounts Awarded in Professional Nurse Traineeship Program, 1977-1984

Year	*Professional Nurse Traineeship Program*	
	Number of awards	*Dollar amounts*
1984	150	$ 9,504,000
1983	137	9,504,000
1982[1]	130	9,504,000
1981	126	12,870,000
1980	120	12,870,000
1979	113	12,870,000
1978[1]	111	12,870,000
1977[1]	140	12,870,000

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, 1984.

Table 2.45. National Institute of Mental Health Trainee Stipends in Psychiatric Nursing, by Academic Year of Training, 1975-76 to 1984-85

Academic year	*Total*	*Baccalaureate*[1]	*Master's*[2]	*Predoctoral*[3]	*Other*[4]
1984-85	247	98	114	...	35
1983-84	235	105	113	...	17
1982-83	610	17	548	45	...
1981-82[5]	839	21	758	52	8
1980-81	797	22	714	45	16
1979-80	890	44	779	37	30
1978-79	1,029	39	714	21	255
1977-78	1,092	134	740	69	149
1976-77	1,252	165	882	59	146
1975-76	1,210	189	931	50	40

[1] A small number were awarded for undergraduate short-term training.

[2] Includes both adult and child psychiatric-mental health nursing graduate programs.

[3] Includes post-master's trainee stipends for training in research and special mental health related areas.

[4] Includes stipends in pilot projects, special projects, conference stipends, and continuing education stipends.

[5] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Manpower and Training Programs, 1984. Unpublished data.

Table 2.46. Division of Maternal and Child Health Support for Advanced Study in Maternal/Newborn, Nurse Midwifery, and Child/Adolescent Nursing, 1974-75 to 1983-84

Academic year	*Traineeships awarded*	*Academic year*	*Traineeships awarded*
1983-84	226	1978-79	386
1982-83	237	1977-78	381
1981-82	336	1976-77	289
1980-81	366	1975-76	311
1979-80	392	1974-75	347

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Care Delivery and Assistance, Division of Maternal and Child Health, 1984 and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 2.47. Number of Awards and Funds Obligated in the Veterans Administration Health Professional Scholarship Program,[1] Fiscal Years 1982-1984

Fiscal year	*Number of awards*	*Funds obligated*
1984	344	$6,001,000
1983	341	6,164,000
1982	205	4,028,000

[1] Awards to full-time baccalaureate and master's degree nursing students.

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, Department of Medicine and Surgery, Office of Academic Affairs, Health Professional Scholarship Program (14N).

3. Economic Status of Registered Nurses

Hospital Compensation

Studies conducted by the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, the *American Journal of Nursing,* Executive Compensation Service, Inc., and the American Hospital Association provided data on salaries in hospitals for this edition of *Facts.*

In August 1984, the 23rd annual national survey of hospital and medical school salaries was conducted by the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston. Survey participants were 39 hospitals, 10 medical schools, and 32 medical centers. This represented a 76 percent response rate from sampled hospitals. All monthly salaries reflected a standard 40-hour week, excluding cash value of fringe benefits. The average monthly starting salary (defined as the "recruiting rate" or "going rate" normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class) (Table 3.1) for general duty staff nurses in all institutions combined was $1,564; for head nurses, $1,929; for nurse anesthetists, $2,348. Salaries had increased 3.8 percent for staff and head nurses and 2.9 percent for nurse anesthetists over the previous year. An average monthly salary was reported for an instructor in nursing service-education in 1983 only, $1,756. Average maximum salaries (defined as the highest salary actually paid to registered nurses in particular positions) recorded in 1984 were $2,106 for staff nurses, $2,554 for head nurses, and $3,112 for nurse anesthetists. In 1983, instructors in nursing service-education had a maximum monthly salary of $2,311.

A journal article, "West Coast RNs Still Taking Home Top Pay," written as the result of a survey conducted by the *American Journal of Nursing,* reported median hourly/annual salary ranges of hospital-based staff nurses in 15 cities in November 1984. Recruiters (using approximately three community and municipal hospitals with 100 or more beds in each city) reported the lowest hourly starting salary ($7.94) was found in a hospital in Atlanta (Table 3.3). Hourly salaries of $8.00 to $8.70 were cited by hospitals in Baltimore, Boston, Dallas, Kansas City, Miami, and Washington. The maximum ranges of hourly starting salaries were lowest in these cities also with the exception of Miami, where the starting maximum hourly salary was reported as $13.98. Hourly rates for newly hired registered nurses in staff nurse positions were reported higher (more than $9) in New York City, Philadelphia, Portland (Ore.), and three midwestern cities. Los Angeles and San Francisco-Oakland exhibited the highest levels of the lowest hourly starting salary, $10.30 and $10.60, respectively. The highest maximum hourly salaries ($14.50 and more) were found in Atlanta, Boston, Los Angeles, Miami, Philadelphia, San Francisco, and Washington.

A survey of salaries in hospitals was conducted in January 1984 by Executive Compensation Service, Inc. Data were collected through mail survey techniques. The 481 hospitals and other health care organizations that submitted data represented a range of general and specialty institutions. For detailed information on survey methodology, contact ECS.

In 1984, the median annual salary for staff nurses in medium-size (100-300 beds) hospitals in the United States was $20,500, as compared with $33,000 for nurse anesthetists (Table 3.4). An examination of median salaries by region showed that staff nurses employed in hospitals (100-300 beds) on the West Coast were the highest-paid nurses ($23,500) of the five regions in the United States and that the lowest median salary ($19,100) was found in hospitals in the Northeast. The findings for nurse anesthetists were similar. Median annual salaries for nurses who administered intravenous, spinal, and other anesthetics before surgical or other medical or dental procedures in medium-size facilities ranged from $29,700 in the Northeast to $37,500 in the South Central region.

A special survey of nursing personnel in hospitals, conducted by the American Hospital Association, indicated that nationally the estimated hourly salary offered to newly licensed registered nurse applicants prepared at the baccalaureate level was $8.41 in 1983 (Table 3.5). The data showed a negligible difference in the estimated hourly salary offered to newly licensed nurse applicants with less than a baccalaureate, $8.35 for nurses who had earned a diploma and $8.34 for those who had earned an associate degree. Regional comparisons showing estimated hourly salaries offered newly licensed registered nurses were highest in the Pacific states and lowest in the New England region.

Salaries of Nurse Faculty Members

In August 1984, the American Association of Colleges of Nursing initiated its seventh annual survey of registered nurse faculty employed full time in baccalaureate and graduate degree programs in colleges and universities. Information reported was based on usable salary data from 339 public and private AACN member schools, representing a 92 percent response rate.

The 1984-85 data showed nurse faculty with the academic rank of professor with doctoral preparation earned a mean annual salary of $37,924 during the academic year, an increase of 6.9 percent over the previous year, when the salaries averaged $35,473 (Table 3.6). Doctorally prepared professors earned 13.5 percent more than those with less preparation.

Further scrutiny of the data showed academic year earnings for other nurse faculty with doctoral preparation as $31,228 for associate professors, $27,130 for assistant professors, and $24,435 for instructors. These figures represented an increase of 4.5 percent, 7.0 percent, and 10.0 percent, respectively, over 1983-84.

Nationally, in terms of institutional classification in 1984-85, mean annual salaries of registered nurse faculty members with doctoral degrees in secular private schools were consistently higher than salaries of those employed by public schools (Table 3.7). In contrast, mean annual salaries of nurse faculty members without doctoral preparation in secular private schools were lower than those in public schools for associate and assistant professors, but higher than those in public schools for professors and instructors (Table 3.9). Salaries in religious private schools were the lowest regardless of educational preparation. Tables 3.11 through 3.16 provide a summary of salary data for public and private schools by type of program.

Salary data on deans of member nursing programs were also collected and reported by AACN for 1984-85. The median annual salary of deans of AACN member schools was $47,900, an increase of 4.6 percent over 1983-84 (Table 3.17). As expected, deans of schools of nursing situated on university campuses earned substantially higher salaries ($53,300) than deans of nursing in four-year colleges. Table 3.18 shows regional variations in salaries of deans. The North Atlantic states reported having the highest median annual salaries and the Midwest region had the lowest ($49,300 versus $46,000).

In 1984-85, 291, or 89.3 percent, of the deans of baccalaureate or graduate degree programs held an earned doctorate (Table 3.19). Of that total, 22, or 6.7 percent, held a professional degree in nursing (D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.). This represented a 100 percent increase over 1983-84. In terms of median annual salaries for deans holding a doctorate, the largest salaries went to those with Ph.D.'s and the lowest salaries were reported for those holding a public health degree (Dr.P.H. or D.P.H.).

Deans employed by public institutions had the highest median annual salary, $51,800; those employed by religious private institutions reported the lowest, $39,000 (Table 3.20). The median salary of deans in schools with baccalaureate, master's, and doctoral programs was $68,700 in 1984-85 (Table 3.21). This figure was 6.5 percent higher than that for schools having a master's program only, 23.8 percent higher than those with a baccalaureate and master's program, and 62.4 percent higher than those with only a baccalaureate program.

Earnings of Occupational Health Nurses

The Bureau of Labor Statistics of the U.S. Department of Labor annually surveys metropolitan areas under its occupational wage survey program. The national and regional estimates were derived from 70 sample areas and appropriately weighted to be representative of 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas in the United States. Although the metropolitan area surveys are made over a 12-month period, national and regional summaries have a reference date of July.

The BLS study revealed that the average weekly earnings for all non-supervisory industrial registered nurses were $429.50 in 1983. This is an increase of 6.2 percent over 1982, when the average weekly earnings were $404.50 (Table 3.22). The study results also indicated that since July 1977, the industrial nurse salary rate of increase was estimated to be 66.5 percent.

Four broad regional breakdowns showed variations in average weekly earnings for industrial registered nurses. The Western region exhibited the highest paid earnings, $467 in 1983, followed by the North Central, South, and Northeastern regions ($447.50, $421, and $403, respectively). Salary rankings by region had not changed over the past seven years. From 1982 to 1983, the South had the highest percentage gain (7.1 percent) and the North Central region showed the lowest percentage gain (5.2 percent).

Individual area information for industrial registered nurses was available for 41 metropolitan areas during fiscal year 1983-84 (Tables 3.23 through 3.26). The range of average weekly earnings reported was from $343.50 in Greenville-Spartanburg (S.C.) (June 1984) to $545.50 in Detroit (April 1984). The largest percentage increase since fiscal year 1982-83 occurred in Davenport-Rock Island-Moline (Iowa-Ill.) (18 percent). Gary-Hammond-East Chicago (Ind.) exhibited a loss of 3.4 percent.

The U.S. Postal Service reported salary ranges of $21,843 to $25,693 for occupational health nurses and $23,575 to $30,423 for head occupational health nurses as of July 1984 (Table 3.27). These ranges represented increases of 3.6 to 4.3 percent and 1.7 to 2.3 percent, respectively, over the previous year. Also, nurses earn $180 uniform allowance in addition to their basic salaries.

Federal Government Salary Schedules

Salaries for civilian and military nurses employed in federal government service are established by the Congress of the United States. Special civilian employee salary adjustments, depending on occupation, are made by the federal administration when federal salaries are lower than those of private industry in certain regions of the country. Salary adjustments are made to allow the federal government to become competitive in recruiting for certain positions, and the adjustments vary in different areas according to special local conditions.

Data on earnings for full-time registered nurses employed in the federal government according to the general schedule were reported by the Office of Pay Programs of the U.S. Office of Personnel Management. As of March 1984, the average annual salary for full-time registered nurses working in federal departments and agencies, excluding most registered nurses employed by Veterans Administration hospitals, was $24,505. This represented an increase of $1,039, or 4.4 percent, over 1983 (Table 3.28). The Federal Job Information Unit supplied salary ranges by grade classification. The starting annual salary ranged from $12,862 for a beginning staff nurse holding an associate degree with no prior experience (Grade 4) to $26,381 for nurses with higher qualifications (Grade 11). Nurses who functioned in an administrative capacity earned as much as $67,940 (Grade 15).

Salary ranges for nurses in the Army, Navy, and Air Force Nurse Corps are presented by rank in Tables 3.30 through 3.32. Salary ranges for nurses in the Air Force or Army could begin at an annual salary of $17,731 (including base pay, subsistence allowance, and quarters allowance) in 1983-84. Nurses with the comparable rank of ensign in the Navy began at $17,684 in October 1983.

The Veterans Administration, which employs the greatest number of civilian nurses in the federal government service, reported starting annual salaries ranging from $15,423 for a junior grade nurse to $50,252 for nurse director grade as of January 1984 (Table 3.33). The VA also reported annual salaries for nurse personnel specially trained to administer anesthetics, nurse anesthetists. Starting annual salaries ranged from $20,965 as of October 1983 for a full grade nurse position to $36,152 for a nurse at a chief grade position (Table 3.34).

Earnings of Nurse Anesthetists

The mean annual income of certified registered nurse anesthetists (CRNAs) for calendar year 1982 was $36,748, according to information released by the American Association of Nurse Anesthetists (AANA). This information was obtained from a questionnaire attached to the AANA membership dues statement. There were 16,872 replies out of a universe of 19,542 members, for a response rate of 86.3 percent.

As shown in Table 3.35, 43.2 percent of CRNAs reported earning a mean annual income of $30,001-$40,000 in 1982. Only 12.3 percent of the employed CRNAs earned $25,000 or less; 9.2 percent earned more than $50,000. Variation in mean annual income was also noted in the nine census regions. The West South Central had the highest mean annual income, $41,787, followed by the Mountain region ($39,654) and the Pacific states ($39,628) (Table 3.36). The lowest mean income was found in New England. Three regions (East North Central, East South Central, and West North Central) exhibited incomes of more than $37,000.

The type of employment setting in which the CRNA worked had a significant impact on the reported mean annual income (Table 3.37). According to AANA, the difference between the highest and lowest figures reported was 37.4 percent, with free-lance CRNAs and CRNA groups reporting the highest mean annual incomes ($47,247 and $44,604, respectively) and the office/clinic/surgicenter CRNAs and CRNA/anesthesiologist groups reporting the lowest incomes ($34,610 and $35,193, respectively).

Salaries of Nurses in Public Schools

In the fall of 1983, the Educational Research Service, Inc., mailed a survey to a national stratified panel sample of public school systems requesting information on 1983-84 salaries and wages for persons employed in selected professional and support positions. Questionnaires were mailed to a sample of 1,738 public school systems enrolling 300 or more pupils. More than 1,200 school systems (1,217) responded to the inquiry, accounting for a 70 percent response rate.

Salaries paid by school systems to public school professional personnel are reported annually. For the 1983-84 school year, ERS showed an average annual salary actually paid to school nurses of $18,310 (Table 3.38). School nurses' net gain was a modest $680, or 3.9 percent, over the 1982-83 school year, when their average annual salary was $17,630 (Table 3.39). As expected, school nurses working in public school systems accommodating the larger enrollment groups made higher salaries. In the 1983-84 school year, the average annual salary of school nurses in school systems with enrollments of 25,000 or more was 16.9 percent higher than that of school nurses in smaller school systems (300 to 2,499).

Salaries for nurses employed in public schools varied by region. Generally, public school systems in the westernmost states—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Nevada, Oregon, and Washington—reported paying the highest salaries to school nurses and schools in the southeastern states reported the lowest salaries (Table 3.40).

Table 3.1. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, August 1984

Type of institution and position	Starting monthly salary[1]				Maximum monthly salary[2]			
	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average
Institutions combined								
Nurse anesthetist	$1,132	$3,293	$2,375	$2,348	$2,303	$4,103	$3,125	$3,112
Head nurse	1,003	2,920	1,924	1,929	1,505	3,712	2,512	2,554
Staff nurse	872	2,142	1,547	1,564	1,294	3,118	2,090	2,106
Hospitals								
Nurse anesthetist	1,920	3,293	2,333	2,401	2,303	4,103	2,981	3,063
Head nurse	1,003	2,920	1,884	1,934	1,505	3,712	2,536	2,603
Staff nurse	872	2,142	1,550	1,559	1,294	2,821	2,047	2,074
Medical schools								
Nurse anesthetist	1,575	2,323	(3)	2,033	2,500	3,588	(3)	3,126
Head nurse	1,555	1,965	1,633	1,740	1,695	2,747	2,224	2,238
Staff nurse	1,222	1,725	1,486	1,516	1,454	2,333	1,840	1,911
Medical centers								
Nurse anesthetist	1,132	2,770	2,450	2,359	2,372	3,580	3,216	3,155
Head nurse	1,524	2,581	1,976	1,986	1,808	3,457	2,517	2,599
Staff nurse	1,200	2,140	1,547	1,586	1,528	3,118	2,200	2,207

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1984 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

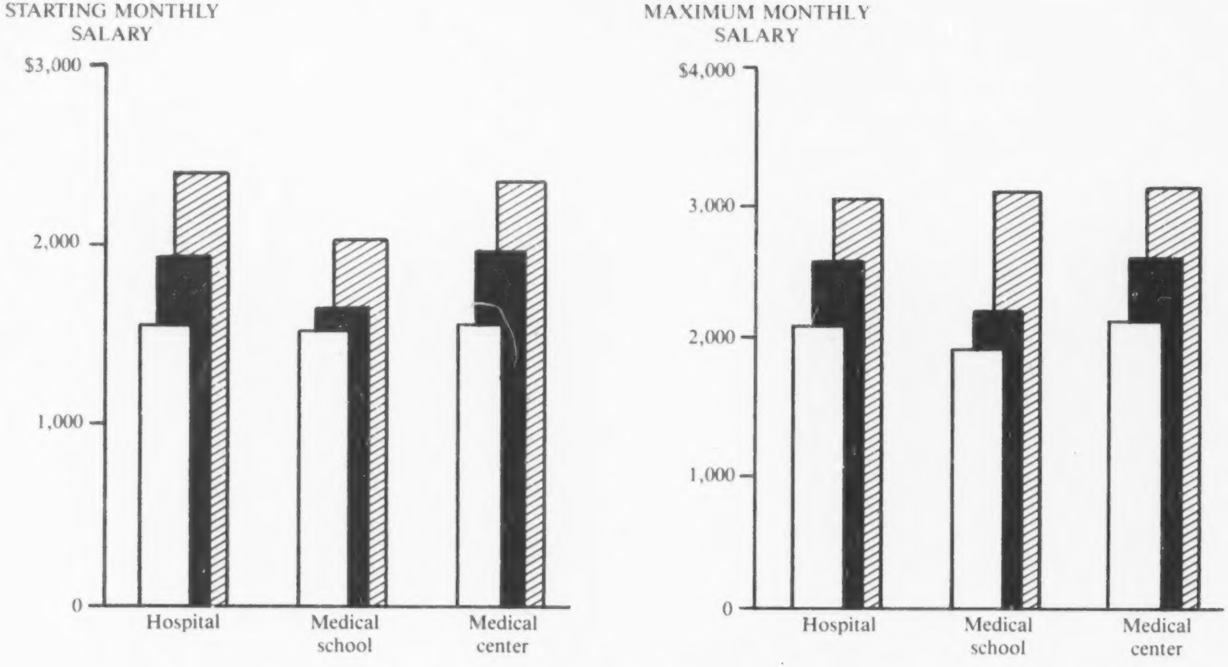


Figure 21. Average salaries of employed registered nurses, by type of institution and position, August 1984.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1984 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

☐ Staff nurse ■ Head nurse ▨ Nurse anesthetist

Table 3.2. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, August 1983

Type of institution and position	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*[2]			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
Institutions combined								
Instructor, nursing service-education	$1,287	$2,582	$1,725	$1,756	$1,570	$3,120	$2,284	$2,311
Nurse anesthetist	1,766	3,293	2,267	2,282	2,308	3,945	3,045	3,040
Head nurse	1,034	2,770	1,842	1,858	1,547	3,569	2,453	2,490
Staff nurse	898	2,040	1,482	1,507	1,333	2,961	2,019	2,029
Hospitals								
Instructor, nursing service-education	1,518	2,160	1,726	1,755	1,570	3,036	2,281	2,302
Nurse anesthetist	1,846	3,293	2,185	2,299	2,308	3,945	2,874	3,014
Head nurse	1,034	2,770	1,856	1,859	1,547	3,569	2,444	2,527
Staff nurse	898	2,040	1,496	1,526	1,333	2,961	1,992	2,047
Medical schools								
Instructor, nursing service-education	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .	. . .
Nurse anesthetist	1,766	2,732	(3)	2,248	2,624	3,299	(3)	3,016
Head nurse	1,495	1,956	1,570	1,664	1,598	2,553	2,160	2,214
Staff nurse	1,204	1,650	1,398	1,433	1,368	2,187	1,828	1,839
Medical centers								
Instructor, nursing service-education	1,287	2,582	1,695	1,758	1,909	3,120	2,287	2,322
Nurse anesthetist	1,980	2,635	2,267	2,274	2,435	3,758	3,092	3,070
Head nurse	1,515	2,580	1,863	1,906	2,010	3,141	2,477	2,518
Staff nurse	1,200	1,905	1,473	1,503	1,528	2,610	2,090	2,053

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.

[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1983 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3.3. Median Hourly/Annual Salary Ranges of Hospital-based[1] Staff Nurses in 15 Major Cities, November 1984

City	Starting range: Hourly	Starting range: Annual	Maximum range: Hourly	Maximum range: Annual
Atlanta	$ 7.94- 9.91	$16,515-20,612	$11.07-14.52	$23,025-30,201
Baltimore	8.70- 9.22	18,096-19,178	11.07-13.17	23,026-27,400
Boston	8.67-10.72	18,033-22,308	10.70-15.84	22,256-32,947
Chicago	9.08-10.87	18,886-22,609	12.25-14.25	25,480-29,640
Cleveland	9.67-12.90	20,114-26,832	12.80-14.21	26,624-29,556
Dallas	8.00- 9.95	16,640-20,696	8.99-13.24	18,699-27,539
Kansas City, Mo.	8.41- 9.01	17,493-18,741	11.87-12.99	24,690-27,019
Los Angeles	10.30-13.17	21,420-27,394	13.83-15.56	28,766-32,365
Miami	8.46-13.98	17,599-29,078	12.11-16.87	25,189-35,090
Minneapolis-St. Paul	9.79-10.04	20,363-20,880	13.06-13.75	27,180-28,600
New York City	9.89-11.63	20,517-24,187	10.61-14.12	22,063-29,377
Philadelphia	9.81-11.48	20,404-23,878	11.39-14.50	23,691-30,160
Portland, Ore.	9.30-10.59	19,344-22,027	11.66-14.38	24,253-29,910
San Francisco-Oakland	10.60-15.42	22,038-32,064	12.53-16.21	26,072-33,716
Washington	8.65- 9.90	17,992-20,592	11.00-15.20	22,880-31,616

[1] Community and municipal hospitals with 100 or more beds.

SOURCE: American Journal of Nursing Company, *American Journal of Nursing*, "West Coast RNs Still Taking Home Top Pay," Vol. 84, No. 12, December 1984, p. 1532.

Table 3.4. Median Annual Salary of Registered Nurses in Hospitals, by Region,[1] Bed-size, and Type of Position, January 1984

Region and bed-size	*Staff nurse*	*Nurse anesthetist*	*Region and bed-size*	*Staff nurse*	*Nurse anesthetist*
United States			*North Central*		
Fewer than 100 beds	$19,700	$32,800	Fewer than 100 beds	$21,200	...
100-300	20,500	33,000	100-300	20,600	$34,700
300-500	21,100	33,100	300-500	21,100	33,500
500 and over	21,600	32,600	500 and over	21,900	32,900
Northeast			*South Central*		
Fewer than 100 beds	18,500	...	Fewer than 100 beds	19,800	36,000
100-300	19,100	29,700	100-300	20,700	37,500
300-500	21,300	30,900	300-500	22,500	34,700
500 and over	20,800	32,500	500 and over	21,000	32,700
Southeast			*West Coast*		
Fewer than 100 beds	17,700	31,400	Fewer than 100 beds	23,400	...
100-300	19,300	30,200	100-300	23,500	...
300-500	19,600	32,800	300-500	25,400	...
500 and over	19,900	34,600	500 and over	28,600	...

[1] States in each region are as follows: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Southeast*—Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, Wisconsin, Wyoming; *South Central*—Arizona, Arkansas, Colorado, Louisiana, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Texas, Utah; *West Coast*—California, Idaho, Nevada, Oregon, Washington. Some cities were classified apart from their normal region to reflect their homogeneity with an adjoining region, and were selectively placed in the applicable region.

SOURCE: Executive Compensation Service, Inc., a subsidiary of the Wyatt Company, *Hospital and Health Care Report, Ninth Edition, 1984-85*, Two Executive Drive, Fort Lee, N.J. 07024 (201/585-9808).

Table 3.5. Estimated Hourly Salary Offered to Newly Licensed Registered Nurse Applicants in Community Hospitals, by Educational Preparation and Region,[1] 1983

Region	Educational preparation		
	Diploma	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
United States	*$8.35*	*$8.34*	*$8.41*
New England	7.66	7.64	7.70
Middle Atlantic	8.54	8.55	8.64
South Atlantic	7.86	7.85	7.93
East North Central	8.50	8.48	8.53
East South Central	7.69	7.68	7.82
West North Central	7.87	7.87	7.93
West South Central	8.49	8.47	8.54
Mountain	8.36	8.35	8.39
Pacific	9.87	9.83	9.94

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Division of Nursing/Hospital Data Center, "Hospital Nursing Personnel Survey—1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 3.6. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank and Educational Preparation, 1983-84 and 1984-85

Academic rank and educational preparation	Academic year		Calendar year	
	1984-85	*1983-84*	*1984-85*	*1983-84*
Professor				
Doctoral preparation	$37,924	$35,473	$46,352	$43,355
Non-doctoral preparation	33,413	31,371	40,838	38,342
Associate professor				
Doctoral preparation	31,228	29,870	38,167	36,507
Non-doctoral preparation	27,657	26,327	33,803	32,178
Assistant professor				
Doctoral preparation	27,130	25,352	33,159	30,986
Non-doctoral preparation	23,319	22,050	28,501	26,949
Instructor				
Doctoral preparation	24,435	22,217	29,865	27,154
Non-doctoral preparation	20,429	19,196	24,969	23,462

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985,* p. 6.

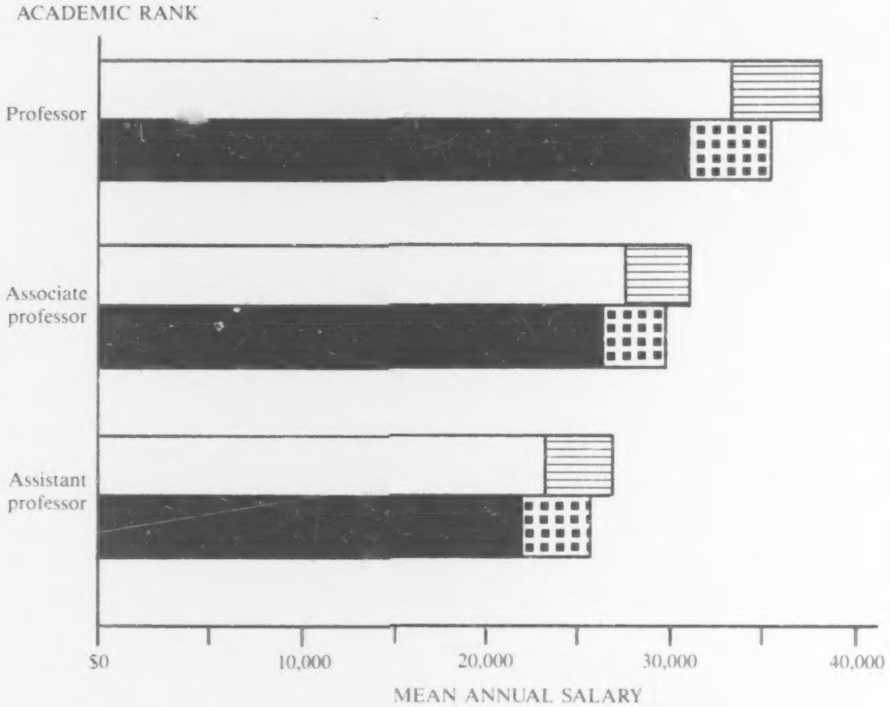


Figure 22. Mean annual salary earned during academic year, by nurse faculty according to academic rank and educational preparation, 1983-84 and 1984-85.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

1984-85
▤ Doctoral preparation
□ Non-doctoral preparation

1983-84
▦ Doctoral preparation
■ Non-doctoral preparation

Table 3.7. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	*$37,924*	*$40,725*	*$37,936*	*$36,714*	*$37,558*
Public schools	38,216	43,095	37,796	37,191	38,508
Secular private schools	39,895	39,624	48,153	35,987	. . .
Religious private schools	33,117	36,644	32,732	31,724	32,402
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	*31,228*	*32,217*	*31,286*	*30,944*	*30,008*
Public schools	31,148	34,093	30,879	31,091	30,066
Secular private schools	32,424	32,032	35,116	31,325	. . .
Religious private schools	29,797	29,797	30,368	29,223	29,586
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	*27,130*	*27,197*	*27,189*	*26,885*	*27,385*
Public schools	27,147	27,796	27,135	26,854	27,166
Secular private schools	27,387	27,156	28,285	27,133	28,321
Religious private schools	26,547	25,612	26,517	27,245	29,487
Instructor					
Public and private schools	*24,435*	*22,546*	*26,000*	*(3)*	*(3)*
Public schools	25,115	. . .	26,123	(3)	. . .
Secular private schools	25,427	(3)	. . .	(3)	(3)
Religious private schools	22,535	(3)	(3)	. . .	. . .

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] States in each region are as follows: *North Atlantic*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Midwestern*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, Wisconsin; *Southern*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia; *Western*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, Wyoming.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3.8. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1983-84

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	*$35,473*	*$37,602*	*$35,635*	*$33,940*	*$36,121*
Public schools	35,453	38,739	35,287	34,165	36,460
Secular private schools	38,281	37,908	44,799	34,604	...
Religious private schools	31,521	31,139	31,596	30,723	32,978
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	*29,870*	*30,567*	*29,802*	*29,741*	*28,977*
Public schools	29,664	31,014	29,361	29,815	28,944
Secular private schools	31,166	30,966	32,483	30,871	(3)
Religious private schools	28,781	28,142	30,081	27,636	29,153
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	*25,352*	*25,415*	*25,608*	*25,156*	*25,094*
Public schools	25,525	26,768	25,373	25,411	25,069
Secular private schools	25,402	25,265	27,930	23,087	...
Religious private schools	24,284	23,506	25,712	21,489	25,422
Instructor					
Public and private schools	*22,217*	*22,365*	*(3)*	*22,764*	...
Public schools	23,512	(3)	(3)	23,580	...
Secular private schools	21,171	21,732	(3)	(3)	...
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	...	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1983-1984,* pp. 11-15.

Table 3.9. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty Without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region[2]* *North Atlantic*	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	*$33,413*	*$34,925*	*$30,332*	*$31,715*	*$35,908*
Public schools	34,216	(3)	32,047	31,384	36,971
Secular private schools	36,640	38,310	...	(3)	(3)
Religious private schools	28,855	31,421	26,138	...	29,839
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	*27,657*	*28,701*	*26,224*	*28,010*	*28,267*
Public schools	28,506	29,909	27,541	28,312	29,756
Secular private schools	28,075	28,554	24,146	28,310	(3)
Religious private schools	25,146	27,412	24,544	24,903	24,014
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	*23,319*	*23,655*	*23,007*	*23,237*	*23,695*
Public schools	23,752	25,067	23,439	23,472	24,061
Secular private schools	23,567	23,369	25,305	22,063	22,079
Religious private schools	21,871	22,080	21,640	21,998	22,248
Instructor					
Public and private schools	*20,429*	*20,447*	*20,384*	*20,145*	*21,372*
Public schools	20,419	21,653	19,864	20,259	21,032
Secular private schools	21,900	20,545	23,277	20,021	24,867
Religious private schools	18,966	18,889	18,902	18,906	20,050

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3.10. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty Without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1983-84

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	*$31,371*	*$33,015*	*$29,344*	*$29,798*	*$32,954*
Public schools	32,247	37,316	30,826	29,687	34,042
Secular private schools	34,271	36,450	...	(3)	(3)
Religious private schools	27,293	28,051	25,558	(3)	28,822
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	*26,327*	*27,569*	*25,259*	*26,190*	*27,347*
Public schools	26,983	28,496	26,779	26,283	28,393
Secular private schools	26,964	27,905	24,045	27,319	(3)
Religious private schools	23,791	25,577	23,132	23,696	23,211
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	*22,050*	*22,065*	*21,974*	*21,984*	*22,539*
Public schools	22,341	22,900	22,250	22,108	22,962
Secular private schools	22,526	22,437	23,320	22,324	20,082
Religious private schools	20,737	20,337	20,975	20,711	21,002
Instructor					
Public and private schools	*19,196*	*19,135*	*19,421*	*18,744*	*19,937*
Public schools	19,290	20,452	18,907	18,920	20,388
Secular private schools	20,344	19,349	21,553	18,563	18,403
Religious private schools	17,689	17,378	18,165	16,715	18,160

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1983-1984*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3.11. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Baccalaureate Programs Only, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$34,786*	*$29,100*	*$32,540*	*$27,966*
Public schools	35,180	30,117	33,112	29,540
Secular private schools	38,506	31,765	34,371	29,367
Religious private schools	31,663	27,889	31,306	26,336
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*28,249*	*26,214*	*27,052*	*24,630*
Public schools	29,330	27,688	28,031	25,965
Secular private schools	26,830	27,500	25,674	25,544
Religious private schools	27,163	24,132	25,919	22,802
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*26,196*	*22,530*	*24,256*	*20,962*
Public schools	26,624	23,339	25,367	21,405
Secular private schools	25,917	22,434	22,691	21,140
Religious private schools	25,118	21,406	23,272	20,301
Instructor				
Public and private schools	*24,946*	*20,034*	*(2)*	*18,448*
Public schools	...	21,017	...	20,108
Secular private schools	(2)	21,967	(2)	18,958
Religious private schools	(2)	18,109	...	16,865

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, p. 19, and previous year.

Table 3.12. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with More Than 100 But Fewer Than 250 Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$38,403*	*$32,548*	*$34,212*	*$31,762*
Public schools	37,937	32,205	33,629	32,235
Secular private schools	42,435	37,768	38,890	34,996
Religious private schools	32,424	27,314	28,450	27,650
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*31,331*	*27,433*	*29,278*	*25,512*
Public schools	31,550	28,818	28,654	26,189
Secular private schools	32,069	27,035	31,111	26,687
Religious private schools	28,871	24,117	27,788	23,261
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*27,434*	*23,527*	*25,289*	*21,647*
Public schools	27,997	24,048	25,281	22,025
Secular private schools	27,790	24,492	26,736	22,615
Religious private schools	24,233	21,503	22,421	20,158
Instructor				
Public and private schools	...	*20,964*	*23,672*	*18,993*
Public schools	...	20,601	(2)	19,200
Secular private schools	...	22,514	(2)	19,729
Religious private schools	...	18,645	...	17,686

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985,* p. 21, and previous year.

Table 3.13. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 250 or More Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$37,677*	*$34,686*	*$36,041*	*$31,665*
Public schools	38,310	35,669	36,116	33,166
Secular private schools	36,360	(2)	37,693	35,080
Religious private schools	33,663	29,926	32,829	26,459
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*31,165*	*27,933*	*30,203*	*26,757*
Public schools	31,085	28,460	30,099	27,369
Secular private schools	31,982	28,133	30,946	26,598
Religious private schools	30,949	26,200	29,907	24,552
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*27,092*	*23,329*	*25,629*	*22,283*
Public schools	26,944	23,670	25,846	22,541
Secular private schools	27,409	22,493	24,646	22,315
Religious private schools	27,990	22,517	25,415	21,066
Instructor				
Public and private schools	*24,354*	*20,213*	*21,820*	*19,293*
Public schools	25,115	20,312	22,876	19,285
Secular private schools	(2)	21,072	20,675	20,592
Religious private schools	(2)	19,319	(2)	17,887

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985,* p. 22, and previous year.

Table 3.14. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 100 or Fewer Full-time Master's Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

	Mean annual salary			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$37,697*	*$34,992*	*$35,538*	*$32,265*
Public schools	38,028	35,349	35,393	32,748
Secular private schools	39,243	35,847	37,798	34,059
Religious private schools	33,266	31,271	32,700	29,255
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*31,674*	*28,269*	*30,088*	*26,964*
Public schools	31,472	28,659	29,739	27,156
Secular private schools	33,102	27,558	31,322	27,164
Religious private schools	30,931	26,933	30,683	25,573
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*27,330*	*23,795*	*25,510*	*22,676*
Public schools	27,156	23,979	25,584	22,743
Secular private schools	27,657	23,858	24,939	23,187
Religious private schools	28,107	22,801	25,902	21,614
Instructor				
Public and private schools	*24,714*	*20,686*	*22,128*	*19,535*
Public schools	26,123	20,316	23,512	19,237
Secular private schools	(2)	22,135	20,382	20,812
Religious private schools	(2)	20,218	(2)	18,904

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985,* p. 23, and previous year.

Table 3.15. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with More Than 100 Full-time Master's Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

	Mean annual salary			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$40,780*	*$38,044*	*$37,529*	*$35,065*
Public schools	41,048	36,685	37,473	34,239
Secular private schools	39,195	42,572	40,518	41,091
Religious private schools	(2)	...	28,485	(2)
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*31,288*	*31,185*	*31,004*	*29,452*
Public schools	30,674	30,849	30,615	28,842
Secular private schools	33,767	31,882	32,994	32,191
Religious private schools	(2)	...	27,277	25,809
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*27,143*	*23,500*	*25,260*	*22,440*
Public schools	27,534	23,106	25,373	22,186
Secular private schools	30,193	25,700	27,728	23,786
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	21,315	20,682
Instructor				
Public and private schools	*(2)*	*20,088*	*(2)*	*18,942*
Public schools	(2)	20,131	...	18,619
Secular private schools	...	20,163	(2)	19,835
Religious private schools	...	(2)	...	18,279

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985,* p. 24, and previous year.

Table 3.16. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Students in Doctoral Programs in Nursing, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1983-84 and 1984-85

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*			
	1984-85		*1983-84*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Non-doctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Non-doctoral preparation*
Professor				
Public and private schools	*$39,740*	*$36,716*	*$37,149*	*$33,673*
Public schools	39,098	36,519	36,160	33,259
Secular private schools	42,594	(2)	40,920	(2)
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	...	...
Associate professor				
Public and private schools	*31,725*	*29,124*	*30,232*	*27,834*
Public schools	30,712	29,091	29,171	27,753
Secular private schools	34,393	29,263	32,490	28,200
Religious private schools	(2)	...	(2)	(2)
Assistant professor				
Public and private schools	*27,188*	*23,860*	*25,243*	*22,770*
Public schools	27,188	23,569	25,277	22,386
Secular private schools	27,799	24,728	26,075	23,877
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Instructor				
Public and private schools	*(2)*	*21,200*	*21,146*	*19,874*
Public schools	(2)	20,369	(2)	18,723
Secular private schools	(2)	22,128	20,933	20,981
Religious private schools	...	(2)	...	(2)

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, p. 25, and previous year.

Table 3.17. Median Annual Salary of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Institution, 1983-84 and 1984-85

	1984-85		*1983-84*	
Type of institution	*Number of schools*	*Median annual salary*	*Number of schools*	*Median annual salary*
Total	*326*	*$47,900*	*292*	*$45,800*
University	221	53,300	200	50,000
Four-year college	92	38,500	83	36,700
Other	13	49,300	9	45,900

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 3 and 7, and previous year.

Table 3.18. Median Annual Salary of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Region, 1983-84 and 1984-85

	1984-85		*1983-84*	
Region[1]	*Number of schools*	*Median annual salary*	*Number of schools*	*Median annual salary*
Total	*326*	*$47,900*	*292*	*$45,800*
North Atlantic	89	49,300	83	46,000
Midwest	99	46,000	89	42,800
South	103	48,000	93	48,900
West	35	49,000	27	48,000

[1] For states in each region, see Table 3.7.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 3 and 6, and previous year.

Table 3.19. Median Annual Salary of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Highest Earned Degree, 1983-84 and 1984-85

	1984-85		*1983-84*	
Highest earned degree	*Number of deans*	*Median annual salary*	*Number of deans*	*Median annual salary*
Total	*326*	*$47,900*	*292*	*$45,800*
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	22	44,500	11	47,700
Ed.D.	100	48,800	97	48,600
Ph.D.	164	50,500	141	46,000
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	4	44,000	6	51,600
Other doctorate	1	(1)	3	48,000
Nursing master's	33	37,600	32	37,100
Other master's	2	(1)	2	(1)

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute median.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 3 and 10, and previous year.

Table 3.20. Median Annual Salary of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Institutional Control, 1983-84 and 1984-85

Control	1984-85		1983-84	
	Number of schools	Median annual salary	Number of schools	Median annual salary
Total	*326*	*$47,900*	*292*	*$45,800*
Public	176	51,800	159	48,900
Secular private	59	48,600	53	45,900
Religious private	91	39,000	80	37,100

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 3 and 7, and previous year.

Table 3.21. Median Annual Salary of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Program, 1983-84 and 1984-85

Type of program	1984-85		1983-84	
	Number of schools	Median annual salary	Number of schools	Median annual salary
Total	*326*	*$47,900*	*292*	*$45,800*
Baccalaureate	175	42,300	159	40,200
Master's	3	64,500	3	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	120	55,500	107	53,000
Master's and doctoral	1	(1)	1	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's, and doctoral	27	68,700	22	65,100

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute median.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1984-1985*, pp. 3 and 9, and previous year.

Table 3.22. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses[2] in Metropolitan Areas,[3] by Region,[4] July[5] 1977-1983

Year	*United States*	*Region*			
		Northeast	*South*	*North Central*	*West*
1983	$429.50	$403.00	$421.00	$447.50	$467.00
1982	404.50	378.00	393.00	425.50	441.50
1981	374.00	349.00	359.50	396.00	403.00
1980	341.00	318.50	323.50	360.00	370.00
1979	307.50	288.00	289.50	326.00	328.50
1978	280.50	266.00	269.00	293.00	301.00
1977	258.00	245.50	250.00	268.50	273.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard work weeks.

[2] Excludes supervisory nurses.

[3] 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas in the United States (excluding Alaska and Hawaii) as established by the Office of Management and Budget.

[4] States in each region are as follows: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[5] Average month of reference. Data were collected during each calendar year.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1983*, and previous years.

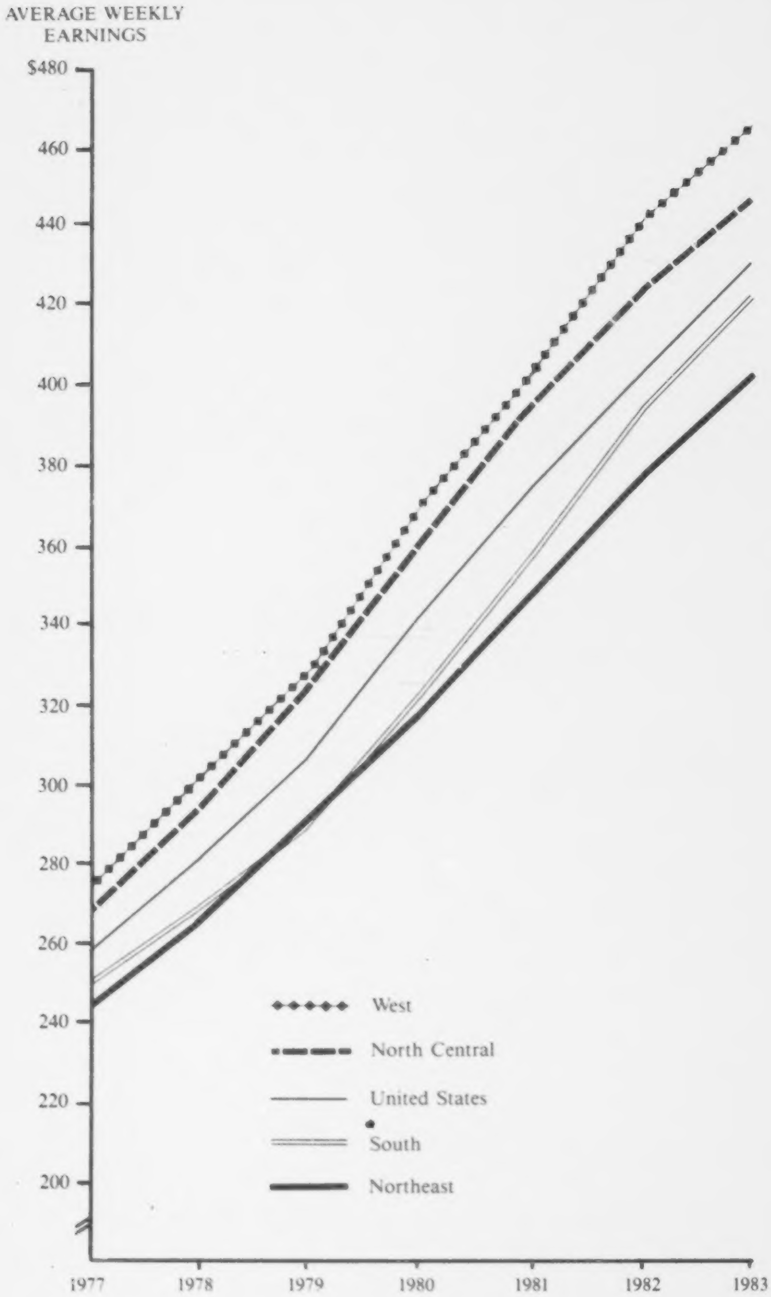


Figure 23. Average weekly earnings of industrial registered nurses in metropolitan areas, by region, 1977-1983.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1983,* and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 3.23. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 16 Northeastern Metropolitan Areas, July 1981-June 1982 to July 1984-June 1985

	July 1984 through June 1985		*Annualized percent change[2] 1983-84 to 1984-85*	*July 1983 through June 1984*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1982-83 to 1983-84*	*July 1982 through June 1983*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1981-82 to 1982-83*	*July 1981 through June 1982*	
Northeastern metropolitan areas	*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Albany/Schenectady/Troy, N.Y.	Sep '84	$423.00	6.7	Sep '83	$396.50	2.3	Sep '82	$387.50	7.6	Sep '81	$360.00
Boston, Mass.	Aug '84	436.50	6.1	Aug '83	411.50	7.7	Aug '82	382.00	7.5	Aug '81	355.50
Buffalo, N.Y.	...	...	...	Oct '83	434.00	5.6	Oct '82	411.00	4.2	Oct '81	394.50
Hartford, Conn.	Jul '84	398.00	5.0	Jul '83	379.00	5.7	Jul '82	358.50	7.0	...	...
Nassau/Suffolk, N.Y.	Aug '84	414.50	6.0	Aug '83	391.00	5.1	Aug '82	372.00	7.7	...	...
Newark, N.J.	...	...	...	Jan '84	442.50	7.4	Jan '83	412.00	12.3	Jan '82	367.00
New York, N.Y./N.J.	...	...	...	May '84	459.50	7.7	May '83	426.50	8.1	May '82	394.50
Northeast Pennsylvania	...	...	...	Aug '83	353.00	7.8	Aug '82	327.50	13.1	Aug '81	289.50
Paterson/Clifton/Passaic, N.J.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Apr '82	345.00
Philadelphia, Pa./N.J.	...	...	...	Nov '83	428.00	6.9	Nov '82	400.50	8.8	Nov '81	368.00
Pittsburgh, Pa.	...	...	...	Jan '84	443.50	3.3	Jan '83	429.50	2.6	Jan '82	418.50
Portland, Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dec '82	353.50	...	...	...
Providence/Warwick/Pawtucket, R.I./Mass.	...	...	...	Jun '84	389.50	5.3	Jun '83	370.00	8.0	Jun '82	342.50
Trenton, N.J.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Sep '81	346.00
Worcester, Mass.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Apr '82	349.50
York, Pa.	...	...	...	Jan '84	385.00	6.6	Feb '83	363.00	- 0.3	Feb '82	364.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard work weeks.

[2] Percentage increases and decreases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1984,* and previous years.

Table 3.24. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 13 Southern Metropolitan Areas, July 1981-June 1982 to July 1984-June 1985

Southern metropolitan areas	*July 1984 through June 1985*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1983-84 to 1984-85*	*July 1983 through June 1984*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1982-83 to 1983-84*	*July 1982 through June 1983*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1981-82 to 1982-83*	*July 1981 through June 1982*	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	...	...	...	May '84	$490.50	9.6	May '83	$447.50	7.3	May '82	$417.00
Baltimore, Md.	Aug '84	$450.50	2.2	Aug '83	441.00	3.6	Aug '82	425.50	7.6	Aug '81	395.50
Chattanooga, Tenn./Ga.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Sep '81	332.00
Dallas/Fort Worth, Texas	...	...	...	Dec '83	473.50	6.9	Dec '82	443.00	9.4	Dec '81	405.00
Greensboro/Winston-Salem/High Point, N.C.	Aug '84	419.00	4.6	Aug '83	400.50	13.1	Aug '82	354.00	1.1	Aug '81	350.00
Greenville/Spartanburg, S.C.	...	...	...	Jun '84	343.50	6.0	Jun '83	324.00	6.1	Jun '82	305.50
Houston, Texas	...	...	...	May '84	491.00	6.7	May '83	460.00	8.4	May '82	424.50
Huntsville, Ala.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Feb '83	367.00	7.2	...	...
Jacksonville, Fla.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dec '82	387.50	12.5	Dec '81	344.50
Louisville, Ky./Ind.	...	...	...	Nov '83	455.00	7.2	Nov '82	424.50	8.8	Nov '81	390.00
Memphis, Tenn./Ark./Miss.	...	...	...	...	...	...	Nov '82	383.00	14.5	Nov '81	334.50
Richmond, Va.	...	...	...	Jun '84	449.50	7.3	Jun '83	419.00	8.0	Jun '82	388.00
San Antonio, Texas	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	May '82	346.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard work weeks.

[2] Percentage increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1984,* and previous years.

Table 3.25. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 16 North Central Metropolitan Areas, July 1981-June 1982 to July 1984-June 1985

North Central metropolitan areas	*July 1984 through June 1985*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1983-84 to 1984-85*	*July 1983 through June 1984*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1982-83 to 1963-84*	*July 1982 through June 1983*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1981-82 to 1982-83*	*July 1981 through June 1982*	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Chicago, Ill.	...	...	...	Mar '84	$448.00	5.5	Mar '83	$424.50	6.7	Mar '82	$398.00
Cincinnati, Ohio/Ky./Ind.	Jul '84	$458.50	6.0	Jul '83	432.50	8.0	Jul '82	400.50	9.4	Jul '81	366.00
Cleveland, Ohio	Sep '84	456.00	4.0	Sep '83	438.50	3.4	Sep '82	424.00	9.0	Sep '81	389.00
Columbus, Ohio	...	...	...	Oct '83	388.50	6.0	Oct '82	366.50	7.5	Oct '81	341.00
Davenport/Rock Island/ Moline, Iowa/Ill.	...	...	...	Feb '84	488.00	18.0	Feb '83	413.50	2.6	Feb '82	403.00
Dayton, Ohio	...	...	...	Dec '83	470.50	3.2	Dec '82	456.00	8.2	Dec '81	421.50
Detroit, Mich.	...	...	...	Apr '84	545.50	7.3	Apr '83	508.50	4.3	Apr '82	487.50
Gary/Hammond/East Chicago, Ind.	...	...	...	Nov '83	446.00	- 3.4	Nov '82	461.50	- 0.6	Nov '81	464.50
Indianapolis, Ind.	Oct '84	483.50	8.7	Oct '83	445.00	0.8	Oct '82	441.50	4.7	Oct '81	421.50
Kansas City, Mo./Kan.	Sep '84	464.50	3.6	Sep '83	448.50	6.8	Sep '82	420.00	11.9	Sep '81	375.50
Milwaukee, Wis.	...	...	...	May '84	463.50	4.3	May '83	444.50	10.4	May '82	402.50
Minneapolis/St. Paul, Minn./Wis.	...	...	...	Jan '84	442.00	4.1	Jan '83	424.50	6.0	Jan '82	400.50
St. Louis, Mo./Ill.	...	...	...	Mar '84	456.00	6.2	Mar '83	429.50	10.7	Mar '82	388.00
South Bend, Ind.	...	...	...	Aug '83	359.59	5.6	Aug '82	340.50	8.4	Aug '81	314.00
Toledo, Ohio/Mich.	...	...	...	Jun '84	475.50	5.2	Jun '83	452.00	8.7	Jun '82	416.00
Wichita, Kan.	...	...	...	Apr '84	468.00	9.7	Apr '83	426.50	5.2	Apr '82	405.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard work weeks.

[2] Percentage increases and decreases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1984,* and previous years.

Table 3.26. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in Seven Western Metropolitan Areas, July 1981-June 1982 to July 1984-June 1985

Western metropolitan areas	*July 1984 through June 1985*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1983-84 to 1984-85*	*July 1983 through June 1984*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1982-83 to 1983-84*	*July 1982 through June 1983*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1981-82 to 1982-83*	*July 1981 through June 1982*	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Anaheim/Santa Ana/Garden Grove, Calif.	...	...	...	Oct '83	$453.00	8.5	Oct '82	$417.50	8.7	Oct '81	$384.00
Denver/Boulder, Colo.	...	...	...	Dec '83	452.50	7.7	Dec '82	420.00	7.7	Dec '81	390.00
Los Angeles/Long Beach, Calif.	...	...	...	Oct '83	480.00	3.8	Oct '82	462.50	11.4	Oct '81	415.00
San Diego, Calif.	...	...	...	Dec '83	451.50	4.6	Nov '82	430.00	8.9	Nov '81	395.00
San Francisco/Oakland, Calif.	...	...	...	Mar '84	523.00	13.6	Mar '83	460.50	10.7	Mar '82	416.00
San Jose, Calif.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Mar '82	451.00
Seattle/Everett, Wash.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	Dec '81	451.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard work weeks.

[2] Percentage increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1984,* and previous years.

Table 3.27. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by the U.S. Postal Service, 1982-1984

Position	Grade	Annual salary[1]		
		July 1984	*July 1983*	*July 1982*
Occupational health nurse	PNS-1[2,3]	$21,843-25,693	$20,952-24,802	$20,061-23,911
Head occupational health nurse	EAS-15[4,5]	23,575-30,423	23,055-29,903	22,170-28,914

[1] Nurses also earn $180 uniform allowance.
[2] Postal Nurses' Schedule.
[3] Salary schedules became effective the previous May.
[4] Executive and Administrative Salary Schedule, Grade 15.
[5] In 1982 and 1983, salary schedule became effective in July; in 1984, salary schedule became effective the previous May.

SOURCE: U.S. Postal Service, Compensation Services Division, Office of Organizational Requirements, 1984.

Table 3.28. Number and Average Annual Salary for Full-time Registered Nurses Employed by the Federal Government[1] According to General Schedule, March 1983 and 1984

Rank	1984		1983	
	Number	*Average annual salary*	*Number*	*Average annual salary*
All nurses	*6,845*	*$24,505*	*6,807*	*$23,466*
GS-3	...	...	1	11,000
GS-4	26	13,810	15	13,463
GS-5	96	15,127	90	14,990
GS-6	2	15,497	1	14,901
GS-7	263	17,954	261	17,425
GS-8	81	22,283	142	21,124
GS-9	4,841	23,501	4,753	22,500
GS-10	246	25,985	208	25,150
GS-11	997	28,477	1,047	27,015
GS-12	218	34,023	215	32,457
GS-13	53	42,174	51	40,154
GS-14	18	50,285	17	46,469
GS-15	4	64,108	6	55,913

[1] Excludes most registered nurses employed by Veterans Administration hospitals.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Office of Pay Programs, 1984.

Table 3.29. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by Federal Government Under U.S. Civil Service,[1] October 1983 and 1984

Grade	*Position*[2]	*Annual salary*[3]	
		October 1984	*October 1983*
GS-4[4]	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	$12,862-16,723	$12,367-16,075
GS-5	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	14,390-18,710	13,837-17,986
GS-7	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization)	17,824-23,170	17,138-22,277
	Occupational health nurse		
	Operating room nurse		
	Psychiatric nurse		
	Public health nurse		
GS-9	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization)	21,804-28,347	20,965-27,256
	Head nurse		
	Instructor		
	Nurse anesthetist		
	Occupational health nurse		
	Operating room nurse		
	Psychiatric nurse		
	Public health nurse		
GS-11	Assistant nurse supervisor	26,381-34,292	25,366-32,980
	Clinical nurse specialist		
	Consultant		
	Head nurse		
	Instructor		
	Nurse anesthetist		
	Operating room nurse specialist		
	Psychiatric nurse specialist		
	Public health nurse		
	Supervisory nurse		
GS-12	Nurse supervisor (appropriate specialization)	31.619-41,105	30,402-39,519
GS-13	Consultant	37,599-48,876	36,152-46,997
	Director of nursing		
GS-14	Director of nursing	44,430-57,759	42,722-55,538
GS-15	Director of nursing	52,262-67,940	50,252-65,327

[1] Positions under the federal position classifications system (Title 5, USC, Chapter 51).

[2] Grade levels are assigned to individual positions in accordance with Civil Service Commission position classification standards for the Nurse Series, GS-610, June 1968 and December 1969; Nurse Anesthetist Series, GS-605, June 1965; and Public Health Nurse Series, GS-615, November 1969. Grade levels depend upon responsibilities assigned, not all of which are indicated simply by the title of a position. Therefore, above the entrance grades, a position bearing a certain title may be above or below the grade level shown in the table.

[3] Salary deductions come out of every salary check for the retirement fund. A deduction for Federal Group Life Insurance is optional.

[4] For associate degree graduates with no prior experience.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Federal Job Information, 1985.

Table 3.30. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Army Nurse Corps, March 1983 and 1984

		Annual salary[1,2]			
		1984		*1983*	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]
Second lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$14,941-15,503	$17,731-18,293	$14,365-14,905	$17,047-17,587
First lieutenant	Clinical nurse (clinical specialty) Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Assistant clinical head nurse	18,476-22,649	22,048-26,220	17,767-21,777	21,201-25,212
Captain	Clinical head nurse Assistant clinical head nurse Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty) Instructor	25,183-28,636	29,294-32,747	24,214-27,534	28,167-31,486
Major	Clinical head nurse Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty) Instructor Nursing methods analyst Nursing researcher Educational coordinator Chief, clinical nursing section Assistant chief nurse Staff officer, medical command headquarters	29,993-34,392	34,669-39,068	28,840-33,070	33,337-37,567
Lieutenant colonel	Chief, department of nursing, community hospital Assistant chief, evening and night, department of nursing, community hospital Chief, clinical nursing section Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Educational coordinator Director, clinical specialty course Staff officer, medical command headquarters Staff officer, Department of Army	37,376-40,609	42,629-45,862	35,940-39,046	40,990-44,097
Colonel	Assistant chief, Army Nurse Corps Chief nurse, major command headquarters Chief, department of nursing, medical center or community hospital Director of nursing science division, Academy of Health Sciences	44,760-51,182	50,459-56,881	43,039-49,213	48,518-54,692
Brigadier general	Chief, Army Nurse Corps	58,080	64,427	55,848	61,950

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance.
[2] Excludes additional pay for duty subject to hostile fire.
[3] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1984.

Table 3.31. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Navy Nurse Corps, October 1981-1983

Rank	*Annual Salary*[1,2]		
	1983	*1982*	*1981*
Ensign	$17,684-19,084	$17,047-18,393	$16,389-17,167
Lieutenant (j.g.)	20,546-27,116	19,801-26,119	19,039-24,471
Lieutenant	23,408-33,660	22,551-32,412	21,685-29,871
Lieutenant commander	34,622-39,986	30,025-39,378	28,870-37,863
Commander[3]	42,581-46,887	34,996-46,452	33,651-44,664
Captain[4]	50,411-58,083	45,638-55,894	43,883-53,746
Commodore[5]	61,949-65,974	61,950-63,483	59,568-61,040

[1] Depends on service credit and years in service.
[2] Includes base pay, subsistence, and quarters allowance as authorized.
[3] Salary level reflects a minimum of 16 years' service in 1983 and 10 years' service in 1981 and 1982.
[4] Salary level reflects a minimum of 20 years' service in 1983 and 16 years' service in 1981 and 1982.
[5] Salary level reflects a minimum of 26 years' service in 1983 and 20 years' service in 1981 and 1982.

SOURCE: Navy Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1984.

Table 3.32. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Air Force Nurse Corps, October 1982 and 1983

		Annual salary[1,2,3]			
		1983		*1982*	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]
Second lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$14,941	$17,731	$13,186	$17,046
	Mental health nurse				
	Operating room nurse				
First lieutenant	Clinical nurse	18,476	22,048	16,589	21,201
	Mental health nurse				
	Operating room nurse				
	Flight nurse				
	Certified nurse midwife				
	Ob/gyn nurse practitioner				
	Pediatric nurse practitioner				
	Nurse anesthetist				
Captain	Clinical nurse	26,551	30,662	23,036	28,167
	Mental health nurse				
	Operating room nurse				
	Flight nurse				
	Certified nurse midwife				
	Ob/gyn nurse practitioner				
	Pediatric nurse practitioner				
	Community health nurse				
	Nurse anesthetist				
	Environmental health nurse				
	Clinical nurse specialist				
Major	Clinical nurse	31,613	36,289	27,662	33,337
	Mental health nurse				
	Operating room nurse				
	Flight nurse				
	Certified nurse midwife				
	Ob/gyn nurse practitioner				
	Pediatric nurse practitioner				
	Community health nurse				
	Nurse anesthetist				
	Environmental health nurse				
	Clinical nurse specialist				
	Nursing service administrator				
Lieutenant colonel	Clinical nurse	37,376	42,629	34,762	40,990
	Mental health nurse				
	Operating room nurse				
	Flight nurse				
	Certified nurse midwife				
	Ob/gyn nurse practitioner				
	Pediatric nurse practitioner				
	Community health nurse				
	Nurse anesthetist				
	Environmental health nurse				
	Clinical nurse specialist				
	Nursing service administrator				
Colonel	Mental health nurse	44,760	50,459	41,861	48,518
	Operating room nurse				
	Flight nurse				
	Certified nurse midwife				
	Ob/gyn nurse practitioner				
	Pediatric nurse practitioner				
	Community health nurse				
	Nurse anesthetist				
	Environmental health nurse				
	Clinical nurse specialist				
	Nursing service administrator				
Brigadier general	Administrator	58,080	64,427	54,670	61,951

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance (at approximate year of grade attainment).

[2] Excludes additional special pay for duty subject to hostile fire and for aeromedical evacuation duties.

[3] For individuals appointed in grades higher than second lieutenant, initial salaries will be lower than amount reflected for that grade.

[4] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1984.

Table 3.33. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurses Employed by Veterans Administration, January 1984

Grade[2]	*Annual salary*[3]
Junior	$15,423-20,049
Associate	18,041-23,450
Full	20,965-27,256
Intermediate	25,366-32,980
Senior	30,402-39,519
Chief	36,152-46,997
Assistant director	42,722-55,538
Director	50,252-65,327

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Initial appointment is usually made to one of these grades, depending on the nature and extent of one's education and professional experience. Generally, the A.A. or diploma graduate enters at the junior grade; the B.S. graduate, at the associate, full, intermediate, or senior grade.

[3] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional), and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, February 1984.

Table 3.34. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurse Anesthetists Employed by Veterans Administration, October 1981-1983

Grade	*Annual salary*[2]		
	October 1983	*October 1982*	*October 1981*
Full	$20,965-27,256	$20,256-26,331	$19,477-25,318
Intermediate	25,366-32,980	24,508-31,861	23,566-30,640
Senior	30,402-39,519	29,374-38,185	28,245-36,723
Chief	36,152-46,997	34,930-45,406	33,586-43,666

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional), and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, November 16, 1981, December 1982, and February 1984.

Table 3.35. Annual Income and Mean Annual Income of Employed Certified Registered Nurse Anesthetists,[1] Calendar Year 1982

Income	*Percent*
Total	*100.0*
Less than $20,000	6.4
$20,001-25,000	5.9
25,001-30,000	18.7
30,001-35,000	22.4
35,001-40,000	20.8
40,001-45,000	9.8
45,001-50,000	6.8
More than 50,000	9.2
Mean annual income	$36,748

[1] Includes only those CRNAs who participated in the AANA membership study and responded to the question on annual income.

SOURCE: American Association of Nurse Anesthetists, *American Association of Nurse Anesthetists Journal*, "AANA Membership Survey Results—Fiscal Year 1984," February 1984, p. 37.

Table 3.36. Mean Annual Income of Employed Certified Registered Nurse Anesthetists,[1] by Region, Calendar Year 1982

Region	*Mean annual income*
New England	$30,146
Middle Atlantic	31,731
South Atlantic	34,340
East North Central	37,937
East South Central	37,608
West North Central	37,056
West South Central	41,787
Mountain	39,654
Pacific	39,628

[1] Includes only those CRNAs who participated in the AANA membership study and responded to the question on annual income.

SOURCE: American Association of Nurse Anesthetists, *American Association of Nurse Anesthetists Journal*, "AANA Membership Survey Results—Fiscal Year 1984," February 1984, p. 38.

Table 3.37. Mean Annual Income of Employed Certified Registered Nurse Anesthetists,[1] by Employment Setting, Calendar Year 1982

Employment setting	*Mean annual income*
Free-lance	$47,247
CRNA group	44,604
CRNA/anesthesiologist group	35,193
Hospital/university	35,810
Office/clinic/surgicenter	34,610
Other	34,380
Less than 50 percent in any setting	41,436

[1] Includes only those CRNAs who participated in the AANA membership study and responded to the question on annual income.

SOURCE: American Association of Nurse Anesthetists, *American Association of Nurse Anesthetists Journal.* "AANA Membership Survey Results—Fiscal Year 1984," February 1984, p. 38.

Table 3.38. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1983-84 School Year

	Type of position			
Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*School nurse*	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$20,743	$26,335	$28,371	$28,787
Mean of mean	18,310	23,173	22,039	25,759
Mean of lowest	15,909	19,238	14,278	21,368
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	23,894	27,886	29,107	30,395
Mean of mean	19,455	23,563	22,094	26,213
Mean of lowest	15,197	16,509	14,125	19,033
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	22,525	27,933	28,980	30,003
Mean of mean	19,366	24,064	22,377	26,574
Mean of lowest	16,052	18,754	14,313	20,800
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	20,804	26,938	28,904	29,205
Mean of mean	18,443	23,513	22,472	25,909
Mean of lowest	16,094	19,678	14,251	21,680
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	17,509	23,714	26,977	26,561
Mean of mean	16,646	21,928	21,217	24,735
Mean of lowest	15,799	20,100	14,342	22,393

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1983-84,* Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, Educational Research Service, Inc., 1984, pp. 11-13. The three-volume set is available from ERS, 1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Va. 22209, for $28 per volume.

Table 3.39. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1982-83 School Year

Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$20,001	$25,048	$26,937	$27,397
Mean of mean	17,630	22,040	20,809	24,547
Mean of lowest	15,302	18,304	13,539	20,302
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	22,850	26,975	27,961	28,910
Mean of mean	18,688	22,603	21,091	25,175
Mean of lowest	14,634	15,909	13,568	18,329
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	22,251	26,762	27,842	28,874
Mean of mean	19,021	23,116	21,408	25,570
Mean of lowest	15,598	18,149	13,664	19,981
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	19,453	25,290	27,175	27,490
Mean of mean	17,295	22,201	21,010	24,555
Mean of lowest	15,216	18,643	13,479	20,502
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	16,992	22,310	25,353	25,083
Mean of mean	16,142	20,610	19,830	23,258
Mean of lowest	15,430	18,907	13,500	21,230

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1982-83,* Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, Educational Research Service, Inc., 1983, pp. 11-13. The three-volume set is available from ERS, 1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Va. 22209, for $26 per volume.

Table 3.40. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1983-84 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	*$18,310*	*$23,173*	*$22,039*	*$25,759*
New England	15,386	22,007	22,237	24,860
Mideast	20,292	24,484	23,976	27,585
Southeast	13,881	19,473	18,155	21,745
Great Lakes	17,963	24,325	22,924	26,733
Plains	15,260	21,411	20,454	23,882
Southwest	17,853	22,591	20,631	26,086
Rocky Mountains	19,052	23,800	22,021	26,167
Far West	23,792	27,219	25,442	29,215

[1] Data are subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] States in each region are as follows: *New England*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Mideast*—Delaware, District of Columbia, Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania; *Southeast*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia; *Great Lakes*—Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin; *Plains*—Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota; *Southwest*—Arizona, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Texas; *Rocky Mountains*—Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Utah, Wyoming; *Far West*—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Nevada, Oregon, Washington.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1983-84*, Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, Educational Research Service, Inc., 1984, p. 17. The three-volume set is available from ERS, 1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Va. 22209, for $28 per volume.

Table 3.41. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1982-83 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position* *School nurse*	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	*$17,630*	*$22,040*	*$20,809*	*$24,547*
New England	14,395	20,422	20,061	22,617
Mideast	19,401	22,281	21,990	25,310
Southeast	13,386	18,469	17,263	20,813
Great Lakes	16,973	23,065	21,910	25,790
Plains	14,859	20,839	19,452	23,495
Southwest	18,189	21,830	19,593	24,878
Rocky Mountains	18,040	22,322	20,607	24,804
Far West	22,838	26,236	23,988	27,790

[1] Data are subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3.40.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1982-83,* Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, Educational Research Service, Inc., 1983, p. 17. The three-volume set is available from ERS, 1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Va. 22209, for $26 per volume.

4. Allied Nursing Personnel

Distribution of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses

The Research Triangle Institute, under contract with the Division of Nursing of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, implemented the first national sample survey of licensed practical/vocational nurses in November 1983. This was the first major statistical study on practical/vocational nurses in nine years; the American Nurses' Association conducted an inventory of practical/vocational nurses in 1974. Questionnaires were mailed to approximately 22,000 nurses with current licenses to practice as licensed practical/vocational nurses. Replies were received from 17,478 nurses, representing an 80 percent response rate. Responses to the survey were weighted to reflect the universe of licensed practical/vocational nurses.

In 1983, an estimated 781,506 licensed practical/vocational nurses were located in the United States (Table 4.1), representing an estimated 46.5 percent increase in the number of licensed practical/vocational nurses over 1974. It should be noted that the 1974 estimate and the 1983 estimate were not exactly comparable because of differences in survey methodology. In 1983, 539,463, or 69 percent, were estimated to be employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s; 242,042, or 31 percent, were not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s. The ratios of employed nurses to 100,000 resident population in the United States was 231 in 1983, as contrasted with 191 in 1974. A review of the 1983 ratios by state and region showed that North Dakota had the highest estimated nurse population ratio (378 nurses per 100,000 resident population), followed by Arkansas (335 nurses per 100,000 resident population). The lowest estimated ratio was found in Alaska. Regionally, the Mountain states revealed the lowest ratio; the West North Central and East South Central states exhibited the highest ratios.

A detailed breakdown of L.P.N./L.V.N.'s according to employment status showed an estimated 391,847, or 50.1 percent, were working full time as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s; 131,444, or 16.8 percent, were part-timers; 16,173, or 2.1 percent, were employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s, but full- or part-time status was not reported; and 242,042, or 31.0 percent, were not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s (Table 4.2). Among the nurses who had a current license to practice but were not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s, an estimated 82,701, or 34.2 percent, were employed in other occupations. An estimated 39,655, or 47.9 percent, were in non-health related occupations; an estimated 28,640, or 34.6 percent, were employed as registered nurses; an estimated 12,245, or 14.8 percent, were employed in other health-related occupations; and 2,161, or 2.6 percent, did not report their type of employment. An estimated 159,342 were not employed.

Most of the L.P.N./L.V.N. population were females (754,025) (Table 4.3). Only an estimated 24,527, or approximately 3 percent, of the 781,506 nurses maintaining licenses to practice were men. Although the total number of male L.P.N./L.V.N.'s had increased since 1974, the relative proportion in the population reflected only a slight increase. In 1983, men constituted an estimated 3.2 percent (adjusted for non-response) of the nursing population, as compared with 2.9 percent (also adjusted for non-response) in 1974.

The estimated median age of the L.P.N./L.V.N. population in 1983 was 37 years (Table 4.4). Employed nurses were younger than those not employed. The median age of employed nurses was 37.7 years versus 41.3 years for those not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s. More than half (55.7 percent) of the employed nurses were under 40 years of age.

Nurses with reported minority racial/ethnic background accounted for an estimated 140,823, or 18 percent, of the L.P.N./L.V.N. population in the United States. A detailed breakdown of this group showed an estimated 103,475, or 13.2 percent, had an Afro-American (black) background; 18,698, or 2.4 percent, were Hispanic; 11,868, or 1.5 percent, were Asian/Pacific Islander; and 6,782, or 0.9 percent, were American Indian/Alaskan Native. White L.P.N./L.V.N.'s (612,751) constituted an estimated 78.4 percent of the population.

Nurses were queried as to the type of education or experience they had that qualified them for their first license to practice as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s. The data showed that of the 539,463 nurses practicing as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s in the country, 498,580, or 92.4 percent, qualified for licensure on the basis of having graduated from a state-approved program of practical/vocational nursing (Table 4.6). An estimated 26,916, or 5 percent, qualified for their first license by either participating in an R.N. educational program, receiving experience and training as a military corpsman, receiving experience working in a hospital or other health setting, or by another method. This latter group of L.P.N./L.V.N.'s was issued licenses by waiver (that is, some requirement for licensure was set aside, such as the necessity to have graduated from a state-approved program of practical/vocational nursing).

Hospitals were the largest employers of licensed practical/

vocational nurses just as for registered nurses. Of nurses employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s, an estimated 310,842, or 57.6 percent, worked in hospitals and 121,398, or 22.5 percent, were employed in nursing homes (Table 4.7). Physicians and dentists employed an estimated 48,969, or 9.1 percent, of L.P.N./L.V.N.'s in their offices. About 20,000 (19,959), or 3.7 percent, were engaged in private duty nursing, and approximately 30,067, or 5.6 percent, were employed in community-based or other settings. An estimated 8,229, or 1.5 percent, of the nurses employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.'s did not report their employment setting.

The American Hospital Association conducted a survey of nursing personnel in hospitals in 1983. Information related to registered nurses appears in Chapter 1, and data for nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants, and other ancillary nursing personnel are in Tables 4.15 to 4.17 in this chapter. A total of 302,331 licensed practical nurses were employed in AHA-registered hospitals in the United States in 1983 (Table 4.8). Non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals employed 272,443, or 90.1 percent, of all licensed practical nurses in hospitals (Table 4.9). Of that number of L.P.N.'s in non-federal short-term general and special hospitals, 271,912 worked in community hospitals (Table 4.10). The proportion of licensed practical nurses working part time in hospitals was almost the same as for registered nurse part-timers (31 percent versus 33 percent). Data on full-time equivalent licensed practical nurse positions in hospitals appear in tables in Chapter 1.

The 1982 National Master Facility Inventory, conducted by the Division of Health Care Statistics of the National Center of Health Care Statistics, included data on the number of licensed practical nurses employed in nursing and related care homes. This inventory indicated that 66,637 licensed practical nurses were employed full time and 37,338 were employed part time in nursing and related care homes in 1982 (Table 4.11). According to ratios calculated, there were approximately 44.6 full-time licensed practical nurses employed for every 1,000 beds. Data on licensed practical nurses by type of ownership, bed size, and region for 1980 only appear in Table 4.13. The majority, 63,352, or 68.7 percent, of licensed practical nurses were employed in proprietary facilities in 1980.

According to the 1981 survey of newly licensed practical nurses conducted by the National League for Nursing, 89.7 percent were employed in nursing six months after licensure, 1.9 percent were employed in another field, 4.1 percent were still looking for work, and 4.3 percent were not looking for work.

Other Allied Nursing Personnel in Hospitals

Data were compiled separately on nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants, and other ancillary personnel from a survey of hospitals conducted by the American Hospital Association in 1983. It was estimated from the annual study that 451,129 ancillary personnel were employed in AHA-registered hospitals in 1983 (Table 4.15). Of that total, 351,446, or 77.9 percent, were working on a full-time basis and 99,683, or 22.1 percent, were working on a part-time basis. As was true for registered nurses and licensed practical nurses, the non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals were the largest employers of ancillary nursing personnel, constituting 75.8 percent of the total (Table 4.16). In 1983, 99 percent of all non-federal short-term general and other special hospitals were categorized as community hospitals. These hospitals accounted for 341,364 ancillary nursing employees. Four states, California, Illinois, New York, and Texas, employed more than a quarter (27.1 percent) of the nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants, and other ancillary personnel in the country.

Practical/Vocational Nursing Education

Within the 10-year period reflected in Table 4.18, the number of practical or vocational nursing education programs reached their peak in 1976, when 1,339 programs were reported in operation. A pattern of slight decline or little gains has been seen since then. In 1983, there were 1,323 state-approved programs of practical and vocational nursing in the United States, American Samoa, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands (Table 4.18). This represented a net gain of four programs over 1982. Administratively, more than half (52.9 percent) of the practical and vocational programs were controlled by trade, technical, or vocational schools; 32.3 percent were in universities, colleges, or junior colleges; and the remainder were in hospitals (7.5 percent), secondary schools (5.2 percent), government agencies other than hospitals (1.4 percent), and independent agencies (0.7 percent) (Table 4.19). Among the states reporting practical or vocational programs opening and closing, the largest net gain occurred in Oklahoma (3) and the largest net loss occurred in Texas (5) (Table 4.20).

Admissions to state-approved programs of practical or vocational nursing increased by 2.1 percent, from 61,517 in academic year 1981-82 to 62,794 in academic year 1982-83. Graduations from these programs increased by 4.3 percent during the same period. In academic year 1982-83, 46,106 students graduated from practical and vocational nursing programs. Enrollments in programs preparing for practical or vocational nurse licensure are reported annually as of October 15. In 1983, the total number of enrollments was 3 percent less than in the previous year, dropping from 58,747 in 1982 to 57,011 in 1983. State-by-state comparisons of these educational statistics revealed that Texas had the largest number of students admitted to practical programs (5,682), California had the largest number of graduates (3,489), and New York had the greatest number (5,132) of enrollments (Table 4.22).

Earnings of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses and Other Allied Nursing Personnel

According to the 1983 national sample survey of licensed practical/vocational nurses conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, the estimated average annual salary of L.P.N./L.V.N.'s employed full time in the United States was $14,395. Earnings varied among employment settings and principal L.P.N./L.V.N. positions. Detailed data are in Table 4.24. It was observed that L.P.N./L.V.N.'s working full time in occupational health (employee health service) drew the highest estimated annual salary ($15,472), followed by those employed in hospitals ($15,106). In contrast, L.P.N./L.V.N.'s working in student health services had the lowest estimated average annual earnings ($11,053). When earnings were compared by principal L.P.N./L.V.N. positions, staff nurses exhibited the highest estimated average annual earnings ($14,714) and private duty nurses had the lowest ($11,934). Charge nurses and L.P.N./L.V.N.'s with "no position titles" showed a $24 differential in estimated average annual earnings, $13,938 and $13,914, respectively.

The 23rd annual National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries from the University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston showed that the average monthly starting salary of licensed practical nurses for hospitals, medical schools, and medical centers combined increased from $1,093 in August 1983 to $1,131 in August 1984 (Table 4.25). This salary rate reflected the "recruiting rate" or "going rate" normally paid to fill a licensed practical nurse position. The maximum average monthly salary of licensed practical nurses in combined institutions was $1,482 in 1984, only a $17 increase over the previous year, when the average maximum monthly salary was $1,465.

Licensed practical nurses and nurses' aides in hospitals with 100 to 300 beds in 1984 earned a median annual salary of $15,000 and $11,400, respectively, according to a survey conducted by the Executive Compensation Service, Inc. (Table 4.26). This study provided salary data on a variety of nursing positions as well as on other hospital personnel by region and bed size. For more detailed compensation data and a complete description of the survey methodology, contact the ECS. Examination of the regional salaries for employed licensed practical nurses and nurses' aides working in the same bed-size category showed that the allied nursing personnel on the West Coast made the highest salaries ($16,100 and $13,000, respectively) and those in the southeastern states made the lowest salaries ($13,100 and $10,000, respectively).

Licensure for Practice of Practical/Vocational Nurses

An analysis of nursing practice acts in effect in July 1984 showed that qualifications of licensed practical and vocational nurse applicants as provided by current law generally addressed educational requirements, including high school or the equivalent; practical nurse education programs or equivalent professional nurse education courses; minimum age; character requirements; and English language competency.

Of the 52 states and territories for which laws governing practical/vocational nursing were available, 23 required that the applicant have a high school diploma or its equivalent and 12 required completion of two years of high school or the equivalent or completion of the 10th grade (Table 4.27). One state, Arizona, allowed completion of only the eighth grade if the applicant was over 25 years of age. All states required completion of a board-approved practical/vocational nursing education program. Although all states required completion of a formal nursing program, 21 states would waiver that requirement if the applicant had received equivalent education (that is, preparation in a registered nursing program or experience and training in the military, as determined by the board).

A review of character requirements (Table 4.28) in nursing practice acts revealed that 26 states required evidence of good moral character and 17 states required the applicants to be in good physical and mental health. Five states required that the applicant not be subject to or under disciplinary action, and two states specifically stated that the applicant could not be a controlled substance addict or user.

The executive directors of state boards of nursing are surveyed annually by the American Nurses' Association for the purpose of updating licensure data on licensed practical or vocational nurses. In 1984, 51 states and territories replied to the survey, representing a 96.2 percent response rate. Aggregate data reflected licensure activities within the United States and its territories during 1983. For qualifications affecting data in this section, refer to the footnotes on each table.

Graduates from state-approved programs of nursing are required to pass standard examinations, the NCLEX-LPN. In 1983, responding states reported that 51,074 graduates took the examination for the first time (Table 4.29). Overall, 89.5 percent of these first-time candidates passed the examination. A total of 12,943 candidates were re-examined. The data showed that 40.5 percent (adjusted for information not available for California) of the state graduates passed upon re-examination and that 54.9 percent of the out-of-state graduates and 29.5 percent of the foreign nurse graduates passed on retaking the examination (Table 4.30).

Almost 56,000 (55,726) licenses were issued to practical nurses for the first time in the United States and its territories in 1983 (Table 4.33). None of these first-time licenses was issued to practical nurses by waiver; 106 were issued on the basis of a license or certificate issued by a foreign country. The remaining licenses were granted to practical nurses by examination. Interstate endorsement accounted for 15,385 licenses issued in 1983 (Table 4.34). Of that number, only 557 were endorsed by a partial examination.

In 1983, 43 state boards reported a total of 527,003 license renewals. This total appeared to be a decrease from 1982. However, since some states reported that the largest portion of their licenses were renewed in the first half of the biennium in 1982 and some states that participated in the previous study did not participate in the 1983 study, the annual totals were not comparable.

All U.S. jurisdictions had legislation providing for the licensure of practical nurses. Forty-five state nursing practice acts included both the registered nurse and the licensed practical nurse, whereas eight jurisdictions had separate acts regulating the activities of practical nursing (Tables 4.37 and 4.38). Although the District of Columbia and Pennsylvania had separate acts, the laws were administered by the same boards of nursing that administered registered nurse licensure (Table 4.39).

There were changes in fees charged for licensure of practical nurses in 1984. Fees for a license by examination ranged from $10 to $85; fees for endorsement ranged from $10 to $70. Fees for renewing an existing license varied from $5 to $15 on an annual basis, $5 to $50 on a biennial basis, and $30 to $36 on a triennial basis (Table 4.42). Verification of original license ranged from "no charge" in nine states to $30 in one state (Iowa).

State boards of nursing were asked whether or not continuing education was currently required for relicensure. Nine states indicated that all practical nurses must submit proof of continuing education credits with the renewal application and fee. In Mississippi, continuing education applied only to licensed practical nurses who were certified in intravenous therapy (Table 4.43). Where specified, continuing education credits per licensing period were recorded by three methods: CE units, clock hours, or contact hours. One state required 4.5 CE units; some states recorded in clock hours, ranging from 5 to 30; and some recorded in contact hours, ranging from 24 to 30.

National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses

The National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses reported that its membership count had remained stable since 1981. As of December 31, 1983, the federation membership totaled 9,560. NFLPN, founded in 1949, is composed of 40 constituent state associations (including American Samoa) and of individual members. Practical nursing students may become members of NFLPN, although they are excluded from the membership count.

Table 4.1. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses[1] and Ratio per 100,000 Population, by State and Region, November 1983

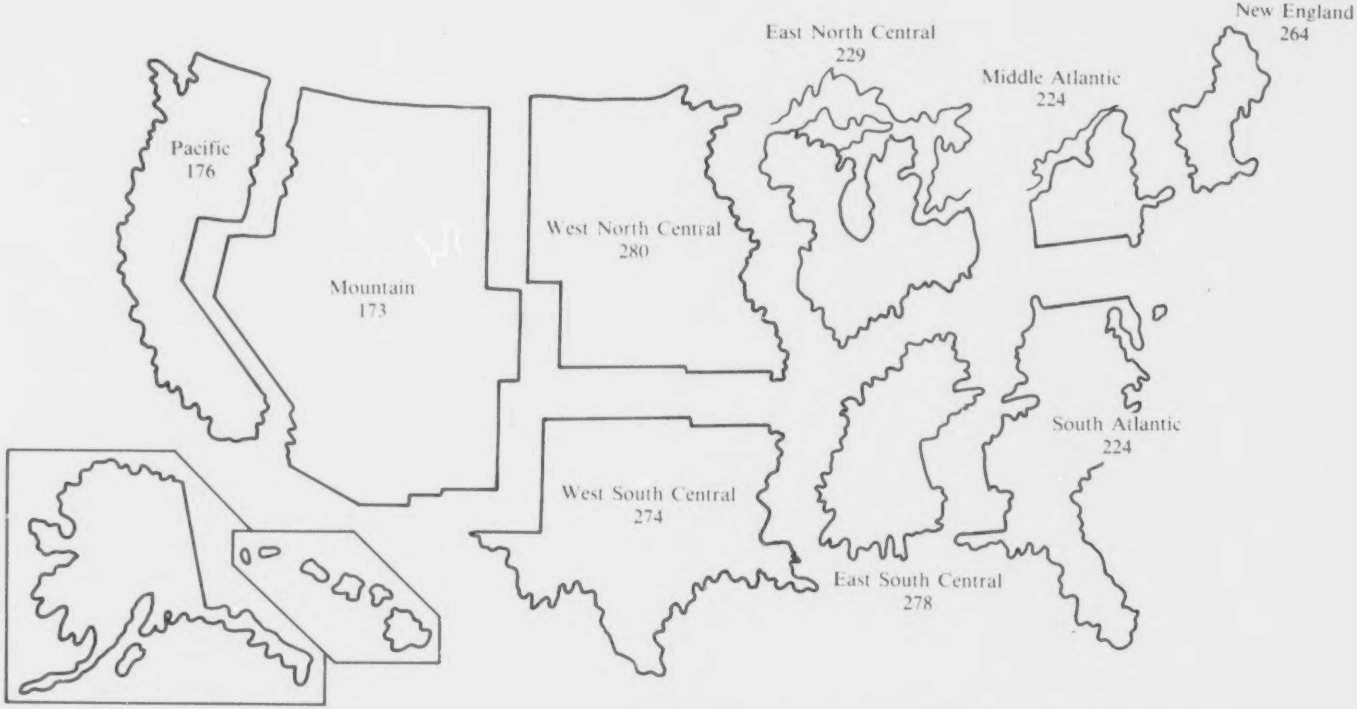
State and region	*Total*	*Employment status*				*Employed L.P.N./L.V.N. population ratio*[2]
		Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.		*Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*		
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	
United States, total	*781,506*	*539,463*	*69.0*	*242,042*	*31.0*	*231*
New England	*46,333*	*33,004*	*71.2*	*13,329*	*28.8*	*264*
Connecticut	10,302	6,985	67.8	3,317	32.2	223
Maine	4,139	3,154	76.2	985	23.8	275
Massachusetts	23,018	16,553	71.9	6,465	28.1	287
New Hampshire	3,250	2,114	65.0	1,136	35.0	220
Rhode Island	3,364	2,488	73.9	877	26.1	261
Vermont	2,259	1,710	75.7	549	24.3	326
Middle Atlantic	*137,040*	*82,885*	*60.5*	*54,154*	*39.5*	*224*
New Jersey	22,794	14,212	62.3	8,582	37.7	190
New York	64,333	38,321	59.6	26,011	40.4	217
Pennsylvania	49,913	30,352	60.8	19,561	39.2	255
South Atlantic	*121,494*	*86,872*	*71.5*	*34,622*	*28.5*	*224*
Delaware	1,563	1,170	74.8	394	25.2	193
District of Columbia	2,245	1,719	76.6	526	23.4	276
Florida	33,687	23,954	71.1	9,733	28.9	224
Georgia	22,528	15,114	67.1	7,414	32.9	264
Maryland	10,215	6,770	66.3	3,445	33.7	157
North Carolina	17,962	13,310	74.1	4,652	25.9	219
South Carolina	9,200	7,042	76.5	2,158	23.5	216
Virginia	17,934	13,042	72.7	4,891	27.3	235
West Virginia	6,161	4,752	77.1	1,409	22.9	242
East South Central	*56,050*	*41,598*	*74.2*	*14,453*	*25.8*	*278*
Alabama	16,892	12,295	72.8	4,596	27.2	311
Kentucky	9,099	280	80.0	1,819	20.0	196
Mississippi	10,287	7,552	73.4	2,735	26.6	292
Tennessee	19,772	14,470	73.2	5,302	26.8	309
West South Central	*103,123*	*70,671*	*68.5*	*32,452*	*31.5*	*274*
Arkansas	11,527	7,788	67.6	3,739	32.4	335
Louisiana	15,600	11,513	73.8	4,087	26.2	259
Oklahoma	10,901	7,835	71.9	3,066	28.1	238
Texas	65,096	43,536	66.9	21,560	33.1	277
East North Central	*135,561*	*94,979*	*70.1*	*40,582*	*29.9*	*229*
Illinois	31,248	19,855	63.5	11,393	36.5	173
Indiana	13,814	10,546	76.3	3,268	23.7	192
Michigan	34,125	23,299	68.3	10,826	31.7	257
Ohio	41,228	29,542	71.7	11,686	28.3	275
Wisconsin	15,146	11,737	77.5	3,410	22.5	247
West North Central	*64,495*	*48,729*	*75.6*	*15,765*	*24.4*	*280*
Iowa	10,794	7,692	71.3	3,102	28.7	265
Kansas	6,624	5,327	80.4	1,297	19.6	220
Minnesota	18,795	13,842	73.6	4,954	26.4	334
Missouri	16,182	12,725	78.6	3,457	21.4	256
Nebraska	6,019	4,568	75.9	1,451	24.1	286
North Dakota	3,251	2,567	79.0	684	21.0	378
South Dakota	2,829	2,009	71.0	820	29.0	287
Mountain	*32,882*	*21,386*	*65.0*	*11,496*	*35.0*	*173*
Arizona	7,416	4,896	66.0	2,519	34.0	165
Colorado	8,718	5,252	60.2	3,466	39.8	167
Idaho	3,445	2,169	62.9	1,277	37.1	219
Montana	3,001	1,786	59.5	1,214	40.5	219
Nevada	1,785	1,249	70.0	536	30.0	140
New Mexico	3,714	2,659	71.6	1,055	28.4	190
Utah	3,698	2,617	70.8	1,081	29.2	162
Wyoming	1,105	758	68.6	347	31.4	147
Pacific	*84,528*	*59,339*	*70.2*	*25,190*	*29.8*	*176*
Alaska	1,025	569	55.5	456	44.5	119
California	60,757	44,721	73.6	16,036	26.4	178
Hawaii	2,539	1,770	69.7	770	30.3	173
Oregon	5,889	4,170	70.8	1,720	29.2	157
Washington	14,317	8,109	56.6	6,209	43.4	189

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

[2] Population data were based on estimates of resident population as of July 1, 1983, in the publication of the U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Estimates of the Population of States by Age: July 1, 1981 to 1983.* Series P-25, No. 951, issued May 1984.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.


Pacific
176
Mountain
173
West North Central
280
West South Central
274
East North Central
229
East South Central
278
Middle Atlantic
224
New England
264
South Atlantic
224

LICENSED PRACTICAL/VOCATIONAL NURSES IN PRACTICE PER 100,000 POPULATION, 1983

Figure 24. Ratio of employed licensed practical/vocational nurses[1] to population,[2] November 1983.

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses actively licensed in November 1983 who were located in the United States.
[2] Excludes armed forces overseas.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 4.2. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Employment Status, November 1983

Employment status	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*781,506*	*100.0*
Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.	*539,463*	*69.0*
Full-time	391,847	50.1
Part-time	131,444	16.8
Full/part-time not reported	16,173	2.1
Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.	*242,042*	*31.0*
Registered nurse employment	28,640	3.7
Full-time	23,155	3.0
Part-time	4,868	0.6
Full/part-time not reported	617	0.1
Other health-related occupation	12,245	1.6
Full-time	8,555	1.1
Part-time	3,614	0.5
Full/part-time not reported	76	(2)
Non-health-related occupation	39,655	5.1
Full-time	26,610	3.4
Part-time	12,072	1.5
Full/part-time not reported	974	0.1
Type of employment not reported	2,161	0.3
Not employed	159,342	20.4

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.3. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Sex and Employment Status, November 1983

			Employment status			
	Total		*Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*		*Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*	
Sex	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*781,506*	*100.0*	*539,463*	*100.0*	*242,042*	*100.0*
Female	754,025	96.5	521,979	96.8	232,046	95.9
Male	24,527	3.1	16,135	3.0	8,393	3.5
Not reported	2,954	0.4	1,349	0.3	1,604	0.7

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.4. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Age Group and Employment Status, November 1983

	Total		Employment status			
			Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.		*Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*	
Age group	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*781,506*	*100.0*	*539,463*	*100.0*	*242,042*	*100.0*
Under 25 years	55,000	7.0	42,599	7.9	12,401	5.1
25-29	120,255	15.4	89,276	16.5	30,978	12.8
30-34	126,311	16.2	89,644	16.6	36,667	15.1
35-39	109,155	14.0	78,694	14.6	30,461	12.6
40-44	82,436	10.5	61,745	11.4	20,691	8.5
45-49	67,523	8.6	51,302	9.5	16,221	6.7
50-54	59,687	7.6	44,743	8.3	14,944	6.2
55-59	51,806	6.6	35,771	6.6	16,035	6.6
60-64	41,967	5.4	23,024	4.3	18,943	7.8
65 and over	47,110	6.0	12,494	2.3	34,616	14.3
Not reported	20,256	2.6	10,172	1.9	10,084	4.2
Median age	37.0		37.7		41.3	

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.5. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Racial/Ethnic Background and Employment Status, November 1983

	Total		Employment status			
			Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.		*Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*	
Racial/ethnic background	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*781,506*	*100.0*	*539,463*	*100.0*	*242,042*	*100.0*
White (non-Hispanic)	612,751	78.4	416,765	77.3	195,985	81.0
Black (non-Hispanic)	103,475	13.2	80,526	14.9	22,949	9.5
Hispanic	18,698	2.4	13,511	2.5	5,187	2.1
Asian/Pacific Islander	11,868	1.5	8,734	1.6	3,134	1.3
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	6,782	0.9	4,367	0.8	2,414	1.0
Not reported	27,932	3.6	15,560	2.9	12,372	5.1

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.6. Estimated Number and Percent of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Type of Preparation to Become an L.P.N./L.V.N. and Employment Status, November 1983

			Employment status			
	Total		*Employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*		*Not employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.*	
Type of preparation	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	*781,506*	*100.0*	*539,463*	*100.0*	*242,042*	*100.0*
L.P.N./L.V.N. educational program	700,289	89.6	498,580	92.4	201,708	83.3
Participation in R.N. educational program	29,500	3.8	13,593	2.5	15,907	6.6
Experience and training as a military corpsman	4,428	0.6	2,629	0.5	1,800	0.7
Experience working in hospital or other health setting	20,914	2.7	10,506	1.9	10,408	4.3
Other	595	0.1	188	(2)	406	0.2
Not reported	25,780	3.3	13,966	2.6	11,814	4.9

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.7. Estimated Number and Percent of Employed Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses,[1] by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1983

			Type of position											
	Total		Charge nurse		Private duty nurse		Staff nurse		No position title		Other		Not reported	
Field of employment	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total, employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.	*539,463*	*100.0*	*103,425*	*19.2*	*22,797*	*4.2*	*351,697*	*65.2*	*48,928*	*9.1*	*4,170*	*0.8*	*8,447*	*1.6*
Hospital	310,842	100.0	15,863	5.1	1,597	0.5	274,520	88.3	18,061	5.8	454	0.1	349	0.1
Nursing home	121,398	100.0	78,315	64.5	1,210	1.0	36,138	29.8	3,787	3.1	1,694	1.4	254	0.2
Public/community health	13,574	100.0	2,022	14.9	834	6.1	7,706	56.8	2,219	16.3	779	5.7	13	0.1
Student health	4,200	100.0	215	5.1	...	...	2,516	59.9	806	19.2	585	13.9	78	1.9
Occupational health	6,056	100.0	874	14.4	312	5.2	2,941	48.6	1,826	30.2	102	1.7	...	...
Physician's or dentist's office	48,969	100.0	5,043	10.3	45	0.1	23,829	48.7	19,636	40.1	294	0.6	122	0.2
Private duty	19,959	100.0	260	1.3	18,175	91.1	703	3.5	745	3.7	61	0.3	13	0.1
Other	6,237	100.0	721	11.6	501	8.0	3,074	49.3	1,740	27.9	201	3.2	...	...
Not reported	8,229	100.0	112	1.4	122	1.5	271	3.3	107	1.3	...	...	7,617	92.6

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, detail may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.8. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1982–1983

Region	*1983*				*1982*			
	Number of hospitals	*Number of licensed practical nurses*			*Number of hospitals*	*Number of licensed practical nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*		*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*6,888*	*302,331*	*215,881*	*86,450*	*6,915*	*311,338*	*223,682*	*87,656*
New England	363	17,943	9,949	7,994	364	18,629	10,368	8,261
Middle Atlantic	776	45,051	33,281	11,770	785	46,281	34,777	11,504
South Atlantic	1,019	50,245	39,950	10,295	1,023	51,352	40,951	10,401
East North Central	1,042	54,893	34,323	20,570	1,047	56,873	36,416	20,457
East South Central	546	24,254	20,527	3,727	546	24,365	20,450	3,915
West North Central	891	25,551	15,583	9,968	893	26,821	16,648	10,173
West South Central	960	39,478	32,162	7,316	957	39,641	32,263	7,378
Mountain	453	11,744	7,858	3,886	451	12,521	8,565	3,956
Pacific	838	33,172	22,248	10,924	849	34,855	23,244	11,611

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.9. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1982-1983

	Hospitals			*Number of licensed practical nurses*		
Classification	*Number*	*Beds*	*Average daily census*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total, 1983	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*1,027,716*	*302,331*	*215,881*	*86,450*
Federal	*342*	*112,942*	*90,867*	*11,997*	*11,611*	*386*
Non-federal	*6,546*	*1,237,419*	*936,849*	*290,334*	*204,270*	*86,064*
Psychiatric	564	184,582	159,746	13,483	12,631	852
Tuberculosis	8	987	666	246	214	32
Long-term general and other special	131	30,486	26,359	4,162	3,373	789
Short-term general and other special	5,843	1,021,364	750,078	272,443	188,052	84,391
Total, 1982	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*1,052,650*	*311,338*	*223,682*	*87,656*
Federal	*346*	*113,688*	*90,291*	*12,288*	*11,881*	*407*
Non-federal	*6,569*	*1,246,095*	*962,359*	*299,050*	*211,801*	*87,249*
Psychiatric	558	195,177	167,999	13,730	12,876	854
Tuberculosis	10	1,297	808	245	228	17
Long-term general and other special	138	34,441	30,282	4,008	3,321	687
Short-term general and other special	5,863	1,015,180	763,270	281,067	195,376	85,691

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.10. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Community Hospitals,[1] 1982-1983

State	*1983*			*1982*		
	Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*271,912*	*187,558*	*84,354*	*280,658*	*195,016*	*85,642*
Alabama	6,837	5,921	916	7,014	5,984	1,030
Alaska	253	100	153	273	117	156
Arizona	2,305	1,491	814	2,527	1,700	827
Arkansas	4,769	3,803	966	4,538	3,669	869
California	21,495	13,951	7,544	23,432	15,172	8,260
Colorado	2,224	1,292	932	2,514	1,496	1,018
Connecticut	2,836	1,462	1,374	3,015	1,537	1,478
Delaware	586	429	157	588	419	169
District of Columbia	971	818	153	973	922	51
Florida	13,311	10,090	3,221	13,539	10,310	3,229
Georgia	7,566	6,098	1,468	7,550	6,202	1,348
Hawaii	733	602	131	735	585	150
Idaho	1,252	729	523	1,256	757	499
Illinois	10,780	7,410	3,370	11,085	7,702	3,383
Indiana	5,761	3,516	2,245	5,882	3,677	2,205
Iowa	3,198	1,737	1,461	3,622	2,116	1,506
Kansas	2,824	1,775	1,049	3,002	1,929	1,073
Kentucky	3,873	3,046	827	3,832	3,005	827
Louisiana	5,858	4,625	1,233	5,907	4,636	1,271
Maine	1,678	852	826	1,767	924	843
Maryland	2,887	1,939	948	3,032	1,983	1,049
Massachusetts	7,221	3,522	3,699	7,470	3,605	3,865
Michigan	13,776	8,054	5,722	13,918	8,329	5,589
Minnesota	5,800	2,425	3,375	5,797	2,397	3,400
Mississippi	4,182	3,528	654	4,018	3,363	655
Missouri	6,930	5,087	1,843	7,239	5,269	1,970
Montana	659	659	...	665	665	...
Nebraska	2,339	1,349	990	2,448	1,409	1,039
Nevada	845	639	206	923	773	150
New Hampshire	993	493	500	972	519	453
New Jersey	7,571	5,235	2,336	7,652	5,402	2,250
New Mexico	1,284	801	483	1,266	858	408
New York	16,791	12,135	4,656	17,175	12,539	4,636
North Carolina	6,020	4,844	1,176	6,355	5,055	1,300
North Dakota	1,427	697	730	1,465	741	724
Ohio	15,981	10,202	5,779	16,837	10,912	5,925
Oklahoma	4,257	3,382	875	4,599	3,597	1,002
Oregon	2,077	1,062	1,015	2,159	1,161	998
Pennsylvania	15,090	10,708	4,382	15,466	11,203	4,263
Rhode Island	1,282	589	693	1,362	614	748
South Carolina	3,788	3,031	757	3,708	2,983	725
South Dakota	964	571	393	1,032	673	359
Tennessee	7,612	6,330	1,282	7,757	6,408	1,349
Texas	21,546	17,413	4,133	21,491	17,375	4,116
Utah	1,387	675	712	1,603	733	870
Vermont	826	413	413	892	484	408
Virginia	6,554	4,935	1,619	6,901	5,131	1,770
Washington	3,843	2,081	1,762	4,075	2,328	1,747
West Virginia	3,040	2,462	578	3,152	2,625	527
Wisconsin	5,425	2,284	3,141	5,791	2,747	3,044
Wyoming	405	266	139	387	276	111

[1] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.11. Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes, by Region and State, 1982

Region and state	Number of beds	*Licensed practical nurses*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
		Total	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*
Total	*1,495,297*	*103,975*	*66,637*	*44.6*	*37,338*	*25.0*
New England	*106,810*	*7,057*	*3,422*	*32.0*	*3,635*	*34.0*
Connecticut[1]	21,244	1,198	658	31.0	540	25.4
Maine	12,007	553	258	21.5	295	24.6
Massachusetts	53,112	3,881	1,789	33.7	2,092	39.4
New Hampshire	7,005	508	294	42.0	214	30.5
Rhode Island	9,108	622	312	34.3	310	34.0
Vermont	4,334	295	111	25.6	184	42.5
Middle Atlantic	*216,377*	*15,960*	*10,244*	*47.3*	*5,716*	*26.4*
New Jersey	38,883	2,293	1,375	35.4	918	23.6
New York	112,454	8,294	5,484	48.8	2,810	25.0
Pennsylvania	65,040	5,373	3,385	52.0	1,988	30.6
South Atlantic	*179,026*	*12,989*	*9,027*	*50.4*	*3,962*	*22.1*
Delaware	2,288	160	106	46.3	54	23.6
District of Columbia	2,759	226	155	56.2	71	25.7
Florida[1]	36,122	2,737	1,996	55.3	741	20.5
Georgia	32,476	2,744	1,912	58.9	832	25.6
Maryland	21,607	1,507	963	44.6	544	25.2
North Carolina	31,749	1,866	1,332	42.0	534	16.8
South Carolina	12,286	1,156	762	62.0	394	32.1
Virginia	31,538	2,007	1,358	43.1	649	20.6
West Virginia	8,201	586	443	54.0	143	17.4
East North Central	*330,933*	*21,674*	*12,276*	*37.1*	*9,398*	*28.4*
Illinois	100,516	5,395	3,547	35.3	1,848	18.4
Indiana	47,711	2,126	1,427	29.9	699	14.7
Michigan	55,888	3,753	1,939	34.7	1,814	32.5
Ohio	76,074	6,562	3,879	51.0	2,683	35.3
Wisconsin	50,744	3,838	1,484	29.2	2,354	46,4
East South Central	*86,395*	*7,250*	*5,268*	*61.0*	*1,982*	*22.9*
Alabama	20,510	2,107	1,506	73.4	601	29.3
Kentucky	26,285	1,332	993	37.8	339	12.9
Mississippi	13,371	1,469	1,047	78.3	422	31.6
Tennessee	26,229	2,342	1,722	65.7	620	23.6
West North Central	*191,973*	*10,636*	*6,043*	*31.5*	*4,593*	*23.9*
Iowa	38,895	2,454	1,647	42.3	807	20.7
Kansas	26,040	994	684	26.3	310	11.9
Minnesota	42,941	3,403	1,363	31.7	2,040	47.5
Missouri	50,406	2,135	1,475	29.3	660	13.1
Nebraska	19,034	861	474	24.9	387	20.3
North Dakota	6,499	412	220	33.9	192	29.5
South Dakota	8,158	377	180	22.1	197	24.1
West South Central	*177,604*	*13,170*	*10,525*	*59.3*	*2,645*	*14.9*
Arkansas	19,373	1,794	1,484	76.6	310	16.0
Louisiana	24,840	2,092	1,647	66.3	445	17.9
Oklahoma	28,988	1,324	1,101	38.0	223	7.7
Texas	104,403	7,960	6,293	60.3	1,667	16.0
Mountain	*49,281*	*3,438*	*2,163*	*43.9*	*1,275*	*25.9*
Arizona	10,470	564	409	39.1	155	14.8
Colorado	16,872	1,144	671	39.8	473	28.0
Idaho	4,125	365	197	47.8	168	40.7
Montana	5,209	379	226	43.4	153	29.4
Nevada	2,604	172	141	54.1	31	11.9
New Mexico	2,825	198	142	50.3	56	19.8
Utah	5,116	459	287	56.1	172	33.6
Wyoming	2,060	157	90	43.7	67	32.5
Pacific	*156,898*	*11,801*	*7,669*	*48.9*	*4,132*	*26.3*
Alaska	1,049	61	61	58.2	...	...
California	105,834	9,134	5,879	55.5	3,255	30.8
Hawaii	2,714	145	99	36.5	46	16.9
Oregon	16,036	720	492	30.7	228	14.2
Washington	31,265	1,741	1,138	36.4	603	19.3

[1] 1980 data are shown because of the low response rate from Connecticut and non-response from Florida to the 1982 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, 1982 National Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.12. Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes, by Region and State, 1980

Region and state	*Number of beds*	*Licensed practical nurses*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
		Total	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*
Total	*1,537,338*	*92,253*	*61,239*	*39.8*	*31,018*	*20.2*
New England	*104,846*	*7,268*	*3,361*	*32.1*	*3,909*	*37.3*
Connecticut	21,244	1,198	658	31.0	540	25.4
Maine	11,317	558	260	23.0	298	26.3
Massachusetts	52,254	4,206	1,790	34.3	2,416	46.2
New Hampshire[1]	6,672	416	250	37.5	168	25.2
Rhode Island	8,653	586	256	29.6	330	38.1
Vermont	4,706	304	147	31.2	157	33.4
Middle Atlantic	*217,684*	*15,862*	*10,527*	*48.4*	*5,335*	*24.5*
New Jersey	37,825	2,026	1,229	32.5	797	21.1
New York	103,952	8,658	5,703	54.9	2,955	28.4
Pennsylvania	75,907	5,178	3,595	47.4	1,583	20.9
South Atlantic	*170,562*	*11,354*	*8,239*	*48.3*	*3,115*	*18.3*
Delaware	2,530	109	76	30.0	33	13.0
District of Columbia	3,180	135	106	33.3	29	9.1
Florida	36,122	2,737	1,996	55.3	741	20.5
Georgia	30,041	2,527	1,917	63.8	610	20.3
Maryland	20,726	1,150	785	37.9	365	17.6
North Carolina	32,173	1,647	1,155	35.9	492	15.3
South Carolina	11,990	912	671	56.0	241	20.1
Virginia	27,377	1,677	1,183	43.2	494	18.0
West Virginia	6,423	460	350	54.5	110	17.1
East North Central	*339,103*	*18,229*	*11,617*	*34.3*	*6,612*	*19.5*
Illinois	88,383	4,661	3,095	35.0	1,566	17.7
Indiana	44,511	1,779	1,259	28.3	520	11.7
Michigan	80,082	3,581	2,087	26.1	1,494	18.7
Ohio	76,280	4,541	3,640	47.7	901	11.8
Wisconsin	49,847	3,667	1,536	30.8	2,131	42.8
East South Central	*80,861*	*6,362*	*4,598*	*56.9*	*1,766*	*21.8*
Alabama	20,651	2,103	1,567	75.9	536	26.0
Kentucky[1]	26,265	1,000	600	22.8	402	15.3
Mississippi	12,253	1,325	988	80.6	337	27.5
Tennessee	21,692	1,934	1,443	66.5	491	22.6
West North Central	*182,558*	*8,553*	*4,867*	*26.7*	*3,686*	*20.2*
Iowa	34,641	1,579	871	25.1	708	20.4
Kansas	25,208	908	655	26.0	253	10.0
Minnesota	41,931	2,753	1,195	28.5	1,558	37.2
Missouri	46,691	1,955	1,410	30.2	545	11.7
Nebraska	18,990	792	453	23.9	339	17.9
North Dakota	6,450	265	128	19.8	137	21.2
South Dakota[2]	8,647	301	155	17.9	146	16.9
West South Central	*169,339*	*11,620*	*9,194*	*54.3*	*2,426*	*14.3*
Arkansas	19,238	1,601	1,317	68.5	284	14.8
Louisiana	21,672	1,362	1,073	49.5	289	13.3
Oklahoma	27,101	764	608	22.4	156	5.8
Texas	101,328	7,893	6,196	61.1	1,697	16.7
Mountain	*48,534*	*2,985*	*2,026*	*41.7*	*959*	*19.8*
Arizona	9,309	453	357	38.3	96	10.3
Colorado	17,310	971	577	33.3	394	22.8
Idaho	4,355	389	215	49.4	174	40.0
Montana	5,652	288	193	34.1	95	16.8
Nevada	2,022	111	85	42.0	26	12.9
New Mexico	3,075	293	252	82.0	41	13.3
Utah	5,052	371	282	55.8	89	17.6
Wyoming	1,759	109	65	37.0	44	25.0
Pacific	*223,851*	*10,020*	*6,810*	*30.4*	*3,210*	*14.3*
Alaska[2]	1,029	21	18	17.5	3	2.9
California	163,482	7,916	5,290	32.4	2,626	16.1
Hawaii	2,805	113	78	27.8	35	12.5
Oregon	17,382	770	497	28.6	273	15.7
Washington	39,153	1,200	927	23.7	273	7.0

[1] L.P.N. data reported in terms of FTEs (New Hampshire, 334 FTEs; Kentucky, 801 FTEs); data shown here are estimates.

[2] 1978 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1980 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Nursing and Related Care Homes as Reported from the 1980 NMFI Survey*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 14, No. 29, DHHS Pub. No. (PHS) 84-1824.

Table 4.13. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing and Related Care Homes,[1] by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[2] 1980[3]

			Region							
	Total		*Northeast*		*South*		*North Central*		*West*	
Type of ownership and bed size	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	*61,239*	*31,018*	*13,888*	*9,244*	*22,031*	*7,307*	*16,484*	*10,298*	*8,836*	*4,169*
Fewer than 25 beds	1,004	645	226	295	272	89	272	142	234	119
25-49 beds	3,816	2,750	672	902	1,252	637	1,221	726	671	485
50-99 beds	16,513	9,815	1,937	2,033	6,113	2,367	4,676	3,402	3,787	2,013
100 beds or more	39,906	17,808	11,053	6,014	14,394	4,214	10,315	6,028	4,144	1,552
Government	*7,637*	*1,930*	*2,843*	*461*	*2,098*	*356*	*2,261*	*1,007*	*435*	*106*
Fewer than 25 beds	29	35	...	3	7	...	4	8	18	24
25-49 beds	396	154	26	17	258	74	56	29	56	34
50-99 beds	1,064	493	173	54	476	126	351	282	64	31
100 beds or more	6,148	1,248	2,644	387	1,357	156	1,850	688	297	17
Proprietary	*41,515*	*21,837*	*7,103*	*6,351*	*16,599*	*5,774*	*10,509*	*6,191*	*7,304*	*3,521*
Fewer than 25 beds	737	472	187	264	131	59	236	92	183	57
25-49 beds	2,662	1,992	509	705	727	420	949	496	477	371
50-99 beds	12,554	7,216	1,224	1,502	4,725	1,889	3,262	2,044	3,343	1,781
100 beds or more	25,562	12,157	5,183	3,880	11,016	3,406	6,062	3,559	3,301	1,312
Church and other non-profit	*12,087*	*7,251*	*3,942*	*2,432*	*3,334*	*1,177*	*3,714*	*3,100*	*1,097*	*542*
Fewer than 25 beds	238	138	39	28	134	30	32	42	33	38
25-49 beds	758	604	137	180	267	143	216	201	138	80
50-99 beds	2,895	2,106	540	477	912	352	1,063	1,076	380	201
100 beds or more	8,196	4,403	3,226	1,747	2,021	652	2,403	1,781	546	223

[1] Does not include nursing homes with fewer than three beds.

[2] States in each region are as follows: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[3] Includes 1978 data for two states (see Table 4.12) because of the low response rate to the 1980 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Nursing and Related Care Homes as Reported from the 1980 NMFI Survey,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 14, No. 29, DHHS Pub. No. (PHS) 84-1824.

Table 4.14. Employment Status of Newly Licensed Practical Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1981

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	*27,160*	*89.7*	*1.9*	*4.1*	*4.3*
Alabama	697	91.0	1.1	3.6	4.3
Alaska	16	93.8	6.2	...	...
Arizona	293	87.4	1.7	5.5	5.4
Arkansas	570	91.1	1.7	3.5	3.7
California[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	278	92.1	2.2	2.5	3.2
Delaware	35	88.6	2.8	...	8.6
District of Columbia	22	95.5	...	4.5	...
Florida	1,414	91.8	1.4	2.5	4.3
Georgia	743	90.3	0.9	3.8	5.0
Hawaii	134	87.3	1.5	7.5	3.7
Idaho	109	89.0	0.9	4.6	5.5
Illinois	1,196	89.9	1.6	4.8	3.7
Indiana	580	95.2	0.5	1.9	2.4
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	370	90.8	0.8	3.3	5.1
Kentucky	425	92.9	0.7	3.8	2.6
Louisiana	614	91.0	1.3	3.6	4.1
Maine	219	89.9	0.5	5.0	4.6
Maryland	280	93.2	1.4	3.2	2.2
Massachusetts	686	96.9	0.4	1.8	0.9
Michigan	1,130	92.6	0.9	3.6	2.9
Minnesota	799	88.4	3.0	5.4	3.2
Mississippi	456	93.2	0.7	2.2	3.9
Missouri	712	94.1	0.7	2.5	2.7
Montana	89	89.9	1.1	1.1	7.9
Nebraska	242	93.8	0.8	2.5	2.9
Nevada	64	86.0	7.8	3.1	3.1
New Hampshire	112	92.8	5.4	1.8	...
New Jersey	1,158	87.6	3.5	4.0	4.9
New Mexico	165	83.0	3.6	5.5	7.9
New York	3,599	81.8	3.9	8.1	6.2
North Carolina	642	83.8	3.0	5.1	8.1
North Dakota	162	89.5	1.2	6.2	3.1
Ohio	1,437	94.3	0.6	1.8	3.3
Oklahoma	408	88.5	2.5	3.4	5.6
Oregon	294	84.7	1.7	5.8	7.8
Pennsylvania	1,692	89.8	1.9	4.7	3.6
Rhode Island	54	92.6	1.8	1.9	3.7
South Carolina	394	92.6	1.3	3.3	2.8
South Dakota	157	89.8	0.6	3.2	6.4
Tennessee	675	93.9	1.2	1.8	3.1
Texas	1,360	91.8	1.9	2.5	3.8
Utah	337	85.5	1.8	4.7	8.0
Vermont	60	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Virginia	708	91.8	1.4	4.0	2.8
Washington	522	80.8	2.7	6.9	9.6
West Virginia	326	93.6	0.3	3.4	2.7
Wisconsin	651	92.8	1.1	3.1	3.0
Wyoming	74	86.5	5.4	4.1	4.0

[1] Did not participate in survey.
[2] Information not available.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, p. 176.

Table 4.15. Ancillary Nursing Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Region,[3] 1982-1983

Region	*1983*				*1982*			
	Number of hospitals	*Number of ancillary nursing personnel*			*Number of hospitals*	*Number of ancillary nursing personnel*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*		*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	*6,888*	*451,129*	*351,446*	*99,683*	*6,915*	*437,607*	*339,865*	*97,742*
New England	363	26,549	19,213	7,336	364	25,175	17,746	7,429
Middle Atlantic	776	81,013	67,498	13,515	785	79,867	67,520	12,347
South Atlantic	1,019	80,131	66,196	13,935	1,023	76,292	63,476	12,816
East North Central	1,042	85,397	60,108	25,289	1,047	84,113	58,883	25,230
East South Central	546	36,077	30,084	5,993	546	31,241	26,015	5,226
West North Central	891	37,479	25,707	11,772	893	39,726	27,016	12,710
West South Central	960	49,369	41,875	7,494	957	45,483	38,073	7,410
Mountain	453	15,009	11,309	3,700	451	14,616	10,936	3,680
Pacific	838	40,105	29,456	10,649	849	41,094	30,200	10,894

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, and operating room technicians.

[2] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

[3] For states in each region, see Table 1.19.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.16. Ancillary Nursing Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Classification, 1982-1983

	Hospitals			*Number of ancillary nursing personnel*		
Classification	*Number*	*Beds*	*Average daily census*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total, 1983	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*1,027,716*	*451,129*	*351,446*	*99,683*
Federal	*342*	*112,942*	*90,867*	*32,396*	*32,020*	*376*
Non-federal	*6,546*	*1,237,419*	*936,849*	*418,733*	*319,426*	*99,307*
Psychiatric	564	184,582	159,746	65,299	62,150	3,149
Tuberculosis	8	987	666	331	311	20
Long-term general and other special	131	30,486	26,359	11,100	9,463	1,637
Short-term general and other special	5,843	1,021,364	750,078	342,003	247,502	94,501
Total, 1982	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*1,052,650*	*437,607*	*339,865*	*97,742*
Federal	*346*	*113,688*	*90,291*	*31,575*	*31,049*	*526*
Non-federal	*6,569*	*1,246,095*	*962,359*	*406,032*	*308,816*	*97,216*
Psychiatric	558	195,177	167,999	61,364	59,166	2,198
Tuberculosis	10	1,297	808	259	249	10
Long-term general and other special	138	34,441	30,282	11,746	10,086	1,660
Short-term general and other special	5,863	1,015,180	763,270	332,663	239,315	93,348

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, and operating room technicians.

[2] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.17. Ancillary Nursing Personnel[1] Employed in Community Hospitals,[2] 1982-1983

State	1983			1982		
	Total	Full-time	Part-time	Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	*341,364*	*246,997*	*94,367*	*332,138*	*238,891*	*93,247*
Alabama	6,346	4,980	1,366	5,213	3,899	1,314
Alaska	276	200	76	226	137	89
Arizona	3,901	2,853	1,048	3,865	2,790	1,075
Arkansas	3,931	2,961	970	3,677	2,856	821
California	23,588	16,023	7,565	25,452	17,099	8,353
Colorado	2,619	1,798	821	2,672	1,796	876
Connecticut	3,522	2,132	1,390	3,606	2,143	1,463
Delaware	673	510	163	627	466	161
District of Columbia	1,528	1,206	322	1,152	995	157
Florida	16,432	13,274	3,158	14,960	12,049	2,911
Georgia	10,968	8,511	2,457	9,526	7,458	2,068
Hawaii	804	671	133	824	698	126
Idaho	646	346	300	502	241	261
Illinois	20,039	14,294	5,745	20,000	14,170	5,830
Indiana	10,940	7,107	3,833	10,793	7,082	3,711
Iowa	4,344	2,581	1,763	4,715	2,767	1,948
Kansas	5,234	3,415	1,819	5,391	3,547	1,844
Kentucky	6,573	4,896	1,677	5,785	4,358	1,427
Louisiana	9,477	7,892	1,585	9,073	7,504	1,569
Maine	1,547	849	698	1,509	839	670
Maryland	6,559	4,402	2,157	6,539	4,491	2,048
Massachusetts	8,220	5,022	3,198	8,317	4,986	3,331
Michigan	14,866	9,726	5,140	13,921	9,474	4,447
Minnesota	5,296	2,717	2.579	5,115	2,416	2,699
Mississippi	5,162	4,362	800	5,163	4,326	837
Missouri	9,254	6,470	2,784	12,118	8,289	3,829
Montana	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	2,709	1,484	1,225	2,455	1,239	1,216
Nevada	982	794	188	1,319	1,100	219
New Hampshire	870	542	328	725	452	273
New Jersey	9,167	6,459	2,708	8,272	5,922	2,350
New Mexico	1,310	1,019	291	1,520	1,230	290
New York	28,585	23,212	5,373	27,568	22,712	4,856
North Carolina	8,253	6,647	1,606	9,330	7,409	1,921
North Dakota	1,364	603	761	1,256	597	659
Ohio	17,411	11,884	5,527	17,527	11,441	6,086
Oklahoma	5,302	4,441	861	5,369	4,213	1,156
Oregon	2,166	1,274	892	2,143	1,348	795
Pennsylvania	17,193	12,908	4,285	16,784	12,536	4,248
Rhode Island	1,002	536	466	1,003	480	523
South Carolina	5,413	4,309	1,104	4,538	3,534	1,004
South Dakota	1,311	690	621	874	536	338
Tennessee	11,247	9,245	2,002	8,867	7,335	1,532
Texas	20,276	16,515	3,761	18,432	14,840	3,592
Utah	1,251	643	608	1,216	623	593
Vermont	491	283	208	410	248	162
Virginia	6,173	4,478	1,695	5,812	4,455	1,357
Washington	2,942	1,748	1,194	2,780	1,775	1,005
West Virginia	4,210	3,563	647	3,967	3,330	637
Wisconsin	8,362	4,095	4,267	8,661	4,253	4,408
Wyoming	629	427	202	569	407	162

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, and operating room technicians.
[2] Includes only AHA-registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1983 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year. Unpublished data, 1984.

Table 4.18. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1974-1983

Year, as of October 15	*Total programs*	
	Number	*Percent change*
1983	1,323	0.3
1982	1,319	-0.9
1981	1,331	0.9
1980	1,319	0.1
1979	1,318	-0.8
1978	1,329	-0.7
1977	1,339	0.0
1976	1,339	0.1
1975	1,337	1.7
1974	1,315	0.7

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1983, and Guam from 1974 to 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1984,* and previous years.

Table 4.19. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Administrative Control, October 15, 1981-1983

Administrative control	*Number of programs*		
	1983	*1982*	*1981*
Total	*1,323*	*1,319*	*1,331*
Trade, technical, or vocational school	700	692	700
University, college, or junior college	427	419	429
Hospital	99	109	109
Government agency other than hospital	19	19	20
Other independent agency	9	7	6
Secondary school	69	73	67

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years and Virgin Islands for 1983.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1983-84,* and unpublished data.

Table 4.20. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, October 15, 1981, 1982, and 1983

State or area	Number of programs		
	1983	*1982*	*1981*
Total	*1,323*	*1,319*	*1,331*
United States, total	*1,296*	*1,295*	*1,309*
Alabama	25	25	25
Alaska	1	1	1
Arizona	12	12	11
Arkansas	29	29	29
California	95	94	90
Colorado	18	18	18
Connecticut	10	10	10
Delaware	5	5	5
District of Columbia	3	3	3
Florida	37	37	36
Georgia	48	49	53
Hawaii	4	4	4
Idaho	8	8	10
Illinois	42	44	44
Indiana	18	17	17
Iowa	30	29	27
Kansas	18	18	16
Kentucky	16	16	16
Louisiana	37	38	38
Maine	5	5	5
Maryland	20	20	21
Massachusetts	26	25	26
Michigan	36	37	37
Minnesota	26	27	27
Mississippi	13	14	14
Missouri	34	34	34
Montana	5	5	5
Nebraska	8	9	9
Nevada	4	5	6
New Hampshire	5	5	4
New Jersey	32	31	33
New Mexico	10	9	11
New York	90	90	90
North Carolina	46	46	45
North Dakota	7	7	6
Ohio	47	46	45
Oklahoma	35	32	31
Oregon	12	11	11
Pennsylvania	56	54	54
Rhode Island	1	1	1
South Carolina	30	31	31
South Dakota	6	6	6
Tennessee	12	12	12
Texas	137	142	157
Utah	6	6	6
Vermont	3	3	3
Virginia	58	56	58
Washington	29	28	28
West Virginia	20	20	20
Wisconsin	14	14	14
Wyoming	7	7	6
Outlying areas, total	*27*	*24*	*22*
American Samoa	1	1	1
Puerto Rico	25	23	21
Virgin Islands	1	...	...

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1984,* and previous years.

Table 4.21. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] Academic Years 1973-74 to 1982-83

Academic year[2]	*Admissions*	*Graduations*	*Enrollments*[3]
1982-83	62,794	46,106	57,011
1981-82	61,517	44,204	58,747
1980-81	59,696	41,868	56,362
1979-80	57,454	42,536	53,874
1978-79	57,953	45,066	53,241
1977-78	61,586	45,991	55,620
1976-77	60,975	47,297	58,003
1975-76	62,272	48,081	59,370
1974-75	61,557	46,080	59,453
1973-74	60,249	45,863	58,872

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1982-83, and Guam from 1973-74 to 1979-80.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] As of October 15 following close of academic year

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1984*, and previous years.

Table 4.22. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1982-83

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	*62,794*	*46,106*	*57,011*
United States, total	*61,453*	*45,174*	*55,446*
Alabama	2,078	1,226	1,641
Alaska	24	12	22
Arizona	424	384	255
Arkansas	1,331	1,181	1,154
California	4,471	3,489	4,137
Colorado	628	511	565
Connecticut	420	229	332
Delaware	193	82	270
District of Columbia	144	71	118
Florida	2,713	2,148	2,465
Georgia	2,066	1,461	1,719
Hawaii	122	128	117
Idaho	182	138	174
Illinois	2,780	2,259	2,471
Indiana	1,119	857	1,068
Iowa	882	809	849
Kansas	562	716	467
Kentucky	1,098	708	803
Louisiana	2,122	1,109	1,523
Maine	235	247	211
Maryland	618	387	670
Massachusetts	1,206	913	1,055
Michigan	1,749	1,488	1,481
Minnesota	1,573	1,118	1,302
Mississippi	912	657	716
Missouri	1,312	1,073	1,219
Montana	240	132	196
Nebraska	636	468	533
Nevada	59	67	49
New Hampshire	208	200	203
New Jersey	1,745	1,171	1,586
New Mexico	258	294	275
New York	4,386	2,924	5,132
North Carolina	1,200	929	1,078
North Dakota	339	282	327
Ohio	3,056	2,333	2,824
Oklahoma	1,097	721	994
Oregon	228	358	206
Pennsylvania	3,561	2,705	3,206
Rhode Island	130	111	96
South Carolina	935	515	961
South Dakota	295	245	282
Tennessee	1,146	936	691
Texas	5,682	3,410	4,702
Utah	428	339	374
Vermont	206	129	174
Virginia	1,825	1,149	2,294
Washington	978	806	859
West Virginia	685	546	604
Wisconsin	1,059	917	888
Wyoming	107	86	108
Outlying areas, total	*1,341*	*932*	*1,565*
American Samoa	18	...	24
Puerto Rico	1,323	932	1,522
Virgin Islands	...	...	19

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1982, and October 15, 1983.
[2] As of October 15 following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1984,* p. 75.

Table 4.23. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1981-82

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	*61,517*	*44,204*	*58,747*
United States, total	*60,426*	*43,299*	*57,367*
Alabama	1,784	1,216	1,636
Alaska	56	8	22
Arizona	302	389	319
Arkansas	1,321	908	1,187
California	4,875	3,189	4,841
Colorado	583	497	533
Connecticut	437	228	422
Delaware	254	91	272
District of Columbia	124	81	119
Florida	2,842	1,927	2,427
Georgia	2,083	1,267	1,704
Hawaii	118	116	120
Idaho	185	150	164
Illinois	2,979	2,125	2,738
Indiana	1,131	855	1,021
Iowa	788	754	674
Kansas	548	570	528
Kentucky	1,180	803	1,005
Louisiana	1,813	976	1,577
Maine	234	185	222
Maryland	659	379	639
Massachusetts	1,157	1,184	1,141
Michigan	1,698	1,613	1,651
Minnesota	1,614	1,135	1,361
Mississippi	964	708	820
Missouri	1,293	1,068	1,254
Montana	262	129	199
Nebraska	636	381	545
Nevada	83	86	68
New Hampshire	239	143	235
New Jersey	1,586	1,190	1,552
New Mexico	199	296	180
New York	4,371	2,498	5,079
North Carolina	1,086	873	1,103
North Dakota	368	249	263
Ohio	2,906	2,176	2,785
Oklahoma	981	704	981
Oregon	165	375	183
Pennsylvania	3,270	2,479	3,038
Rhode Island	116	99	125
South Carolina	888	542	964
South Dakota	301	215	281
Tennessee	1,508	1,355	1,456
Texas	5,175	3,221	4,471
Utah	423	267	375
Vermont	177	131	170
Virginia	1,801	1,114	2,474
Washington	891	874	718
West Virginia	637	514	589
Wisconsin	1,221	880	1,034
Wyoming	114	86	102
Outlying areas, total	*1,091*	*905*	*1,380*
American Samoa	28	8	25
Puerto Rico	1,063	897	1,355

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1981, and October 15, 1982.
[2] As of October 15 following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1983,* p. 75.

Table 4.24. Average Annual Earnings of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses[1] Employed Full Time in Their Principal Nursing Position, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1983

Field of employment	*Total*	*Type of position*			
		Charge nurse	*Private duty nurse*	*Staff nurse*	*No position title*
Total employed as L.P.N./L.V.N.	[2]*$14,395*	*$13,938*	*$11,934*	*$14,714*	*$13,914*
Hospital	15,106	15,415	(3)	15,083	15,256
Nursing home	13,463	13,498	(3)	13,449	13,044
Public/community health	13,730	14,537	(3)	13,907	13,319
Student health	11,053	(3)	(3)	10,887	(3)
Occupational health	15,472	(3)	(3)	15,201	15,326
Physician's or dentist's office	13,068	14,743	(3)	12,801	12,853
Private duty	11,845	(3)	11,744	(3)	(3)

[1] Includes only licensed practical/vocational nurses who were actively licensed in November 1983 and were located in the United States.

[2] Includes all licensed practical/vocational nurses in positions not separately identified, as well as those itemized separately.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute average.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Licensed Practical/Vocational Nurses, November 1983." Unpublished data, 1985.

Table 4.25. Salaries of Licensed Practical and Vocational Nurses in Hospitals and Medical Schools in the United States, by Type of Institution, August 1982-1984

Year and type of institution	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*[2]			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
1984								
Institutions combined	*$815*	*$1,641*	*$1,099*	*$1,131*	*$1,063*	*$2,238*	*$1,483*	*$1,482*
Hospitals	892	1,499	1,142	1,137	1,127	1,920	1,492	1,501
Medical schools	954	1,555	1,080	1,164	1,088	1,753	1,298	1,354
Medical centers	815	1,641	1,054	1,111	1,063	2,238	1,475	1,501
1983								
Institutions combined	*815*	*1,501*	*1,080*	*1,093*	*1,063*	*2,116*	*1,470*	*1,465*
Hospitals	865	1,501	1,097	1,121	1,067	2,116	1,472	1,484
Medical schools	876	1,370	1,102	1,087	1,184	1,638	1,490	1,431
Medical centers	815	1,345	1,057	1,058	1,063	1,965	1,447	1,449
1982								
Institutions combined	*736*	*1,634*	*1,057*	*1,062*	*918*	*2,166*	*1,364*	*1,383*
Hospitals	736	1,634	1,059	1,075	918	2,166	1,373	1,406
Medical schools	890	1,456	1,079	1,106	1,139	1,889	1,333	1,425
Medical centers	815	1,345	1,014	1,029	1,008	1,535	1,362	1,335

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.

[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1984 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries*, and previous years.

Table 4.26. Median Annual Salary for Licensed Practical Nurses and Nurses' Aides in Hospitals, by Region[1] and Bed-size, January 1984

Region and bed-size	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Nurses' aide*	*Region and bed-size*	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Nurses' aide*
United States			*North Central*		
Fewer than 100 beds . . .	$14,000	$10,200	Fewer than 100 beds .	$13,900	$11,400
100-300	15,000	11,400	100-300	15,100	11,800
300-500	15,800	11,900	300-500	15,800	12,000
500 and over	16,100	12,500	500 and over	16,900	12,900
Northeast			*South Central*		
Fewer than 100 beds .	13,900	10,700	Fewer than 100 beds .	14,300	9,900
100-300	15,100	11,400	100-300	14,700	10,200
300-500	16,300	13,300	300-500	16,800	10,900
500 and over	15,900	14,000	500 and over	15,000	11,700
Southeast			*West Coast*		
Fewer than 100 beds .	13,000	9,500	Fewer than 100 beds .	17,100	13,700
100-300	13,100	10,000	100-300	16,100	13,000
300-500	14,000	10,500	300-500	17,000	13,100
500 and over	14,400	10,800	500 and over	19,000	15,900

[1] For states in each region, see Table 3.4.

SOURCE: Executive Compensation Service, Inc., a subsidiary of the Wyatt Company, *Hospital and Health Care Report. Ninth Edition, 1984-85.* Two Executive Drive, Fort Lee, N.J. 07024 (201/585-9808).

Table 4.27. Statutory Requirements (Educational) for Licensure of Licensed Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Completion two years high school or equivalent or 10th grade*	*High school diploma or equivalent*	*Completion board-approved P.N. educational program*	*Completion equivalent of P.N. educational program*
Total	*12*	*23*	*52*	*21*
Alabama[1,2]	...	x	x	x
Alaska[3]	x	...	x	...
Arizona[2,4]	x	...	x	x
Arkansas	...	x	x	...
California[5]	...	...	...	...
Colorado	...	...	x	...
Connecticut[1,2]	...	...	x	x
Delaware	...	x	x	...
District of Columbia[2]	x	...	x	x
Florida[6]	...	x	x	x
Georgia	...	x	x	...
Guam[6,7]	...	...	x	x
Hawaii	...	x	x	...
Idaho[2]	...	...	x	x
Illinois[1]	...	x	x	...
Indiana	...	x	x	...
Iowa[8]	...	x	x	x
Kansas	...	x	x	...
Kentucky	...	x	x	...
Louisiana	...	...	x	...
Maine[6,7]	...	x	x	x
Maryland[2]	...	x	x	x
Massachusetts[6]	...	...	x	x
Michigan	...	...	x	...
Minnesota	...	...	x	...
Mississippi	...	x	x	...
Missouri[2]	x	...	x	x
Montana	...	x	x	...
Nebraska	...	x	x	...
Nevada[6]	...	x	x	x
New Hampshire[2]	...	...	x	x
New Jersey[8]	x	...	x	...
New Mexico	...	x	x	...
New York[6,7]	...	x	x	x
North Carolina	...	...	x	...
North Dakota[9]	...	...	x	...
Ohio	...	...	x	...
Oklahoma	x	...	x	...
Oregon	...	...	x	...
Pennsylvania[1]	...	x	x	...
Rhode Island[2]	...	...	x	x
South Carolina[2]	x	...	x	x
South Dakota[2]	...	x	x	x
Tennessee	...	x	x	...
Texas[1,6]	x	...	x	x
Utah[2]	...	...	x	x
Vermont[2]	...	...	x	x
Virgin Islands	...	x	x	...
Virginia	x	...	x	...
Washington[10]	x	...	x	...
West Virginia	x	...	x	...
Wisconsin[10]	x	...	x	...
Wyoming	...	...	x	...

[1] P.N. program must be at least one year in length.

[2] Board may accept other education as equivalent to P.N. program.

[3] A qualified graduate of Mount Edgecombe School of Practical Nursing who graduated before January 1, 1959, and had eighth-grade pretraining is eligible for licensure.

[4] Completion of eighth grade or equivalent if age is more than 25 years. Completion of two years' high school or equivalent if age is under 25 years.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Professional nursing courses may be considered equivalent education. (Maine—professional nursing courses completed in two years may be equivalent education; Massachusetts—adequate professional nursing courses or graduation from professional nursing school may be equivalent; Nevada—graduation from professional nursing program or licensure as professional nurse in other state is equivalent education; New York—completion of professional nursing courses may be equivalent; Texas—two years' professional nursing education may be accepted as equivalent.)

[7] Armed forces courses may be equivalent. (Guam—military hospital corps and 12 months' military practice are equivalent; Maine—military medical assistance training plus two years' experience may be equivalent education.)

[8] May be graduate of Department of Education P.N. school (high school).

[9] Must have faculty recommendation.

[10] Educational program must be at least nine months in length.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Policy Analysis, *Statutory Requirements for Licensure of Nurses,* September 1984.

Table 4.28. Statutory Requirements (Character) for Licensure of Licensed Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Good moral character*	*Good physical/mental health*	*Cannot be subject to/under disciplinary action*	*Cannot be controlled-substance addict/user*
Total	26	17	5	2
Alabama	x	...	...	...
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	x	x	...	...
Arkansas	x	...	...	...
California[1]	...	...	...	...
Colorado	...	...	...	x
Connecticut	...	...	...	...
Delaware	...	x	x	...
District of Columbia	x	x	...	...
Florida	...	x	...	...
Georgia	x	x	...	...
Guam	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	...	...	...	...
Idaho	...	x	...	...
Illinois[2,3]	x	...	...	...
Indiana	...	...	x	...
Iowa	...	...	...	...
Kansas	x	...	...	...
Kentucky	...	x	...	...
Louisiana[4]	x	...	...	...
Maine	...	x	...	...
Maryland	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	x	...	...	...
Michigan	x	...	...	...
Minnesota[5]	x	x	...	...
Mississippi	...	...	...	...
Missouri	x	...	...	...
Montana	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	x	...	...	...
Nevada	x	...	...	...
New Hampshire[6]	x	x	x	...
New Jersey[3]	x	...	...	x
New Mexico	...	...	...	...
New York	x	...	...	...
North Carolina	...	x	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	x	...	...	...
Oklahoma	x	...	...	...
Oregon	...	x	...	...
Pennsylvania[4]	x	...	...	...
Rhode Island	x	...	...	...
South Carolina	x	x	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	...	x	...	...
Texas	...	...	...	...
Utah	x	x	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	x	x	...	...
Virginia	...	...	x	...
Washington	x	x	...	...
West Virginia	x	...	...	...
Wisconsin[3]	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	x	...

[1] Information not available.

[2] Must have demonstrated integrity and temperate habits in school.

[3] Illinois—cannot be convicted of a felony; New Jersey—cannot be convicted or indicted for drug violation; Wisconsin—cannot have arrest or conviction record.

[4] Must be U.S. citizen. (Louisiana—must be U.S. citizen or have applied for citizenship.)

[5] Good mental health only is required.

[6] Foreign nurse graduates must pass Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools examination.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Policy Analysis, *Statutory Requirements for Licensure of Nurses,* September 1984.

Table 4.29. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Gi by State and Territorial Boards for First-time Candidates, 1983

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,270	1,147	90.3	13	12	92.3	...	...	...
Alaska	14	11	78.6	23	21	91.3	6	3	50.0
Arizona	539	528	98.0	120	115	95.8	18	15	83.3
Arkansas	1,119	967	86.4	17	16	94.1	8	5	62.5
California	3,876	3,359	86.7	126	91	72.2	(1)	(1)	(1)
Colorado[2]	480	462	96.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	[3]26	[3]25	[3]96.2	15	15	100.0	16	4	25.0
Delaware	84	73	86.9	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
District of Columbia[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[5]	[6]2,466	[6]2,303	[6]93.4	...	...	...	453	311	68.7
Georgia[7]	[8]1,482	[8]1,154	[8]77.9	42	10	23.8	11	2	18.2
Guam	15	14	93.3	...	...	...	38	12	31.6
Hawaii[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	154	152	98.7	15	15	100.0	2	2	100.0
Illinois	2,291	1,988	86.8	48	32	66.7	20	5	25.0
Indiana[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,220	1,187	97.3	12	11	91.7	2	1	50.0
Kansas	652	558	85.6	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	818	760	92.9	14	14	100.0	...	...	...
Louisiana	1,229	1,164	94.7	8	6	75.0	...	...	...
Maine	201	199	99.0	10	10	100.0	...	...	...
Maryland	417	378	90.6	39	35	89.7	4	...	...
Massachusetts	923	884	95.8	28	28	100.0	24	18	75.0
Michigan	[6]1,626	[6]1,579	[6]97.1	...	...	...	59	40	67.8
Minnesota	1,067	1,033	96.8	41	40	97.6	2	2	100.0
Mississippi	701	623	88.9	3	3	100.0	2	1	50.0
Missouri	1,141	1,120	98.2	41	39	95.1	...	...	...
Montana	139	133	95.7	9	8	88.9	1	1	100.0
Nebraska	[6]447	[6]436	[6]97.5	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	13	13	100.0	35	31	88.6	6	3	50.0

(continued on next page)

Table 4.29 (continued)

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
New Hampshire	170	162	95.3	12	11	91.7	...	...	...
New Jersey	[6]1,245	[6]1,105	[6]88.8	...	...	...	213	150	70.4
New Mexico	314	299	95.2	16	14	87.5	...	...	...
New York	2,899	2,276	78.5	46	34	73.9	1,691	1,219	72.1
North Carolina	1,106	1,034	93.5	18	16	88.9	1	1	100.0
North Dakota	260	239	91.1	11	11	100.0	2	1	50.0
Ohio	2,305	2,257	97.9	80	74	92.5	4	2	50.0
Oklahoma	735	677	92.1	45	41	91.1	1	1	100.0
Oregon	409	407	99.5	78	74	94.9	23	17	73.9
Pennsylvania	2,713	2,595	95.7	38	34	89.5	10	2	20.0
Rhode Island[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	635	577	90.9	15	14	93.3	9	7	77.8
South Dakota	[9]243	[9]232	[9]95.5	[9]7	[9]7	[9]100.0	1	1	100.0
Tennessee	1,096	1,054	96.2	37	35	94.6	2	2	100.0
Texas	4,353	3,667	84.2	106	97	91.5	15	11	73.3
Utah	499	486	97.4	8	8	100.0	...	...	...
Vermont	114	107	93.9	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	1	1	100.0	4	...	...
Virginia[5]	[6]1,139	[6]1,047	[6]91.9	...	...	...	4	3	75.0
Washington	988	861	87.1	12	7	58.3	55	22	40.0
West Virginia	528	506	95.8	12	7	58.3	...	...	...
Wisconsin	887	859	96.8	50	50	100.0	2	1	50.0
Wyoming	56	56	100.0	9	7	77.8	...	...	...

[1] Information not available.

[2] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates whether they were writing for the first time or rewriting.

[3] Because of P.N. curriculum design change, only one school had candidates.

[4] Not reported.

[5] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1982-June 30, 1983).

[6] Includes out-of-state graduates.

[7] Excludes invalid codes and most statistics from October 1983 examination.

[8] Estimated.

[9] Includes equivalency writers.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.30. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for Candidates Being Re-examined, 1983

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	169	78	46.2	4	3	75.0	...	...	...
Alaska	...	...	...	9	8	88.9	2	1	50.0
Arizona	19	9	47.4	15	10	66.7	2	1	50.0
Arkansas	268	89	33.2	5	2	40.0	6	3	50.0
California	5,550	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Colorado^{2}	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	5	4	80.0	1	...	...	11	4	36.4
Delaware	11	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia^{3}	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida^{4}	^{5}331	^{5}132	^{5}39.9	...	...	...	181	62	34.3
Georgia^{6}	^{7}428	^{7}112	^{7}26.2	13	3	23.1	12	1	8.3
Guam	2	2	100.0	...	...	...	15	3	20.0
Hawaii^{3}	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	2	...	...	5	5	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	343	154	44.9	13	5	38.5	5	...	...
Indiana^{3}	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	18	12	66.7	1	1	100.0	1	...	...
Kansas	80	27	33.8	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	124	60	48.4	9	3	33.3	...	...	...
Louisiana	120	75	62.5	10	5	50.0	...	...	...
Maine	1	1	100.0	5	4	80.0	...	...	...
Maryland	49	28	57.1	13	12	92.3	4	...	...
Massachusetts	54	40	74.1	6	4	66.7	6	4	66.7
Michigan	^{5}65	^{5}43	^{5}66.2	...	...	...	52	21	40.4
Minnesota	64	37	57.8	1	...	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	138	69	50.0	2	1	50.0	...	...	...
Missouri	47	25	53.2	3	1	33.3	...	...	...
Montana	10	6	60.0	2	2	100.0	...	...	...
Nebraska	^{5}17	^{5}11	^{5}64.7	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	2	2	100.0	7	6	85.7	1	1	100.0

(continued on next page)

Table 4.30 (continued)

State or territory	State graduates			Out of state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
New Hampshire	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	[5]339	[5]117	[5]34.5	...	...	...	100	40	40.0
New Mexico	16	9	56.3	12	4	33.3	...	...	...
New York	1,050	330	31.4	10	1	10.0	1,146	296	25.8
North Carolina	[5]120	[5]43	[5]35.8	...	...	...	4	...	...
North Dakota	17	9	52.9	1	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	70	49	70.0	10	4	40.0	2	1	50.0
Oklahoma	191	104	54.4	17	12	70.6	26	10	38.5
Oregon	4	3	75.0	2	1	50.0	8	5	62.5
Pennsylvania	239	132	55.2	8	4	50.0	18	...	...
Rhode Island[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	63	35	55.6	3	2	66.7	1	...	...
South Dakota	13	11	84.6	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Tennessee	131	50	38.2	15	7	46.7	...	...	...
Texas	555	189	34.1	20	13	65.0	6	6	100.0
Utah	21	15	71.4	4	3	75.0	...	...	...
Vermont	7	3	42.9	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	3	75.0
Virginia[4]	[5]176	[5]44	[5]25.0	...	...	...	2	2	100.0
Washington	25	15	60.0	...	...	...	64	30	46.9
West Virginia	42	23	54.8	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	28	18	64.3	7	1	14.3	2	2	100.0
Wyoming	2	2	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...

[1] Information not available.

[2] Graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 4.29).

[3] Not reported.

[4] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1982–June 30, 1983).

[5] Includes out-of-state graduates.

[6] Excludes invalid codes and most statistics from October 1983 examination.

[7] Estimated.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.31. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for First-time Candidates, 1982

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*
Alabama	1,104	1,056	95.7	18	16	88.9	...	...	...
Alaska	17	17	100.0	13	13	100.0	5	2	40.0
Arizona	483	467	96.7	73	65	89.0	7	5	71.4
Arkansas	991	855	86.3	9	5	55.6	7	4	57.1
California	3,590	3,171	88.3	128	81	63.3	(1)	(1)	(1)
Colorado[2]	545	494	90.6	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	291	287	98.6	22	20	90.9	4	2	50.0
Delaware	58	52	89.7	3	2	66.7	...	...	...
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[4]	[5]2,223	[5]2,056	[5]92.5	...	...	...	345	230	66.7
Georgia[6]	[7]800	[7]650	[7]81.3	30	22	73.3	29	16	55.2
Guam	13	11	84.6	...	...	...	28	11	39.3
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	150	149	99.3	14	14	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	2,246	1,996	88.9	17	16	94.1	66	58	87.9
Indiana[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,266	1,235	97.6	23	3	13.0	3	2	66.7
Kansas	626	544	86.9	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	774	698	90.2	12	10	83.3	...	...	...
Louisiana	871	813	93.3	6	5	83.3	...	...	...
Maine	273	272	99.6	31	24	77.4	1	1	100.0
Maryland	403	361	89.6	44	36	81.8	16	11	68.8
Massachusetts	917	881	96.1	24	24	100.0	25	18	72.0
Michigan[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,078	1,035	96.0	39	38	97.4	...	...	...
Mississippi	766	652	85.1	...	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri	1,055	1,025	97.2	17	17	100.0	...	...	...
Montana	116	111	95.7	7	7	100.0	...	...	...
Nebraska	[8]619	[8]594	[8]96.0	[9]5	[9]5	[9]100.0	...	...	...
Nevada	67	65	97.0	81	74	91.4	5	1	20.0

(continued on next page)

Table 4.31. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates			Out of state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
New Hampshire	113	111	98.2	17	17	100.0	3	2	66.7
New Jersey	[5]1,183	[5]1,057	[5]89.3	...	...	...	99	76	76.8
New Mexico	232	229	98.7	19	18	94.7	...	...	...
New York	[10]9,302	[10]6,593	[10]70.9	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	1,038	981	94.5	24	22	91.7	6	4	66.7
North Dakota	206	198	96.1	28	27	96.4	1	1	100.0
Ohio	2,195	2,142	97.6	64	58	90.6	4	1	25.0
Oklahoma	714	668	93.6	51	42	82.4	...	...	...
Oregon	383	379	99.0	39	39	100.0	12	7	58.3
Pennsylvania	2,520	2,350	93.3	25	21	84.0	6	...	...
Rhode Island[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	719	630	87.6	13	11	84.6	5	2	40.0
South Dakota	[11]231	[11]219	[11]94.8	[11]6	[11]6	[11]100.0	...	...	...
Tennessee	1,004	945	94.1	46	42	91.3	1	1	100.0
Texas	3,870	3,242	83.8	91	86	94.5	24	13	54.2
Utah	573	544	94.9	11	11	100.0	...	...	...
Vermont	128	118	92.2	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	1	1	100.0	4	...	...
Virginia[4]	1,116	1,035	92.7	46	43	93.5	4	4	100.0
Washington	1,027	869	84.6	18	12	66.7	73	26	35.6
West Virginia	500	481	96.2	8	7	87.5	...	...	...
Wisconsin	865	844	97.6	62	61	98.4	2	...	...
Wyoming	72	70	97.2	6	6	100.0	...	...	...

[1] Information not available.
[2] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates whether they were writing for the first time or rewriting.
[3] Not reported.
[4] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1981–June 30, 1982).
[5] Includes out-of-state graduates.
[6] Excludes information from the April 1982 examination.
[7] Estimated.
[8] Includes candidates who took the examination in October 1981.
[9] Includes foreign nurse graduates.
[10] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates.
[11] Includes equivalency writers.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.32. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards for Candidates Being Re-examined, 1982

State or territory	State graduates			Out-of-state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*	*Number written*	*Number passed*	*Percent passed*
Alabama	162	68	42.0	7	4	57.1	...	...	...
Alaska	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0	3	1	33.3
Arizona	19	8	42.1	1	...	...	...	...	...
Arkansas	255	78	30.6	...	...	...	5	3	60.0
California	5,866	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Colorado[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	7	4	57.1	1	1	100.0	8	4	50.0
Delaware	6	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida[4]	^{5}243	^{5}100	^{5}41.2	...	...	...	186	58	31.2
Georgia[6]	^{7}285	^{7}65	^{7}22.8	6	...	...	10	...	...
Guam	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	1	7.7
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	3	1	33.3	5	5	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	188	81	43.1	11	6	54.5	9	2	22.2
Indiana[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	25	20	80.0	...	...	...	3	...	...
Kansas	63	23	36.5	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	67	24	35.8	7	3	42.9	...	...	...
Louisiana	111	56	50.5	8	1	12.5	...	...	...
Maine	2	...	...	2	...	...	1	...	...
Maryland	49	26	53.1	6	2	33.3	4	1	25.0
Massachusetts	36	21	58.3	4	1	25.0	7	3	42.9
Michigan[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	158	84	53.2	2	2	100.0	...	...	...
Mississippi	125	58	46.4	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Missouri	58	26	44.8	22	10	45.5	...	...	...
Montana	7	4	57.1	4	4	100.0	...	...	...
Nebraska	6	5	83.3	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Nevada	...	...	...	18	17	94.4	...	...	...

(continued on next page)

Table 4.32 (continued)

State or territory	State graduates			Out of state graduates			Foreign nurse graduates		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
New Hampshire	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	1	1	100.0
New Jersey	[5]858	[5]424	[5]49.4	...	...	...	36	13	36.1
New Mexico	21	12	57.1	9	3	33.3	...	...	...
New York	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
North Carolina	[5]143	[5]63	[5]44.1	...	...	...	8	6	75.0
North Dakota	17	3	17.6	3	3	100.0	...	...	...
Ohio	49	32	65.3	6	1	16.7	...	...	...
Oklahoma	113	35	31.0	8	3	37.5	...	...	...
Oregon	5	5	100.0	19	18	94.7	4	2	50.0
Pennsylvania	87	28	32.2	6	2	33.3	...	...	...
Rhode Island[1]	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	46	21	45.7	2	2	100.0	5	...	...
South Dakota	14	3	21.4	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Tennessee	107	31	29.0	10	2	20.0	...	...	...
Texas	519	253	48.7	26	11	42.3	...	...	...
Utah	15	10	66.7	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Vermont	5	2	40.0	1	1	100.0	1	...	...
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	3	75.0
Virginia[4]	179	60	33.5	12	5	41.7	...	...	...
Washington	39	21	53.8	...	...	...	60	16	26.7
West Virginia	27	9	33.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	28	13	46.4	5	2	40.0	4	1	25.0
Wyoming	3	3	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...

[1] Information not available.
[2] Graduates who rewrote the examination are included with first-time candidates (see Table 4.31).
[3] Not reported.
[4] Data reported on fiscal-year basis (July 1, 1981-June 30, 1982).
[5] Includes out-of-state graduates.
[6] Excludes information from the April 1982 examination.
[7] Estimated.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.33. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses for the First Time in the United States, by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

	1983			*1982*		
State or territory	*Total*	*Examination*[1]	*Endorsement*[2]	*Total*	*Examination*[1]	*Endorsement*[2]
Total	*55,726*	*55,620*	*106*	*46,971*	*46,879*	*90*
Alabama	1,311	1,311	...	1,211	1,211	...
Alaska	44	44	...	35	35	...
Arizona	678	678	...	545	545	...
Arkansas	1,082	1,082	...	945	945	...
California	4,637	4,637	...	3,290	3,290	...
Colorado	548	548	...	503	503	
Connecticut	48	48	(3)	328	328	(3)
Delaware	87	87	...	59	59	...
District of Columbia[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	2,807	2,807	...	2,444	2,444	...
Georgia	[5]1,482	[5]1,482	...	[5]650	[5]650	...
Guam	31	31	...	15	15	...
Hawaii[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	278	174	104	255	169	86
Illinois	3,028	3,028	...	2,091	2,091	...
Indiana[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1,207	1,207	...	1,276	1,276	...
Kansas[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	820	820	...	722	722	...
Louisiana	1,043	1,043	...	1,010	1,010	...
Maine	284	282	2	300	296	4
Maryland	[6]453	[6]453	...	[6]437	[6]437	...
Massachusetts	978	978	...	948	948	...
Michigan	1,683	1,683	...	1,718	1,718	...
Minnesota	1,109	1,109	...	1,164	1,164	...
Mississippi	697	697	...	711	711	...
Missouri	1,154	1,154	...	1,073	1,073	...
Montana	150	150	...	126	126	...
Nebraska	447	447	...	605	605	...
Nevada	56	56	...	157	157	...
New Hampshire	197	197	...	131	131	...
New Jersey	1,412	1,412	...	1,570	1,570	
New Mexico	320	320	...	294	294	...
New York	10,328	10,328	...	6,617	6,617	...
North Carolina	1,094	1,094	...	1,076	1,076	...
North Dakota	260	260	...	232	232	...
Ohio	2,387	2,387	...	[7]2,236	2,234	...
Oklahoma	754	754	...	744	744	...
Oregon	507	507	...	450	450	...
Pennsylvania	2,817	2,817	...	2,608	2,608	...
Rhode Island[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	635	635	...	666	666	...
South Dakota	252	252	...	228	228	...
Tennessee	1,148	1,148	...	1,021	1,021	...
Texas	3,396	3,396	...	2,853	2,853	...
Utah	510	510	...	...	...	...
Vermont	107	107	...	119	119	...
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	6	6	...
Virginia	1,095	1,095	...	1,149	1,149	...
Washington	861	861	...	869	869	...
West Virginia	506	506	...	481	481	...
Wisconsin	931	931	...	921	921	...
Wyoming	66	66	...	82	82	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTPE or NCLEX in 1982 and the NCLEX in 1983 but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from a foreign country.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Not reported.

[5] Estimated.

[6] Includes nurses who were previously licensed in another state.

[7] Includes two licenses issued by waiver.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.34. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses Previously Licensed in the United States,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

State or territory	*1983*			*1982*		
	Endorsement	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*	*Endorsement*	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*
Total	*14,828*	*557*	*3,409*	*16,372*	*681*	*4,684*
Alabama	259	...	172	265	5	455
Alaska	143	...	...	153	...	...
Arizona	496	69	4	641	34	1
Arkansas	248	...	4	250	...	5
California	804	129	9	679	97	9
Colorado	371	...	...	563	...	...
Connecticut	153	(2)	...	209	(2)	...
Delaware	67	...	25	76	...	20
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	1,857	...	23	2,194	...	15
Georgia[4]	300	2	100	600	2	[5]30
Guam	9	...	...	9	...	...
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	104	2	(2)	86	3	(2)
Illinois	1,027	...	...	371	...	(6)
Indiana[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	142	...	131	175	...	248
Kansas	271	...	158	292	...	224
Kentucky	188	...	480	200	...	493
Louisiana	331	...	1	475	...	1
Maine	116	...	157	117	...	138
Maryland	352	...	...	274	...	3
Massachusetts	197	...	...	240	...	...
Michigan	274	...	318	293	...	238
Minnesota	216	3	...	177	11	...
Mississippi	192	(2)	62	204	(2)	453
Missouri	535	...	...	474	...	...
Montana	110	...	...	127	...	...
Nebraska	83	...	159	155	...	314
Nevada	103	...	55	251	...	124
New Hampshire	270	...	106	149	...	146
New Jersey	267	3	3	293	3	2
New Mexico	213	...	87	259	...	249
New York	2	339	(6)	...	504	(6)
North Carolina	467	...	131	435	...	49
North Dakota	79	...	...	84	...	...
Ohio	386	...	...	412	...	...
Oklahoma	333	6	299	516	9	141
Oregon	[7]242	...	118	[7]258	...	60
Pennsylvania	305	...	...	372	...	372
Rhode Island[2]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	275	2	343	277	1	387
South Dakota	68	...	...	63	1	...
Tennessee	388	...	4	415	...	6
Texas	1,273	...	8	1,785	...	14
Utah	62	2	...	127	11	...
Vermont	65	...	...	66	...	...
Virgin Islands	8	...	...	17	...	...
Virginia	447	...	...	463	...	...
Washington	285	...	440	312	...	471
West Virginia	177	...	...	186	...	...
Wisconsin	197	...	(4)	209	...	(4)
Wyoming	71	...	12	124	...	16

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the United States and territories.
[2] Information not available.
[3] Not reported.
[4] Estimated.
[5] Reinstatement policy effective July 1982.
[6] Reinstatements included with renewals (see Table 4.35).
[7] May include some Canadian nurses being licensed for the first time in the United States.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.35. Licenses Renewed for Practical Nurses, 1981-1983

State or territory	*Type of renewal and licensing period*	*Number of licenses renewed*		
		1983	*1982*	*1981*
Total		*527,003*	*528,475*	*508,539*
Alabama	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	172	14,125	...
Alaska	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	[1]1,147	[1]1,208	(2)
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	8,067	7,875	6,391
Arkansas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)[3]	7,057	6,546	6,213
California	Biennial (birth date)	29,408	26,268	30,653
Colorado	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	...	9,201	...
Connecticut	Annual (birth date)	[4]10,168	[1]11,182	[1]9,405
Delaware	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	1,786	...	[1]1,901
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	(2)	(2)	(5)
Florida	Biennial (4/1 odd year, 3/31 odd year)	28,862	...	25,040
Georgia	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	[1]24,953	[6]22,000	[4]23,000
Guam	Biennial (10/1 odd year, 9/30 odd year)	5	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	1	93
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1 odd year, 6/30 odd year)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	Biennial (9/1 even year, 8/31 even year)	3,910	3,545	...
Illinois	Biennial (5/1 even year, 4/30 even year)	...	[7]28,670	[7]638
Indiana	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	(5)	(5)	(2)
Iowa	Triennial (birth date)	2,241	2,223	9,781
Kansas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	2,827	2,827	[4]6,930
Kentucky	Biennial (11/1 odd year, 10/31 odd year)	9,346	...	...
	Annual	...	9,502	[8]9,663
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	15,802	15,175	14,427
Maine	Annual (fiscal)	3,293	3,614	3,618
Maryland	Biennial (2/1 odd year, 1/31 odd year)	5,114	5,728	5,479
Massachusetts	Biennial (birth date, odd year)	[1]29,784	[1]30,263	(5)
Michigan	Biennial (4/1 even or odd year, 3/31 even or odd year)	(9)	(9)	(5)
Minnesota	Biennial (1/1 even or odd year, 12/31 odd or even year)	10,157	[6]6,867	...
	Annual (calendar)	...	[6]6,867	17,565
Mississippi	Biennial (1/1 even year, 12/31 odd year)	9,194	...	9,329
Missouri	Annual	17,109	16,717	17,953
Montana	Annual (calendar)	3,221	3,114	2,814
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	6,342	5,800	5,829
Nevada	Biennial (3/1 even year, 2/28 even year)	...	1,626	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	1,207	1,977	1,109
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1 even or odd year, 12/31 odd or even year)	17,456	5,062	15,457
New Mexico	Biennial (birth date, even year)	81	2,644	124
New York	Biennial (9/1 even year, 8/31 even year)	[1]77,679	[1]65,788	[1]72,452
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1 even or odd year, 12/31 odd or even year)	[7]8,885	[7]10,133	6,833
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	3,102	2,774	2,393
Ohio	Biennial (9/1 even year, 8/31 even year)	...	41,577	...
	Annual	...	...	41,286
Oklahoma	Biennial (7/1 odd year, 6/30 odd year)	11,415	162	10,848
Oregon	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	2,704	5,930	...
Pennsylvania	Biennial (7/1 even year, 6/30 even year)	49,743	51,156	882
Rhode Island	Biennial (3/1 even or odd year, 2/28 even or odd year)[10]	(5)	(5)	3,670
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	8,865	8,264	7,829
South Dakota	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	1,428	1,325	1,240
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1 even year, 12/31 odd year)	[1]21,933	[11]19,602	[1]19,219
Texas	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	31,397	21,767	...
	Annual	...	...	61,130
Utah	Biennial (1/1 odd year, 12/31 even year)	100	3,800	[1]4,150
Vermont	Biennial (5/1 even year, 4/30 even year)	...	[6]2,500	(5)
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	109	198	202
Virginia	Biennial (birth date, even or odd year)	20,000	...	...
	Annual (birth date)	...	18,000	15,012
Washington	Annual (birth date)	16,286	16,180	14,248
West Virginia	Annual (fiscal)	7,534	7,373	6,338
Wisconsin	Biennial (5/1 odd year, 4/30 odd year)	15,940	169	16,311
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	1,174	1,150	1,084

[1] Current registration as of December 31.

[2] Not reported.

[3] Even or odd year based on year of birth.

[4] Current registration as of June 30.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Estimated.

[7] Includes reinstatements.

[8] Current registration as of October 31.

[9] Practical nurses included with registered nurse renewals (see Table 1.65).

[10] Even or odd year based on last digit of registration number.

[11] Current registration as of November 30.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.36. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1982 and 1983

	1983			1982		
State or territory	*Total*	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*	*Total*	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*
Total	*2,270*	*2,263*	*7*	*1,149*	*1,139*	*10*
Alabama	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	16	16	...	5	5	...
Arkansas	8	8	...	7	7	...
California[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	8	8	(3)	6	6	(3)
Delaware	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Florida	373	373	...	288	288	...
Georgia	2	2	...	16	16	...
Guam	20	18	2	14	11	3
Hawaii[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Idaho	2	2	...	...	...	...
Illinois[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Indiana[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Iowa	1	1	...	3	2	1
Kansas	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	2	...	2	4	1	3
Maryland	...	...	...	12	12	(3)
Massachusetts	22	22	...	21	21	...
Michigan[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	2	2	...	1	1	...
Mississippi	1	1	...	1	1	...
Missouri	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	1	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	...	...	...	1	...	1
Nevada	4	4	...	1	1	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	3	3	...
New Jersey[3]	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	1,707	1,707	...	689	689	...
North Carolina	1	1	(3)	10	10	(3)
North Dakota	1	1	...	1	1	...
Ohio	6	3	3	2	1	1
Oklahoma	...	...	...	...	...	...
Oregon	22	22	...	9	9	...
Pennsylvania	1	1	...	1	...	1
Rhode Island[4]	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	9	9	...	5	5	...
South Dakota	1	1	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	...	...	...	1	1	...
Texas	...	...	...	...	...	...
Utah	...	...	...	...	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	1	1	...
Virgin Islands	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	5	...	4	4	...
Washington	52	52	...	42	42	...
West Virginia	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	3	3	...	1	1	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the United States.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTPE or NCLEX in 1982 and the NCLEX in 1983 but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Not reported.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.37. Citation and Chronology of Separate Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
California	Vocational Nursing Practice Act, Business and Professional Code, Division 2, Chapter 6.5-September 1951.	1951	1954, '56, '57, '59, '61, '63, '64, '65, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82, '84	. . .	. . .
District of Columbia	Public Law 86-708.	1960	1966	. . .	. . .
Georgia	Act No. 351, p. 333, Georgia Laws 1953.	1953	1974, '77	1981	1981, '82, '83
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes of 1950, Title 37, Chapter 11, Part II.	1948	1950, '54, '68, '76, '77, '82	. . .	. . .
Pennsylvania .	Practical Nurse Law, 63 P.S. 651 *et seq.*	1919	1923, '27, '35, '45	1956	1961, '66, '68, '72
Texas	Article 4528c of Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes, Section 8A, as amended 1954, 1957, 1963, 1967, 1971, 1973, and 1981.	1951	1954, '57, '63, '67, '71, '73	1981	. . .
Washington . .	Chapter 222, Laws of 1949.	1949	1961, '63, '67, '71, '83	. . .	. . .
West Virginia .	Chapter 30, Code of West Virginia 1931, amended 1957, Article 7A.	1957	. . .	1967	1973, '77

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.38. Nursing Practice or Title Acts for Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Year first law enacted*	*Separate law*[1]	*State or territory*	*Year first law enacted*	*Separate law*[1]
Alabama	1945	No	Montana	1953	No
Alaska	1953	No	Nebraska	1955	No
Arizona	1952	No	Nevada	1949	No
Arkansas	1947	No	New Hampshire	1951	No
California	1951	Yes	New Jersey	1947	No
Colorado	1957	No	New Mexico	1953	No
Connecticut	1935	No	New York	1938	No
Delaware	1955	No	North Carolina	1947	No
District of Columbia	1960	Yes	North Dakota	1947	No
Florida	1919	No	Ohio	1956	No
Georgia	1953	Yes	Oklahoma	1953	No
Guam	1952	No	Oregon	1949	No
Hawaii	1947	No	Pennsylvania	1919	Yes
Idaho	1951	No	Rhode Island	1948	No
Illinois	1951	No	South Carolina	1947	No
Indiana	1921	No	South Dakota	1949	No
Iowa	1949	No	Tennessee	1951	No
Kansas	1949	No	Texas	1951	Yes
Kentucky	1950	No	Utah	1949	No
Louisiana	1948	Yes	Vermont	1951	No
Maine	1945	No	Virgin Islands	1945	No
Maryland	1922	No	Virginia	1946	No
Massachusetts	1941	No	Washington	1949	Yes
Michigan	1952	No	West Virginia	1957	Yes
Minnesota	1947	No	Wisconsin	1943	No
Mississippi	1954	No	Wyoming	1955	No
Missouri	1953	No			

[1] For citation of acts that are not separate from registered nurse acts, refer to Table 1.68. For citation of acts that are separate from acts covering registered nurses in the state, see Table 4.37.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.39. Type of Agency Administering Practical Nurse Licensure, 1983

State or territory	*Administered by—*		*State or territory*	*Administered by—*	
	State board of nursing[1]	*Separate board*		*State board of nursing*[1]	*Separate board*
Alabama	X	...	Montana	X	...
Alaska	X	...	Nebraska	X	...
Arizona	X	...	Nevada	X	...
Arkansas	X	...	New Hampshire	X	...
California	...	X	New Jersey	X	...
Colorado	X	...	New Mexico	X	...
Connecticut	X	...	New York	X	...
Delaware	X	...	North Carolina	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...	North Dakota	X	...
Florida	X	...	Ohio	X	...
Georgia	...	X	Oklahoma	X	...
Guam	X	...	Oregon	X	...
Hawaii	X	...	Pennsylvania	X	...
Idaho	X	...	Rhode Island	X	...
Illinois	[2]X	...	South Carolina	X	...
Indiana	X	...	South Dakota	X	...
Iowa	X	...	Tennessee	X	...
Kansas	X	...	Texas	...	X
Kentucky	X	...	Utah	X	...
Louisiana	...	X	Vermont	X	...
Maine	X	...	Virgin Islands	X	...
Maryland	X	...	Virginia	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...	Washington	...	X
Michigan	X	...	West Virginia	...	X
Minnesota	X	...	Wisconsin	X	...
Mississippi	X	...	Wyoming	X	...
Missouri	X	...			

[1] Administered by same state board of nursing that administers registered nurse licensure.

[2] Acts in advisory capacity to State Department of Registration and Education, which administers provisions of the nursing practice acts for licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.40. Minimum Age Requirement of Nursing Practice or Title Acts for Practical Nurses, 1983

State or territory	*Minimum age*	*State or territory*	*Minimum age*
Alabama	...	Montana	...
Alaska	...	Nebraska	18
Arizona	...	Nevada	18
Arkansas	...	New Hampshire	...
California	17	New Jersey	18
Colorado	...	New Mexico	...
Connecticut	...	New York	17
Delaware	...	North Carolina	...
District of Columbia	18	North Dakota	...
Florida	...	Ohio	18
Georgia	17	Oklahoma	...
Guam	...	Oregon	...
Hawaii	...	Pennsylvania	...
Idaho	...	Rhode Island	...
Illinois	18	South Carolina	18
Indiana	...	South Dakota	...
Iowa	...	Tennessee	...
Kansas	...	Texas	18
Kentucky	...	Utah	...
Louisiana	...	Vermont	18
Maine	...	Virgin Islands	...
Maryland	...	Virginia	...
Massachusetts	...	Washington	18
Michigan	...	West Virginia	...
Minnesota	...	Wisconsin	18
Mississippi	...	Wyoming	...
Missouri	18		

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.41. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Alaska	June 30[2]	Nebraska	December 31
Arizona	December 31[2]	Nevada	February 28[2]
Arkansas	Birth date[2]	New Hampshire	Birth date[2]
California	Birth date[2]	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Colorado	June 30[2]	New Mexico	Birth date[2]
Connecticut	Birth date	New York	August 31[3]
Delaware	December 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
District of Columbia	June 30[2]	North Dakota	December 31
Florida	March 31[2]	Ohio	August 31[2]
Georgia	March 31[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Guam	June 30	Oregon	Birth date[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Pennsylvania	June 30[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1[2]
Illinois	January 31	South Carolina	December 31
Indiana	December 31[2]	South Dakota	Birth date[2]
Iowa	Birth date[3]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Kansas	Birth date[2]	Texas	Birth date[2]
Kentucky	October 31[2]	Utah	December 31[2]
Louisiana	January 31	Vermont	April 30[2]
Maine	June 30	Virgin Islands	June 30
Maryland	January 31[2]	Virginia	Birth date[2]
Massachusetts	Birth date[2]	Washington	Birth date
Michigan	March 31[2]	West Virginia	June 30
Minnesota	December 31[2]	Wisconsin	April 30[2]
Mississippi	December 31[2]	Wyoming	June 30[2]
Missouri	May 31		

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.42. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Practical Nurses, 1984

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$35.00	$50.00	[2]$28.00	$10.00
Alaska	30.00	30.00	[2]20.00	...
Arizona	45.00	45.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Arkansas	16.50	50.00	[2]20.00	...
California	35.00	40.00	[2]50.00	2.00
Colorado	14.00	30.00	[2]11.00	7.00
Connecticut	25.00	25.00	5.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia[3]	...	...	...	...
Florida	62.00	42.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	46.50	50.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	65.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii[3]	...	...	...	...
Idaho	45.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Illinois	15.00	25.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Indiana	25.00	20.00	[2]10.00	...
Iowa	30.00	56.00	[4]36.00	30.00
Kansas	35.00	35.00	[2]25.00	6.00
Kentucky	65.00	50.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Louisiana	25.00	15.00	10.00	2.00
Maine	30.00	30.00	10.00	...
Maryland	30.00	35.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	40.00	50.00	[2]25.00	5.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Minnesota	35.00	30.00	[2]16.00	10.00
Mississippi	50.00	35.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Missouri	10.00	10.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	35.00	35.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	30.00	45.00	[2]50.00	...
New Hampshire	60.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
New Jersey	25.00	20.00	[2]18.00	25.00
New Mexico	40.00	38.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	85.00	60.00	[4]30.00	20.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	21.50	40.00	15.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Oklahoma	50.00	50.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	53.00	33.00	[2]25.00	26.00
Pennsylvania	24.00	18.00	[2]5.00	...
Rhode Island	50.00	50.00	[2]30.00	3.00
South Carolina	45.00	50.00	12.00	10.00
South Dakota	31.50	50.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	21.50	40.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Texas	40.00	40.00	[2]14.00	20.00
Utah	40.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont[5]	...	...	...	...
Virgin Islands	35.00	25.00	10.00	10.00
Virginia	30.00	30.00	[2]14.00	5.00
Washington	35.00	35.00	10.00	10.00
West Virginia	50.00	25.00	10.00	25.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]35.00	10.00
Wyoming	75.00	70.00	[2]35.00	10.00

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Not reported.
[4] Triennial renewal.
[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.43. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Licensed Practical Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	*Year effective*	*Method of recording and number of requirements*[2]		
		CE units	*Clock hours*	*Contact hours*
California	1980	...	30	...
Colorado	1982	...	20	...
Florida	1979	...	...	24
Iowa	1977	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	...	...	30
Kentucky	1982	...	...	30
Mississippi[3]	1983	...	5	...
Nebraska[4]	1983	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	...	...	30
New Mexico	1982	...	...	30

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.

[2] Per licensing period.

[3] Continuing education required only for licensed practical nurses certified in IV therapy; course content outlined by board.

[4] Conditions for renewing license: (1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last five years and 20 contact hours, (2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last five years, or (3) graduation within the preceding four years.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, special tabulations from licensure table update sheets, 1984.

Table 4.44. Membership in National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, by State or Territory, as of December 31, 1983

State or territory	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*	*State or territory*	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*
Total	*9,560*	*225*			
Alabama	189	5	Nebraska	260	6
Alaska	3	3	Nevada	40	3
American Samoa	1	1	New Hampshire	46	3
Colorado	132	4	New Mexico	47	3
Connecticut	330	6	New York	76	4
Florida	475	8	North Carolina	384	7
Georgia	386	7	North Dakota	128	4
Hawaii	75	4	Ohio	59	4
Idaho	230	5	Oklahoma	324	6
Illinois	1,197	15	Oregon	468	8
Indiana	207	5	Rhode Island	83	4
Iowa	220	5	South Carolina	253	6
Kansas	300	6	Tennessee	294	7
Kentucky	813	11	Texas[1]	30	1
Louisiana	646	9	Virginia	329	6
Maine	64	4	West Virginia[1]	6	1
Maryland	379	7	Wisconsin	436	7
Massachusetts[1]	89	2	Wyoming	43	3
Minnesota	13	3			
Mississippi	215	5	Individual members[2]	94	2
Missouri	31	3	NFLPN board	[3]13	13
Montana	147	4	NFLPN past presidents	[3]5	5

[1] Group.

[2] Individual members in states where there is no organized constituent.

[3] Included in membership count.

SOURCE: National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 1984. Unpublished data.

5. *Related Health Information*

Facilities and Utilization

Annually, the Hospital Data Center of the American Hospital Association conducts surveys that provide a profile on utilization, number of beds, admissions, average daily census, and occupancy rate of hospitals in the nation. Trend data presented in this section were based on all U.S. hospitals registered with the American Hospital Association and excluded information on a small number of non-registered hospitals. In 1983, 156 hospitals (2.2 percent of the total) were not registered with AHA; however, these hospitals accounted for a very small percentage of the utilization, financial, and personnel indicators, in most cases not exceeding 1 percent.

The number of AHA-registered hospitals declined by 0.4 percent, from 6,915 in 1982 to 6,888 in 1983 (Table 5.1). The net loss of hospitals was 27, continuing a six-year decline. Just as the number of hospital facilities decreased from 1982 to 1983, admissions (the total number of times individuals are admitted to hospitals during the year) declined, from 39,095,019 in 1982 to 38,886,681 in 1983 (Table 5.10).

Changes in number of admissions varied considerably among different types of facilities (Tables 5.4 and 5.5). Admissions to short-term tuberculosis, long-term general and other special, and short-term psychiatric facilities increased (56.6 percent, 8.2 percent, and 2.0 percent, respectively), whereas admissions to long-term tuberculosis, short-term general and other special, and long-term psychiatric facilities decreased (46.2 percent, 0.5 percent, and 5.8 percent, respectively).

The average daily census, a measure of the average number of inpatients receiving care each day, showed a decline in 1982 and 1983, ending three years of continuous increases (Table 5.11). The 1983 average daily census figure was 1,027,716, reflecting a drop of 3.1 percent below the 1981 figure. As observed in the past, the number of beds available each day had continued to decline every year since 1965, to a total of 1,350,361 in 1983. These facts were reflected in the bed occupancy rate, the ratio of the average daily census to hospital beds. The percentage of beds occupied declined from 77.9 percent in 1981 to 77.4 percent in 1982 and 76.1 percent in 1983 (Table 5.9).

The American Osteopathic Hospital Association reported that in 1984 there were 211 osteopathic hospitals in the country (Table 5.12), representing a net gain of 13 hospitals in the 1981-84 time period. The number of beds also increased over the three-year period, going from 25,082 in 1981 to 27,290 in 1984. Among the 28 states with osteopathic hospitals in 1984, the largest number of facilities were in Michigan, Texas, and Missouri (33, 31, and 23, respectively).

The National Master Facility Inventory, conducted in 1980 by the National Center for Health Statistics, indicated that there were 23,065 facilities providing nursing and related care to the aged, infirm, and chronically ill (Table 5.13). These facilities accounted for 1,537,338 beds. The U.S. average number of nursing home beds per 1,000 persons 65 years old and older was 60.2. States with the highest average ratios were South Dakota, Nebraska, and Washington (95.0, 92.2, and 90.8, respectively). Those with the lowest ratios of beds to 1,000 population 65 years old and older were Florida (21.4), New Mexico (26.5), and West Virginia (27.0).

Other Health Personnel

The National Center for Health Statistics revised estimates showed there were 457,500 professionally active physicians in the United States and outlying U.S. areas in 1980, representing a gain of 3.9 percent over 1979 (Table 5.14). Of this group of physicians, 440,400 were doctors of medicine (M.D.'s) and 17,100 were doctors of osteopathy (D.O.'s). The 1979-80 growth in the number of active D.O.'s was larger than that for the M.D.'s, 4.3 percent versus 3.9 percent, respectively. There were 19.7 active physicians per 10,000 population in 1980. The NCHS projected that by the year 2000, there would be 704,700 active physicians, an increase of more than 54 percent over the 1980 estimate.

The American Medical Association reported that there were 501,958 M.D.'s, active and inactive, in the United States and its outlying territories in 1982 (Table 5.15). The increase of 7.3 percent over the 1980 figures represented 34,279 additional M.D.'s. Approximately 96 percent of all M.D.'s were civilian (non-federal), the majority of whom were established in direct patient care practices. More than three-quarters (75.6 percent) of the 393,291 M.D.'s in patient care had office-based practices; 24.4 percent were in hospital settings. Federally employed M.D.'s numbered 19,480. About 78.9 percent of the M.D.'s in federal service were involved in patient care. The federal M.D.'s were engaged primarily in hospital-based practice. AMA provided more detailed information on the 449,389 M.D.'s who could be located for the survey and were professionally active in the United States and its possessions (Table

5.17). That count, then, specifically excluded the 35,690 who were inactive, the 3,321 whose addresses were unknown, and the 13,558 for whom information was not available.

Although the majority of all active M.D.'s were in specialty practices, this category showed a slight increase in proportion to those in general and family practice when contrasted with 1980 information. For 1982, M.D.'s reporting specialty practice made up 86.1 percent of the total active physicians, whereas in 1980 the same group accounted for 85.5 percent. Among the M.D.'s in specialty practices, the medical areas accounted for the largest group (36.2 percent), followed by surgical specialties (30.7 percent) and psychiatry and neurology (10.3 percent), with other specialties accounting for 22.8 percent.

The American Osteopathic Association reported that a total of 21,308 osteopathic doctors were active in 1984 (Table 5.19), a 20.6 percent increase over 1980. Of the 1984 total, 72.8 percent were involved in patient care, 19.3 percent were in training, and 7.9 percent were retired or in non-patient care. Of those in patient care, an estimated 84.2 percent were in private office-based practice.

The Bureau of Health Professions reported there were 132,010 active dentists in the United States in 1982 (Table 5.20), of whom 126,810 were engaged in civilian dentistry. The total number of active dentists had increased 29.1 percent and the number of civilian dentists had increased 32.5 percent since 1970. There were 54.9 active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilian population in 1982. Periodically, the Bureau of Economic and Behavioral Research of the American Dental Association conducts a survey census of dentists in the United States and its territories. The association estimated there were 126,985 professionally active dentists in 1982 in the United States (Table 5.21). State-by-state comparisons indicated that California had the largest number of dentists, followed by New York. However, the District of Columbia had the highest dentist-population ratio (100.8 dentists per 100,000 resident population), followed by Connecticut (74.0 dentists per 100,000 resident population).

Expenditures for Health Care

According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics, the annual average Consumer Price Index increased 3.2 percent from 1982 to 1983, as compared with 6.1 percent from 1981 to 1982 (Table 5.22). This indicated a slowdown in overall prices. Medical care costs, which included prescription drugs, non-prescription drugs, and medical supplies, rose 8.7 percent from 1982 to 1983, exceeding gains in all other items in the CPI except the category "other goods and services" (tobacco, personal care goods and services, and personal and educational expenses), which increased 10.9 percent. The housing component increased 2.7 percent, transportation increased 2.4 percent, and food and beverages rose 2.2 percent.

A close examination of the index of medical care commodities showed that charges for prescription drugs and hospital rooms advanced 10.9 percent and 11.3 percent, respectively (Table 5.23). Physicians' fees increased 7.7 percent and dental services increased 6.7 percent.

An estimated 10.8 percent ($355.4 billion) of the 1983 gross national product was spent on health care, a 10.3 percent increase over the $322.3 billion spent in 1982 (Table 5.24). Of the $355.4 billion spent in 1983, $340.1 billion was spent for health services and supplies (Table 5.25). Hospital care costs were the largest categorical component of the total health expenditures, followed by physicians' services, 41.4 percent and 19.4 percent, respectively.

Health care on a per capita basis was $1,459 in 1983, as compared with $1,337 in 1982 (Table 5.26). Adjusted for aggregate changes in prices for medical care, the gain (0.4 percent) from 1982 to 1983 was almost negligible.

Table 5.28 supplies information on the amounts spent on personal health care by source of funds. In 1983, approximately 60 percent of the $313.3 billion expenditures for personal health care was paid from private sources. Around 30 percent was paid from federal sources and 10 percent was paid by state and local governments.

In 1982, more than 191 million persons were protected by one or more forms of private health insurance. As shown in Table 5.29, the number of persons holding various types of health insurance had generally increased in 1982. The category showing the sharpest rate of increase was dental insurance, a 15.9 percent gain over the previous year. Despite the increase in the number of persons covered by private health insurance, the proportional expense absorbed by each source of funds—federal, state, and local governments; patient direct; and private health insurer—has remained relatively stable (Table 5.28).

Vital Statistics

An estimated 236,108,000 persons resided in the United States in July 1984, an estimated increase of 4.2 percent, or 9,562,195 persons, over the 1980 census figures (Table 5.30). Including the armed forces overseas, the 1984 U.S. population totaled 236,634,000. Yearly percentage increases had not exceeded 1 percent since 1980.

Table 5.31, reflecting a state-by-state breakdown of the residential population, showed that between April 1, 1980, and July 1, 1983, the population of the United States grew by 3.3 percent. Within the United States, populations varied from an estimated increase of 19.2 percent in Alaska, 11.4 percent in Nevada, 10.8 per cent in Utah, and 10.5 percent in Texas to a loss of 2.4 percent in the District of Columbia and 2.1 percent in Michigan.

The July 1, 1983, estimates revealed that the population under 5 years of age had grown from 16.4 million to 17.8 million, or 8.3 percent, since the 1980 population estimates (Table 5.32), whereas the school age and young adult population had declined by 3.5 percent, from 77.6 million to 74.9 million. The population 25 to 44 years of age exhibited the highest growth rate between 1980 and 1983, increasing 10 percent, from 63.5 million to 69.8 million. The middle age group (45 to 64) had begun to stabilize, increasing only 0.1 percent since 1980. Senior citizens continued to gain a larger proportion of the total U.S. population. In 1983, 11.7 percent, or 27.4 million persons, were in the 65 years of age and older age bracket. In 1980, the proportion of adults in that age group was 11.3 percent; in 1977, 10.8 percent.

The National Center for Health Statistics reported an estimated 3,614,000 babies were born in the United States in 1983, 2 percent fewer than the provisional estimate for 1982 (3,704,000). This 2 percent decline in number of babies born was the first since 1975. In 1983, the birth rate was 15.5 live births per 1,000 population (Table 5.33), representing a 3 percent decrease in the rate from 1982 (16.0).

In 1983, there were an estimated 8.6 deaths per thousand population. There was little variation in death rates over the nine-year period reported in Table 5.33, with rates stable at 8.8 in 1975 and 1976, fluctuating from 8.5 to 8.8 from 1977 to 1980, then declining to 8.6 in 1981 and holding there. Reviewing death rates for the 10 leading causes of death (Table 5.34) showed that diseases of the heart, malignant neoplasms, cerebrovascular diseases (stroke), accidents, and adverse effects continued to account for almost three out of four deaths in the United States. Suicides, which used to be ranked tenth in leading causes of death, showed a negligible increase (0.8 percent) in death rates between 1981 and 1983. However, because of decreasing mortalities due to atherosclerosis and liver disease and cirrhosis, the rank for suicide shifted from tenth to eighth.

Table 5.1. Number of Hospitals in the United States, 1964-1983

Year	*Number of hospitals*	*Year*	*Number of hospitals*
1983	6,888	1973	7,123
1982	6,915	1972	7,061
1981	6,933	1971	7,097
1980	6,965	1970	7,123
1979	6,988	1969	7,144
1978	7,015	1968	7,137
1977	7,099	1967	7,172
1976	7,082	1966	7,160
1975	7,156	1965	7,123
1974	7,174	1964	7,127

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1976*, p. 3; *Hospital Statistics 1984*, p. 4.

Table 5.2. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1983

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*38,886,681*	*1,027,716*	*76.1*
Alabama	146	26,001	796,963	19,556	75.2
Alaska	26	1,754	62,971	1,179	67.2
Arizona	79	12,187	431,659	8,750	71.8
Arkansas	97	13,772	463,422	9,497	69.0
California	581	110,329	3,391,723	77,347	70.1
Colorado	98	15,267	473,251	10,960	71.8
Connecticut	65	18,153	451,421	15,273	84.1
Delaware	14	3,906	90,798	3,374	86.4
District of Columbia	17	8,656	206,810	7,171	82.8
Florida	254	59,704	1,906,362	45,081	75.5
Georgia	191	33,468	1,063,948	24,677	73.7
Hawaii	26	4,106	122,929	3,344	81.4
Idaho	52	4,088	135,183	2,630	64.3
Illinois	279	70,612	1,985,937	51,729	73.3
Indiana	133	32,018	920,104	24,686	77.1
Iowa	140	19,778	517,611	13,617	68.8
Kansas	165	18,280	435,473	12,240	67.0
Kentucky	120	19,085	695,391	14,859	77.9
Louisiana	158	26,430	825,873	18,820	71.2
Maine	47	6,359	179,708	4,781	75.2
Maryland	85	23,759	636,345	19,671	82.8
Massachusetts	177	41,208	943,852	33,712	81.8
Michigan	231	47,812	1,449,738	37,486	78.4
Minnesota	181	29,128	679,341	21,322	73.2
Mississippi	118	17,356	516,072	12,879	74.2
Missouri	169	33,730	977,828	24,875	73.7
Montana	67	5,345	141,143	3,593	67.2
Nebraska	110	12,037	325,785	8,379	69.6
Nevada	26	3,629	130,494	2,374	65.4
New Hampshire	34	4,578	142,545	3,453	75.4
New Jersey	131	42,581	1,172,572	35,242	82.8
New Mexico	56	6,283	207,633	4,543	72.3
New York	338	122,150	2,775,240	107,577	88.1
North Carolina	159	32,605	959,880	25,045	76.8
North Dakota	58	6,014	154,894	4,090	68.0
Ohio	236	62,405	1,876,661	48,138	77.1
Oklahoma	143	17,833	573,505	12,355	69.3
Oregon	83	11,747	391,847	8,002	68.1
Pennsylvania	307	79,946	2,066,548	65,184	81.5
Rhode Island	21	5,829	145,541	4,827	82.8
South Carolina	89	16,713	483,627	12,494	74.8
South Dakota	68	5,730	144,758	3,847	67.1
Tennessee	162	32,080	1,031,108	24,096	75.1
Texas	562	84,935	2,738,568	60,839	71.6
Utah	44	5,390	211,692	3,719	69.0
Vermont	19	3,020	79,644	2,300	76.2
Virginia	135	31,289	863,816	23,741	75.9
Washington	122	16,174	621,299	11,680	72.2
West Virginia	75	12,983	427,864	9,824	75.7
Wisconsin	163	29,357	781,055	21,053	71.7
Wyoming	31	2,762	78,249	1,805	65.4

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 42-142.

Table 5.3. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1982

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*39,095,019*	*1,052,650*	*77.4*
Alabama	146	25,904	795,324	19,816	76.5
Alaska	25	1,718	59,808	1,088	63.3
Arizona	80	12,125	440,229	8,638	71.2
Arkansas	97	13,635	461,542	9,723	71.3
California	593	111,541	3,439,713	80,323	72.0
Colorado	97	15,127	485,624	11,280	74.6
Connecticut	65	18,171	454,482	15,272	84.0
Delaware	14	3,975	89,303	3,520	88.6
District of Columbia	17	8,752	206,265	7,149	81.7
Florida	253	59,644	1,879,876	45,362	76.1
Georgia	191	33,016	1,058,199	24,263	73.5
Hawaii	27	4,108	122,516	3,330	81.1
Idaho	52	4,047	136,640	2,671	66.0
Illinois	281	71,211	2,034,626	53,699	75.4
Indiana	133	31,898	912,568	25,156	78.9
Iowa	139	20,481	552,453	14,759	72.1
Kansas	166	18,512	457,977	13,006	70.3
Kentucky	118	18,794	711,332	14,732	78.4
Louisiana	157	26,010	822,789	19,088	73.4
Maine	47	6,588	178,960	5,036	76.4
Maryland	85	24,881	614,073	20,586	82.7
Massachusetts	178	41,444	941,505	34,633	83.6
Michigan	233	48,328	1,466,733	38,085	78.8
Minnesota	182	29,349	686,208	21,949	74.8
Mississippi	118	17,457	514,309	12,812	73.4
Missouri	169	34,249	992,699	25,776	75.3
Montana	67	5,242	143,027	3,591	68.5
Nebraska	110	11,841	325,642	8,277	69.9
Nevada	25	3,563	136,261	2,457	69.0
New Hampshire	34	4,695	143,492	3,565	75.9
New Jersey	131	42,362	1,129,748	35,289	83.3
New Mexico	57	6,310	208,345	4,621	73.2
New York	344	125,884	2,767,665	110,632	87.9
North Carolina	159	32,548	975,795	25,362	77.9
North Dakota	59	6,039	153,698	4,086	67.7
Ohio	237	62,683	1,890,232	50,086	79.9
Oklahoma	142	17,697	590,936	12,340	69.7
Oregon	83	11,901	392,828	8,304	69.8
Pennsylvania	310	82,941	2,061,037	68,249	82.3
Rhode Island	21	5,924	143,627	5,049	85.2
South Carolina	91	17,133	502,212	13,263	77.4
South Dakota	68	5,674	144,751	3,901	68.8
Tennessee	164	31,751	1,017,585	23,997	75.6
Texas	561	84,599	2,772,286	62,477	73.9
Utah	42	5,279	219,342	3,843	72.8
Vermont	19	2,907	80,428	2,206	75.9
Virginia	137	31,550	876,136	24,862	78.8
Washington	121	15,689	615,740	11,557	73.7
West Virginia	76	12,906	421,647	9,815	76.0
Wisconsin	163	28,967	787,717	21,297	73.5
Wyoming	31	2,733	79,089	1,772	64.8

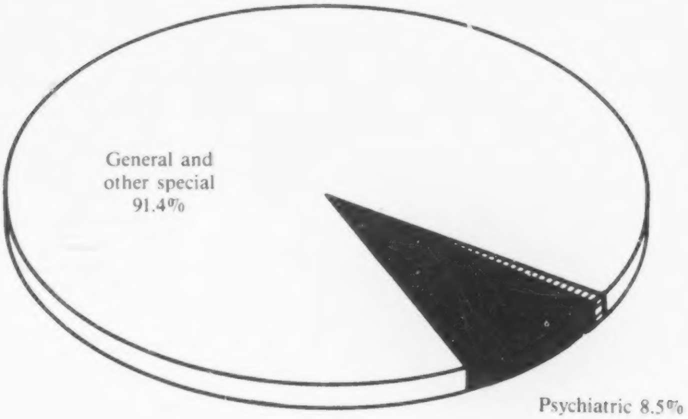
SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983*. pp. 42-142.

Table 5.4. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1983

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*38,886,681*	*1,027,716*	*76.1*
Federal	342	112,942	2,054,641	90,867	80.5
State and local	2,063	387,877	7,434,758	303,250	78.2
Non-government non-profit	3,531	738,301	25,950,850	561,532	76.1
Non-government for profit	952	111,241	3,446,432	72,067	64.8
Long-term psychiatric	*377*	*183,843*	*389,273*	*161,053*	*87.6*
Federal	22	18,549	62,811	16,097	86.8
State and local	240	151,266	263,531	133,436	88.2
Non-government non-profit	50	6,814	26,261	5,943	87.2
Non-government for profit	65	7,214	36,670	5,577	77.3
Short-term psychiatric	*209*	*19,288*	*225,092*	*14,790*	*76.7*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	35	6,353	67,196	5,475	86.2
Non-government non-profit	54	4,374	54,432	3,403	77.8
Non-government for profit	120	8,561	103,464	5,912	69.1
Long-term tuberculosis	*5*	*547*	*3,078*	*363*	*66.4*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	4	484	2,700	326	67.4
Non-government non-profit	1	63	378	37	58.7
Non-government for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	*3*	*440*	*4,220*	*303*	*68.9*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	2	382	3,792	276	72.3
Non-government non-profit	1	58	428	27	46.6
Non-government for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	*146*	*41,042*	*130,247*	*35,393*	*86.2*
Federal	15	10,556	57,660	9,034	85.6
State and local	59	20,376	33,233	17,322	85.0
Non-government non-profit	62	8,897	32,371	7,921	89.0
Non-government for profit	10	1,213	6,983	1,116	92.0
Short-term general and other special	*6,148*	*1,105,201*	*38,134,771*	*815,814*	*73.8*
Federal	305	83,837	1,934,170	65,736	78.4
State and local	1,723	209,016	7,064,306	146,415	70.0
Non-government non-profit	3,363	718,095	25,836,980	544,201	75.8
Non-government for profit	757	94,253	3,299,315	59,462	63.1

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 8-11.

DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITALS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE, 1983



DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITAL BEDS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE, 1983

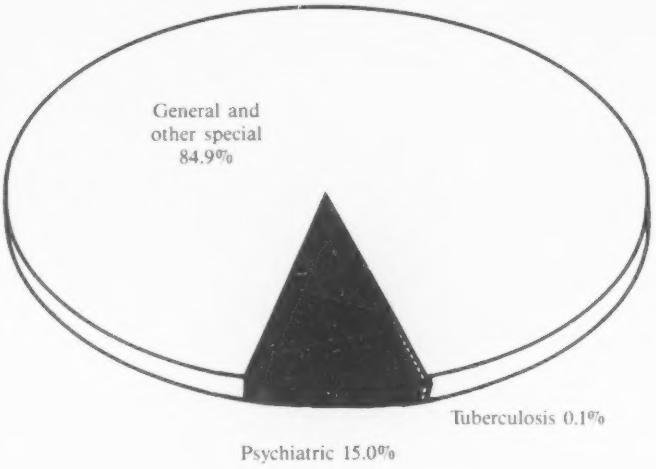


Figure 25. Distribution of hospitals, by type of service, and distribution of hospital beds, by type of service, 1983.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

Table 5.5. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1982

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*39,095,019*	*1,052,650*	*77.4*
Federal	346	113,688	2,013,844	90,291	79.4
State and local	2,112	405,828	7,595,208	318,693	78.5
Non-government non-profit	3,526	733,318	26,022,388	571,801	78.0
Non-government for profit	931	106,949	3,463,579	71,865	67.2
Long-term psychiatric	*387*	*197,765*	*413,354*	*171,888*	*86.9*
Federal	23	19,798	66,012	17,040	86.1
State and local	246	163,969	281,011	143,238	87.4
Non-government non-profit	53	7,051	29,664	6,068	86.1
Non-government for profit	65	6,947	36,667	5,542	79.8
Short-term psychiatric	*194*	*17,210*	*220,759*	*13,151*	*76.4*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	34	5,517	66,195	4,621	83.8
Non-government non-profit	52	4,039	51,071	3,035	75.1
Non-government for profit	108	7,654	103,493	5,495	71.8
Long-term tuberculosis	*7*	*995*	*5,721*	*608*	*61.1*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	6	929	5,377	573	61.7
Non-government non-profit	1	66	344	35	53.0
Non-government for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	*3*	*302*	*2,695*	*200*	*66.2*
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	2	244	2,229	170	69.7
Non-government non-profit	1	58	466	30	51.7
Non-government for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	*151*	*43,619*	*120,420*	*38,139*	*87.4*
Federal	13	9,178	44,740	7,857	85.6
State and local	63	23,002	35,867	20,106	87.4
Non-government non-profit	65	10,187	32,740	9,040	88.7
Non-government for profit	10	1,252	7,073	1,136	90.7
Short-term general and other special	*6,173*	*1,099,892*	*38,332,070*	*828,664*	*75.3*
Federal	310	84,712	1,903,092	65,394	77.2
State and local	1,761	212,167	7,204,529	149,985	70.7
Non-government non-profit	3,354	711,917	25,908,103	553,593	77.8
Non-government for profit	748	91,096	3,316,346	59,692	65.5

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5.6. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1983

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,888*	*1,350,361*	*38,886,681*	*1,027,716*	*76.1*
Fewer than 25 beds	284	5,346	166,633	2,378	44.5
25-49	1,152	42,355	1,319,110	22,122	52.2
50-99	1,640	118,873	3,632,351	75,647	63.6
100-199	1,585	224,121	7,334,674	157,114	70.1
200-299	823	198,509	6,796,259	150,253	75.7
300-399	505	171,583	5,819,054	134,619	78.5
400-499	338	149,766	4,658,912	118,529	79.1
500 and over	561	439,808	9,159,688	367,054	83.5
Federal	*342*	*112,942*	*2,054,641*	*90,867*	*80.5*
Fewer than 25 beds	26	462	24,944	241	52.2
25-49	65	2,234	113,491	1,281	57.3
50-99	34	2,256	110,702	1,397	61.9
100-199	48	7,196	256,096	5,295	73.6
200-299	34	8,035	201,164	6,238	77.6
300-399	25	8,660	199,340	6,865	79.3
400-499	27	11,939	245,278	9,477	79.4
500 and over	83	72,160	903,626	60,073	83.2
State and local	*2,063*	*387,877*	*7,434,758*	*303,250*	*78.2*
Fewer than 25 beds	122	2,312	63,270	982	42.5
25-49	504	18,304	534,566	9,000	49.2
50-99	576	41,100	1,281,517	25,572	62.2
100-199	353	49,826	1,429,603	36,089	72.4
200-299	142	35,111	1,009,337	26,899	76.6
300-399	98	33,499	840,135	26,913	80.3
400-499	66	29,384	559,231	24,027	81.8
500 and over	202	178,341	1,717,099	153,768	86.2
Non-government non-profit	*3,531*	*738,301*	*25,950,850*	*561,532*	*76.1*
Fewer than 25 beds	96	1,838	55,036	834	45.4
25-49	428	16,016	498,397	8,525	53.2
50-99	734	53,910	1,646,250	35,548	65.9
100-199	871	123,878	4,360,869	88,269	71.3
200-299	536	129,444	4,718,482	99,299	76.7
300-399	360	122,184	4,513,983	95,542	78.2
400-499	232	102,893	3,660,409	81,139	78.9
500 and over	274	188,138	6,497,424	152,376	81.0
Non-government for profit	*952*	*111,241*	*3,446,432*	*72,067*	*64.8*
Fewer than 25 beds	40	734	23,383	321	43.7
25-49	155	5,801	172,656	3,316	57.2
50-99	296	21,607	593,882	13,130	60.8
100-199	313	43,221	1,288,106	27,461	63.5
200-299	111	25,919	867,276	17,817	68.7
300-399	22	7,240	265,596	5,299	73.2
400-499	13	5,550	193,994	3,886	70.0
500 and over	2	1,169	41,539	837	71.6

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5.7. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1982

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percent of beds occupied*
Total	*6,915*	*1,359,783*	*39,095,019*	*1,052,650*	*77.4*
Fewer than 25 beds	294	5,573	176,751	2,558	45.9
25-49	1,149	42,035	1,323,927	22,338	53.1
50-99	1,665	120,062	3,757,165	78,121	65.1
100-199	1,582	223,317	7,431,773	160,144	71.7
200-299	834	202,638	7,078,932	157,257	77.6
300-399	491	167,171	5,651,225	133,728	80.0
400-499	335	148,441	4,638,629	119,438	80.5
500 and over	565	450,546	9,026,617	379,066	84.1
Federal	*346*	*113,688*	*2,013,844*	*90,291*	*79.4*
Fewer than 25 beds	27	475	23,657	241	50.7
25-49	68	2,310	114,611	1,263	54.7
50-99	36	2,393	119,389	1,478	61.8
100-199	44	6,526	225,972	4,842	74.2
200-299	37	8,941	226,277	6,731	75.3
300-399	24	8,502	189,134	6,611	77.8
400-499	24	10,568	202,670	8,052	76.2
500 and over	86	73,973	912,134	61,073	82.6
State and local	*2,112*	*405,828*	*7,595,208*	*318,693*	*78.5*
Fewer than 25 beds	131	2,489	71,376	1,098	44.1
25-49	512	18,532	545,273	9,265	50.0
50-99	590	42,119	1,344,915	26,834	63.7
100-199	356	50,074	1,462,958	36,474	72.8
200-299	149	36,826	1,080,372	28,601	77.7
300-399	94	32,346	750,581	25,833	79.9
400-499	72	32,179	645,214	25,816	80.2
500 and over	208	191,263	1,694,519	164,772	86.1
Non-government non-profit	*3,526*	*733,318*	*26,022,388*	*571,801*	*78.0*
Fewer than 25 beds	91	1,750	52,626	820	46.9
25-49	417	15,528	490,110	8,502	54.8
50-99	747	54,399	1,684,411	36,508	67.1
100-199	880	124,995	4,453,618	91,269	73.0
200-299	543	132,412	4,908,943	104,310	78.8
300-399	351	119,047	4,422,664	95,781	80.5
400-499	227	100,538	3,615,581	81,844	81.4
500 and over	270	184,649	6,394,435	152,767	82.7
Non-government for profit	*931*	*106,949*	*3,463,579*	*71,865*	*67.2*
Fewer than 25 beds	45	859	29,092	399	46.4
25-49	152	5,665	173,933	3,308	58.4
50-99	292	21,151	618,450	13,301	62.9
100-199	302	41,722	1,289,225	27,559	66.1
200-299	105	24,459	863,340	17,615	72.0
300-399	22	7,276	288,846	5,503	75.6
400-499	12	5,156	175,164	3,726	72.3
500 and over	1	661	25,529	454	68.7

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1983*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5.8. Number of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1974-1983

Year	Hospital beds							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1983	1,350,361	−0.7	1,146,243	+0.2	203,131	− 5.5	987	−23.9
1982	1,359,783	−0.1	1,143,511	+0.5	214,975	− 3.2	1,297	−16.3
1981	1,361,513	−0.2	1,137,767	+1.0	222,196	− 6.1	1,550	+ 1.0
1980	1,364,516	−0.5	1,126,328	+0.3	236,654	− 4.0	1,534	−28.4
1979	1,371,849	−0.6	1,123,083	+0.3	246,624	− 4.4	2,142	−23.0
1978	1,380,645	−1.9	1,119,794	+0.1	258,068	− 9.6	2,783	−16.0
1977	1,407,097	−1.8	1,118,441	+0.4	285,341	− 9.7	3,315	− 7.7
1976	1,433,515	−2.2	1,114,045	+1.0	315,878	−11.6	3,592	−38.6
1975	1,465,828	−3.1	1,102,622	+1.0	357,360	−13.4	5,846	−28.4
1974	1,512,684	−1.4	1,091,941	+1.9	412,581	− 8.8	8,162	−22.0
Percent change 1974-1983	−10.7		+5.0		−50.8		−87.9	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, and previous years.

Table 5.9. Percent of Hospital Beds Occupied, by Type of Service, 1974-1983

Year	Percent of beds occupied							
	Total	*Change in annual percent*	*General and other special*	*Change in annual percent*	*Psychiatric*	*Change in annual percent*	*Tuberculosis*	*Change in annual percent*
1983	76.1	−1.3	74.3	−1.5	86.6	+0.5	67.5	+5.2
1982	77.4	−0.5	75.8	−0.6	86.1	+0.1	62.3	−4.2
1981	77.9	+0.2	76.4	+0.4	86.0	+0.6	66.5	−0.5
1980	77.7	+1.6	76.0	+1.5	85.4	+2.1	67.0	+5.2
1979	76.1	+0.6	74.5	+0.3	83.3	+2.0	61.8	+1.9
1978	75.5	−0.3	74.2	−0.2	81.3	+0.1	59.9	−0.5
1977	75.8	−0.2	74.4	−0.6	81.2	+1.5	60.4	+2.6
1976	76.0	−0.7	75.0	−0.5	79.7	−1.2	57.8	+0.1
1975	76.7	−0.5	75.5	−0.5	80.9	+0.4	57.7	−5.5
1974	77.2	−0.3	76.0	+0.1	80.5	−1.0	63.2	+1.3
Change in annual percent 1974-1983	−1.1		−1.7		+6.1		+4.3	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, and previous years.

Table 5.10. Hospital Admissions, by Type of Service, 1974-1983

Year	Admissions							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1983	38,886,681	−0.5	38,265,018	−0.5	614,365	−3.1	7,298	−13.3
1982	39,095,019	−0.2	38,452,490	−0.2	634,113	+1.2	8,416	+ 3.0
1981	39,168,832	+0.7	38,534,353	+0.7	626,310	−1.6	8,169	+ 4.5
1980	38,892,316	+2.9	38,248,295	+2.9	636,206	−0.1	7,815	− 6.3
1979	37,802,126	+1.5	37,157,156	+1.6	636,626	−2.4	8,344	−24.2
1978	37,243,182	+0.5	36,579,611	+0.5	652,564	−1.3	11,007	−11.8
1977	37,059,782	+0.8	36,386,363	+0.8	660,946	−1.3	12,473	+ 5.5
1976	36,775,770	+1.7	36,094,590	+1.8	669,357	−1.4	11,823	−30.0
1975	36,156,516	+1.8	35,460,769	+1.9	678,849	+1.4	16,898	−20.3
1974	35,506,190	+3.4	34,815,483	+3.4	669,499	+1.3	21,208	−18.0
Percent change 1974-1983	+9.5		+9.9		−8.2		−65.6	

SOUR American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, and previous years.

Table 5.11. Average Daily Census, by Type of Service, 1974-1983

Year	Average daily census							
	Total	Yearly percent change	General and other special	Yearly percent change	Psychiatric	Yearly percent change	Tuberculosis	Yearly percent change
1983	1,027,716	−2.4	851,207	−1.8	175,843	− 5.0	666	−17.6
1982	1,052,650	−0.8	866,803	−0.2	185,039	− 3.2	808	−21.6
1981	1,060,934	+0.1	868,725	+1.4	191,178	− 5.5	1,031	+ 0.3
1980	1,059,723	+1.6	856,492	+2.4	202,203	− 1.6	1,028	−22.4
1979	1,043,450	+0.1	836,634	+0.7	205,492	− 2.0	1,324	−20.6
1978	1,041,936	−2.3	830,486	−0.2	209,782	− 9.4	1,668	−16.6
1977	1,065,946	−2.2	832,333	−0.4	231,612	− 8.0	2,001	− 3.6
1976	1,089,671	−3.1	835,923	+0.4	251,673	−12.9	2,075	−38.5
1975	1,124,877	−3.6	832,399	+0.3	289,102	−13.0	3,376	−34.6
1974	1,167,353	−1.8	830,035	+2.0	332,156	− 9.9	5,162	−20.3
Percent change 1974-1983	−12.0		+2.6		−47.1		−87.1	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1984*, and previous years.

Table 5.12. Number of Osteopathic Hospitals, by State, 1984

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*
Total	*211*	*27,290*
Arizona	6	663
California	10	1,005
Colorado	5	579
Delaware	1	97
Florida	15	2,417
Georgia	1	144
Illinois	2	450
Indiana	3	261
Iowa	3	372
Kansas	2	162
Maine	3	336
Massachusetts	1	80
Michigan	33	5,328
Missouri	23	2,481
New Jersey	7	1,149
New Mexico	2	145
New York	5	1,293
Ohio	18	3,199
Oklahoma	6	890
Oregon	2	89
Pennsylvania	17	2,586
Rhode Island	1	80
South Dakota	1	37
Tennessee	4	156
Texas	31	2,678
Washington	4	160
West Virginia	2	59
Wisconsin	3	394

SOURCE: American Osteopathic Hospital Association, 1985.

Table 5.13. Number of Nursing and Related Care Homes and Beds, and Ratio of Beds per 1,000 Population, 1980

State	Nursing and related care homes	Beds	Beds per 1,000 population 65 years and over
United States, total	*23,065*	*1,537,338*	*60.2*
Alabama	210	20,651	46.9
Alaska[1]	9	1,029	85.8
Arizona	120	9,309	30.3
Arkansas	196	19,238	61.7
California	4,134	163,482	67.7
Colorado	161	17,310	70.0
Connecticut	320	21,244	58.2
Delaware	32	2,530	42.9
District of Columbia	49	3,180	43.0
Florida	355	36,122	21.4
Georgia	326	30,041	58.1
Hawaii	243	2,805	36.9
Idaho	57	4,355	46.3
Illinois	761	88,383	70.1
Indiana	458	44,511	76.1
Iowa	489	34,641	89.5
Kansas	357	25,208	82.4
Kentucky	310	26,265	64.1
Louisiana	201	21,672	53.6
Maine	424	11,317	80.3
Maryland	187	20,726	52.3
Massachusetts	800	52,254	71.9
Michigan	3,038	80,082	87.8
Minnesota	409	41,931	87.4
Mississippi	156	12,253	42.4
Missouri	867	46,691	72.1
Montana	86	5,652	66.5
Nebraska	262	18,990	92.2
Nevada	31	2,022	30.6
New Hampshire	87	6,672	64.8
New Jersey	471	37,825	44.0
New Mexico	72	3,075	26.5
New York	828	103,952	48.1
North Carolina	940	32,173	53.4
North Dakota[1]	86	6,450	80.6
Ohio	960	76,280	65.3
Oklahoma	348	27,101	72.1
Oregon	196	17,382	57.4
Pennsylvania	550	75,907	49.6
Rhode Island	110	8,653	68.1
South Carolina	194	11,990	41.8
South Dakota[1]	138	8,647	95.0
Tennessee	249	21,692	41.9
Texas	997	101,328	73.9
Utah	74	5,052	46.3
Vermont	172	4,706	81.1
Virginia	436	27,377	54.2
Washington	543	39,153	90.8
West Virginia	120	6,423	27.0
Wisconsin	427	49,847	88.4
Wyoming	19	1,759	47.5

[1] 1978 data are shown because of the low response to the 1980 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Nursing and Related Care Homes as Reported from the 1980 NMFI Survey,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 14, No. 29, DHHS Pub. No. (PHS) 84-1824.

Table 5.14. Estimates and Projections of Active Physicians (M.D.'s and D.O.'s) in Relation to Population, United States and Outlying Areas, Selected Years, 1950-2000

Year	*Number of physicians*			*Active physicians per 10,000 population*
	Total	*M.D.'s*	*D.O.'s*	
Projections				
2000	704,700	655,700	39,000	27.1
1990	591,200	563,300	27,900	24.3
1985	523,900	502,000	21,900	22.5
Estimates[1]				
1980	457,500	440,400	17,100	19.7
1979	440,400	424,000	16,400	19.1
1978	424,000	408,300	15,700	18.6
1977	405,900	390,800	15,100	18.0
1976	399,500	385,000	14,500	17.9
1975	384,500	370,400	14,100	17.4
1974	370,000	356,400	13,600	16.9
1973	355,700	342,500	13,200	16.4
1972	348,300	335,500	12,800	16.4
1971	337,400	325,000	12,400	16.1
1970	326,500	314,200	12,300	15.6
1960	251,900	239,700	12,200	13.6
1950	219,900	209,000	10,900	14.1

[1] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

NOTE: Population for selected years 1950-1980 includes residents in the 50 states and District of Columbia and civilians in Puerto Rico and other U.S. outlying areas, U.S. citizens in foreign countries, and the armed forces in the United States and abroad. For years 1985 and 1990, the Series II projections of the total population from the U.S. Bureau of the Census were used. Estimation and projection methods of the Bureau of Health Professions were used. The numbers of M.D.'s differ from the American Medical Association figures because a variant proportion of the physicians not classified by activity status and whose addresses are unknown is allocated into the totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Health, United States, 1983*, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 84-1232, 1983, p. 161.

Table 5.15. Physicians (M.D.'s),[1] by Type of Practice, Selected Years, 1978-1982

Type of practice	*1982*	*1980*	*1978*
Total	*501,958*	*467,679*	*437,486*
Non-federal	*479,157*	*443,502*	*407,953*
Patient care	393,291	361,915	325,783
Office-based practice	297,512	271,268	238,943
General and family practice	50,423	47,772	45,148
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	247,089	223,496	193,795
Hospital-based practice	95,779	90,647	86,840
Residents—all years	66,681	59,615	57,205
Full-time hospital staff	29,098	31,032	29,635
Other professional activity[3]	36,618	35,214	29,786
Inactive	35,690	25,744	26,831
Not classified[4]	13,558	20,629	25,553
Federal	*19,480*	*17,787*	*20,242*
Patient care	15,372	14,597	16,931
Office-based practice	1,679	732	923
General and family practice	584	248	260
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	1,095	484	663
Hospital-based practice	13,693	13,865	16,008
Residents—all years	2,305	2,427	3,405
Full-time hospital staff	11,388	11,438	12,603
Other professional activity[3]	4,108	3,190	3,311
Address unknown	*3,321*	*6,390*	*9,291*

[1] Includes non-federal physicians (M.D.'s) in the 50 states, District of Columbia, Pacific Islands, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands (also Canal Zone in 1978 and 1980); those whose address is temporarily unknown to AMA; and federal physicians (M.D.'s) in the United States and abroad. Excludes non-federal physicians with temporary foreign addresses.

[2] Includes physicians reporting other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.

[3] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.

[4] Not classified as to type of practice and present employment.

SOURCE: *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1983 edition, Department of Data Release Services, Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, 1984; and prior years of the *Physician Characteristics and Distribution* series, 1981 and 1978.

Table 5.16. Distribution of Active Non-federal Physicians (M.D.'s)[1] Providing Patient Care, by Type of Practice, 1982

	M.D.'s providing patient care			
			Hospital-based practice	
State or territory	*Total*	*Office-based practice*	*Residents—all years*	*Full-time physician staff*
Total	*393,291*	*297,512*	*66,681*	*29,098*
United States, total	*389,468*	*295,131*	*65,949*	*28,388*
Alabama	4,708	3,825	714	169
Alaska	493	459	12	22
Arizona	4,665	3,718	680	267
Arkansas	2,753	2,334	324	95
California	50,981	41,540	6,650	2,791
Colorado	5,209	4,155	769	285
Connecticut	6,986	4,833	1,410	743
Delaware	955	726	134	95
District of Columbia	2,628	1,766	675	187
Florida	17,105	14,367	1,651	1,087
Georgia	7,521	6,031	1,053	437
Hawaii	1,766	1,457	234	75
Idaho	1,024	966	31	27
Illinois	19,842	14,182	4,001	1,659
Indiana	6,675	5,452	867	356
Iowa	3,474	2,759	567	148
Kansas	3,472	2,698	562	212
Kentucky	4,736	3,848	647	241
Louisiana	6,322	4,735	1,209	378
Maine	1,628	1,327	141	160
Maryland	9,866	6,826	2,106	934
Massachusetts	13,697	9,002	3,221	1,474
Michigan	13,666	9,884	2,746	1,036
Minnesota	7,276	5,447	1,508	321
Mississippi	2,672	2,236	295	141
Missouri	7,396	5,411	1 419	566
Montana	1,008	964	11	33
Nebraska	2,189	1,771	336	82
Nevada	1,174	1,056	65	53
New Hampshire	1,455	1,222	148	85
New Jersey	13,416	9,846	2,080	1,490
New Mexico	1,899	1,553	260	86
New York	42,063	26,935	9,761	5,367
North Carolina	8,266	6,343	1,505	418
North Dakota	871	753	76	42
Ohio	16,671	12,205	3,251	1,215
Oklahoma	3,786	3,076	534	176
Oregon	4,443	3,790	453	200
Pennsylvania	20,937	15,069	3,878	1,990
Rhode Island	1,797	1,264	325	208
South Carolina	3,944	3,080	629	235
South Dakota	775	661	89	25
Tennessee	6,887	5,269	1,276	342
Texas	21,024	16,810	3,285	929
Utah	2,306	1,832	382	92
Vermont	996	729	202	65
Virginia	8,816	6,741	1,605	470
Washington	6,926	5,943	733	250
West Virginia	2,540	1,920	369	251
Wisconsin	7,204	5,818	1,042	344
Wyoming	559	497	28	34
Outlying areas	*3,823*	*2,381*	*732*	*710*
Pacific Islands	84	66	2	16
Puerto Rico	3,663	2,268	729	666
Virgin Islands	76	47	1	28

[1] Excludes 36,618 non-federal M.D.'s in other professional activities, 35,690 in inactive status, those with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA, and 13,558 unclassified.

SOURCE: *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1983 edition, Department of Data Release Services, Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, 1984.

Table 5.17. Type of Practice and Primary Specialty of Active Physicians (M.D.'s), 1982

Primary specialty	Total active[1]	*Type of practice*			
			Hospital-based practice		
		Office-based practice	*Residents—all years*	*Full-time physician staff*	*Other professional activity*[2]
Total	*449,389*	*299,191*	*68,986*	*40,486*	*40,726*
General and family practice	*62,339*	*51,007*	*5,756*	*3,820*	*1,756*
Specialty practice	*387,050*	*248,184*	*63,230*	*36,666*	*38,970*
Medical specialties	*140,103*	*86,717*	*25,141*	*11,385*	*16,860*
Allergy	1,525	1,408	...	39	78
Cardiovascular diseases	10,934	8,072	...	951	1,911
Dermatology	6,066	4,895	559	261	351
Gastroenterology	4,729	3,492	...	351	886
Internal medicine	79,980	45,990	18,447	6,187	9,356
Pediatrics[3]	32,570	20,307	5,944	3,033	3,286
Pulmonary diseases	4,299	2,553	191	563	992
Surgical specialties	*118,789*	*88,643*	*19,418*	*6,261*	*4,467*
Colon and rectal surgery	762	688	16	26	32
General surgery	35,775	23,276	8,606	2,340	1,553
Neurological surgery	3,726	2,740	608	234	144
Obstetrics and gynecology	28,383	21,681	4,162	1,477	1,063
Ophthalmology	13,841	11,436	1,392	459	554
Orthopedic surgery	15,571	11,979	2,471	717	404
Otorhinolaryngology	6,873	5,494	879	287	213
Plastic surgery	3,482	2,939	290	141	112
Thoracic surgery	2,140	1,677	140	168	155
Urology	8,236	6,733	854	412	237
Psychiatry and neurology	*39,817*	*23,560*	*5,125*	*6,429*	*4,703*
Child psychiatry	3,468	2,090	234	543	601
Neurology	6,675	4,051	1,001	602	1,021
Psychiatry	29,674	17,419	3,890	5,284	3,081
Other specialties[4]	*88,341*	*49,264*	*13,546*	*12,591*	*12,940*
Aerospace medicine	634	236	32	141	225
Anesthesiology	18,794	13,038	2,962	1,790	1,004
General preventive medicine	839	290	72	45	432
Occupational medicine	2,587	1,612	36	70	869
Pathology[5]	14,796	6,503	2,311	3,128	2,854
Physical medicine and rehabilitation	2,685	1,309	469	716	191
Public health	2,129	409	38	72	1,610
Radiology[6]	22,803	15,098	3,024	3,144	1,537

[1] Excludes 3,321 M.D.'s with addresses unknown, 35,690 in inactive status, and 13,558 unclassified M.D.'s.

[2] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.

[3] Includes pediatric allergy and pediatric cardiology.

[4] Includes other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.

[5] Includes forensic pathology.

[6] Includes diagnostic radiology and therapeutic radiology.

SOURCE: *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S., 1983 Edition.* Department of Data Release Services, Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, 1984.

Table 5.18. Distribution of Non-federal Physicians (M.D.'s),[1] by Major Professional Activity, 1982

State or territory	Total non-federal physicians	Major professional activity								
		Patient care								
		Total providing patient care	Office based practice				Hospital based practice	Other professional activity	Inactive	Not classified
			General practice	Medical specialties	Surgical specialties	Other specialties				
Total	*479,157*	*393,291*	*50,423*	*86,232*	*88,512*	*72,345*	*95,779*	*36,618*	*35,690*	*13,558*
United States, total	*474,401*	*389,468*	*49,883*	*85,558*	*87,869*	*71,821*	*94,337*	*36,327*	*35,485*	*13,121*
Alabama	5,436	4,708	726	1,021	1,287	791	883	353	279	96
Alaska	563	493	130	12	136	91	34	23	18	29
Arizona	6,107	4,665	661	1,027	1,117	913	947	351	970	121
Arkansas	3,207	2,753	718	490	652	474	419	136	255	63
California	62,978	50,981	6,574	12,005	11,637	11,324	9,441	4,619	5,753	1,625
Colorado	6,361	5,209	746	1,136	1,185	1,088	1,054	530	462	160
Connecticut	8,697	6,986	458	1,744	1,435	1,196	2,153	864	621	226
Delaware	1,117	955	103	207	226	190	229	65	71	26
District of Columbia	3,541	2,628	114	605	506	541	862	535	218	160
Florida	22,683	17,105	2,265	4,120	4,544	3,438	2,738	1,147	3,847	584
Georgia	8,718	7,521	934	1,629	2,020	1,448	1,490	535	462	200
Hawaii	2,172	1,766	214	450	443	350	309	136	219	51
Idaho	1,204	1,024	285	198	305	178	58	28	125	27
Illinois	23,399	19,842	2,469	4,194	4,053	3,466	5,660	1,729	1,226	602
Indiana	7,857	6,675	1,505	1,169	1,488	1,290	1,223	456	518	208
Iowa	4,118	3,474	833	534	784	608	715	296	276	72
Kansas	4,121	3,472	684	641	745	628	774	228	320	101
Kentucky	5,515	4,736	879	977	1,117	875	888	310	326	143
Louisiana	7,405	6,322	765	1,273	1,641	1,056	1,587	473	344	266
Maine	2,029	1,628	271	358	411	287	301	80	256	65
Maryland	12,678	9,866	738	2,262	2,065	1,761	3,040	1,616	717	479
Massachusetts	17,537	13,697	813	3,048	2,599	2,542	4,695	2,120	1,095	625
Michigan	16,208	13,666	1,437	3,001	3,011	2,435	3,782	1,144	996	402
Minnesota	8,708	7,276	1,418	1,467	1,345	1,217	1,829	657	610	165
Mississippi	3,066	2,672	586	483	727	440	436	122	183	89

Missouri	8,914	7,396	740	1,695	1,736	1,240	1,985	785	492	241
Montana	1,167	1,008	236	222	295	211	44	28	109	22
Nebraska	2,547	2,189	526	409	465	371	418	152	153	53
Nevada	1,375	1,174	208	256	320	272	118	64	103	34
New Hampshire	1,838	1,455	215	359	349	299	233	105	226	52
New Jersey	16,258	13,416	1,119	3,416	3,086	2,225	3,570	1,166	1,138	538
New Mexico	2,357	1,899	271	417	483	382	346	158	230	70
New York	52,553	42,063	2,857	9,650	7,912	6,516	15,128	5,217	3,249	2,024
North Carolina	10,089	8,266	1,210	1,786	2,010	1,337	1,923	916	734	173
North Dakota	999	871	195	200	206	152	118	48	63	17
Ohio	19,743	16,671	2,130	3,380	3,674	3,021	4,466	1,353	1,225	494
Oklahoma	4,411	3,786	658	814	897	707	710	266	283	76
Oregon	5,407	4,443	721	1,028	1,150	891	653	310	503	151
Pennsylvania	25,430	20,937	2,636	4,503	4,410	3,520	5,868	2,123	1,735	635
Rhode Island	2,177	1,797	124	462	416	262	533	165	157	58
South Carolina	4,711	3,944	770	719	985	606	864	290	356	121
South Dakota	899	775	206	149	180	126	114	37	66	21
Tennessee	7,990	6,887	897	1,419	1,747	1,206	1,618	504	418	181
Texas	24,927	21,024	3,207	4,367	5,190	4,046	4,214	1,787	1,446	670
Utah	2,727	2,306	305	460	596	471	474	205	164	52
Vermont	1,299	996	120	220	216	173	267	124	145	34
Virginia	10,482	8,816	1,172	1,878	1,982	1,709	2,075	673	733	260
Washington	8,560	6,926	1,295	1,464	1,654	1,530	983	599	792	243
West Virginia	3,002	2,540	388	467	651	414	620	172	189	101
Wisconsin	8,457	7,204	1,224	1,573	1,620	1,401	1,386	504	558	191
Wyoming	657	559	127	104	160	106	62	23	51	24
Outlying areas, total	*4,756*	*3,823*	*540*	*674*	*643*	*524*	*1,442*	*291*	*205*	*437*
Pacific Islands	94	84	19	19	24	4	18	7	. . .	3
Puerto Rico	4,566	3,663	511	648	599	510	1,395	275	196	432
Virgin Islands	96	76	10	7	20	10	29	9	9	2

[1] Excludes physicians with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA.

SOURCE: *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S., 1983 Edition.* Department of Data Release Services, Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, 1984.

Table 5.19. Number and Percent of Active Osteopathic Physicians (D.O.'s), by Occupational Status, August 1984

Occupational status	Active osteopathic physicians	
	Number	Percent
All active	*21,308*	*100.0*
Patient care	*15,502*	*72.8*
Private	13,520	63.5
Office-based	13,046	61.2
Hospital-based	474	2.2
Public	1,982	9.3
Government	1,582	7.4
Academic and religious	400	1.9
Training	*4,117*	*19.3*
Interns	2,052	9.6
Residents	1,479	6.9
Other	586	2.8
Not in patient care or training	*1,689*	*7.9*

SOURCE: American Osteopathic Association, *1984-85 Yearbook and Directory of Osteopathic Physicians*, p. 449.

Table 5.20. Estimated Active Dentists in Relation to Population, Selected Years, 1950-1982[1]

Year	*Total population (in thousands)*	*Active dentists*[2]	*Active dentists per 100,000 population*
1982	233,194	132,010	56.6
1981	231,012	129,180	55.9
1980	[3]228,831	126,240	55.2
1979	[3]226,444	123,500	54.5
1970	[3]206,466	102,220	49.5
1960	182,287	90,120	49.4
1950	153,622	79,190	51.5

Year	*Civilian population (in thousands)*	*Active civilian dentists*[4]	*Active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilians*
1982	231,004	126,810	54.9
1981	228,855	124,080	54.2
1980	[3]226,715	121,240	53.5
1979	[3]224,367	118,330	52.7
1970	[3]203,499	95,680	47.0
1960	179,742	84,500	47.0
1950	151,238	75,310	49.8

[1] All data as of December 31.

[2] Includes dentists in federal service.

[3] Revised.

[4] Includes dentists in the Veterans Administration and U.S. Public Health Service.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, *Report to the President and Congress on the Status of Health Personnel in the United States,* May 1984, Vol. 2.

Table 5.21. Estimated Number[1] of Active Dentists and Ratio per 100,000 Resident Population, January 1982

State and region	*Active dentists*	*Active dentists per 100.000 resident population*
United States	*126,985*	*54.8*
New England	*8,167*	*65.4*
Connecticut	2,333	74.0
Maine	504	44.5
Massachusetts	4,013	69.4
New Hampshire	508	53.4
Rhode Island	533	55.6
Vermont	275	53.3
Middle Atlantic	*24,494*	*66.3*
New Jersey	4,824	64.9
New York	12,928	73.2
Pennsylvania	6,743	56.8
South Atlantic	*18,249*	*47.8*
Delaware	279	46.3
District of Columbia	636	100.8
Florida	4,878	46.8
Georgia	2,388	42.3
Maryland	2,701	63.3
North Carolina	2,451	40.7
South Carolina	1,242	38.8
Virginia	2,876	52.4
West Virginia	797	40.9
East North Central	*22,192*	*53.4*
Illinois	6,404	55.9
Indiana	2,386	43.6
Michigan	5,129	56.3
Ohio	5,394	50.0
Wisconsin	2,879	60.4
East South Central	*6,329*	*42.7*
Alabama	1,489	37.8
Kentucky	1,741	47.5
Mississippi	872	34.2
Tennessee	2,226	47.9
West North Central	*9,321*	*53.7*
Iowa	1,519	52.3
Kansas	1,162	48.3
Minnesota	2,575	62.3
Missouri	2,413	48.7
Nebraska	1,002	63.2
North Dakota	320	47.8
South Dakota	331	47.9
West South Central	*10,755*	*42.8*
Arkansas	838	36.6
Louisiana	1,808	41.4
Oklahoma	1,397	44.0
Texas	6,712	43.9
Mountain	*6,524*	*54.5*
Arizona	1,384	48.4
Colorado	1,929	63.3
Idaho	496	51.4
Montana	484	60.4
Nevada	407	46.2
New Mexico	590	43.4
Utah	979	63.0
Wyoming	255	50.8
Pacific	*20,931*	*63.3*
Alaska	285	65.1
California	15,221	61.6
Hawaii	717	72.1
Oregon	1,819	68.7
Washington	2,890	68.1
Not reported	*22*	.

---

[1] Detail may not add to totals because of estimating procedures.

SOURCE: American Dental Association, Bureau of Economic and Behavioral Research, *Distribution of Dentists in the United States by Region and State, 1982,* p. 9.

Table 5.22. Consumer Price Index[1] for All Items and Major Components, 1979-1983 (1967=100)

Item	*Annual averages*				
	1983	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
All items	*298.4*	*289.1*	*272.4*	*246.8*	*217.4*
Food and beverages	284.4	278.2	267.3	248.0	228.5
Housing	323.1	314.7	293.5	263.3	227.6
Apparel and upkeep	196.5	191.8	186.9	178.4	166.6
Transportation	298.4	291.5	280.0	249.7	212.0
Medical care	357.3	328.7	294.5	265.9	239.7
Entertainment	246.0	235.8	221.4	205.3	188.5
Other goods and services[2]	288.3	259.9	235.7	214.5	196.7

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U).

[2] Includes tobacco, personal care goods and services, and personal and educational expenses.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1984*, pp. 75-76, and previous years.

Table 5.23. Consumer Price Index[1] for Medical Care Items, 1979-1983 (1967=100)

Medical care items	*Annual averages*				
	1983	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Total medical care	*357.3*	*328.7*	*294.5*	*265.9*	*239.7*
Prescription drugs	213.8	192.7	172.5	154.8	141.8
Physicians' services	352.3	327.1	299.0	269.3	243.6
Dental services	302.7	283.6	263.3	240.2	214.8
Hospital room	619.7	556.7	481.1	418.9	370.3

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U).

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1984*, p. 83, and previous years.

Table 5.24. Estimated National Health Expenditures[1] and Percent of Gross National Product, 1974-1983

Calendar year	*Gross national product (in billions)*	*National health expenditures (in billions)*	*Expenditure as a percent of gross national product*
1983[2]	$3,304.8	$355.4	10.8
1982	3,069.2	322.3	10.5
1981	2,957.8	285.8	9.7
1980	2,631.7	248.0	9.4
1979	2,417.8	215.1	8.9
1978	2,163.9	190.0	8.8
1977	1,918.3	170.2	8.9
1976	1,718.0	150.8	8.8
1975	1,549.2	132.7	8.6
1974	1,434.2	116.3	8.1

[1] Estimates may be revised because of methodological changes in computations.

[2] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984, Vol. 6, No. 2, p. 3.

Table 5.25. Estimated National Health Expenditures,[1] by Type of Expenditure, 1981-1983 (in billions)

Type of expenditure	*1983[2]*	*1982*	*1981*
Total health expenditures[3]	*$355.4*	*$322.3*	*$285.8*
Health services and supplies	*340.1*	*308.1*	*272.7*
Personal health care	313.3	284.7	253.4
Hospital care	147.2	134.9	117.9
Physicians' services	69.0	61.8	54.8
Dentists' services	21.8	19.5	17.3
Other professional services	8.0	7.1	6.4
Drugs and medical sundries	23.7	21.8	20.5
Eyeglasses and appliances	6.2	5.5	5.6
Nursing home care	28.8	26.5	23.9
Other health services	8.5	7.6	7.0
Expenses for prepayment and administration	15.6	13.4	10.6
Government public health activities	11.2	10.0	8.6
Research and construction of medical facilities	*15.3*	*14.2*	*13.2*
Research[4]	6.2	5.9	5.6
Construction	9.1	8.3	7.6

[1] Estimates may be revised because of methodological changes in computations.

[2] Provisional estimates.

[3] Individual items may not add to totals because of rounding.

[4] Research and development expenditures of drug companies and other manufacturers and providers of medical equipment and supplies are excluded from "research expenditures," but are included in the expenditure class in which the product falls.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984, Vol. 6, No. 2, p.7.

Table 5.26. Estimated National and Per Capita Health Expenditures,[1] by Source of Funds, 1979-1983

Items and source of funds	*1983*[2]	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
National health expenditures (in billions)[3]	*$355.4*	*$322.3*	*$285.8*	*$248.0*	*$215.1*
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	148.8	135.8	121.7	105.8	90.9
Federal expenditures	102.7	93.3	83.5	71.1	61.0
State and local expenditures	46.1	42.6	38.1	34.8	29.8
Private expenditures	206.6	186.5	164.2	142.2	124.2
Per capita health expenditures[3,4]	*1,459*	*1,337*	*1,197*	*1,049*	*920*
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	611	564	510	448	389
Federal expenditures	422	387	350	301	261
State and local expenditures	189	177	160	147	128
Private expenditures	848	774	688	601	531

[1] Estimates may be revised because of methodological changes in computations.
[2] Provisional estimates.
[3] Individual items may not add to totals because of rounding.
[4] Based on July 1 Social Security area population estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984, Vol. 6, No. 2, p. 3.

Table 5.27. Annualized Percentage Changes and Percentage Distribution of National Health Expenditures,[1] by Source of Funds, 1979-1983

Items and source of funds	*1983*[2]	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Annualized percentage changes in national health expenditures	*10.3*	*12.8*	*15.2*	*15.3*	*13.2*
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	9.5	11.7	15.0	16.5	13.7
Federal expenditures	10.1	11.7	17.5	16.5	13.3
State and local expenditures	8.2	11.6	9.7	16.5	14.3
Private expenditures	10.8	13.6	15.5	14.5	12.8
Percentage distribution of national health expenditures	*100.0*	*100.0*	*100.0*	*100.0*	*100.0*
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	41.9	42.1	42.6	42.7	42.3
Federal expenditures	28.9	28.9	29.3	28.7	28.4
State and local expenditures	13.0	13.2	13.3	14.0	13.9
Private expenditures	58.1	57.9	57.4	57.3	57.7

[1] Estimates may be revised because of methodological changes in computations.
[2] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984, Vol. 6, No. 2, p. 3.

Table 5.28. Estimated Personal Health Care Expenditures,[1] by Type of Expenditure and Source of Funds, 1981-1983 (in billions)

		Source of funds				
				Private		
Year and type of expenditure	*Total*[2]	*Federal*	*State and local*	*Patient direct*	*Health insurance*	*Other*[3]
1983[4]						
Personal health care expenditures	*$313.3*	*$93.0*	*$31.5*	*$85.2*	*$100.0*	*$3.7*
Hospital care	147.2	60.6	17.8	11.1	56.2	1.5
Physicians' services	69.0	15.6	3.7	19.6	30.1	(5)
Dentists' services	21.8	.3	.3	13.9	7.4	...
Other professional services	8.0	1.9	.5	3.3	2.1	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	23.7	1.1	1.1	18.4	3.2	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	6.2	.9	.1	4.5	.7	...
Nursing home care	28.8	8.1	5.9	14.4	.3	.2
Other health services	8.5	4.5	2.1	...	...	1.8
1982						
Personal health care expenditures	*284.7*	*84.0*	*29.4*	*77.2*	*90.8*	*3.4*
Hospital care	134.9	55.3	16.4	10.3	51.4	1.4
Physicians' services	61.8	13.4	3.5	17.8	27.1	(5)
Dentists' services	19.5	.3	.3	12.4	6.5	...
Other professional services	7.1	1.5	.5	3.1	2.0	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	21.8	1.0	1.0	16.9	2.9	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.5	.7	.1	4.1	.6	...
Nursing home care	26.5	7.7	5.7	12.7	.2	.2
Other health services	7.6	4.1	1.8	...	...	1.7
1981						
Personal health care expenditures	*253.4*	*74.3*	*26.5*	*70.8*	*78.8*	*3.0*
Hospital care	117.9	48.6	14.1	9.2	44.7	1.3
Physicians' services	54.8	11.7	3.3	16.3	23.4	(5)
Dentists' services	17.3	.4	.3	10.9	5.8	...
Other professional services	6.4	1.2	.4	3.1	1.6	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	20.5	.9	.9	16.2	2.5	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.6	1.6	.1	4.5	.5	...
Nursing home care	23.9	7.2	5.7	10.7	.2	.2
Other health services	7.0	3.7	1.7	...	...	1.6

[1] Estimates may be revised because of methodological changes in computations.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals because of rounding.

[3] Includes philanthropic organizations, industrial in-plant health services, and privately financed construction.

[4] Provisional estimates.

[5] Less than $50 million.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984, Vol. 6, No. 2, p. 8.

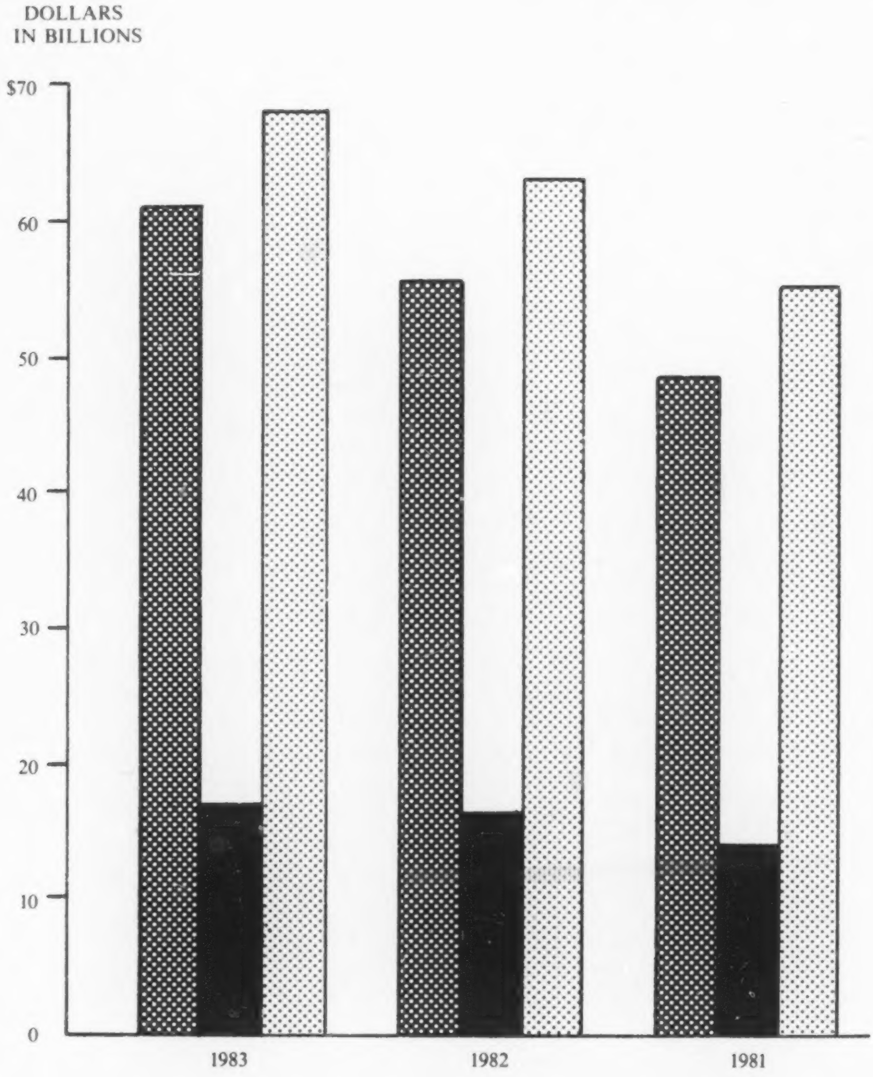


Figure 26. Estimated health expenditures for hospital care, by year and source of funds, 1981, 1982, and 1983.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, Winter 1984.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis, 1985.

▩ Federal ■ State and local ░ Private

Table 5.29. Number of Persons[1] with Health Insurance Protection, by Type of Coverage,[2] 1973-1982 (in thousands)

Year	*Type of coverage*						
					Disability income		
	Hospital expense	*Surgical expense*	*Physician's expense*	*Major medical expense*	*Short-term*	*Long-term*	*Dental expense*
1982	191,069	180,298	171,642	163,089	61,658	23,316	[3]100,035
Under 65	175,384	168,895	160,917	159,857	(4)	23,316	[3]100,035
65 and over	15,685	11,403	10,725	3,232	(4)	...	...
1981	188,340	176,898	164,084	156,000	60,306	21,682	[3]86,302
1980	189,000	178,223	169,529	155,288	65,400	21,093	80,147
1979	186,808	177,146	167,163	149,914	65,808	19,920	71,544
1978	186,230	174,724	166,840	142,686	68,307	19,100	58,793
1977	179,853	168,002	161,289	139,884	64,627	19,364	50,737
1976	176,858	167,701	163,342	138,657	62,250	17,779	41,703
1975	178,180	169,002	168,334	134,092	62,971	18,396	30,337
1974	173,140	166,434	158,170	131,438	65,282	17,799	27,855
1973	168,455	162,644	151,680	124,627	64,168	17,011	20,418

[1] Some data are revised from previous editions. For 1975 and later, data include the number of persons covered in Puerto Rico and other U.S. territories and possessions. The data refer to the net total of people protected, i.e., duplication among persons protected by more than one kind of insuring organization or more than one insurance company policy providing the same type of coverage has been eliminated.

[2] The "disability income" category represents coverage by insurance companies, formal paid sick leave plans, and coverage through employee organizations. All other categories represent coverage by insurance companies, Blue Cross, Blue Shield, medical society-approved plans, and other plans.

[3] Estimate.

[4] Information not available.

SOURCE: Health Insurance Association of America, Public Relations Division, *Source Book of Health Insurance Data: 1984 Update*, p. 3.

Table 5.30. Estimates of U.S. Population, 1973-1984, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Year	*Total population*	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Resident population*[1]	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Civilian resident population*[2]	*Yearly percentage increase*
1984	236,634	0.9	236,108	0.9	234,395	0.9
1983	234,496	0.9	233,981	0.9	232,286	0.9
1982[3]	232,309	1.0	231,786	1.0	230,117	1.0
1981[3]	230,019	1.0	229,518	1.0	227,870	1.0
1980[3,4]	227,738	1.2	227,236	1.2	225,632	1.2
1979	225,055	1.1	224,567	1.1	222,969	1.1
1978	222,585	1.1	222,095	1.1	220,467	1.1
1977	220,239	1.0	219,760	1.0	218,106	1.0
1976	218,035	1.0	217,563	1.0	215,894	1.0
1975	215,973	1.0	215,465	1.0	213,788	1.0
1974	213,854	0.9	213,342	0.9	211,636	1.0
1973	211,909	1.0	211,357	1.0	209,600	1.0

[1] Excludes armed forces overseas.

[2] Excludes armed forces in United States and overseas.

[3] Revised.

[4] Census count of resident population April 1, 1980: 226,545,805.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, January 1985, Series P-25, No. 962.

Table 5.31. Estimated Resident Population,[1] by State, for Selected Years as of July 1 (in thousands)

State	*1980*[2]	*1983*[3]	*Percent change 1980-1983*	*1982*	*Percent change 1980-1982*
United States, total[4]	*226,546*	*233,981*	*+ 3.3*	*231,786*	*+ 2.3*
Alabama	3,894	3,959	+ 1.7	3,941	+ 1.2
Alaska	402	479	+ 19.2	444	+ 10.4
Arizona	2,718	2,963	+ 9.0	2,892	+ 6.4
Arkansas	2,286	2,328	+ 1.8	2,307	+ 0.9
California	23,668	25,174	+ 6.4	24,697	+ 4.3
Colorado	2,890	3,139	+ 8.6	3,071	+ 6.3
Connecticut	3,108	3,138	+ 1.0	3,126	+ 0.6
Delaware	594	606	+ 2.0	600	+ 1.0
District of Columbia	638	623	– 2.4	626	– 1.9
Florida	9,746	10,680	+ 9.6	10,466	+ 7.4
Georgia	5,463	5,732	+ 4.9	5,648	+ 3.4
Hawaii	965	1,023	+ 6.0	997	+ 3.3
Idaho	944	989	+ 4.8	977	+ 3.5
Illinois	11,427	11,486	+ 0.5	11,466	+ 0.3
Indiana	5,490	5,479	– 0.2	5,482	– 0.1
Iowa	2,914	2,905	– 0.3	2,906	– 0.3
Kansas	2,364	2,425	+ 2.6	2,408	+ 1.9
Kentucky	3,661	3,714	+ 1.5	3,692	+ 0.8
Louisiana	4,206	4,438	+ 5.5	4,383	+ 4.2
Maine	1,125	1,146	+ 1.9	1,136	+ 1.0
Maryland	4,217	4,304	+ 2.1	4,270	+ 1.3
Massachusetts	5,737	5,767	+ 0.5	5,750	+ 0.2
Michigan	9,262	9,069	– 2.1	9,116	– 1.6
Minnesota	4,076	4,144	+ 1.7	4,133	+ 1.4
Mississippi	2,521	2,587	+ 2.6	2,569	+ 1.9
Missouri	4,917	4,970	+ 1.1	4,942	+ 0.5
Montana	787	817	+ 3.8	805	+ 2.3
Nebraska	1,570	1,597	+ 1.7	1,589	+ 1.2
Nevada	800	891	+ 11.4	876	+ 9.5
New Hampshire	921	959	+ 4.1	948	+ 2.9
New Jersey	7,365	7,468	+ 1.4	7,427	+ 0.8
New Mexico	1,303	1,399	+ 7.4	1,367	+ 4.9
New York	17,558	17,667	+ 0.6	17,567	+ 0.5
North Carolina	5,882	6,082	+ 3.4	6,019	+ 2.3
North Dakota	653	680	+ 4.1	672	+ 2.9
Ohio	10,798	10,746	– 0.5	10,772	– 0.2
Oklahoma	3,025	3,298	+ 9.0	3,226	+ 6.6
Oregon	2,633	2,662	+ 1.1	2,668	+ 1.3
Pennsylvania	11,864	11,895	+ 0.3	11,879	+ 0.1
Rhode Island	947	955	+ 0.8	953	+ 0.6
South Carolina	3,122	3,264	+ 4.5	3,227	+ 3.4
South Dakota	691	700	+ 1.3	694	+ 0.4
Tennessee	4,591	4,685	+ 2.0	4,656	+ 1.4
Texas	14,229	15,724	+ 10.5	15,329	+ 7.7
Utah	1,461	1,619	+ 10.8	1,571	+ 7.5
Vermont	511	525	+ 2.7	520	+ 1.8
Virginia	5,347	5,550	+ 3.8	5,485	+ 2.6
Washington	4,132	4,300	+ 4.1	4,276	+ 3.5
West Virginia	1,950	1,965	+ 0.8	1,961	+ 0.6
Wisconsin	4,706	4,751	+ 1.0	4,745	+ 0.8
Wyoming	470	514	+ 9.4	509	+ 8.3

[1] Includes estimated armed forces residing in each state.
[2] Revised April 1, 1980, census data.
[3] Provisional.
[4] Items may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports,* May 1984, Series P-25, No. 951.

Table 5.32. Estimates of the U.S. Population,[1] by Age, 1980-1983, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Age	1983		1982		1981[2]		1980[2]	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[3]	*234,496*	*100.0*	*232,309*	*100.0*	*230,019*	*100.0*	*227,738*	*100.0*
Under 5 years	17,826	7.6	17,377	7.5	16,949	7.4	16,459	7.2
5 to 9 years	15,981	6.8	15,973	6.9	16,061	7.0	16,600	7.3
10 to 14 years	17,781	7.6	18,037	7.8	18,254	7.9	18,230	8.0
15 to 19 years	19,210	8.2	19,866	8.6	20,453	8.9	21,132	9.3
20 to 24 years	21,925	9.3	21,980	9.5	21,977	9.6	21,620	9.5
25 to 29 years	21,219	9.0	20,811	9.0	20,202	8.8	19,770	8.7
30 to 34 years	19,115	8.2	18,748	8.1	18,831	8.2	17,831	7.8
35 to 39 years	16,304	7.0	15,704	6.8	14,463	6.3	14,130	6.2
40 to 44 years	13,188	5.6	12,474	5.4	12,073	5.2	11,755	5.2
45 to 49 years	11,189	4.8	11,060	4.8	10,998	4.8	11,050	4.9
50 to 54 years	11,153	4.8	11,338	4.9	11,552	5.0	11,689	5.1
55 to 59 years	11,474	4.9	11,531	5.0	11,606	5.0	11,622	5.1
60 to 64 years	10,745	4.6	10,582	4.6	10,342	4.5	10,138	4.5
65 to 69 years	9,012	3.8	8,947	3.9	8,885	3.9	8,808	3.9
70 to 74 years	7,350	3.1	7,198	3.1	7,018	3.1	6,845	3.0
75 to 79 years	5,256	2.2	5,105	2.2	4,967	2.2	4,832	2.1
80 to 84 years	3,262	1.4	3,141	1.4	3,035	1.3	2,957	1.3
85 years and over	2,503	1.1	2,437	1.0	2,351	1.0	2,271	1.0

[1] Includes armed forces overseas.

[2] Revised.

[3] Items may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, May 1984, Series P-25, No. 949, pp. 7-12.

Table 5.33. Live Birth Rates and Death Rates in the United States per 1,000 Population, 1975-1983

Year	*Rate per 1,000 population*	
	Birth	*Death*[1]
1983[2]	15.5	8.6
1982[2]	16.0	8.6
1981[3]	15.8	8.6
1980[3]	15.9	8.8
1979	15.6	8.5
1978	15.0	8.7
1977	15.1	8.6
1976	14.6	8.8
1975	14.6	8.8

[1] Excludes fetal deaths.

[2] Provisional data.

[3] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, September 21, 1984, Vol. 32, No. 13, p. 1.

Table 5.34. Estimated Death Rate[1] for the Ten Leading Causes of Death[2] in the United States, 1982-1983

Rank	Causes of death[3]	1983[4]		1982	
		Death rate	Percent of total deaths	Death rate	Percent of total deaths
	All causes[5]	*858.9*	*100.0*	*852.0*	*100.0*
1	Diseases of heart	327.6	38.1	326.0	38.3
2	Malignant neoplasms, including neoplasms of lymphatic and hematopoietic tissues	188.3	21.9	187.2	22.0
3	Cerebrovascular diseases	66.8	7.8	68.0	8.0
4	Accidents and adverse effects	39.0	4.5	40.6	4.8
	Motor vehicle accidents	18.7	2.2	19.8	2.3
	All other accidents and adverse effects	20.3	2.4	20.8	2.4
5	Chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases and allied conditions	28.4	3.3	25.8	3.0
6	Pneumonia and influenza	22.9	2.7	21.1	2.5
7	Diabetes mellitus	15.2	1.8	14.9	1.8
8	Suicide	12.4	1.4	12.2	1.4
9	Chronic liver disease and cirrhosis	11.9	1.4	11.9	1.4
10	Atherosclerosis	11.1	1.3	11.6	1.4
	All other causes	135.4	15.7	132.7	15.6

[1] Rates per 100,000 population.

[2] Data refer only to deaths occurring within the United States, excluding fetal deaths.

[3] Effective with data for 1979, revised classification system used. (See original source for explanation and any limitations in comparing with previous data.)

[4] Provisional data, based on 10-percent sample of deaths.

[5] Items may not add to totals because of rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, September 21, 1984, Vol. 32, No. 13, p. 5; and *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, December 20, 1984, Vol. 33, No. 9, Supplement, p. 3.

6. Functions and Purposes of Nursing Organizations

American Nurses' Association

The American Nurses' Association, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, is the professional association for registered nurses in the United States. Organized in 1896 as the Nurses' Associated Alumnae of the United States, ANA is a federation of constituent nurses' associations in each of the 50 states and in the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. Membership in constituent state nurses' associations is open to any individual licensed to practice as a registered nurse, unrestricted by consideration of nationality, race, creed, life-style, color, sex, or age.

The purposes of ANA are to work for the improvement of health standards and the availability of health care services for all people, to foster high standards of nursing, and to stimulate and promote the professional development of nurses and advance their economic and general welfare.

ANA establishes a code of ethics for nurses and speaks for nursing with other health care organizations, governmental bodies, and the public. ANA also represents American nurses in international nursing matters as the U.S. member of the International Council of Nurses.

The governing body of ANA is the House of Delegates, which is composed of representatives of each of the constituent state nurses' associations. The House of Delegates meets annually. In the intervals between meetings of the house, the association is governed by the Board of Directors, the corporate body, composed of officers and directors elected by the House of Delegates. The association is administered by an executive director and a professional staff, which manages and executes association programs and operations.

Cabinets

Cabinets are deliberative bodies established by the House of Delegates with specific responsibilities related to the functions of ANA. Among their responsibilities are evaluation of trends, developments, and issues in their respective areas of responsibility, development of professional standards, and recommendation of policies and positions to the ANA Board of Directors and House of Delegates. The House of Delegates has established cabinets related to six areas of professional concern—nursing education, nursing practice, nursing research, nursing services, economic and general welfare, and human rights.

The Cabinet on Nursing Education develops standards for nursing education and evaluates scientific and educational developments as well as changes in health care needs and practices to determine ~~implications~~ for nursing education. The cabinet is responsible for identifying the kind of education that will prepare nursing graduates to incorporate new nursing knowledge and changes in the health care delivery system into their practice and for establishing appropriate educational credentials for nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation in the field of education and encourages research in all areas of nursing education.

The Cabinet on Nursing Practice evaluates and describes the changing scope of nursing practice, develops standards of nursing practice, and monitors and analyzes scientific and legal aspects of nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation related to the practice of nursing and encourages quality assurance and the conduct and use of research in nursing practice.

The Cabinet on Nursing Research evaluates social, scientific, clinical, and educational issues in relation to research, recommends priorities for the profession's research concerns, and encourages research in all areas of nursing. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning research in nursing and legislation affecting it.

The Cabinet on Nursing Services develops standards for organized nursing services and ensures nursing participation in accreditation of organized nursing services. The cabinet evaluates scientific and educational developments and changes in health care needs and practices for their implications for nursing manpower needs and resources. The cabinet also recommends association policy and positions related to the management of nursing services in all settings.

The Cabinet on Economic and General Welfare develops general standards and methods of implementation related to the economic and employment conditions of the nursing profession. The cabinet studies and evaluates the economics of health care generally and recommends policy concerning economic security in both federal and state legislation.

The Cabinet on Human Rights addresses and responds to equal opportunity and human rights concerns of nurses and health care recipients, with major focus on ethnic people of color. The cabinet evaluates social, economic, scientific, and educational changes to determine their implication for nurses and consumers from minority groups. The cabinet also determines priorities relevant to human rights and recommends appropriate affirmative action within the association.

Councils

Councils are units within the American Nurses' Association through which members of constituent state nurses' associations participate at the national level to improve their professional practice and development within a specific clinical or functional area. Councils provide a forum in which nurses discuss and communicate issues and concerns relevant to specialized areas within nursing. With respect to the specialized areas they represent, councils serve as a source for consultation and expertise within the association; develop standards, positions, and policies; provide continuing education for nurses; and promote quality in nursing through certification and other means. ANA has 13 councils: clinical nurse specialists, community health nurses, computer applications in nursing, continuing education, cultural diversity in nursing practice, gerontological nursing, maternal-child nursing, medical-surgical nursing, nurse researchers, nursing administration, perinatal nurses, primary care nurse practitioners, and psychiatric and mental health nursing.

Programs and Services

ANA's administrative structure is designed to enable the association to accomplish its functions and to carry out its policies, programs, and services.

The Center for Credentialing Services administers the accreditation of continuing education and the certification programs of the association. ANA's designated accrediting bodies provide a system to assure the public and the nursing profession that continuing education offerings meet established educational standards. Through ANA's certification programs, recognition is provided for the individual registered nurse who meets the association's standards and requirements for certification in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing.

The Center for Research provides coordination of the policy analysis, nursing research, and statistics and data analysis functions of the American Nurses' Association, the American Academy of Nursing, and the American Nurses' Foundation. The center also supplies data required for management of ANA and its affiliate organizations, and endeavors to increase the resource base for research and analysis by actively seeking grants and contracts.

The Division of Governmental Affairs, located in Washington, D.C., provides for congressional and agency relations and for political education. Activities include monitoring and studying public policy issues and trends; analyzing legislation and the political climate; proposing strategies for achieving ANA goals; representing ANA positions to the legislative, executive, and judicial branches of the federal government; and lobbying and influencing governmental bodies and related organizations. Political education includes providing education in the political and legislative processes and developing and disseminating information to nurses about these processes and ANA's governmental activities.

ANA's labor relations activities implement the association's economic and general welfare program, which is based on the principle that nurses have the right and the responsibility to participate in the determination of their employment conditions. The collective bargaining process is viewed as an effective vehicle through which to establish conditions conducive to the delivery of quality nursing care. ANA provides services to the economic and general welfare programs of constituent state nurses' associations, consultation and field services in labor relations, and a clearinghouse for information related to collective bargaining and the economic and general welfare of nurses.

The association provides for association protocol, information management, and public relations activities in order to interpret ANA policies and goals to nurses, allied professional health groups, and the public.

Association publishing activities include publications on a wide variety of professional topics, a newspaper for members of constituent state nurses' associations, and newsletters for members of ANA councils. ANA publications include standards and guidelines established by the association, papers presented at conferences, and reports on research and association projects and positions.

The American Nurse newspaper, published 10 times a year, reports a broad range of professional, economic, political, ethical, and legal issues and events that affect nursing. It provides continuing coverage of ANA affairs and highlights accomplishments of nurses.

Association conventions and conferences include a biennial convention held in conjunction with the meeting of the House of Delegates in even-numbered years, and a variety of meetings and conferences sponsored by organizational units on clinical, research, and other topics of professional interest.

American Academy of Nursing

The American Academy of Nursing, 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was initiated in 1973 with the designation of 36 charter fellows by the ANA Board of Directors. Candidates from the membership of ANA's constituent state nurses' associations are admitted annually as fellows of the academy upon approval by the academy. The objectives of the academy are to advance new concepts in nursing and health care; to identify and explore issues in health, in the profession, and in society as they affect and are affected by nurses and nursing; to examine the dynamics within nursing, the interrelationships among the segments within nursing, and the interaction among nurses as all these affect the development of the nursing profession; and to identify and propose resolutions to issues and problems confronting nursing and health, including alternative plans for implementation. The president of the academy makes an annual report to the Board of Directors of the American Nurses' Association and to the ANA House of Delegates.

American Nurses' Foundation

The American Nurses' Foundation, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was established in 1955 by the American Nurses' Association. ANF is a not-for-profit organization that receives tax-deductible funds to conduct projects compatible with the aims and purposes of the American Nurses' Association. ANF provides research funds for nursing research and analyzes health policy as it impacts the nursing profession. The ANA Board of Directors constitutes the membership of the foundation and in that capacity elects the ANF Board of Trustees.

Nurses' Coalition for Action in Politics

The Nurses' Coalition for Action in Politics (N-CAP), 1101 14th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20005, ANA's political action arm, endorses candidates supportive of nursing's interests for the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives and raises funds for contributions to their campaigns. The ANA Board of Directors appoints members to the N-CAP Board of Trustees.

American Journal of Nursing Company

The American Journal of Nursing Company, 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019, a publishing company incorporated under the laws of New York State, publishes five magazines and a nursing index and operates the Educational Services Division. The ANA Board of Directors serves as the stockholder and as such elects the Board of Directors of the American Journal of Nursing Company.

The *American Journal of Nursing* is the professional journal of the American Nurses' Association. Since 1900, *AJN*'s objective has been "to present the most useful facts, the most progressive thought, and the latest news that the profession has to offer in the most attractive form." *AJN* is a refereed clinical journal, emphasizing the latest clinical thought and details of patient care, written by nursing experts. *AJN* is also the news magazine of the nursing profession, reporting on nurses and on health care as it affects nurses. *AJN* is the major resource on national and international affairs that directly or indirectly affect the profession and the employment of nurses. *AJN* promotes discussion of controversial issues and promotes programs of the American Nurses' Association.

Nursing Outlook has been published since 1953. Its content emphasizes current concepts, trends, and issues in the nursing profession, especially in relation to nursing education and practice, nursing service administration, community health, and health care delivery. Issued bimonthly, it is directed toward nurses who are concerned with those topics and toward other health professionals and lay persons with a broad interest in nursing and health care matters.

Nursing Research was first published in 1952, when the Association of Collegiate Schools of Nursing requested the American Journal of Nursing Company to publish it as the official magazine of the ACSN. *Nursing Research* is not the official organ of any organization at the present time. The publication is a refereed journal issued bimonthly. It carries reports, articles, abstracts, and other materials to inform members of nursing and other professions of the results of scientific studies in nursing and to stimulate research in nursing.

MCN, the American Journal of Maternal/Child Nursing, a bimonthly journal for nurses in maternity, neonatology, and pediatrics, was introduced in January 1976. The scope of content ranges from family planning to prenatal care through adolescence. Major classifications of editorial content are (a) new material related to clinical practice, (b) articles designed to resensitize nurses in their maternal or child nursing practice, and (c) issues that professionals should understand to competently function in the field. *MCN* offers original articles by authorities on their specialties within maternal and child nursing.

Geriatric Nursing: American Journal of Care for the Aging is a bimonthly, refereed journal, first published in 1980. It is directed to health professionals providing care to older adults. Editorial content focuses on promoting the well-being of older adults, on current and advanced concepts and practice in their clinical care, and on federal legislation affecting them and their care-givers.

International Nursing Index, prepared in cooperation with the National Library of Medicine, is a quarterly with annual cumulations that began in 1966. The purpose of this publication is to meet the ever-increasing need of the profession for bibliographic control of its literature. It indexes articles from more than 200 nursing periodicals and other serials, including those of state nurses' associations, state leagues for nursing, and other countries, and non-nursing journals regularly indexed in *Index Medicus.* It also lists new nursing books published throughout the world by commercial publishers as well as those published by nursing organizations.

The Educational Services Division of the American Journal of Nursing Company provides a variety of consultative and educational services for student and graduate nurses. The division provides publications and audiovisual materials for use in hospitals, schools of nursing, continuing education programs, and individual study. Publications include original programmed instructions series and series reprinted from the *American Journal of Nursing.* Audiovisual materials available include films, videotapes, filmstrips, and audiotapes. Educational materials are being developed to use state-of-the-art technology such as computers and satellites. The company also conducts the AJN Nursing Boards Review course for those about to take the NCLEX-RN examination, and it publishes two review books.

National League for Nursing

The National League for Nursing, 10 Columbus Circle, New York, New York 10019, is dedicated to improving the quality of nursing education, nursing service, and health care delivery in the United States. The league accomplishes its mission by identifying the nursing and health care needs of the nation and fostering programs and services to meet those needs.

NLN is a non-profit organization comprising a unique coalition of nurses, other health care professionals, and health care consumers. Its individual members include the deans, directors, and faculty members of educational programs in nursing; nursing service administrators, directors, supervisors, managers, and other key staff in facilities that provide nursing services; and leaders in other health professions and the community who are concerned with solving health care problems. The league's agency members are nursing educational institutions and providers of nursing and other health care services—community and public health agencies, and nursing service departments in hospitals and related facilities.

NLN channels the expertise and concerns of its members into a broad variety of health planning and implementation activities through four components representing nursing education—associate degree programs, baccalaureate and higher degree programs, diploma programs, and practical nursing programs—and two components representing nursing services—community health services and hospital and related nursing services. The league provides a range of continuing education and consultation programs. Most individual NLN members also belong to one of 47 state constituent leagues, which sponsor multifaceted health care service programs designed to meet community needs.

NLN is recognized by the U.S. Department of Education and by the Council on Postsecondary Accreditation as the national accrediting agency for master's, baccalaureate, associate degree, diploma, and practical nursing programs. Through a joint program with the American Public Health Association, NLN accredits home health agencies and community nursing services.

NLN offers consultation in program and management areas to educational institutions and to providers of health care services. Continuing education programs on a variety of education and service topics are sponsored at the national, regional, state, and local levels.

The NLN Test Service develops and administers a wide range of testing programs for educational programs and health care facilities, including preadmission, student achievement and proficiency in practice examinations, and nursing profiles for educational mobility.

The league is a prime source of statistical data on nursing manpower and trends. Ongoing projects of NLN's Division of Public Policy and Research include the *Annual Survey of State-Approved Schools of Nursing*, the *Annual Survey of Employment Experiences of Newly Licensed Nurses*, the biennial *Nurse-Faculty Census*, and the longitudinal *Nurse Career-Pattern Study*. This division also works to ensure nursing input into health policy formulation affecting the delivery of health services to all citizens.

Materials produced by the active NLN publishing program include guides to management and administration, evaluation tools for both institutions and individuals, and books and pamphlets with general and specific information about nursing education and service. *Nursing and Health Care*, a monthly refereed journal, is the official organ of the National League for Nursing.

National Student Nurses' Association

The National Student Nurses' Association, Inc., 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019, is the national organization for undergraduate nursing students in the United States and the largest independent student preprofessional association in the country. NSNA consists of members in constituent associations in the 50 states, the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Virgin Islands.

The purpose of the association is to assume responsibility for contributing to nursing education in order to provide for the highest quality health care; to provide programs representative of fundamental and current professional interests and concerns; and to aid in the development of the whole person, his or her professional role, and his or her responsibility for the health care of people in all walks of life. The association promotes and encourages student participation in interdisciplinary activities and activities toward improved health care and the resolution of related social issues. It speaks for nursing students to the public, institutions, organizations, governmental bodies, and legislatures. Members work to influence development of relevant approaches to nursing education; they participate in nursing recruitment, especially among minority groups; and they work closely with the American Nurses' Association, the National League for Nursing, and the International Council of Nurses, as well as other nursing and health-related organizations.

The Board of Directors is responsible for transacting the business of the association between meetings of the House of Delegates at the annual convention. The nine-member board is elected annually by the House of Delegates. Both ANA and NLN appoint a consultant to provide guidance to the board.

The NSNA magazine, *Imprint*, is published five times a year and is sent to all members. The focus of the magazine is to serve as a forum on issues facing nursing and society. One issue is the annual Career Planning Guide. In conjunction with the various sponsors, NSNA awards several scholarships annually through the NSNA foundation. NSNA scholarships are open to all students of nursing. Breakthrough to Nursing Scholarships for Ethnic People of Color are open to members who are ethnic students of color, and Career Mobility Scholarships are open to members who are registered nurses enrolled in a baccalaureate program or are licensed practical nurses enrolled in programs leading to licensure as a registered nurse. In 1983, NSNA gave more than $188,000 in scholarships.

In addition, a scholarship of $600 is awarded annually to a registered nurse who is a former member of NSNA. This scholarship is administered by Nurses' Educational Funds, Inc. A number of state student associations have also established scholarships.

NSNA remains deeply committed to participation in legislative activities at the local, state, and national levels, and during the last few years has worked to support legislation involving nursing, nursing education, and health. Members are kept informed of such legislation by the NSNA through legislative alerts and through a regular column in *Imprint*.

NSNA Midyear Conference is conducted annually. The conference is designed to give career planning guidance to NSNA members and to give NSNA members the opportunity to speak to hospital recruiters and learn about options open to them.

The 1975 House of Delegates adopted the Student Bill of Rights and Grievance Procedures to guarantee students' rights and assist in the establishment of grievance procedures in every school of nursing. Each NSNA constituent association was urged to "make an immediate and concentrated effort to implement the guidelines in schools in their areas."

NSNA is involved in community health projects, educational issues, and recruitment into nursing through the Breakthrough to Nursing project.

The headquarters office of NSNA is a clearinghouse of information about student organization interests; it publishes and distributes materials to aid officers and members of the constituent associations in carrying out NSNA purposes and programs. NSNA is financially self-supporting, with income derived from dues and outside sources.

National Council of State Boards of Nursing

The National Council of State Boards of Nursing, Inc., Suite 1544, 625 North Michigan Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60611, comprises 60 state and territorial boards of nursing charged with the responsibility for regulating nursing practice in each state or territory.

The mission of the national council is to promote public policy related to the safe and effective practice of nursing. It strives to accomplish this mission by acting in accordance with the decisions of its members on matters of common interest and concern affecting public health, safety, and welfare. To its members, the national council provides guidance and services that assist them in performing their functions in regulating entry into nursing practice, continuing safe nursing practice, and nursing education programs.

American Association of Colleges of Nursing

The American Association of Colleges of Nursing, Suite 530, One Dupont Circle, Washington, D.C. 20036, is composed of more than 380 institutions offering baccalaureate and higher degree programs in nursing. The purpose of the association is to provide its members with a framework through which issues critical to nursing can be considered and acted upon expeditiously.

In serving the public interest, AACN exists to improve the practice of professional nursing through advancing the quality of baccalaureate and graduate programs, promoting research, and developing academic leaders.

Activities of AACN include semiannual membership meetings and conferences such as the doctoral conference in July 1984 to bring about consensus on quality in doctoral programs. Included in its projects are the Pew-funded project on the essentials of college and university education for nursing and the HHS-funded generic baccalaureate data project. AACN is involved with other nursing organizations on the National Commission on Nursing Implementation Project, funded by Kellogg, and the March of Dimes (to study the competencies of nurse practitioners). The *Journal of Professional Nursing,* which began publication in February 1985, serves as the organization's official journal.

Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 3624 Market Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104, is an independent, non-profit national organization incorporated in March 1977. It is sponsored jointly by the American Nurses' Association and the National League for Nursing.

The purposes of the commission are to benefit the public by (a) developing and administering a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of their passing the examination for registered nurse licensure in the various states of the United States, (b) serving as a clearinghouse for authoritative information on programs in nursing education and licensure (or similar recognition) of nursing personnel in foreign countries, (c) providing a system for the evaluation of credentials of graduates of foreign nursing schools, and (d) conducting and publishing studies relevant to graduates of foreign nursing schools.

The CGFNS program prevents the exploitation of graduates of foreign nursing schools who come to the United States to practice professional nursing but are prevented from doing so when they fail to pass state licensing examinations. The program also helps to assure the American public of safe patient care. CGFNS supports the U.N. Declaration of Human Rights, which affirms the freedom of the individual to migrate; however, CGFNS neither encourages nor discourages immigration.

The nursing sections of the CGFNS Qualifying Examination consist of multiple-choice questions in English, covering the major areas of nursing and the nursing processes that are taught to nurses in the United States and are covered by state licensing examinations. The CGFNS all-day examination, given in English, also includes a separate one-hour English proficiency examination. Obtaining a CGFNS certificate means a foreign nurse graduate has fulfilled the necessary requirements to take the CGFNS qualifying examination and has passed both the nursing and the English language proficiency sections of the examination.

The U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service requires a CGFNS certificate before it will issue a non-immigrant occupational preference visa (H-1) to foreign nurse graduates seeking to enter the United States for temporary employment. The U.S. Department of Labor requires a CGFNS certificate before it will issue a labor certificate to foreign nurse immigrants seeking to enter the United States permanently on an occupational preference basis (third and sixth preference). A CGFNS certificate is required in the majority of states as a criterion for taking the licensing examination.

The first CGFNS examination was administered in October 1978. It is given twice a year (in April and October) on the same day in more than 30 countries around the world and in six centers in the United States.

The commission is governed by the 11-member Board of Trustees, which appoints various committees and establishes policy.

The commission publishes the *Guidebook for Applicants* and issues periodic news releases, statistics, and fact sheets.

National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses

The National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 214 South Driver Street, Durham, North Carolina 27703, comprises 34 constituent state associations. It has 700 local divisions and individual memberships in 11 other states.

All state members participate in formulating the policies and programs of NFLPN through their representatives in the national House of Delegates. These delegates are elected every year at each state's annual convention. Individual members in turn elect their own delegates during a special meeting held just prior to the opening of the national annual convention.

The primary functions of NFLPN are to speak, act, and establish policy for its members on the local, state, and national levels in all areas where members' welfare might be affected; to establish educational programs for its members through the NFLPN Education Committee in cooperation with an educational consultant; to seek betterment of all licensed practical nurses as an integral part of the health care team; and to assure the public that optimum standards of personal nursing care are observed. NFLPN's purposes are unrestricted in terms of race, nationality, life-style, or creed.

Interorganizational committees help maintain practical nursing as an integral part of nursing. Liaison committees exist with both the American Nurses' Association and the National League for Nursing. These committees, composed of board members of each organization, serve as a means of direct communication on issues of mutual concern. The committees meet at least once annually.

Within the structure of NFLPN is the Interorganization Council, composed of official representatives of the major medical and nursing organizations and of government agencies and appointed by the federation. Other health representatives may also be appointed by the NFLPN board. The purpose of the council is to provide a national forum for the exchange of information and for the discussion of those issues in practical nursing service and education that are of mutual concern and are relevant to the total complex.

The Economic and General Welfare Committee is responsible for establishing guidelines and providing resource materials to its constituent state associations involved in collective bargaining. The federation itself, as a national organization, does no collective bargaining. Its Economic and General Welfare Committee functions in a purely advisory capacity. NFLPN also maintains a consultant on labor relations to advise and assist in the work of the committee. These actions are based on the principle that licensed practical nurses have an earned right to participate in the development of all policies governing the conditions of their employment.

The Education Committee works cooperatively with the Education Department in developing guidelines for continuing education and serves as an information resource to NFLPN constituents. NFLPN provides continuing education programs at the annual convention. Selected workshops are sponsored throughout the country for licensed practical and vocational nurses in various fields of work.

NFLPN works cooperatively with NLN and supports NLN's efforts in the development of practical nursing education programs, accreditation, improvement of curriculum, and research in practical nursing.

NFLPN encourages health agencies to provide continuing inservice education for licensed practical nurses on their staffs as part of a coordinated effort for improvement of patient care.

The NFLPN *Newsletter* is the official bimonthly publication of the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses. Its circulation of more than 15,000 includes licensed practical nurses and other paramedical personnel involved in patient care, students of nursing, educators in nursing and allied health care fields, and others concerned with health care. Each edition of the *Newsletter* contains articles on current developments in all areas of health care, news of legislation and economic security issues, and reports on the activities of NFLPN.

NFLPN is a member of the Council on the Continuing Education Unit and currently evaluates learning events submitted for approval for CEU credit. It grants CEU credits to both members and non-members of the federation and maintains complete ongoing records for NFLPN members at its headquarters office.

International Council of Nurses

The International Council of Nurses, 3 Rue de L'Ancien-Port, 1201 Geneva, Switzerland, founded in 1899, is a federation of national nurses' associations. It provides a medium through which member associations share their common interest in developing the contribution of nursing toward the promotion of health and the care of the sick. ICN's functions are to assist national nurses' associations in improving the standards of nursing and the competency of nurses, to promote the development of strong national nurses' associations, to serve as the authoritative voice for nurses internationally, and to assist national nurses' associations in improving the status of nurses.

ICN is a self-governing organization. It is non-political and embraces all religious faiths. Its membership is composed of registered nurses from 97 countries. The American Nurses' Association is an active charter member.

The highest governing body of ICN is the Council of National Representatives, which consists of one representative from each of the 97 member associations. The council meets at least once every two years. The Board of Directors, composed of the president, three vice presidents, and 11 members, meets at least once annually to conduct ongoing ICN affairs. Members of the board serve on various ad hoc committees. There is one standing committee, Professional Services, dealing with nursing education and nursing service; the committee is advisory in function. Members of the Board of Directors are elected by the Council of National Representatives; members of the Professional Service Committee are elected by the board.

ICN, on behalf of its members, has developed and maintained relationships with other international organizations in the fields of health and social welfare. ICN is on the Consultative Register to the United Nations Economic and Social Council, giving all members of ICN a direct contact with the work of the United Nations and its specialized agencies. ICN maintains an official relationship with the World Health Organization and has consultative status with the Council of Europe. It is included on a special list of nongovernmental organizations maintained by the International Labor Organization for consultative purposes, and is a member of the International Hospital Federation. ICN maintains relationships with the International Committee of the Red Cross; League of Red Cross Societies; World Medical Association; International Confederation of Midwives; United Nations Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization; United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund; and Union of International Associations.

Florence Nightingale International Foundation

The Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 3 Rue de L'Ancien-Port, 1201 Geneva, Switzerland, founded in 1934 as an independent educational trust, has been associated with the International Council of Nurses since 1949. The income from the invested trust fund of the foundation is used for special projects and other educational activities. FNIF is administered by the Board of Directors of ICN.

Index

Advanced nursing practice, 65-73
Air Force Nurse Corps
  civilian nurses employed, 86
  nurses serving, 85
  salary schedules, 198
Allied nursing personnel. *See* Licensed practical nurses; Nurses' aides
American Academy of Nursing, 301-302
American Association of Colleges of Nursing, 307-308
American Journal of Nursing, 302-303
American Journal of Nursing Company, 302-304
American Nurses' Association
  functions and purposes, 298-301
  membership, 112
  structural units, 298-301
American Nurses' Foundation, 302
American Red Cross, 78
Ancillary nursing personnel, 226-228
Army Nurse Corps
  civilian nurses employed, 86
  nurses serving, 85
  salary schedules, 196

Birthrates. *See* Vital statistics

Certification, 74-76
Collective bargaining, 7-8, 60
Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools
  applications, 111
  examinations, 111-112
  functions and purposes, 308-309
Consumer Price Index, 287

Death, causes of, 297
Death rates. *See* Vital statistics
Degrees. *See* Students
Dentists, 285-286

Federal government agencies
  civilian nurses employed, 86
  nurses serving in military services, 85
  Peace Corps volunteers, 87
  salary schedules, 194-195
Financial assistance, 161-163
Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 312
Foreign nurses, 90-97, 101, 111-112, 239-246, 250

Graduate nurse students. *See* Students
Gross national product, 288

Health expenditures, 288-290
Health insurance, 290,292
High school graduates. *See* Students
Hospitals. *See also* Health expenditures; Mental health facilities
  admissions, 265-271, 274
  average daily census, 265-271,275
  beds, 265-272,276
  employees
    ancillary personnel, 226-228
    licensed practical nurses, 46, 218-221
    nurse practitioners, 58
    registered nurses, 25-26, 46, 55-58
  number, 265-271,276
  nurse-patient ratio, 47-54
  osteopathic hospitals, 276
  percentage of beds occupied, 265-271, 273
  salaries
    licensed practical nurses, 234-236
    nurses' aides, 236
    registered nurses, 170-174

Industrial nurses. *See* Occupational health nurses
Institutional nurses. *See* Hospitals; Mental health facilities; Nursing homes
International Council of Nurses

functions and purposes, 311-312
membership, 115
International Nursing Index, 303-304

Licensed practical nurses. *See also* Licensure; Newly licensed nurses; Schools of nursing
age, 216
employment settings, 218
hospitals, 46, 218-221
nursing homes, 218, 222-224
employment status, 213-217
number, 213-218
racial/ethnic background, 216
salaries, 234-236
sex, 215
Licensure of practical nurses
agencies administering licensure, 253
CE requirements, 257
citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 103-107, 251
endorsements, 247-248, 250
examinations, 239-248,250
expiration dates for renewal, 255
fees charged, 256
foreign nurses, 250
minimum age, 254
new licenses, 247
nursing practice acts, 252
reinstated licenses, 248
renewed licenses, 249
statutory requirements, 237-238
Licensure of registered nurses
CE requirements, 109
citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 103-107
endorsements, 98-99,101
examinations, 90-99,101
expiration dates for renewal, 102
fees charged, 108
foreign nurses, 101
new licenses, 98
reinstated licenses, 99
renewed licenses, 100
state agency functions, 110
statutory requirements, 88-89

Male nurses, 23, 26, 215
Mental health facilities, 61
Military services. *See* Air Force, Army, Navy Nurse Corps
Minorities
licensed practical nurses, 216
registered nurses, 24

National Council of State Boards of Nursing, 307
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses
functions and purposes, 309-311
membership, 258
National Help-Wanted Advertising Index, 34-45
National League for Nursing, 304-305
National Student Nurses' Association
functions and purposes, 305-307
membership, 114
Navy Nurse Corps
civilian nurses employed, 86
nurses serving, 85
salary schedules, 197
Newly licensed nurses
licensed practical nurses, 225
registered nurses, 30-31
salaries, 174
Nurse anesthetists
number, 25-26
salaries, 170-173, 199-201
Nurse faculty members, salaries
deans, 186-187
faculty, 174-185
Nurse practitioners, number, 25-26, 58
Nurses with doctorates
area of degree, 83-84
number, 27, 79-84
Nurses' aides, salaries, 236
Nursing education. *See* Schools of nursing; Students
Nursing homes
beds, 277
employees
licensed practical nurses, 218, 222-224
registered nurses, 25-26, 62-64
number, 277
Nursing Outlook, 303
Nursing Research, 303

Occupational health nurses, salaries, 188-193

Peace Corps, volunteer nurses serving in, 87
Physicians, 278-284
Population
age, 295
number, 293-295
Population ratios
dentists, 285-286
licensed practical nurses, 213

physicians, 278
  registered nurses, 18, 20
Practical nurses. *See* Licensed practical nurses

Registered nurses. *See also* Hospitals; Licensure; Nursing homes; Salaries
  advanced nursing practice, 66-73
  age, 23, 29
  educational preparation, 18-20, 27
  employment status, 22-24
  field of employment, 25-26
  marital status, 28-29
  number, 18, 20, 22
  racial/ethnic background, 24
  sex, 23
  type of position, 25-27

Salaries
  licensed practical nurses, 234
    hospitals, 234-236
  nurses' aides, 236
  registered nurses
    deans, 186-187
    government agencies, 194-199
    hospitals, 170-174
    newly licensed nurses, 174
    nurse anesthetists, 170-173, 199-201
    nurse faculty members, 174-185
    occupational health, 188-193
    school nurses, 201-204
Schools of nursing
  basic programs
    accreditation status, 144-146
    number
      type of program, 138-146
      type of support, 139
    practical nursing programs, 229-230
    programs for registered nurses
      baccalaureate, 150-151
      master's, 152-153
      doctoral, 152-153
State nurses' associations, membership, 113
Students
  basic nursing education
    admissions, 122-125, 131
    enrollment, 131-136, 158-159
    graduations, 126-131
  high school graduates, 137
  practical nursing education, 231-233
  registered nurse education
    enrollment
      baccalaureate, 147, 150-151, 158-159
      master's, 147, 152-154, 158-159
      doctorate, 147, 152-153, 158-159
    graduations
      baccalaureate, 148-151
      master's, 148, 155-157
      doctorate, 148, 155
    scholarship aid, 161-163

Unemployment rates, 32-33
U.S. Postal Service, salary schedule, 194

Veterans Administration
  nurses employed, 86
  salary schedules, 199
Vital statistics. *See also* Population
  birthrates, 296
  death rates, 296-297

AMERICAN NURSES' ASSOCIATION
2420 PERSHING ROAD
KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI 64108

ANA — AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

D-84 3M 6/85